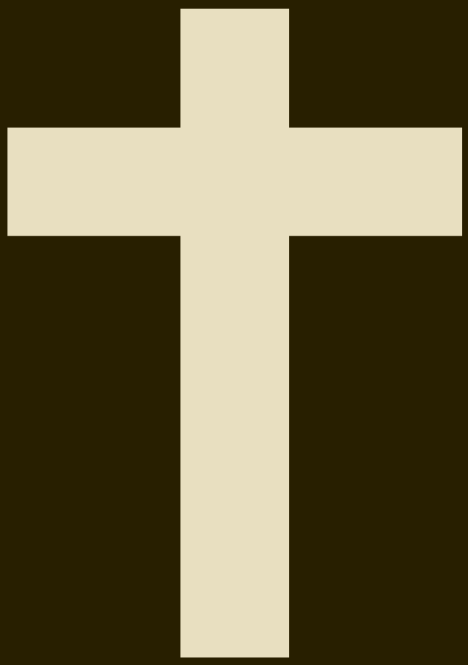
Sanskrit Bible (NT) in Cologne Script



New Testament in Sanskrit Language; printed in Cologne Script

Sanskrit Bible (NT) in Cologne Script

New Testament in Sanskrit Language; printed in Cologne Script

copyright © 2018 SanskritBible.in

Language: Sanskrit

Contributor: SanskritBible.in

Thank you for your interest in Sanskrit Bible.
Sanskrit Bible (NT) is freely available in 22 different scripts of your choice. This edition is in Cologne script and is based on the Sanskrit translation of the Holy Bible published by Calcutta Baptist Missionaries in 1851. Please visit SanskritBible.in to learn more about Sanskrit Bible and to download various free Christian literature.

This translation is made available to you under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution Share-Alike license 4.0.
You have permission to share and redistribute this Bible translation in any format and to make reasonable revisions and adaptations of this translation, provided that:

- You include the above copyright and source information.
- If you make any changes to the text, you must indicate that you did so in a way that makes it clear that the original licensor is not necessarily endorsing your changes.
- If you redistribute this text, you must distribute your contributions under the same license as the original.

Pictures included with Scriptures and other documents on this site are licensed just for use with those Scriptures and documents. For other uses, please contact the respective copyright owners.

Note that in addition to the rules above, revising and adapting God's Word involves a great responsibility to be true to God's Word. See Revelation 22:18-19.

2020-01-01

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 18 Apr 2025 from source files dated 29 Jan 2022
e85f1eeb-63bc-53ca-bd73-2beea5c958e9

Contents

Matthew 1
Mark 46
Luke 75
John 124
Acts 161
Romans 209
1 Corinthians 229
2 Corinthians 248
Galatians 261
Ephesians 268
Philippians 275
Colossians 280
1 Thessalonians 285
2 Thessalonians 290
1 Timothy 293
2 Timothy 298
Titus 302
Philemon 305
Hebrews 307
James 321
1 Peter 326
2 Peter 331
1 John 334
2 John 339
3 John 340
Jude 341
Revelation 343

mathilikhitaH susaMvAdaH

I ibrAhImaH santAnO dAyUd tasya santAnO yIzukhrISTastasya pUrvvapuruSavaMzazrENI|

II ibrAhImaH putra ishAk tasya putrO yAkUb tasya putrO yihUdAstasya bhrAtarazca|

III tasmAd yihUdAtastAmarO garbhE pErassErahau jajnjAtE, tasya pErasaH putrO hiSrON tasya putrO 'rAm|

IV tasya putrO 'mmInAdab tasya putrO nahazON tasya putraH salmON|

V tasmAd rAhabO garbhE bOyam jajnjE, tasmAd rUtO garbhE ObEd jajnjE, tasya putrO yizayaH|

VI tasya putrO dAyUd rAjaH tasmAd mRtOriyasya jAyAyAM sulEmAn jajnjE|

VII tasya putrO rihabiyAm, tasya putrO'biyaH, tasya putra AsA:|

VIII tasya sutO yihOzAphaT tasya sutO yihOrAma tasya suta uSiyaH|

IX tasya sutO yOtham tasya suta Aham tasya sutO hiSkiyaH|

X tasya sutO minaziH, tasya suta AmON tasya sutO yOziyaH|

XI bAbilnagarE pravasanAt pUrvvaM sa yOziyO yikhaniyaM tasya bhrAtRMzca janayAmAsa|

XII tatO bAbili pravasanakAlE yikhaniyaH zaltIyElaM janayAmAsa, tasya sutaH sirubbAvil|

XIII tasya sutO 'bOhud tasya suta ilIyAkIm tasya sutO'sOr|

XIV asOraH sutaH sAdOk tasya suta AkhIm tasya suta ilIhUd|

XV tasya suta iliyAsar tasya sutO mattan|

XVI tasya sutO yAkUb tasya sutO yUSaph tasya jAyA mariyam; tasya garbhE yIzurajani, tamEva khrISTam (arthAd abhiSiktaM) vadanti|

XVII ittham ibrAhImO dAyUdaM yAvat sAkalyEna caturdazapuruSAH; A dAyUdaH kAlAd bAbili pravasanakAlaM yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti| bAbili pravAsanakAlAt khrISTasya kAlaM yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti|

XVIII yIzukhrISTasya janma kaththatE| mariyam nAmikA kanyA yUSaphE vAgdattAsIt, tadA tayOH saggamAt prAk sA kanyA pavitrENAtmanA garbhavatI babhUva|

XIX tatra tasyAH pati ryUSaph saujanyAt tasyAH kalaggaM prakAzayitum anicchan gOpanEnE tAM pArityaktuM manazcakrE|

XX sa tathaiva bhAvayati, tadAnIM paramEzvarasya dUtaH svapnE taM darzanaM dattvA vyAjahAra, hE dAyUdaH santAna yUSaph tvaM nijAM jAyAM mariyamam AdAtuM mA bhaiSIH|

XXI yatastasyA garbhaH pavitrAdAtmanO'bhavat, sA ca putraM prasaviSyatE, tadA tvaM tasya nAma yIzum (arthAt trAtAraM) karISyasE, yasmAt sa nijamanujAn tESAM kaluSEbhya uddhariSyati|

XXII itthaM sati, pazya garbhavatI kanyA tanayaM prasaviSyatE| immAnUyEl tadIyanjca nAmadhEyaM bhaviSyati|| immAnUyEl asmAkaM saggIzvara_ityarthaH|

XXIII iti yad vacanaM purvvaM bhaviSyadvaktrA IzvaraH kathAyAmAsa, tat tadAnIM siddhamabhavat|

XXIV anantaraM yUSaph nidrAtO jAgarita utthAya paramEzvarIyadUtasya nidEzAnusArENa nijAM jAyAM jagrAha,

XXV kintu yAvat sA nijaM prathamasutaM a suSuvE, tAvat tAM nOpAgacchat, tataH sutasya nAma yIzuM cakrE|

II

I anantaraM hErOd saMjnjakE rAjnji rAjyaM zAsati yihUdIyadEzasya baitlEhami nagarE yIzau jAtavati ca, katipayA jyOtirvvudaH pUrvvasyA dizO yirUzAlamnagaraM samEtya kathayamAsuH,

II yO yihUdIyAnAM rAjA jAtavAn, sa kutrAstE? vayaM pUrvvasyAM dizi tiSThantastadIyAM tArakAm apazyAma tasmAt taM praNantum a□gamAma|

III tadA hErOd rAjA kathAmEtAM nizamya yirUzAlamnagarasthitaiH sarvvamAnavaiH sArddham udvijya

IV sarvvAn pradhAnayAjakAn adhyApakAMzca samAhUyAnIya papraccha, khrISTaH kutra janiSyatE?

V tadA tE kathayAmAsuH, yihUdIyadEzasya baitlEhami nagarE, yatO bhaviSyadvAdinA itthaM likhitamAstE,

VI sarvvAbhyO rAjadhAnIbhyO yihUdIyasya nIvRtaH| hE yIhUdIyadEzasyE baitlEham tvaM na cAvarA|isrAyElIyalOkAn mE yatO yaH pAlayiSyati| tAdRgEkO mahArAjastvanmadhya udbhaviSyatI||

VII tadAnIM hErOd rAjA tAn jyOtirvvidO gOpanam AhUya sA tArakA kadA dRSTAbhavat , tad vinizcayAmAsa|

VIII aparaM tAn baitlEhamaM prahItya gaditavAn, yUyaM yAta, yatnAt taM zizum anviSya taduddEzE prAptE mahyaM vArttAM dAsyatha, tatO mayApi gatvA sa praNaMsyatE|

IX tadAnIM rAjnja EtAdRzIm AjnjAM prApya tE pratasthirE, tataH pUrvvarsyAM dizi sthitaistai ryA tArakA dRSTA sA tArakA tESAmagrE gatvA yatra sthAnE zizUrAstE, tasya sthAnasyOpari sthagitA tasyau|

X tad dRSTvA tE mahAnanditA babhUvuH,

XI tatO gEhamadhya pravizya tasya mAtrA mariyamA sAddhaM taM zizuM nirIkSaya daNPavad bhUtvA praNEmuH, aparaM svESAM ghanasampattiM mOcayitvA suvarNaM kunduruM gandharamanjca tasmai darzanIyaM dattavantaH|

XII pazcAd hErOd rAjasya samIpaM punarapi gantuM svapna IzvarENa niSiddhAH santO 'nyEna pathA tE nijadEzaM prati pratasthirE|

XIII anantaraM tESu gatavatmu paramEzvarasya dUtO yUSaphE svapnE darzanaM datvA jagAda, tvam utthAya zizuM tanmAtaranjca gRhItvA misardEzaM palAyasva, aparaM yAvadahaM tubhyaM vArttAM na kathayiSyAmi, tAvat tatraiva nivasa, yatO rAjA hErOd zizuM nAzayituM mRgayiSyatE|

XIV tadAnIM yUSaph utthAya rajanyAM zizuM tanmAtaranjca gRhItvA misardEzaM prati pratasthE,

XV gatvA ca hErOdO nRpatE rmaraNaparyyantaM tatra dEzE nyuvAsa, tEna misardEzAdahaM putraM svakIyaM samupAhUyam| yadEtadvacanam IzvarENa bhaviSyadvAdinA kathitaM tat saphalamabhUt|

XVI anantaraM hErOd jyOtirvidbhirAtmAnaM pravanjcitaM vijnjAya bhRzaM cukOpa; aparaM jyOtirvvidbhyastEna vinizcitaM yad dinaM taddinAd gaNayitvA dvitIyavatsaraM praviSTA yAvantO bAlakA asmin baitlEhamnagarE tatsImamadhyE cAsan, lOkAn prahitya tAn sarvvAn ghAtayAmAsa|

XVII ataH anEkasya vilApasya ninAda: krandanasya ca| zOkEna kRtazabdazca rAmAyAM saMnizamyatE| svabAlagaNAhEtOrvai rAhEl nArI tu rOdinI| na manyatE prabOdhantu yatastE naiva manti hi||

XVIII yadEtad vacanaM yirImiyanAmakabhaviSyadvAdinA kathitaM tat tadAnIM saphalam abhUt|

XIX tadanantaraM hErEdi rAjani mRtE paramEzvarasya dUtO misardEzE svapnE darzanaM dattvA yUSaphE kathitavAn

XX tvam utthAya zizuM tanmAtaranjca gRhItvA punarapIsrAyElO dEzaM yAhI, yE janAH zizuM nAzayitum amRgayanta, tE mRtavantaH|

XXI tadAnIM sa utthAya zizuM tanmAtaranjca gRhlan isrAyEldEzam AjagAma|

XXII kintu yihUdIyadEzE arkhilAyanAma rAjakumArO nijapitu rhErOdaH padaM prApya rAjatvaM karOtIti nizamya tat sthAnaM yAtuM zagkitavAn, pazcAt svapna IzvarAt prabOdhaM prApya gAlIldEzasya pradEzaikaM prasthAya nAsarannAma nagaraM gatvA tatra nyuSitavAn,

XXIII tEna taM nAsaratIyaM kathayiSyanti, yadEtadvAkyaM bhaviSyadvAdibhirukt-taM tat saphalamabhavat|

III

I tadAnOM yOhnnAmA majjayitA yihUdIyadEzasya prAntaram upasthAya pracArayan kathayAmAsa,

II manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM samIpamAgatam|

III paramEzasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapathAMzcaiva samIkuruta sarvvathA| ityEtat prAntarE vAkyaM vadataH kasyacid ravaH||

IV EtadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA yOhanamuddizya bhASitam| yOhanO vasanaM mahAggarOmajaM tasya kaTau carmmakaTibandhanaM; sa ca zUkakITAn madhu ca bhuktavAn|

V tadAnIM yirUzAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvvE yihUdidEzIyA yarddantaTinyA ub-hayataTasthAzca mAnavA bahirAgatya tasya samIpE

VI svIyaM svIyaM duritam aggIkRtya tasyAM yarddani tEna majjitA babhUvuH|

VII aparaM bahUn phirUzinaH sidUkinazca manujAn maMktuM svasamIpam Agac-chtO vilOkya sa tAn abhidadhau, rE rE bhujagavaMzA AgAmInaH kOpAt palAyituM yuSmAn kazcEtitavAn?

VIII manaHparAvarttanasya samucitaM phalaM phalata|

IX kintvasmAkaM tAta ibrAhIm astIti svESu manaHsu cIntayantO mA vyAharata| yatO yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, Izvara EtEbhyaH pASANEbhya ibrAhImaH santAnAn utpAdayituM zaknOti|

X aparaM pAdapAnAM mUlE kuThAra idAnImapi lagan AstE, tasmAd yasmin pAdapE uttamaM phalaM na bhavati, sa kRttO madhyE'gniM nikSEpsyatE|

XI aparam ahaM manaHparAvarttanasUcakEna majjanEna yuSmAn majjayAmIti satyaM, kintu mama pazcAd ya Agacchati, sa mattOpi mahAn, ahaM tadIyOpAnahau vOPhumapi nahi yOgyOsmi, sa yuSmAn vahnirUpE pavitra Atmani saMmajjayiSyati|

XII tasya kArE sUrpa AstE, sa svIyazasyAni samyak prasphOTya nijAn sakalagOdhU-mAn saMgRhya bhANPAgArE sthApayiSyati, kiMntu sarvvANi vuSANyanirvvANavah-ninA dAhayiSyati|

XIII anantaraM yIzu ryOhanA majjitO bhavituM gAlIlpradEzAd yarddani tasya samIpam AjagAma|

XIV kintu yOhan taM niSidhya babhASE, tvaM kiM mama samIpam Agacchasi? varaM tvayA majjanaM mama prayOjanam AstE|

XV tadAnIM yIzuH pratyavOcat; IdAnIm anumanyasva, yata itthaM sarvvadharm-masAdhanam asmAkaM karttavyaM, tataH sO'nvamanyata|

XVI anantaraM yIzurammasi majjituH san tatkSaNAt tOyamadhyAd utthAya jagAma, tadA jImUtadvArE muktE jAtE, sa IzvarasyAtmAnaM kapOtavad avaruhya svOparyyA-gacchantaM vIkSAnjcakrE|

XVII aparam ESa mama priyaH putra EtasminnEva mama mahAsantOSa EtAdRzI vyOmajA vAg babhUva|

IV

I tataH paraM yIzuH pratArakENa parIkSitO bhavitum AtmanA prAntaram AkRSTaH

II san catvAriMzadahOrAtrAn anAhArastiSThan kSudhitO babhUva|

III tadAnIM parIkSitA tatsamIpam Agatya vyAhRtavAn, yadi tvamIzvarAtmajO bhavEstarhyAjnjayA pASANAnEtAn pUpAn vidhEhi|

IV tataH sa pratyabravIt, itthaM likhitamAstE, "manujaH kEvalapUpEna na jIviSyati, kintvIzvarasya vadanAd yAni yAni vacAMsi niHsaranti tairEva jIviSyati|"

V tadA pratArakastaM puNyanagaraM nItvA mandirasya cUPOpari nidhAya gadita-vAn,

VI tvaM yadizvarasya tanayO bhavEstarhItO'dhaH pata, yata itthaM likhitamAstE, AdEkSyati nijAn dUtAn rakSituM tvAM paramEzvaraH| yathA sarvvESu mArgESu tvadIyacaraNadvayE| na lagEt prastarAghAtastvAM ghariSyanti tE karaiH||

VII tadAnIM yIzustasmai kathitavAn Etadapi likhitamAstE, "tvaM nijaprabhuM paramEzvaraM mA parIkSasva|"

VIII anantaraM pratArakaH punarapi tam atyunjcadharAdharOpari nItvA jagataH sakalarAjyAni tadaizvaryyANi ca darzayAzcakAra kathayAnjcakAra ca,

IX yadi tvaM daNPavad bhavan mAM praNamEstarhyaham EtAni tubhyaM pradAsyAmi|

X tadAnIM yIzustamavOcat, dUrIbhava pratAraka, likhitamidam AstE, "tvayA nijaH prabhuH paramEzvaraH praNamyaH kEvalaH sa sEvyazca|"

XI tataH pratArakENa sa paryyatyAji, tadA svargIyadUtairAgatya sa siSEvE|

XII tadanantaraM yOhan kArAyAM babandhE, tadvArttAM nizamya yIzunA gAlIl prAsthIyata|

XIII tataH paraM sa nAsarannagaraM vihAya jalaghEstaTE sibUlUnnaptAlI Etay-OruvabhayOH pradEzayOH sImnOrmadhyavarttI ya: kapharnAhUm tannagaram itvA nyavasat|

XIV tasmAt, anyAdEzIyagAlIli yarddanpArE'bdhirOdhasi| naptAlisibUlUndEzau ya-tra sthAnE sthitau purA|

XV tatratyA manujA yE yE paryyabhrAmyan tamisrakE| tairjanairbRhadAlOkaH paridarziSyatE tadA| avasan yE janA dEzE mRtyucchAyAsvarUpakE| tESAmupari lOkAnAmAlOkaH saMprakAzitaH||

XVI yadEtadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA prOktaM, tat tadA saphalam abhUt|

XVII anantaraM yIzuH susaMvAdaM pracArayan EtAM kathAM kathayitum ArEbhE, manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM savidhamabhavat|

XVIII tataH paraM yIzu rgAlIlO jaladhEstaTEna gacchan gacchan Andriyastasya bhrAtA zimOn arthatO yaM pitaraM vadanti EtAvubhau jalaghau jAlaM kSipantau dadarza, yatastau mInadhAriNAvAstAm|

XIX tadA sa tAvAhUya vyAjahAra, yuvAM mama pazcAd AgacchataM, yuvAmahaM manujadhAriNau kariSyAmi|

XX tEnaiva tau jAlaM vihAya tasya pazcAt AgacchatAm|

XXI anantaraM tasmAt sthAnAt vrajan vrajan sivadiyasya sutau yAkUb yOhannA-mAnau dvau sahajau tAtEna sArddhaM naukOpari jAlasya jIrNOddhAraM kurvvan-tau vIkSya tAvAhUtavAn|

XXII tatkSaNAt tau nAvaM svatAtanjca vihAya tasya pazcAdgAminau babhUvatuH|

XXIII anantaraM bhajanabhavanE samupadizan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan manujAnAM sarvvaprakArAn rOgAn sarvvaprakArapIPAzca zamayan yIzuH kRt-snaM gAlIldEzaM bhramitum Arabhata|

XXIV tEna kRtsnasuriyAdEzasya madhyaM tasya yazO vyApnOt, aparaM bhUtagrastA apasmArargINaH pakSAdhAtiprabhRtayazca yAvantO manujA nAnAvidhavyAdhibhiH kliSTA Asan, tESu sarvvESu tasya samIpam AnItESu sa tAn svasthAn cakAra|

XXV EtEna gAlIl-dikApani-yirUzAlam-yihUdIyadEzEbhyO yarddanaH pArAnjca bahavO manujAstasya pazcAd Agacchan|

V

I anantaraM sa jananivahaM nirIkSya bhUdharOpari vrajitvA samupavivEza|

II tadAnIM ziSyESu tasya samIpamAgatESu tEna tEbhya ESA kathA kathyAnjcakrE|

III abhimAnahInA janA dhanyAH, yatastE svargIyarAjyam adhikariSyanti|

IV khidyamAnA manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt tE sAntvanAM prApsanti|

V namrA mAnavAzca dhanyAH, yasmAt tE mEdinIm adhikariSyanti|

VI dharmmAya bubhukSitAH tRSArttAzca manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt tE paritarpsyanti|

VII kRpAlavO mAnavA dhanyAH, yasmAt tE kRpAM prApsyanti|

VIII nirmmalahRdayA manujAzca dhanyAH, yasmAt ta IzcaraM drakSyanti|

IX mElayitArO mAnavA dhanyAH, yasmAt ta Izcarasya santAnatvEna vikhyAsyanti|

X dharmmakAraNAt tAPitA manujA dhanyA, yasmAt svargIyarAjyE tESAmadhikarO vidyatE|

XI yadA manujA mama nAmakRtE yuSmAn nindanti tAPayanti mRSA nAnAdurvvAkyAni vadanti ca, tadA yuyaM dhanyAH|

XII tadA Anandata, tathA bhRzaM hlAdadhvanjca, yataH svargE bhUyAMsi phalAni lapsyadhvE; tE yuSmAkaM purAtanAn bhaviSyadvAdinO'pi tAdRg atAPayan|

XIII yuyaM mEdinyAM lavaNarUpAH, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apayAti, tarhi tat kEna prakArENa svAduyuktaM bhaviSyati? tat kasyApi kAryyasyAyOgyatvAt kEvalaM bahiH prakSEptuM narANAM padatalEna dalayitunjca yOgyaM bhavati|

XIV yUyaM jagati dIptirUpAH, bhUdharOpari sthitaM nagaraM guptaM bhavituM nahi zakSyati|

XV aparaM manujAH pradIpAn prajvAlya drONAdhO na sthApayanti, kintu dIpAdhArOparyyEva sthApayanti, tEna tE dIpA gEhasthitAn sakalAn prakAzayanti|

XVI yEna mAnavA yuSmAkaM satkarmmANi vilOkya yuSmAkaM svargasthaM pitaraM dhanyaM vadanti, tESAM samakSaM yuSmAkaM dIptistAdRk prakAzatAm|

XVII ahaM vyavasthAM bhaviSyadvAkyanjca lOptum AgatavAn, itthaM mAnubhavata, tE dvE lOptuM nAgatavAn, kintu saphalE karttum AgatOsmi|

XVIII aparaM yuSmAn ahaM tathyaM vadAmi yAvat vyOmamEdinyO rdhvaMsO na bhaviSyati, tAvat sarvvasmin saphalE na jAtE vyavasthAyA EkA mAtrA bindurEkOpi vA na lOpsyatE|

XIX tasmAt yO jana EtAsAm AjnjAnAm atikSudrAm EkAjnjAmapI laMghatE manujAMnjca tathaiva zikSayati, sa svargIyarAjyE sarvvEbhyaH kSudratvEna vikhyAsyatE, kintu yO janastAM pAlayati, tathaiva zikSayati ca, sa svargIyarAjyE pradhAnatvEna vikhyAsyatE|

XX aparaM yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, adhyApakaphirUzimAnavAnAM dharmmAnuSThAnAt yuSmAkaM dharmmAnuSThAnE nOttamE jAtE yUyam IzvarIyarAjyaM pravESTuM na zakSyatha|

XXI aparanjca tvaM naraM mA vadhIH, yasmAt yO naraM hanti, sa vicArasabhAyAM daNPArhO bhaviSyati, pUrvvakAlInajanEbhya iti kathitamAsIt, yuSmAbhirazrAvi|

XXII kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yaH kazcit kAraNaM vinA nijabhrAtrE kupyati, sa vicArasabhAyAM daNPArhO bhaviSyati; yaH kazcicca svIyasahajaM nirbbOdhaM vadati, sa mahAsabhAyAM daNPArhO bhaviSyati; punazca tvaM mUPha iti vAkyaM yadi kazcit svIyabhrAtaraM vakti, tarhi narakAgnau sa daNPArhO bhaviSyati|

XXIII atO vEdyAH samIpaM nijanaivEdyE samAnItE'pi nijabhrAtaraM prati kasmAccit kAraNAt tvaM yadi dOSI vidyasE, tadAnIM tava tasya smRti rjAyatE ca,

XXIV tarhi tasyA vEdyAH samIpE nijanaivaidyaM nidhAya tadaiva gatvA pUrvvaM tEna sArddhaM mila, pazcAt Agatya nijanaivEdyaM nivEdaya|

XXV anyanjca yAvat vivAdinA sArddhaM vartmani tiSThasi, tAvat tEna sArddhaM mElanaM kuru; nO cEt vivAdI vicArayituH samIpE tvAM samarpayati vicArayitA ca rakSiNaH sannidhau samarpayati tadA tvaM kArAyAM badhyEthAH|

XXVI tarhi tvAmahaM taththaM bravImi, zESakapardakE'pi na parizOdhitE tasmAt sthAnAt kadApi bahirAgantuM na zakSyasi|

XXVII aparaM tvaM mA vyabhicara, yadEtad vacanaM pUrvvakAlInalOkEbhyaH kathitamAsIt, tad yUyaM zrutavantaH;

XXVIII kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yadi kazcit kAmataH kAnjcana yOSitaM pazyati, tarhi sa manasA tadaiva vyabhicaritavAn|

XXIX tasmAt tava dakSiNaM nEtraM yadi tvAM bAdhatE, tarhi tannEtram utpATya dUrE nikSipa, yasmAt tava sarvvavapuSO narakE nikSEpAt tavaikAggasya nAzO varaM|

XXX yadvA tava dakSiNaH karO yadi tvAM bAdhatE, tarhi taM karaM chittvA dUrE nikSipa, yataH sarvvavapuSO narakE nikSEpAt EkAggasya nAzO varaM|

XXXI uktamAstE, yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityakttum icchati, tarhi sa tasyai tyAgapatraM dadAtu|

XXXII kintvahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi, vyabhicAradOSE na jAtE yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityajati, tarhi sa tAM vyabhicArayati; yazca tAM tyaktAM striyaM vivahati, sOpi vyabhicarati|

XXXIII punazca tvaM mRSA zapatham na kurvvan IzcarAya nijazapathaM pAlaya, pUrvvakAlInalOkEbhyO yaiSA kathA kathitA, tAmapi yUyaM zrutavantaH|

XXXIV kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, kamapi zapathaM mA kArSTa, arthataH svarganAmnA na, yataH sa Izvarasya siMhAsanaM;

XXXV pRthivyA nAmnApi na, yataH sA tasya pAdapIThaM; yirUzAlamO nAmnApi na, yataH sA mahArAjasya purI;

XXXVI nijazirOnAmnApi na, yasmAt tasyaikaM kacamapi sitam asitaM vA karttuM tvayA na zakyatE|

XXXVII aparaM yUyaM saMlApasamayE kEvalaM bhavatIti na bhavatIti ca vadata yata itO'dhikaM yat tat pApAtmanO jAyatE|

XXXVIII aparaM lOcanasya vinimayEna lOcanaM dantasya vinimayEna dantaH pUrvvaktamidaM vacananjca yuSmAbhirazrUyata|

XXXIX kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi yUyaM hiMsakaM naraM mA vyAghAtayata| kintu kEnacit tava dakSiNakapOlE capETAghAtE kRtE taM prati vAmaM kapOlanjca vyAghOTaya|

XL aparaM kEnacit tvayA sArdhdaM vivAdaM kRtvA tava paridhEyavasanE jighRtitE tasmAyuttarIyavasanamapi dEhi|

XLI yadi kazcit tvAM krOzamEkaM nayanArthaM anyAyatO dharati, tadA tEna sArdhdaM krOzadvayaM yAhi|

XLII yazca mAnavastvAM yAcatE, tasmai dEhi, yadi kazcit tubhyaM dhArayitum icchati, tarhi taM prati parAMmukhO mA bhUH|

XLIII nijasamIpavasini prEma kuru, kintu zatruM prati dvESaM kuru, yadEtat purOktaM vacanaM Etadapi yUyaM zrutavantaH|

XLIV kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yUyaM ripuvvapi prEma kuruta, yE ca yuSmAn zapantE, tAna, AziSaM vadata, yE ca yuSmAn R□tIyantE, tESAM maggalaM kuruta, yE ca yuSmAn nindanti, tAPayanti ca, tESAM kRtE prArthayadhvaM|

XLV tatra yaH satAmasatAnjcOpari prabhAkaram udAyayati, tathA dhArmmikAnA-madhArmmikAnAnjcOpari nIraM varSayati tAdRzO yO yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA, yUyaM tasyaiva santAnA bhaviSyatha|

XLVI yE yuSmAsu prEma kurvvanti, yUyaM yadi kEvalaM tEvvEva prEma kurutha, tarhi yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM bhaviSyati? caNPAlA api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvvanti?

XLVII aparaM yUyaM yadi kEvalaM svIyabhrAtRtvEna namata, tarhi kiM mahat karmma kurutha? caNPAlA api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvvanti?

XLVIII tasmAt yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA yathA pUrNO bhavati, yUyamapi tAdRzA bhavata|

VI

I sAvadhAnA bhavata, manujAn darzayituM tESAM gOcarE dharmmakarmma mA kuruta, tathA kRtE yuSmAkaM svargasthapituH sakAzAt kinjcana phalaM na prApsyatha|

II tvaM yadA dadAsi tadA kapaTinO janA yathA manujEbhyaH prazaMsAM prAptuM bhajanabhavanE rAjamArgE ca tUrIM vAdayanti, tathA mA kuri, ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, tE svakAyaM phalam alabhanta|

III kintu tvaM yadA dadAsi, tadA nijadakSiNakarO yat karOti, tad vAmakaraM mA jnjApaya|

IV tEna tava dAnaM guptaM bhaviSyati yastu tava pitA guptadarzI, sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati|

V aparaM yadA prArthayasE, tadA kapaTina_iva mA kuru, yasmAt tE bhajanab-havanE rAjamArgasya kONE tiSThantO lOkAn darzayantaH prArthayituM prIyantE; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, tE svakIyaphalaM prApnuvan|

VI tasmAt prArthanAkAlE antarAgAraM pravizya dvAraM rudvvA guptaM pazy-atastava pituH samIpE prArthayasva; tEna tava yaH pitA guptadarzI, sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyatil

VII aparaM prArthanAkAlE dEvapUjakAiva mudhA punaruktiM mA kuru, yasmAt tE bOdhantE, bahuvAraM kathAyAM kathitAyAM tESAM prArthanA grAhiSyatE|

VIII yUyaM tESAmiva mA kuruta, yasmAt yuSmAkaM yad yat prayOjanaM yA-canAtaH prAgEva yuSmAkaM pitA tat jAnAti|

IX ataEva yUyama IdRk prArthayadhvaM, hE asmAkaM svargasthapitaH, tava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu|

X tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; tavEcchA svargE yathA tathaiva mEdinyAmapi saphalA bhavatu|

XI asmAkaM prayOjanIyam AhAram adya dEhi|

XII vayaM yathA nijAparAdhinaH kSamAmahE, tathaivAsmAkam aparAdhAn kSamasva|

XIII asmAn parIkSAM mAnaya, kintu pApAtmanO rakSa; rAjatvaM gauravaM parAkramaH EtE sarvvE sarvvadA tava; tathAstu|

XIV yadi yUyam anyESAm aparAdhAn kSamadhvE tarhi yuSmAkaM svargasthapi-tAPi yuSmAn kSamiSyatE;

XV kintu yadi yUyam anyESAm aparAdhAn na kSamadhvE, tarhi yuSmAkaM janakOpi yuSmAkam aparAdhAn na kSamiSyatE|

XVI aparam upavAsakAlE kapaTinO janA mAnuSAn upavAsaM jnjApayituM svESAM vadanAni mlAnAni kurvvanti, yUyaM ta_iva viSaNavadanA mA bhavata; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi tE svakIyaphalam alabhanta|

XVII yadA tvam upavasasi, tadA yathA lOkaistvaM upavAsIva na dRzyasE, kintu tava yO'gOcaraH pitA tEnaiva dRzyasE, tatkRtE nijazirasi tailaM marddaya vadananjca prakSAlaya;

XVIII tEna tava yaH pitA guptadarzI sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati|

XIX aparaM yatra sthAnE kITAH kalagkAzca kSayaM nayanti, caurAzca sandhiM karttayitvA cOrayituM zaknuvanti, tAdRzyAM mEdinyAM svArthaM dhanaM mA saMcinuta|

XX kintu yatra sthAnE kITAH kalagkAzca kSayaM na nayanti, caurAzca sandhiM karttayitvA cOrayituM na zaknuvanti, tAdRzE svargE dhanaM sanjcinuta|

XXI yasmAt yatra sthAnE yuSmAMka dhanaM tatraiva khAnE yuSmAkaM manAMsi|

XXII lOcanaM dEhasya pradIpakaM, tasmAt yadi tava lOcanaM prasannaM bhavati, tarhi tava kRtsnaM vapu rdIptiyuktaM bhaviSyati|

XXIII kintu lOcanE'prasannE tava kRtsnaM vapuH tamisrayuktaM bhaviSyati| ataEva yA dIptistvayi vidyatE, sA yadi tamisrayuktA bhavati, tarhi tat tamisraM kiyan mahat|

XXIV kOpi manujO dvau prabhU sEvituM na zaknOti, yasmAd EkaM saMmanya tadanyaM na sammanyatE, yadvA Ekatra manO nidhAya tadanyam avamanyatE; tathA yUyamapIzvaraM lakSmInjcEtyubhE sEvituM na zaknutha|

XXV aparam ahaM yuSmabhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi, kiM bhakSiSyAmaH? kiM pAsyAmaH? iti prANadhAraNAya mA cintayata; kiM paridhAsyAmaH? iti kAyarakSaNAya na cintayata; bhakSyAt prANA vasanAnjca vapUMSi kiM zrESThANi na hi?

XXVI vihAyasO vihaggamAn vilOkayata; tai rnOpyatE na kRtyatE bhANPAgArE na sanjcIyatE'pi; tathApi yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA tEbhya AhAraM vitarati|

XXVII yUyaM tEbhyaH kiM zrESThA na bhavatha? yuSmAkaM kazcit manujaH cintayan nijAyuSaH kSaNamapi varddhayituM zaknOti?

XXVIII aparaM vasanAya kutazcintayata? kSEtrOtpannAni puSpANi kathaM varddhantE tadAlOcayata| tAni tantUn nOtpAdayanti kimapi kAryyaM na kurvvanti;

XXIX tathApyahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, sulEmAn tAdRg aizvaryyavAnapi tatpuSpamiva vibhUSitO nAsIt|

XXX tasmAt kSadya vidyamAnaM zcaH cullyAM nikSEpsyatE tAdRzaM yat kSEtrasthitaM kusumaM tat yadIzcara itthaM bibhUSayati, tarhi hE stOkapratyayinO yuSmAn kiM na paridhApayiSyati?

XXXI tasmAt asmAbhiH kimatsyatE? kinjca pAyiSyatE? kiM vA paridhAyiSyatE, iti na cintayata|

XXXII yasmAt dEvArccakA apIti cESTantE; EtESu dravyESu prayOjanamastIti yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA jAnAti|

XXXIII ataEva prathamata IzvarIyarAjyaM dharmmanjca cESTadhvaM, tata EtAni vastUni yuSmabhyaM pradAyiSyantE|

XXXIV zvaH kRtE mA cintayata, zvaEva svayaM svamuddizya cintayiSyati; adyatanI yA cintA sAdyakRtE pracuratarA|

VII

I yathA yUyaM dOSIkRtA na bhavatha, tatkRtE'nyaM dOSiNaM mA kuruta|

II yatO yAdRzEna dOSENa yUyaM parAn dOSiNaH kurutha, tAdRzEna dOSENa yUyamapi dOSIkRtA bhaviSyatha, anyanjca yEna parimANEna yuSmAbhiH parimIyatE, tEnaiva parimANEna yuSmatkRtE parimAyiSyatE|

III aparanjca nijanayanE yA nAsA vidyatE, tAm anAlOcya tava sahajasya lOcanE yat tRNam AstE, tadEva kutO vIkSasE?

IV tava nijalOcanE nAsAyAM vidyamAnAyAM, hE bhrAtaH, tava nayanAt tRNaM bahiSyartuM anujAnIhi, kathAmEtAM nijasahajAya kathaM kathayituM zaknOSi?

V hE kapaTin, Adau nijanayanAt nAsAM bahiSkuru tatO nijadRSTau suprasannAyAM tava bhrAtR rlOcanAt tRNaM bahiSkartuM zakSyasi|

VI anyanjca sAramEyEbhyaH pavitravastUni mA vitarata, varAhANAM samakSanjca muktA mA nikSipata; nikSEpaNAt tE tAH sarvvAH padai rdalayiSyanti, parAvRtya yuSmAnapi vidArayiSyanti|

VII yAcadhvaM tatO yuSmabhyaM dAyiSyatE; mRgayadhvaM tata uddEzaM lapsyadhvE; dvAram Ahata, tatO yuSmatkRtE muktaM bhaviSyati|

VIII yasmAd yEna yAcyatE, tEna labhyatE; yEna mRgyatE tEnOddEzaH prApyatE; yEna ca dvAram AhanyatE, tatkRtE dvAraM mOcyatE|

IX AtmajEna pUpE prArthitE tasmai pASANaM vizrANayati,

X mInE yAcitE ca tasmai bhujagaM vitarati, EtAdRzaH pitA yuSmAkaM madhyE ka AstE?

XI tasmAd yUyam abhadrAH santO'pi yadi nijabAlakEbhya uttamaM dravyaM dAtuM jAnItha, tarhi yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA svIyayAcakEbhyaH kimuttamAni vastUni na dAsyati?

XII yUSmAn pratItarESAM yAdRzO vyavahArO yuSmAkaM priyaH, yUyaM tAn prati tAdRzAnEva vyavahArAn vidhatta; yasmAd vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAdinAM vacanAnAm iti sAram|

XIII sagkIrNadvArENa pravizata; yatO narakagamanAya yad dvAraM tad vistIrNaM yacca vartma tad bRhat tEna bahavaH pravizanti|

XIV aparaM svargagamanAya yad dvAraM tat kIdRk saMkIrNaM| yacca vartma tat kIdRg durgamam| taduddESTAraH kiyantO'lpAH|

XV aparanjca yE janA mESavEzEna yuSmAkaM samIpam Agacchanti, kintvantardurantA vRkA EtAdRzEbhyO bhaviSyadvAdibhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata, yUyaM phalEna tAn paricEtuM zaknutha|

XVI manujAH kiM kaNTakinO vRkSAd drAkSAphalAni zRgAlakOlitazca uPumbaraphalAni zAtayanti?

XVII tadvad uttama Eva pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayati, adhamapAdapaEvAdhamaphalAni janayati|

XVIII kintUttamapAdapaH kadApyadhamaphalAni janayituM na zaknOti, tathAdhamOpi pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayituM na zaknOti|

XIX aparaM yE yE pAdapA adhamaphalAni janayanti, tE kRttA vahnau kSipyantE|

XX ataEva yUyaM phalEna tAn paricESyatha|

XXI yE janA mAM prabhuM vadanti, tE sarvvE svargarAjyaM pravEkSyanti tanna, kintu yO mAnavO mama svargasthasya pituriSTaM karmma karOti sa Eva pravEkSyati|

XXII tad dinE bahavO mAM vadiSyanti, hE prabhO hE prabhO, tava nAmnA kimasmAmi rbhaviSyadvAkyaM na vyAhRtaM? tava nAmnA bhUtAH kiM na tyAjitAH? tava nAmnA kiM nAnAdbhutAni karmmANi na kRtAni?

XXIII tadAhaM vadiSyAmi, hE kukarmmakAriNO yuSmAn ahaM na vEdmi, yUyaM matsamIpAd dUrIbhavata|

XXIV yaH kazcit mamaitAH kathAH zrutvA pAlayati, sa pASANOpari gRhanirmmAtrA jnjAninA saha mayOpamIyatE|

XXV yatO vRSTau satyAm AplAva AgatE vAyau vAtE ca tESu tadgEhaM lagnESu pASANOpari tasya bhittEstanna patatil

XXVI kintu yaH kazcit mamaitAH kathAH zrutvA na pAlayati sa saikatE gEhanirmmAtrA 'jnjAninA upamIyatE|

XXVII yatO jalavRSTau satyAm AplAva AgatE pavanE vAtE ca tai rgRhE samAghAtE tat patati tatpatanaM mahad bhavati|

XXVIII yIzunaitESu vAkyESu samApitESu mAnavAstadIyOpadEzam AzcaryyaM mEnirE|

XXIX yasmAt sa upAdhyAyA iva tAn nOpadidEza kintu samarthapuruSa_iva samupadidEza|

VIII

I yadA sa parvvatAd avArOhat tadA bahavO mAnavAstatpazcAd vavrajuH|

II EkaH kuSThavAn Agatya taM praNamya babhASE, hE prabhO, yadi bhavAn saMmanyatE, tarhi mAM nirAmayaM karttuM zaknOti|

III tatO yIzuH karaM prasAryya tasyAggaM spRzan vyAjahAra, sammanyE'haM tvaM nirAmayO bhava; tEna sa tatkSaNAt kuSThEnAmOci|

IV tatO yIzustaM jagAda, avadhEhi kathAmEtAM kazcidapi mA brUhi, kintu yAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA svAtmAnaM darzaya manujEbhyO nijanirAmayatvaM pramANayituM mUsAnirUpitaM dravyam utsRja ca|

V tadanantaraM yIzunA kapharnAhUmnAmani nagarE praviSTE kazcit zatasEnApatistatsamIpam Agatya vinIya babhASE,

VI hE prabhO, madIya EkO dAsaH pakSAghAtavyAdhinA bhRzaM vyathitaH, satu zayanIya AstE|

VII tadAnIM yIzustasmai kathitavAn, ahaM gatvA taM nirAmayaM kariSyAmi|

VIII tataH sa zatasEnApatiH pratyavadat, hE prabhO, bhavAn yat mama gEhamadhyaM yAti tadyOgyabhAjanaM nAhamasmi; vAgmAtram Adizatu, tEnaiva mama dAsO nirAmayO bhaviSyati|

IX yatO mayi paranidhnE'pi mama nidEzavazyAH kati kati sEnAH santi, tata Ekasmin yAhItyuktE sa yAti, tadanyasmin EhItyuktE sa AyAti, tathA mama nijadAsE karmmaitat kurvvityuktE sa tat karOti|

X tadAnIM yIzustasyaitat vacO nizamya vismayApannO'bhUt; nijapazcAdgAminO mAnavAn avOcca, yuSmAn tathyaM vacmi, isrAyElIyalOkAnAM madhyE'pi naitAdRzO vizvAsO mayA prAptaH|

XI anyaccAhaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH pUrvvasyAH pazcimAyAzca diza Agatya ibrAhImA ishAkA yAkUbA ca sAkam militvA samupavEkSyanti;

XII kintu yatra sthAnE rOdanadantagharSaNE bhavatastasmin bahirbhUtatamisrE rAjyasya santAnA nikSEsyantE|

XIII tataH paraM yIzustaM zatasEnApatiM jagAda, yAhi, tava pratItyanusAratO maggalaM bhUyAt; tadA tasminnEva daNPE tadIyadAsO nirAmayO babhUva|

XIV anantaraM yIzuH pitarasya gEhamupasthAya jvarENa pIPitAM zayanIyasthitAM tasya zvazrUM vIkSAnjcakrE|

XV tatastEna tasyAH karasya spRSTatavAt jvarastAM tatyAja, tadA sA samutthAya tAn siSEvE|

XVI anantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM bahuzO bhUtagrastamanujAn tasya samIpam AninyuH sa ca vAkyEna bhUtAn tyAjayAmAsa, sarvvaprakArapIPitajanAMzca nirAmayAn cakAra;

XVII tasmAt, sarvvA durbbalatAsmAkaM tEnaiva paridhAritA| asmAkaM sakalaM vyAdhiM saEva saMgRhItavAn| yadEtadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinOktamAsIt, tattadA saphalamabhavat|

XVIII anantaraM yIzuzcaturdikSu jananivahaM vilOkya taTinyAH pAraM yAtuM ziSyAn AdidEza|

XIX tadAnIm Eka upAdhyAya Agatya kathitavAn, hE gurO, bhavAn yatra yAsyati tatrAhamapi bhavataH pazcAd yAsyAmi|

XX tatO yIzu rjagAda, krOSTuH sthAtuM sthAnaM vidyatE, vihAyasO vihaggamAnAM nIPAni ca santi; kintu manuSyaputrasya ziraH sthApayituM sthAnaM na vidyatE|

XXI anantaram apara EkaH ziSyastaM babhASE, hE prabhO, prathamatO mama pitaraM zmazAnE nidhAtuM gamanArthaM mAm anumanyasva|

XXII tatO yIzuruktavAn mRtA mRtAn zmazAnE nidadhatu, tvaM mama pazcAd Agaccha|

XXIII anantaraM tasmin nAvamArUPhE tasya ziSyAstatpazcAt jagmuH|

XXIV pazcAt sAgarasya madhyaM tESu gatESu tAdRzaH prabalO jhanjbhzanila udatiSThat, yEna mahAtaragga utthAya taraNiM chAditavAn, kintu sa nidrita AsIt|

XXV tadA ziSyA Agatya tasya nidrAbhaggaM kRtvA kathayAmAsuH, hE prabhO, vayaM mriyAmahE, bhavAn asmAkaM prANAn rakSatu|

XXVI tadA sa tAn uktavAn, hE alpavizvAsinO yUyaM kutO vibhItha? tataH sa utthAya vAtaM sAgaranjca tarjayAmAsa, tatO nirvvAtamabhavat|

XXVII aparaM manujA vismayaM vilOkya kathayAmAsuH, ahO vAtasaritpatI asya kimAjnjAgrAhiNau? kIdRzO'yaM mAnavaH|

XXVIII anantaraM sa pAraM gatvA gidErIyadEzam upasthitavAn; tadA dvau bhUtagrastamanujau zmazAnasthAnAd bahi rbhUtvA taM sAkSAt kRtavantau, tAvEtAdRzau pracaNPAvAstAM yat tEna sthAnEna kOpi yAtuM nAzaknOt|

XXIX tAvucaiH kathayAmAsatuH, hE Izvarasya sUnO yIzO, tvayA sAkam AvayOH kaH sambandhaH? nirUpitakAlAt prAgEva kimAvAbhyAM yAtanAM dAtum atrAgatOsi?

XXX tadAnIM tAbhyAM kinjcid dUrE varAhANAm EkO mahAvrajO'carat|

XXXI tatO bhUtau tau tasyAntikE vinIya kathayAmAsatuH, yadyAvAM tyAjayasi, tarhi varAhANAM madhyEvrajam AvAM prEraya|

XXXII tadA yIzuravadat yAtaM, anantaraM tau yadA manujau vihAya varAhAn Azritavantau, tadA tE sarvvE varAhA uccasthAnAt mahAjavEna dhAvantaH sAgarIyatOyE majjantO mamruH|

XXXIII tatO varAharakSakAH palAyamAnA madhyEnagaraM tau bhUtagrastau prati yadyad aghaTata, tAH sarvvavArttA avadan|

XXXIV tatO nAgarikAH sarvvE manujA yIzuM sAkSAt karttuM bahirAyAtAH tanjca vilOkya prArthayAnjcakrirE bhavAn asmAkaM sImAtO yAtu|

IX

I anantaraM yIzu rnaukAmAruhya punaH pAramAgatya nijagrAmam Ayayau|

II tataH katipayA janA EkaM pakSAghAtinaM svaTTOpari zAyayitvA tatsamIpam Anayan; tatO yIzustESAM pratItiM vijnjAya taM pakSAghAtinaM jagAda, hE putra, susthirO bhava, tava kaluSasya marSaNaM jAtam|

III tAM kathAM nizamya kiyanta upAdhyAyA manaHsu cintitavanta ESa manuja IzvaraM nindati|

IV tataH sa tESAm EtAdRzIM cintAM vijnjAya kathitavAn, yUyaM manaHsu kRta EtAdRzIM kucintAM kurutha?

V tava pApamarSaNaM jAtaM, yadvA tvamutthAya gaccha, dvayOranayO rvAkyayOH kiM vAkyaM vaktuM sugamaM?

VI kintu mEdinyAM kaluSaM kSamituM manujasutasya sAmarthyamastIti yUyaM yathA jAnItha, tadarthaM sa taM pakSAghAtinaM gaditavAn, uttiSTha, nijazayanIyaM AdAya gEhaM gaccha|

VII tataH sa tatkSaNAd utthAya nijagEhaM prasthitavAn|

VIII mAnavA itthaM vilOkya vismayaM mEnirE, IzvarENa mAnavAya sAmarthyam IdRzaM dattaM iti kAraNAt taM dhanyaM babhASirE ca|

IX anantaraM yIzustatsthAnAd gacchan gacchan karasaMgrahasthAnE samupaviSTaM mathinAmAnam EkaM manujaM vilOkya taM babhASE, mama pazcAd Agaccha, tataH sa utthAya tasya pazcAd vavrAja|

X tataH paraM yIzau gRhE bhOktum upaviSTE bahavaH karasaMgrAhiNaH kaluSi-Nazca mAnavA Agatya tEna sAkaM tasya ziSyaizca sAkam upavivizuH|
XI phirUzinastad dRSTvA tasya ziSyAn babhASirE, yuSmAkaM guruH kiM nimittaM karasaMgrAhibhiH kaluSibhizca sAkaM bhuMktE?
XII yIzustat zrutvA tAn pratyavadat, nirAmayalOkAnAM cikitsakEna prayOjanaM nAsti, kintu sAmayalOkAnAM prayOjanamAstE|
XIII atO yUyaM yAtvA vacanasyAsyArthaM zikSadhvam, dayAyAM mE yathA prIti rna tathA yajnjakarmmaNi|yatO'haM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgatO'smi kintu manaH parivarttayituM pApina AhvAtum AgatO'smi|
XIV anantaraM yOhanaH ziSyAstasya samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, phirUzinO vayanjca punaH punarupavasAmaH, kintu tava ziSyA nOpavasanti, kutaH?
XV tadA yIzustAn avOcat yAvat sakhInAM saMggE kanyAyA varastiSThati, tAvat kiM tE vilApaM karttuM zakluvanti? kintu yadA tESAM saMggAd varaM nayanti, tAdRzaH samaya AgamiSyati, tadA tE upavatsyanti|
XVI purAtanavasanE kOpi navInavastraM na yOjayati, yasmAt tEna yOjitEna purAtanavasanaM chinatti tacchidranjca bahukutsitaM dRzyatE|
XVII anyanjca purAtanakutvAM kOpi navAnagOstanIrasaM na nidadhAti, yasmAt tathA kRtE kutU rvidIryyatE tEna gOstanIrasaH patati kutUzca nazyati; tasmAt navInAyAM kutvAM navInO gOstanIrasaH sthApyatE, tEna dvayOravanaM bhavati|
XVIII aparaM tEnaitatkathAkathanakAlE EkO'dhipatistaM praNamya babhASE, mama duhitA prAyENaitAvatkAlE mRtA, tasmAd bhavAnAgatya tasyA gAtrE hasta-marpayatu, tEna sA jIviSyati|
XIX tadAnIM yIzuH ziSyaiH sAkam utthAya tasya pazcAd vavrAja|
XX ityanantarE dvAdazavatsarAn yAvat pradarAmayEna zIrNaikA nArI tasya pazcAd Agatya tasya vasanasya granthiM pasparza;
XXI yasmAt mayA kEvalaM tasya vasanaM spRSTvA svAsthyaM prApsyatE, sA nArIti manasi nizcitavatI|
XXII tatO yIzurvadanaM parAvarttya tAM jagAda, hE kanyE, tvaM susthirA bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM svasthAmakArSIt| EtadvAkyE gaditaEva sA yOSit svasthAbhUt|
XXIII aparaM yIzustasyAdhyakSasya gEhaM gatvA vAdakaprabhRtIn bahUn lOkAn zabdAyamAnAn vilOkya tAn avadat,
XXIV panthAnaM tyaja, kanyEyaM nAmriyata nidritAstE; kathAmEtAM zrutvA tE tamupajahasuH|
XXV kintu sarvvESu bahiSkRtESu sO'bhyantaraM gatvA kanyAyAH karaM dhRtavAn, tEna sOdatiSThat;
XXVI tatastatkarmmaNO yazaH kRtsnaM taM dEzaM vyAptavat|
XXVII tataH paraM yIzustasmAt sthAnAd yAtrAM cakAra; tadA hE dAyUdaH santAna, asmAn dayasva, iti vadantau dvau janAvandhau prOcairAhUyantau tatpazcAd vavrajatuH|
XXVIII tatO yIzau gEhamadhyaM praviSTaM tAvapi tasya samIpam upasthitavantau, tadAnIM sa tau pRSTavAn karmmaitat karttuM mama sAmarthyam AstE, yuvAM kimiti pratIthaH? tadA tau pratyUcatuH, satyaM prabhO|
XXIX tadAnIM sa tayO rlOcanAni spRzan babhASE, yuvayOH pratIityanusArAd yuvayO rmaggalaM bhUyAt| tEna tatkSaNAt tayO rnEtrANi prasannAnyabhavan,
XXX pazcAd yIzustau dRPhamAjnjApya jagAda, avadhattam EtAM kathAM kOpi manujO ma jAnIyAt|
XXXI kintu tau prasthAya tasmin kRtsnE dEzE tasya kIrttiM prakAzayAmAsatuH|
XXXII aparaM tau bahiryAta EtasminnantarE manujA EkaM bhUtagrastamUkaM tasya samIpam AnItavantaH|

XXXIII tEna bhUtE tyAjitE sa mUkaH kathAM kathayituM prArabhata, tEna janA vismayaM vijnjAya kathayAmAsuH, isrAyElO vaMzE kadApi nEdRgadRzyata;
XXXIV kintu phirUzinaH kathayAnjcakruH bhUtAdhipatinA sa bhUtAn tyAjayati|
XXXV tataH paraM yIzustESAM bhajanabhavana upadizan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan lOkAnAM yasya ya AmayO yA ca pIPAsIt, tAn zamayan zamayaMzca sarvvANi nagarANi grAmAMzca babhrAma|
XXXVI anyanjca manujAn vyAkulAn arakSakamESAniva ca tyaktAn nirIkSya tESu kAruNikaH san ziSyAn avadat,
XXXVII zasyAni pracurANi santi, kintu chEttAraH stOkAH|
XXXVIII kSEtraM pratyaparAn chEdakAn prahEtuM zasyasvAminaM prArthayadhvam|

X

I anantaraM yIzu rdvAdazaziSyAn AhUyAmEdhyabhUtAn tyAjayituM sarvvaprakArarOgAn pIPAzca zamayituM tEbhyaH sAmarthyamadAt|
II tESAM dvAdazaprESyANAM nAmAnyEtAni| prathamaM zimOn yaM pitaraM vadanti, tataH paraM tasya sahaja AndriyaH, sivadiyasya putrO yAkUb
III tasya sahajO yOhan; philip barthalamay thOmAH karasaMgrAhI mathiH, AlphEyaputrO yAkUb,
IV kinAnIyaH zimOn, ya ISkariyOtIyayihUdAH khrISTaM parakarE'rpayat|
V EtAn dvAdazaziSyAn yIzuH prESayan ityAjnjApayat, yUyam anyadEzIyAnAM padavIM zEmirONIyAnAM kimapi nagaranjca na pravizyE
VI isrAyElgOtrasya hAritA yE yE mESAstESAmEva samIpaM yAta|
VII gatvA gatvA svargasya rAjatvaM savidhamabhavat, EtAM kathAM pracArayata|
VIII AmayagrastAn svasthAn kuruta, kuSThinaH pariSkuruta, mRtalOkAn jIvayata, bhUtAn tyAjayata, vinA mUlyaM yUyam alabhadhvaM vinaiva mUlyaM vizrANayata|
IX kintu svESAM kaTibandhESu svarNarUpyatAmrANAM kimapi na gRhlIta|
X anyacca yAtrAyai cElasampuTaM vA dvitIyavasanaM vA pAdukE vA yaSTiH, EtAn mA gRhlIta, yataH kAryyakRt bharttuM yOgyO bhavati|
XI aparaM yUyaM yat puraM yanjca grAmaM pravizatha, tatra yO janO yOgyapAtraM tamavagatya yAnakAlaM yAvat tatra tiSThata|
XII yadA yUyaM tadgEhaM pravizatha, tadA tamAziSaM vadata|
XIII yadi sa yOgyapAtraM bhavati, tarhi tatkalyANaM tasmai bhaviSyati, nOcEt sAzIryuSmabhyamEva bhaviSyati|
XIV kintu yE janA yuSmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuSmAkaM kathAnjca na zRNvanti tESAM gEhAt purAdvA prasthAnakAlE svapadUlIH pAtayata|
XV yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi vicAradinE tatpurasya dazAtaH sidOmamOrApurayOrdazA sahyatarA bhaviSyati|
XVI pazyata, vRkayUthamadhyE mESaH yathAvistathA yuSmAna prahiNOmi, tasmAd yUyam ahiriva satarkAH kapOtAivAhiMsakA bhavata|
XVII nRbhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata; yatastai ryUyaM rAjasaMsadi samarpiSyadhvE tESAM bhajanagEhE prahAriSyadhvE|
XVIII yUyaM mannAmahEtOH zAstRNAM rAjnjAnjca samakSaM tAnanyadEzinazcAdhi sAkSitvArthamAnESyadhvE|
XIX kintvitthaM samarpitA yUyaM kathaM kimuttaraM vakSyatha tatra mA cintayata, yatastadA yuSmAbhi ryad vaktavyaM tat taddaNPE yuSmanmanaH su samupasthAsyati|
XX yasmAt tadA yO vakSyati sa na yUyaM kintu yuSmAkamantarasthaH pitrAtmA|
XXI sahajaH sahajaM tAtaH sutanjca mRtau samarpayiSyati, apatyAgi svasvapitrO rvipakSIbhUya tau ghAtayiSyanti|

XXII mannamahEtOH sarvvE janA yuSmAn R□tIyiSyantE, kintu yaH zESaM yAvad dhairyyaM ghRtvA sthAsyati, sa trAyiSyatE|
XXIII tai ryadA yUyamEkapurE tAPiSyadhvE, tadA yUyamanyapuraM palAyadhvaM yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi yAvanmanujasutO naiti tAvad isrAyEldEzIyasarvvanagarabhramaNaM samApayituM na zakSyatha|
XXIV gurOH ziSyO na mahAn, prabhOrdAsO na mahAn|
XXV yadi ziSyO nijagurO rdAsazca svaprabhOH samAnO bhavati tarhi tad yathESTaM| cEttairgRhapatirbhUtarAja ucyatE, tarhi parivArAH kiM tathA na vakSyantE?
XXVI kintu tEbhyO yUyaM mA bibhIta, yatO yanna prakAziSyatE, tAdRk chAditaM kimapi nAsti, yacca na vyanjciSyatE, tAdRg guptaM kimapi nAsti|
XXVII yadahaM yuSmAn tamasi vacmi tad yuSmAbhirdIptau kathyatAM; karNAbhyAM yat zrUyatE tad gEhOpari pracAryyatAM|
XXVIII yE kAyaM hantuM zaknuvanti nAtmAnaM, tEbhyO mA bhaiSTa; yaH kAyAtmAnau nirayE nAzayituM, zaknOti, tatO bibhIta|
XXIX dvau caTakau kimEkatAmramudrayA na vikrIyEtE? tathApi yuSmattAtAnumatiM vinA tESAmEkOpi bhuvi na patati|
XXX yuSmacchirasAM sarvvakacA gaNitAMH santi|
XXXI atO mA bibhIta, yUyaM bahucaTakEbhyO bahumUlyAH|
XXXII yO manujasAkSAnmAmaggIkurutE tamahaM svargasthatAtasAkSAdaggIkariSyE|
XXXIII pRthvyAmahaM zAntiM dAtumAgata_iti mAnubhavata, zAntiM dAtuM na kintvasiM|
XXXIV pitRmAtRzcazrUbhiH sAkaM sutasutAbadhU rvirOdhayitunjcAgatE□smi|
XXXV tataH svasvaparivAraEva nRzatru rbhavitA|
XXXVI yaH pitari mAtari vA mattOdhikaM prIyatE, sa na madarhaH;
XXXVII yazca sutE sutAyAM vA mattOdhikaM prIyatE, sE□pi na madarhaH|
XXXVIII yaH svakruzaM gRhlan matpazcAnnaiti, sE□pi na madarhaH|
XXXIX yaH svaprANAnavati, sa tAn hArayiSyatE, yastu matkRtE svaprANAn hArayati, sa tAnavati|
XL yO yuSmAkamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yazca mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa matprErakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti|
XLI yO bhaviSyadvAdIti jnjAtvA tasyAtithyaM vidhattE, sa bhaviSyadvAdinaH phalaM lapsyatE, yazca dhArmmika iti viditvA tasyAtithyaM vidhattE sa dhArmmikamAnavasya phalaM prApsyati|
XLII yazca kazcit EtESAM kSudranarANAm yaM kanjcanaikaM ziSya iti viditvA kaMsaikaM zItalasalilaM tasmai dattE, yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, sa kEnAPi prakArENa phalEna na vanjciSyatE|

XI

I itthaM yIzuH svadvAdazaziSyANAmAjnjApanaM samApya purE pura upadESTuM susaMvAdaM pracArayituM tatsthAnAt pratasthE|
II anantaraM yOhan kArAyAM tiSThan khriSTasya karmmaNAM vArttaM prApya yasyAgamanavArttAsIt saEva kiM tvaM? vA vayamanyam apEkSiSyAmahE?
III Etat praSTuM nijau dvau ziSyau prAhiNOt|
IV yIzuH pratyavOcat, andhA nEtrANi labhantE, khanjcA gacchanti, kuSThinaH svasthA bhavanti, badhirAH zRNvanti, mRtA jIvanta uttiSThanti, daridrANAM samIpE susaMvAdaH pracAryyata,
V EtAni yadyad yuvAM zRNuthaH pazyathazca gatvA tadvArttAM yOhanaM gadataM|
VI yasyAhaM na vighnIbhavAmi, saEva dhanyaH|

VII anantaraM tayOH prasthitayO ryIzu ryOhanam uddizya janAn jagAda, yUyaM kiM draSTuM vahirmadhyEprAntaram agacchata? kiM vAtEna kampitaM nalaM?

VIII vA kiM vIkSituM vahirgatavantaH? kiM parihitasUkSmavasanaM manujamEkaM? pazyata, yE sUkSmavasanAni paridadhati, tE rAjadhAnyAM tiSThanti|

IX tarhi yUyaM kiM draSTuM bahiragamata, kimEkaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadEva satyaM| yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa bhaviSyadvAdinOpi mahAn;

X yataH, pazya svakIyadUtOyaM tvadagrE prESyatE mayA| sa gatvA tava panthAnaM smayak pariSkariSyati|| EtadvacanaM yamadhi likhitamAstE sO'yaM yOhan|

XI aparaM yuSmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, majjayitu ryOhanaH zrESThaH kOpi nArItO nAjAyata; tathApi svargarAjyamadhyE sarvvEbhyO yaH kSudraH sa yOhanaH zrESThaH|

XII aparanjca A yOhanO'dya yAvat svargarAjyaM balAdAkrAntaM bhavati Akraminazca janA balEna tadadhikurvvanti|

XIII yatO yOhanaM yAvat sarvvabhaviSyadvAdibhi rvyavasthayA ca upadEzaH prAkAzyata|

XIV yadi yUyamidaM vAkyaM grahItuM zaknutha, tarhi zrEyaH, yasyAgamanasya vacanamAstE sO'yam EliyaH|

XV yasya zrOtuM karNau staH sa zRNOtu|

XVI EtE vidyamAnajanAH kai rmayOpamIyantE? yE bAlakA haTTa upavizya svaM svaM bandhumAhUya vadanti,

XVII vayaM yuSmAkaM samIpE vaMzIravAdayAma, kintu yUyaM nAnRtyata; yuSmAkaM samIpE ca vayamarOdima, kintu yUyaM na vyalapata, tAdRzai rbAlakaista upamAyiSyantE|

XVIII yatO yOhan Agatya na bhuktavAn na pItavAMzca, tEna lOkA vadanti, sa bhUtagrasta iti|

XIX manujasuta Agatya bhuktavAn pItavAMzca, tEna lOkA vadanti, pazyata ESa bhOktA madyapAtA caNPAlapApinAM bandhazca, kintu jnjAninO jnjAnavyavahAraM nirdOSaM jAnanti|

XX sa yatra yatra purE bahvAzcaryyaM karmma kRtavAn, tannivAsinAM manaHparAvRttyabhAvAt tAni nagarANi prati hantEtyuktA kathitavAn,

XXI hA kOrAsIn, hA baitsaidE, yuSmanmadhyE yadyadAzcaryyaM karmma kRtaM yadi tat sOrasIdOnnagara akAriSyata, tarhi pUrvvamEva tannivAsinaH zANavasanE bhasmani cOpavizantO manAMsi parAvarttiSyanta|

XXII tasmAdahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradinE yuSmAkaM dazAtaH sOrasIdOnO rdazA sahyatarA bhaviSyati|

XXIII aparanjca bata kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvadunnatOsi, kintu narakE nikSEpsyasE, yasmAt tvayi yAnyAzcaryyANi karmmaNyakAriSata, yadi tAni sidOmnagara akAriSyanta, tarhi tadadya yAvadasthAsyat|

XXIV kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradinE tava daNPataH sidOmO daNPO sahyatarO bhaviSyati|

XXV EtasminnEva samayE yIzuH punaruvAca, hE svargapRthivyOrEkAdhipatE pitastvaM jnjAnavatO viduSazca lOkAn pratyEtAni na prakAzya bAlakAn prati prakAzitavAn, iti hEtOstvAM dhanyaM vadAmi|

XXVI hE pitaH, itthaM bhavEt yata idaM tvadRSTAvuttamaM|

XXVII pitrA mayi sarvvANi samarpitAni, pitaraM vinA kOpi putraM na jAnAti, yAn prati putrENa pitA prakAzyatE tAn vinA putrAd anyaH kOpi pitaraM na jAnAti|

XXVIII hE parizrAntA bhArAkrAntAzca lOkA yUyaM matsannidhim Agacchata, ahaM yuSmAn vizramayiSyAmi|

XXIX ahaM kSamaNazIlO namramanAzca, tasmAt mama yugaM svESAmupari dhArayata mattaH zikSadhvanjca, tEna yUyaM svE svE manasi vizrAmaM lapsyadhbE|
XXX yatO mama yugam anAyAsaM mama bhArazca laghuH|

XII

I anantaraM yIzu rvizrAmavArE zsyamadhyEna gacchati, tadA tacchiSyA bubhukSitAH santaH zsyamanjjarIzchatvA chitvA khAditumArabhanta|
II tad vilOkya phirUzinO yIzuM jagaduH, pazya vizrAmavArE yat karmmAkarttavyaM tadEva tava ziSyAH kurvvanti|
III sa tAn pratyAvadata, dAyUd tatsagginazca bubhukSitAH santO yat karmmAkurvvan tat kiM yuSmAbhi rnApAThi?
IV yE darzanIyAH pUpAH yAjakAn vinA tasya tatsaggimanujAnAnjcAbhOjanIyAsta IzvarAvAsaM praviSTEna tEna bhuktAH|
V anyacca vizrAmavArE madhyEmandiraM vizrAmavArIyaM niyamaM lagvantOpi yAjakA nirdOSA bhavanti, zAstramadhyE kimidamapi yuSmAbhi rna paThitaM?
VI yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, atra sthAnE mandirAdapi garIyAn Eka AstE|
VII kintu dayAyAM mE yathA prIti rna tathA yajnjakarmmaNi| EtadvacanasyArthaM yadi yuyam ajnjAsiSTa tarhi nirdOSAn dOSiNO nAkArSTa|
VIII anyacca manujasutO vizrAmavArasyApi patirAstE|
IX anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya tESAM bhajanabhavanaM praviSTavAn, tadAnIm EkaH zuSkakarAmayavAn upasthitavAn|
X tatO yIzum apavadituM mAnuSAH papracchuH, vizrAmavArE nirAmayatvaM karaNIyaM na vA?
XI tEna sa pratyuvAca, vizrAmavArE yadi kasyacid avi rgarttE patati, tarhi yastaM ghRtvA na tOlayati, EtAdRzO manujO yuSmAkaM madhyE ka AstE?
XII avE rmAnavaH kiM nahi zrEyAn? atO vizrAmavArE hitakarmma karttavyaM|
XIII anantaraM sa taM mAnavaM gaditavAn, karaM prasAraya; tEna karE prasAritE sOnyakaravat svasthO'bhavat|
XIV tadA phirUzinO bahirbhUya kathaM taM haniSyAma iti kumantraNAM tatprAtikUlyEna cakruH|
XV tatO yIzustad viditvA sthanAntaraM gatavAn; anyESu bahunarESu tatpazcAd gatESu tAn sa nirAmayAn kRtvA ityAjnjApayat,
XVI yUyaM mAM na paricAyayata|
XVII tasmAt mama prIyO manOnItO manasastuSTikArakaH| madIyaH sEvakO yastu vidyatE taM samIkSatAM| tasyOpari svakIyAtmA mayA saMsthApayiSyatE| tEnAnyadEzajAtESu vyavasthA saMprakAzyatE|
XVIII kEnAPi na virOdhaM sa vivAdanjca kariSyati| na ca rAjapathE tEna vacanaM zrAvayiSyatE|
XIX vyavasthA calitA yAvat nahi tEna kariSyatE| tAvat nalO vidIrNO'pi bhaMkSyatE nahi tEna ca| tathA sadhUmavarttinjca na sa nirvvApayiSyatE|
XX pratyAzAnjca kariSyanti tannAmni bhinnadEzajAH|
XXI yAnyEtAni vacanAni yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA prOktAnyAsan, tAni saphalAnyabhavan|
XXII anantaraM lOkai statsamIpam AnItO bhUtagrastAndhamUkaikamanujastEna svasthIkRtaH, tataH sO'ndhO mUkO draSTuM vaktunjcArabdhavAn|
XXIII anEna sarvvE vismitAH kathayAnjcakruH, ESaH kiM dAyUdaH santAnO nahi?
XXIV kintu phirUzinastat zrutvA gaditavantaH, bAlsibUbnAmnO bhUtarAjasya sAhAyyaM vinA nAyaM bhUtAn tyAjayati|

XXV tadAnIM yIzustESAm iti mAnasaM vijnjAya tAn avadat kinjcana rAjyaM yadi svavipakSAd bhidyatE, tarhi tat ucchidyatE; yacca kinjcana nagaraM vA gRhaM svavipakSAd vibhidyatE, tat sthAtuM na zaknOti|

XXVI tadvat zayatAnO yadi zayatAnaM bahiH kRtvA svavipakSAt pRthak pRthak bhavati, tarhi tasya rAjyaM kEna prakArENa sthAsyati?

XXVII ahanjca yadi bAlsibUbA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhi yuSmAkaM santAnAH kEna bhUtAn tyAjayanti? tasmAd yuSmAkam EtadvicArayitArasta Eva bhaviSyanti|

XXVIII kintavahaM yadIzvarAtmanA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhIzvarasya rAjyaM yuSmAkaM sannidhimAgatavat|

XXIX anyanjca kOpi balavanta janaM prathamatO na badvvA kEna prakArENa tasya gRhaM pravizya taddravyAdi lOThayituM zaknOti? kintu tat kRtvA tadIyagRsya dravyAdi lOThayituM zaknOti|

XXX yaH kazcit mama svapakSIyO nahi sa vipakSIya AstE, yazca mayA sAkaM na saMgRhlAti, sa vikirati|

XXXI ataEva yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, manujAnAM sarvvaprakArapApAnAM nindAyAzca marSaNaM bhavituM zaknOti, kintu pavitrasyAtmanO viruddhanindAyA marSaNaM bhavituM na zaknOti|

XXXII yO manujasutasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati, tasyAparAdhasya kSamA bhavituM zaknOti, kintu yaH kazcit pavitrasyAtmanO viruddhAM kathAM kathayati nEhalOkE na prEtya tasyAparAdhasya kSamA bhavituM zaknOti|

XXXIII pAdapaM yadi bhadraM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapi sAdhu vaktavyaM, yadi ca pAdapaM asAdhuM vadatha, tarhi tasya phalamapyasAdhu vaktavyaM; yataH svIyasvIyaphalEna pAdapaH paricIyatE|

XXXIV rE bhujagavaMzA yUyamasAdhavaH santaH kathaM sAdhu vAkyaM vaktuM zakSyatha? yasmAd antaHkaraNasya pUrNabhAvAnusArAd vadanAd vacO nirgacchati|

XXXV tEna sAdhurmAnavO'ntaHkaraNarUpAt sAdhubhANPAgArAt sAdhu dravyaM nirgamayati, asAdhurmAnuSastvasAdhubhANPAgArAd asAdhuvastUni nirgamayati|

XXXVI kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, manujA yAvantyAlasyavacAMsi vadanti, vicAradinE taduttaramavazyaM dAtavyaM,

XXXVII yatastvaM svIyavacObhi rniraparAdhaH svIyavacObhizca sAparAdhO gaNiSyasE|

XXXVIII tadAnIM katipayA upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca jagaduH, hE gurO vayaM bhavattaH kinjcana lakSma didRkSAmaH|

XXXIX tadA sa pratyuktavAn, duSTO vyabhicArI ca vaMzO lakSma mRgayatE, kintu bhaviSyadvAdinO yUnasO lakSma vihAyAnyat kimapi lakSma tE na pradarzayiSyantE|

XL yatO yUnam yathA tryahOrAtraM bRhanmInasya kukSAvAsIt, tathA manujaputrOpi tryahOrAtraM mEdinyA madhyE sthAsyati|

XLI aparaM nInivIyA mAnavA vicAradina EtadvaMzIyAnAM pratikUlam utthAya tAn dOSiNaH kariSyanti, yasmAttE yUnasa upadEzAt manAMsi parAvarttayAnjcakrirE, kintvatra yUnasOpi gurutara Eka AstE|

XLII punazca dakSiNadEzIyA rAjnjI vicAradina EtadvaMzIyAnAM pratikUlamutthAya tAn dOSiNaH kariSyati yataH sA rAjnjI sulEmanO vidyAyAH kathAM zrOtuM mEdinyAH sImna Agacchat, kintu sulEmanOpi gurutara EkO janO'tra AstE|

XLIII aparaM manujAd bahirgatO 'pavitrabhUtaH zuSkasthAnEna gatvA vizrAmaM gavESayati, kintu tadalabhamAnaH sa vakti, yasmA; nikEtanAd AgamaM, tadEva vEzma pakAvRtya yAmi|

XLIV pazcAt sa tat sthAnam upasthAya tat zUnyaM mArjjitaM zObhitanjca vilOkya vrajan svatOpi duSTatarAn anyasaptabhUtAn sagginaH karOti|

XLV tatastE tat sthAnaM pravizya nivasanti, tEna tasya manujasya zESadazA pUrvvadazAtOtIvAzubhA bhavati, EtESAM duSTavaMzyAnAmapi tathaiva ghaTiSyatE|
XLVI mAnavEbhya EtAsAM kathanAM kathanakAlE tasya mAtA sahajAzca tEna sAkaM kAnjcit kathAM kathayituM vAnjchantO bahirEva sthitavantaH|
XLVII tataH kazcit tasmai kathitavAn, pazya tava jananI sahajAzca tvayA sAkaM kAnjcana kathAM kathayituM kAmayamAnA bahistiSThanti|
XLVIII kintu sa taM pratyavadat, mama kA jananI? kE vA mama sahajAH?
XLIX pazcAt ziSyAn prati karaM prasAryya kathitavAn, pazya mama jananI mama sahajAzcaitE;
L yaH kazcit mama svargasthasya pituriSTaM karmma kurutE, saEva mama bhrAtA bhaginI jananI ca|

XIII

I aparanjca tasmin dinE yIzuH sadmanO gatvA saritpatE rOdhasi samupavivEza|
II tatra tatsannidhau bahujanAnAM nivahOpasthitEH sa taraNimAruhya samupAvizat, tEna mAnavA rOdhasi sthitavantaH|
III tadAnIM sa dRSTAntaistAn itthaM bahuza upadiSTavAn| pazyata, kazcit kRSIvalO bIjAni vaptuM bahirjagAma,
IV tasya vapanakAlE katipayabIjESu mArgapArzvE patitESu vihagAstAni bhakSitavantaH|
V aparaM katipayabIjESu stOkamRdyuktapASANE patitESu mRdalpatvAt tatkSaNAt tAnyagkuritAni,
VI kintu ravAvuditE dagdhAni tESAM mUlApraviSTatvAt zuSkatAM gatAni ca|
VII aparaM katipayabIjESu kaNTakAnAM madhyE patitESu kaNTakAnyEdhitvA tAni jagrasuH|
VIII aparanjca katipayabIjAni urvvarAyAM patitAni; tESAM madhyE kAnicit zataguNAni kAnicit SaSTiguNAni kAnicit triMzaguMNAni phalAni phalitavanti|
IX zrOtuM yasya zrutI AsAtE sa zRNuyAt|
X anantaraM ziSyairAgatya sO'pRcchyata, bhavatA tEbhyaH kutO dRSTAntakathA kathyatE?
XI tataH sa pratyavadat, svargarAjyasya nigUPhAM kathAM vEdituM yuSmabhyaM sAmarthyamadAyi, kintu tEbhyO nAdAyi|
XII yasmAd yasyAntikE varddhatE, tasmAyEva dAyiSyatE, tasmAt tasya bAhulyaM bhaviSyati, kintu yasyAntikE na varddhatE, tasya yat kinjcanAstE, tadapi tasmAd AdAyiSyatE|
XIII tE pazyantOpi na pazyanti, zRNvantOpi na zRNvanti, budhyamAnA api na budhyantE ca, tasmAt tEbhyO dRSTAntakathA kathyatE|
XIV yathA karNaiH zrOSyatha yUyaM vai kintu yUyaM na bhOtsyatha| nEtrairdrakSyatha yUyanjca parijnjAtuM na zakSyatha| tE mAnuSA yathA naiva paripazyanti lOcanaiH| karNai ryathA na zRNvanti na budhyantE ca mAnasaiH| vyAvarttitESu cittESu kAlE kutrApi tairjanaiH| mattastE manujAH svasthA yathA naiva bhavanti ca| tathA tESAM manuSyANAM kriyantE sthUlabuddhayaH| badhirIbhUtakarNAzca jAtAzca mudritA dRzaH|
XV yadEtAni vacanAni yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA prOktAni tESu tAni phalanti|
XVI kintu yuSmAkaM nayanAni dhanyAni, yasmAt tAni vIkSantE; dhanyAzca yuSmAkaM zabdagrahAH, yasmAt tairAkarNyatE|
XVII mayA yUyaM tathyaM vacAmi yuSmAbhi ryadyad vIkSyatE, tad bahavO bhaviSyadvAdinO dhArmmikAzca mAnavA didRkSantOpi draSTuM nAlabhanta, punazca yUyaM yadyat zRNutha, tat tE zuzrUSamANA api zrOtuM nAlabhanta|
XVIII kRSIvalIyadRSTAntasyArthaM zRNuta|

XIX mArgapArzvE bIjAnyuptAni tasyArtha ESaH, yadA kazcit rAjyasya kathAM nizamya na budhyatE, tadA pApAtmAgatya tadIyamanasa uptAM kathAM haran nayati|

XX aparaM pASANasthalE bIjAnyuptAni tasyArtha ESaH; kazcit kathAM zrutvaiva harSacittEna gRhlAti,

XXI kintu tasya manasi mUlApraviSTatvAt sa kinjcitkAlamAtraM sthirastiSThati; pazcAta tatkathAkAraNAt kOpi klEstAPanA vA cEt jAyatE, tarhi sa tatkSaNAd vighnamEti|

XXII aparaM kaNTakAnAM madhyE bIjAnyuptAni tadartha ESaH; kEnacit kathAyAM zrutAyAM sAMsArikacintAbhi rbhrAntibhizca sA grasyatE, tEna sA mA viphalA bhavati|

XXIII aparam urvvarAyAM bIjAnyuptAni tadartha ESaH; yE tAM kathAM zrutvA vudhyantE, tE phalitAH santaH kEcit zataguNAni kEcita SaSTiguNAni kEcicca triMzadguNAni phalAni janayanti|

XXIV anantaraM sOparAmEkAM dRSTAntakathAmupasthApya tEbhyaH kathayA-mAsa; svargIyarAjyaM tAdRzEna kEnacid gRhasthEnOpamIyatE, yEna svIyakSEtrE prazastabIjAnyaupyanta|

XXV kintu kSaNadAyAM sakalalOkESu suptESu tasya ripurAgatya tESAM gOdhUm-abIjAnAM madhyE vanyayavamabIjAnyuptvA vavrAja|

XXVI tatO yadA bIjEbhyO'gkarA jAyamAnAH kaNizAni ghRtavantaH; tadA vanyayavasAnyapi dRzyamAnAnyabhavan|

XXVII tatO gRhasthasya dAsEyA AgAmya tasmai kathayAnjcakruH, hE mahEccha, bhavatA kiM kSEtrE bhadrabIjAni naupyanta? tathAtvE vanyayavasAni kRta Ayan?

XXVIII tadAnIM tEna tE pratigaditAH, kEnacit ripuNA karmmadamakAri| dAsEyAH kathayAmAsuH, vayaM gatvA tAnyutpAyya kSipAmO bhavataH kIdRzIcchA jAyatE?

XXIX tEnAvAdi, nahi, zagkE'haM vanyayavasOtpATanakAlE yuSmAbhistaiH sAkaM gOdhUmA apyutpATiSyantE|

XXX ataH zsyakarttanakAlaM yAvad ubhayAnyapi saha varddhantAM, pazcAt kart-tanakAlE karttakAn vakSyAmi, yUyamAdau vanyayavasAni saMgRhya dAhayituM vITikA badvvA sthApayata; kintu sarvvE gOdhUmA yuSmAbhi rbhANPAgAraM nItvA sthApyantAm|

XXXI anantaraM sOparAmEkAM dRSTAntakathAmutthApya tEbhyaH kathitavAn kazcinmanujaH sarSapabIjamEkaM nItvA svakSEtra uvapa|

XXXII sarSapabIjaM sarvvasmAd bIjAt kSudramapi sadagkuritaM sarvvasmAt zAkAt bRhad bhavati; sa tAdRzastaru rbhavati, yasya zAkhAsu nabhasaH khagA Agatya nivasanti; svargIyarAjyaM tAdRzasya sarSapaikasya samam|

XXXIII punarapi sa upamAkathAmEkAM tEbhyaH kathayAnjcakAra; kAcana yOSit yat kiNvamAdAya drONatrayamitagOdhUmacUrNAnAM madhyE sarvvESAM mizrIb-havanaparyyantaM samAcchAdya nidhattavatI, tatkiNvamiva svargarAjyaM|

XXXIV itthaM yIzu rmanujanivahAnAM sannidhAvupamAkathAbhirE-tAnyAkhyAnAni kathitavAn upamAM vinA tEbhyaH kimapi kathAM nAkathayat|

XXXV EtEna dRSTAntIyEna vAkyEna vyAdAya vadanaM nijaM| ahaM prakAzay-iSyAmi guptavAkyaM purAbhavaM| yadEtadvacanaM bhaviSyadvAdinA prOktamA-sIt, tat siddhamabhavat|

XXXVI sarvvAn manujAn visRjya yIzau gRhaM praviSTE tacchiSyA Agatya yIzavE kathitavantaH, kSEtrasya vanyayavasIyadRSTAntakathAm bhavAna asmAn spaSTIkRtya vadatu|

XXXVII tataH sa pratyuvAca, yEna bhadrabIjAnyupyantE sa manujaputraH,

XXXVIII kSEtraM jagat, bhadrabIjAnI rAjyasya santAnAH,

XXXIX vanyayavasAni pApAtmanaH santAnAH| yEna ripuNA tAnyuptAni sa zayatAnaH, karttanasamayazca jagataH zESaH, karttakAH svargIyadUtAH|
XL yathA vanyayavasAni saMgRhya dAhyantE, tathA jagataH zESE bhaviSyati;
XLI arthAt manujasutaH svAMyadUtAn prESayiSyati, tEna tE ca tasya rAjyAt sarvvAn vighnakAriNO'dhArmmikalOkAMzca saMgRhya
XLII yatra rOdanaM dantagharSaNanjca bhavati, tatrAgnikuNPE nikSEpsyanti|
XLIII tadAnIM dhArmmikalOkAH svESAM pitU rAjyE bhAskara_iva tEjasvinO bhaviSyanti| zrOtuM yasya zrutI AsAtE, ma zRNuyAt|
XLIV aparanjca kSEtramadhyE nidhiM pazyan yO gOpayati, tataH paraM sAnandO gatvA svIyasarvvasvaM vikrIya ttakSEtraM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM|
XLV anyanjca yO vaNik uttamAM muktAM gavESayan
XLVI mahArghAM muktAM vilOkya nijasarvvasvaM vikrIya tAM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM|
XLVII punazca samudrO nikSiptaH sarvvaprakAramInasaMgrAhyAnAya_iva svargarAjyaM|
XLVIII tasmin AnAyE pUrNE janA yathA rOdhasyuttOlya samupavizya prazastamInAn saMgrahya bhAjanESu nidadhatE, kutsitAn nikSipanti;
XLIX tathaiva jagataH zESE bhaviSyati, phalataH svargIyadUtA Agatya puNyavajjanAnAM madhyAt pApinaH pRthak kRtvA vahnikuNPE nikSEpsyanti,
L tatra rOdanaM dantai rdantagharSaNanjca bhaviSyataH|
LI yIzunA tE pRSTA yuSmAbhiH kimEtAnyAkhyAnAnyabudhyanta? tadA tE pratyavadan, satyaM prabhO|
LII tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, nijabhANPAgArAt navInapurAtanAni vastUni nirgamayati yO gRhasthaH sa iva svargarAjyamadhi zikSitAH svarva upadESTAraH|
LIII anantaraM yIzurEtAH sarvvA dRSTAntakathAH samApya tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthE| aparaM svadEzamAgatya janAn bhajanabhavana upadiSTavAn;
LIV tE vismayaM gatvA kathitavanta EtasyaitAdRzaM jnjAnam AzcaryyaM karmma ca kasmAd ajAyata?
LV kimayaM sUtradhArasya putrO nahi? Etasya mAtu rnAma ca kiM mariyam nahi? yAkub-yUSaph-zimOn-yihUdAzca kimEtasya bhrAtarO nahi?
LVI Etasya bhaginyazca kimasmAkaM madhyE na santi? tarhi kasmAdayamEtAni labdhavAn? itthaM sa tESAM vighnarUpO babhUva;
LVII tatO yIzunA nigaditaM svadEzIyajanAnAM madhyaM vinA bhaviSyadvAdI kutrApyanyatra nAsammAnyO bhavatI|
LVIII tESAmavizvAsahEtOH sa tatra sthAnE bahvAzcaryyakarmmANi na kRtavAn|

XIV

I tadAnIM rAjA hErOd yIzO ryazaH zrutvA nijadAsEyAn jagAd,
II ESa majjayitA yOhan, pramitEbhayastasyOtthAnAt tEnEtthamadbhutaM karmma prakAzyatE|
III purA hErOd nijabhrAtu: philipO jAyAyA hErOdIyAyA anurOdhAd yOhanaM dhArayitvA baddhA kArAyAM sthApitavAn|
IV yatO yOhan uktavAn, EtsayAH saMgrahO bhavatO nOcitaH|
V tasmAt nRpatistaM hantumicchannapi lOkEbhyO vibhayAnjcakAra; yataH sarvvE yOhanaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM mEnirE|
VI kintu hErOdO janmAhIyamaha upasthitE hErOdIyAyA duhitA tESAM samakSaM nRtitvA hErOdamaprINyat|
VII tasmAt bhUpatiH zapathaM kurvvan iti pratyajnjAsIt, tvayA yad yAcyatE, tadEvAhaM dAsyAmi|

VIII sA kumArI svIyamAtuH zikSAM labdhA babhASE, majjayituryOhana uttam-AggaM bhAjanE samAnIya mahyaM vizrANaya|
IX tatO rAjA zuzOca, kintu bhOjanAyOpavizatAM sagginAM svakRtazapathasya cAnurOdhAt tat pradAtuma AdidEza|
X pazcAt kArAM prati naraM prahitya yOhana uttamAggaM chittvA
XI tat bhAjana AnAyya tasyai kumAryyai vyazrANayat, tataH sA svajananyAH samIpaM tanninAya|
XII pazcAt yOhanaH ziSyA Agatya kAyaM nItvA zmazAnE sthApayAmAsustatO yIzOH sannidhiM vrajitvA tadvArttAM babhASirE|
XIII anantaraM yIzuriti nizabhya nAvA nirjanasthAnam EkAkI gatavAn, pazcAt mAnavAstat zrutvA nAnAnagarEbhya Agatya padaistatpazcAd IyuH|
XIV tadAnIM yIzu rbahirAgatya mahAntaM jananivahaM nirIkSya tESu kAruNikaH man tESAM pIPitajanAn nirAmayAn cakAra|
XV tataH paraM sandhyAyAM ziSyAstadantikamAgatya kathayAnjcakruH, idaM nir-janasthAnaM vElApyavasannA; tasmAt manujAn svasvagrAmaM gantuM svArthaM bhakSyANi krEtunjca bhavAn tAn visRjatu|
XVI kintu yIzustAnavAdIt, tESAM gamanE prayOjanaM nAsti, yUyamEva tAn bhOjayata|
XVII tadA tE pratyavadan, asmAkamatra pUpapanjcakaM mInadvayanjcAstE|
XVIII tadAnIM tEnOktaM tAni madantikamAnayata|
XIX anantaraM sa manujAn yavasOparyyupavESTum AjnjApayAmAsa; apara tat pU-papanjcakaM mInadvayanjca gRhlan svargaM prati nirIkSyEzvarIyaguNAn anUdya bhaMktvA ziSyEbhyO dattavAn, ziSyAzca lOkEbhyO daduH|
XX tataH sarvvE bhuktvA paritRptavantaH, tatastadavaziSTabhakSyaiH pUrNAn dvAdazaPalakAn gRhItavantaH|
XXI tE bhOktAraH strIrbAlakAMzca vihAya prAyENa panjca sahasrANi pumAMsa Asan|
XXII tadanantaraM yIzu rlOkAnAM visarjanakAlE ziSyAn taraNimArOPhuM svAgrE pAraM yAtunjca gAPhamAdiSTavAn|
XXIII tatO lOkESu visRSTESu sa viviktE prArthayituM girimEkaM gatvA sandhyAM yAvat tatraikAkI sthitavAn|
XXIV kintu tadAnIM sammukhavAtatvAt saritpatE rmadhyE taraggaistaraNirdOlAya-mAnAbhavat|
XXV tadA sa yAminyAzcaturthapraharE padbhyAM vrajan tESAmantikaM gatavAn|
XXVI kintu ziSyAstaM sAgarOpari vrajantaM vilOkya samudvignA jagaduH, ESa bhUta iti zagkamAnA uccaiH zabdAyAnjcakrirE ca|
XXVII tadaiva yIzustAnavadat, susthirA bhavata, mA bhaiSTa, ESO'ham|
XXVIII tataH pitara ityuktavAn, hE prabhO, yadi bhavAnEva, tarhi mAM bhavatsamI-paM yAtumAjnjApayatu|
XXIX tataH tEnAdiSTaH pitarastaraNitO'varuhya yIzE□rantikaM prAptuM tOyOpari vavrAja|
XXX kintu pracaNPaM pavanaM vilOkya bhayAt tOyE maMktum ArEbhE, tasmAd uccaiH zabdAyamAnaH kathitavAn, hE prabhO, mAmavatu|
XXXI yIzustatkSaNAt karaM prasAryya taM dharan uktavAn, ha stOkapratyayin tvaM kutaH samazEthAH?
XXXII anantaraM tayOstaraNimArUPhayOH pavanO nivavRtE|
XXXIII tadAnIM yE taraNyAmAsan, ta Agatya taM praNabhya kathitavantaH, yathArthastvamEvEzvarasutaH|
XXXIV anantaraM pAraM prApya tE ginESarannAmakaM nagaramupatasthuH,

XXXV tadA tatratyA janA yIzuM paricIya taddEzsya caturdizO vArttAM prahitya yatra yAvantaH pIPitA Asan, tAvataEva tadantikamAnayAmAsuH|
XXXVI aparaM tadIyavasanasya granthimAtraM spraSTuM vinIya yAvantO janAstat sparzaM cakrirE, tE sarvvaEva nirAmayA babhUvuH|

XV

I aparaM yirUzAlamnagarIyAH katipayA adhyApakAH phirUzinazca yIzOH samIpamAgatya kathayAmAsuH,
II tava ziSyAH kimartham aprakSAlitakarai rbhakSitvA paramparAgataM prAcInAnAM vyavahAraM lagvantE?
III tatO yIzuH pratyuvAca, yUyaM paramparAgatAcArENa kuta IzvarAjnjAM lagvadhvE|
IV Izvara ityAjnjApayat, tvaM nijapitarau saMmanyEthAH, yEna ca nijapitarau nindyEtE, sa nizcitaM mriyEta;
V kintu yUyaM vadatha, yaH svajanakaM svajananIM vA vAkyamidaM vadati, yuvAM mattO yallabhEthE, tat nyavidyata,
VI sa nijapitarau puna rna saMmaMsyatE| itthaM yUyaM paramparAgatEna svESAmAcArENEzvarIyAjnjAM lumpatha|
VII rE kapaTinaH sarvvE yizayiyO yuSmAnadhi bhaviSyadvacanAnyEtAni samyag uktavAn|
VIII vadanai rmanujA EtE samAyAnti madantikaM| tathAdharai rmadIyanjca mAnaM kurvvanti tE narAH|
IX kintu tESAM manO mattO vidUraEva tiSThati| zikSayantO vidhIn nrAjnjA bhajantE mAM mudhaiva tE|
X tatO yIzu rlOkAn AhUya prOktavAn, yUyaM zrutvA budhyadhbaM|
XI yanmukhaM pravizati, tat manujam amEdhyaM na karOti, kintu yadAsyAt nirgacchati, tadEva mAnuSamamEdhyI karOtI|
XII tadAnIM ziSyA Agatya tasmai kathayAnjcakruH, EtAM kathAM zrutvA phirUzinO vyarajyanta, tat kiM bhavatA jnjAyatE?
XIII sa pratyavadat, mama svargasthaH pitA yaM kanjcidagkuraM nArOpayat, sa utpAvdyatE|
XIV tE tiSThantu, tE andhamanujAnAm andhamArgadarzakA Eva; yadyandhO'ndhaM panthAnaM darzayati, tarhyubhau garttE patataH|
XV tadA pitarastaM pratyavadat, dRSTAntamimamasmAn bOdhayatu|
XVI yIzunA prOktaM, yUyamadya yAvat kimabOdhAH stha?
XVII kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhbE ? yadAsyaM prEvizati, tad udarE patan bahirniryAti,
XVIII kintvAsyAd yanniryAti, tad antaHkaraNAt niryAtatvAt manujamamEdhyaM karOti|
XIX yatO'ntaHkaraNAt kucintA badhaH pAradArikatA vEzyAgamanaM cairyyaM mithyAsAkSyam IzvaranindA caitAni sarvvANi niryyAnti|
XX EtAni manuSyamapavitrI kurvvanti kintvaprakSAlitakarENa bhOjanaM manujamamEdhyaM na karOti|
XXI anantaraM yIzustasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya sOrasIdOnnagarayOH sImAmupatasyau|
XXII tadA tatsImAtaH kAcit kinAnIyA yOSid Agatya tamuccairuvAca, hE prabhO dAyUdaH santAna, mamaikA duhitAstE sA bhUtagrastA satI mahAklEzaM prApnOti mama dayasva|
XXIII kintu yIzustAM kimapi nOktavAn, tataH ziSyA Agatya taM nivEdayAmAsuH, ESA yOSid asmAkaM pazcAd uccairAhUyAgacchati, EnAM visRjatu|

XXIV tadA sa pratyavadat, isrAyElgOtrasya hAritamESAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpaM nAhaM prESitOsmi|
XXV tataH sA nArIsamAgatya taM praNamya jagAda, hE prabhO mAmupakuru|
XXVI sa uktavAn, bAlakAnAM bhakSyamAdAya sAramEyEbhyO dAnaM nOcitaM|
XXVII tadA sA babhASE, hE prabhO, tat satyaM, tathApi prabhO rbhanjcAd yaducchiSTaM patati, tat sAramEyAH khAdanti|
XXVIII tatO yIzuH pratyavadat, hE yOSit, tava vizvAsO mahAn tasmAt tava manObhilaSitaM sidyyatu, tEna tasyAH kanyA tasminnEva daNPE nirAmayAbhavat|
XXIX anantaraM yIzastasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya gAlIlsAgarasya sannidhimAgatya dharAdharamAruhya tatrOpavivEza|
XXX pazcAt jananivahO bahUn khanjcAndhamUkazuSkakaramAnuSAn AdAya yIzOH samIpamAgatya taccaraNAntikE sthApayAmAsuH, tataH sA tAn nirAmayAn akarOt|
XXXI itthaM mUkA vAkyaM vadanti, zuSkakarAH svAsthyamAyAnti, paggavO gacchanti, andhA vIkSantE, iti vilOkya lOkA vismayaM manyamAnA isrAyEla IzvaraM dhanyaM babhASirE|
XXXII tadAnIM yIzuH svaziSyAn AhUya gaditavAn, EtajjananivahESu mama dayA jAyatE, EtE dinatrayaM mayA sAkaM santi, ESAM bhakSyavastu ca kanjcidapi nAsti, tasmAdahamEtAnakRtAhArAn na visrakSyAmi, tathAtvE vartmamadhyE klAmyESuH|
XXXIII tadA ziSyA UcuH, Etasmin prAntaramadhya EtAvatO martyAn tarpayituM vayaM kutra pUpAn prApsyAmaH?
XXXIV yIzurapRcchat, yuSmAkaM nikaTE kati pUpA AsatE? ta UcuH, saptapUpA alpAH kSudramInAzca santi|
XXXV tadAnIM sa lOkanivahaM bhUmAvupavESTum Adizya
XXXVI tAn saptapUpAn mInAMzca gRhlan IzvarIyaguNAn anUdya bhaMktvA ziSyEbhyO dadau, ziSyA lOkEbhyO daduH|
XXXVII tataH sarvvE bhuktvA tRptavantaH; tadavaziSTabhakSyENa saptaPalakAn paripUryya saMjagRhuH|
XXXVIII tE bhOktArO yOSitO bAlakAMzca vihAya prAyENa catuHsahasrANi puruSA Asan|
XXXIX tataH paraM sa jananivahaM visRjya tarimAruhya magdalApradEzaM gatavAn|

XVI

I tadAnIM phirUzinaH sidUkinazcAgatya taM parIkSituM nabhamIyaM kinjcana lakSma darzayituM tasmai nivEdayAmAsuH|
II tataH sa uktavAn, sandhyAyAM nabhasO raktatvAd yUyaM vadatha, zvO nirmmalaM dinaM bhaviSyati;
III prAtaHkAlE ca nabhasO raktatvAt malinatvAnjca vadatha, jhanjbhzadya bhaviSyati| hE kapaTinO yadi yUyam antarIkSasya lakSma bOddhuM zaknutha, tarhi kAlasyaitasya lakSma kathaM bOddhuM na zaknutha?
IV EtatkAlasya duSTO vyabhicArI ca vaMzO lakSma gavESayati, kintu yUnasO bhaviSyadvAdinO lakSma vinAnyat kimapi lakSma tAn na darzayiyyatE| tadAnIM sa tAn vihAya pratasthE|
V anantaramanyapAragamanakAlE tasya ziSyAH pUpamAnEtuM vismRtavantaH|
VI yIzustAnavAdIt, yUyaM phirUzinAM sidUkinAnjca kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAH satarkAzca bhavata|
VII tEna tE parasparaM vivicya kathayitumArEbhirE, vayaM pUpAnAnEtuM vismRtavanta EtatkAraNAd iti kathayati|

VIII kintu yIzustadvijnjAya tAnavOcat, hE stOkavizvAsinO yUyaM pUpAnAnayanamadhi kutaH parasparamEtad viviMkya?
IX yuSmAbhiH kimadyApi na jnjAyatE? panjcabhiH pUpaiH panjcasahasrapuruSESu bhOjitESu bhakSyOcchiSTapUrNAn kati PalakAn samagRhlItaM;
X tathA saptabhiH pUpaizcatuHsahasrapuruSESu bhEjitESu kati PalakAn samagRhlIta, tat kiM yuSmAbhirna smaryyatE?
XI tasmAt phirUzinAM sidUkinAnjca kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThata, kathAmimAm ahaM pUpAnadhi nAkathayaM, Etad yUyaM kutO na budhyadhvE?
XII tadAnIM pUpakiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThatEti nOktvA phirUzinAM sidUkinAnjca upadEzaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThatEti kathitavAn, iti tairabOdhi|
XIII aparanjca yIzuH kaisariyA-philipipradEzamAgatya ziSyAn apRcchat, yO'haM manujasutaH sO'haM kaH? lOkairahaM kimucyE?
XIV tadAnIM tE kathitavantaH, kEcid vadanti tvaM majjayitA yOhan, kEcidvadanti, tvam EliyaH, kEcicca vadanti, tvaM yirimiyO vA kazcid bhaviSyadvAdIti|
XV pazcAt sa tAn papraccha, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH zimOn pitara uvAca,
XVI tvamamarEzvarasyAbhiSiktaputraH|
XVII tatO yIzuH kathitavAn, hE yUnasaH putra zimOn tvaM dhanyaH; yataH kOpi anujastvayyEtajjnjAnaM nOdapAdayat, kintu mama svargasyaH pitOdapAdayat|
XVIII atO'haM tvAM vadAmi, tvaM pitaraH (prastaraH) ahanjca tasya prastarasyOpari svamaNPalIM nirmmAsyAmi, tEna nirayO balAt tAM parAjEtuM na zakSyati|
XIX ahaM tubhyaM svargIyarAjyasya kunjjikAM dAsyAmi, tEna yat kinjcana tvaM pRthivyAM bhaMtsyasi tatsvargE bhaMtsyatE, yacca kinjcana mahyAM mOkSyasi tat svargE mOkSyatE|
XX pazcAt sa ziSyAnAdizat, ahamabhiSiktO yIzuriti kathAM kasmaicidapi yUyaM mA kathayata|
XXI anyanjca yirUzAlamnagaraM gatvA prAcInalOkEbhyaH pradhAnayAjakEbhya upAdhyAyEbhyazca bahuduHkhabhOgastai rhatatvaM tRtIyadinE punarutthAnanjca mamAvazyakam EtAH kathA yIzustatkAlamArabhya ziSyAn jnjApayitum ArabdhavAn|
XXII tadAnIM pitarastasya karaM ghRtvA tarjayitvA kathayitumArabdhavAn, hE prabhO, tat tvattO dUraM yAtu, tvAM prati kadApi na ghaTiSyatE|
XXIII kintu sa vadanaM parAvartya pitaraM jagAda, hE vighnakArin, matsammukhAd dUrIbhava, tvaM mAM bAdhasE, IzvarIyakAryyAt mAnuSIyakAryyaM tubhyaM rOcatE|
XXIV anantaraM yIzuH svIyaziSyAn uktavAn yaH kazcit mama pazcAdgAmI bhavitum icchati, sa svaM dAmyatu, tathA svakruzaM gRhlan matpazcAdAyAtu|
XXV yatO yaH prANAn rakSitumicchati, sa tAn hArayiSyati, kintu yO madarthaM nijaprANAn hArayati, sa tAn prApsyati|
XXVI mAnuSO yadi sarvvaM jagat labhatE nijapraNAn hArayati, tarhi tasya kO lAbhaH? manujO nijaprANAnAM vinimayEna vA kiM dAtuM zaknOti?
XXVII manujasutaH svadUtaiH sAkaM pituH prabhAvENAgamiSyati; tadA pratimanujaM svasvakarmmAnusArAt phalaM dAsyati|
XXVIII ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vacmi, sarAjyaM manujasutam AgataM na pazyantO mRtyuM na svAdiSyanti, EtAdRzAH katipayajanA atrApi daNPAyamAnAH santi|

XVII

I anantaraM SaPdinEbhyaH paraM yIzuH pitaraM yAkUbaM tatsahajaM yOhananjca gRhlan uccAdrE rviviktasthAnam Agatya tESAM samakSaM rUpamanyat dadhAra|
II tEna tadAsyaM tEjasvi, tadAbharaNam AlOkavat pANParamabhavat|

III anyacca tEna sAkaM saMlapantau mUsA Eliyazca tEbhyO darzanaM dadatuH|

IV tadAnIM pitarO yIzuM jagAda, hE prabhO sthitiratrAsmAkaM zubhA, yadi bhavatAnumanyatE, tarhi bhavadarthamEkaM mUsArthamEkam EliyArthanjcaikam iti trINi dUSyANi nirmmama|

V EtatkathanakAla Eka ujjavalaH payOdastESAmupari chAyAM kRtavAn, vAridAd ESA nabhasIyA vAg babhUva, mamAyaM priyaH putraH, asmin mama mahAsantOSa Etasya vAkyaM yUyaM nizAmayata|

VI kintu vAcamEtAM zRNvantaEva ziSyA mRzaM zagkamAnA nyubjA nyapatan|

VII tadA yIzurAgatya tESAM gAtrANi spRzan uvAca, uttiSThata, mA bhaiSTa|

VIII tadAnIM nEtrANyunmIlya yIzuM vinA kamapi na dadRzuH|

IX tataH param adrEravarOhaNakAlE yIzustAn ityAdidEza, manujasutasya mRtAnAM madhyAdutthAnaM yAvanna jAyatE, tAvat yuSmAbhirEtaddarzanaM kasmaicidapi na kathayitavyaM|

X tadA ziSyAstaM papracchuH, prathamam Eliya AyAsyatIti kuta upAdhyAyairucyatE?

XI tatO yIzuH pratyavAdIt, EliyaH prAgEtya sarvvANi sAdhayiSyatIti satyaM,

XII kintvahaM yuSmAn vacmi, Eliya Etya gataH, tE tamaparicitya tasmin yathEcchaM vyavajahuH; manujasutEnAPi tESAmantikE tAdRg duHkhaM bhOktavyaM|

XIII tadAnIM sa majjayitAraM yOhanamadhi kathAmEtAM vyAhRtavAn, itthaM tacchiSyA bubudhirE|

XIV pazcAt tESu jananivahasyAntikamAgatESu kazcit manujastadantikamEtya jAnUnI pAtayitvA kathitavAn,

XV hE prabhO, matputraM prati kRpAM vidadhAtu, sOpasmArAmayEna bhRzaM vyathitaH san punaH puna rvahnau muhu rjalamadhyE patati|

XVI tasmAd bhavataH ziSyANAM samIpE tamAnayaM kintu tE taM svAsthaM karttuM na zaktAH|

XVII tadA yIzuH kathitavAn rE avizvAsinaH, rE vipathagAminaH, punaH katikAlAn ahaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau sthAsyAmi? katikAlAn vA yuSmAn sahiSyE? tamatra mamAntikamAnayata|

XVIII pazcAd yIzunA tarjataEva sa bhUtastaM vihAya gatavAn, taddaNPaEva sa bAlakO nirAmayO'bhUt|

XIX tataH ziSyA guptaM yIzumupAgatya babhASirE, kutO vayaM taM bhUtaM tyAjayituM na zaktAH?

XX yIzunA tE prOktAH, yuSmAkamapratyayAt;

XXI yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi yadi yuSmAkaM sarSapaikamAtrOpi vizvAsO jAyatE, tarhi yuSmAbhirasmin zailE tvamitaH sthAnAt tat sthAnaM yAhIti brUtE sa tadaiva caliSyati, yuSmAkaM kimapyasAdhyanjca karmma na sthAsyAti| kintu prArthanOpavAsau vinaitAdRzO bhUtO na tyAjyEta|

XXII aparaM tESAM gAlIlpradEzE bhramaNakAlE yIzunA tE gaditAH, manujasutO janAnAM karESu samarpayiSyatE tai rhaniSyatE ca,

XXIII kintu tRtIyE'hi na ma utthApiSyatE, tEna tE bhRzaM duHkhitA babhUvaH|

XXIV tadanantaraM tESu kapharnAhUmnagaramAgatESu karasaMgrAhiNaH pitarAntikamAgatya papracchuH, yuSmAkaM guruH kiM mandirArthaM karaM na dadAti? tataH pitaraH kathitavAn dadAti|

XXV tatastasmin gRhamadhyamAgatE tasya kathAkathanAt pUrvvamEva yIzuruvAca, hE zimOn, mEdinyA rAjAnaH svasvApatyEbhyaH kiM vidEzibhyaH kEbhyaH karaM gRhlanti? atra tvaM kiM budhyasE? tataH pitara uktavAn, vidEzibhyaH|

XXVI tadA yIzuruktavAn, tarhi santAnA muktAH santi|

XXVII tathApi yathAsmAbhistESAmantarAyO na janyatE, tatkRtE jaladhEstIraM gatvA vaPizaM kSipa, tEnAdau yO mIna utthAsyati, taM ghRtvA tanmukhE mOcitE tOlakaikaM rUpyaM prApsyasi, tad gRhItvA tava mama ca kRtE tEbhyO dEhi|

XVIII

I tadAnIM ziSyA yIzOH samIpamAgatya pRSTavantaH svargarAjyE kaH zrESThaH?

II tatO yIzuH kSudramEkaM bAlakaM svasamIpamAnIya tESAM madhyE nidhAya jagAda,

III yuSmAnahaM satyaM bravImi, yUyaM manOvinimayEna kSudrabAlavat na santaH svargarAjyaM pravESTuM na zaknutha|

IV yaH kazcid Etasya kSudrabAlakasya samamAtmAnaM namrIkarOti, saEva svargarAjayE zrESThaH|

V yaH kazcid EtAdRzaM kSudrabAlakamEkaM mama nAmni gRhlAti, sa mAmEva gRhlAti|

VI kintu yO janO mayi kRtavizvAsAnAmEtESAM kSudraprANinAm EkasyAPi vidhniM janayati, kaNThabaddhapESaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajalE majjanaM zrEyaH|

VII vighnAt jagataH santApO bhaviSyati, vighnO'vazyaM janayiSyatE, kintu yEna manujEna vighnO janiSyatE tasyaiva santApO bhaviSyati|

VIII tasmAt tava karazcaraNO vA yadi tvAM bAdhatE, tarhi taM chittvA nikSipa, dvikarasya dvipadasya vA tavAnaptavahnau nikSEpAt, khanjjasya vA chinnahastasya tava jIvanE pravEzO varaM|

IX aparaM tava nEtraM yadi tvAM bAdhatE, tarhi tadapyutpAvya nikSipa, dvinEtrasya narakAgnau nikSEpAt kANasya tava jIvanE pravEzO varaM|

X tasmAdavadhaddhaM, EtESAM kSudraprANinAm Ekamapi mA tucchIkuruta,

XI yatO yuSmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, svargE tESAM dUtA mama svargasthasya piturAsyaM nityaM pazyanti| EvaM yE yE hAritAstAn rakSituM manujaputra Agacchat|

XII yUyamatra kiM viviMgghvE? kasyacid yadi zataM mESAH santi, tESAmEkO hAryyatE ca, tarhi sa EkOnazataM mESAn vihAya parvvataM gatvA taM hAritamEkaM kiM na mRgayatE?

XIII yadi ca kadAcit tanmESOddEzaM lamatE, tarhi yuSmAnahaM satyaM kathayAmi, sO'vipathagAmibhya EkOnazatamESEbhyOpi tadEkahEtOradhikam AhlAdatE|

XIV tadvad EtESAM kSudraprAE□nAm EkOpi nazyatIti yuSmAkaM svargasthapitu rnAbhimatam|

XV yadyapi tava bhrAtA tvayi kimapyaparAdhyati, tarhi gatvA yuvayOrdvayOH sthitayOstasyAparAdhaM taM jnjApaya| tatra sa yadi tava vAkyaM zRNOti, tarhi tvaM svabhrAtaraM prAptavAn,

XVI kintu yadi na zRNOti, tarhi dvAbhyAM tribhi rvA sAkSIbhiH sarvvaM vAkyaM yathA nizcitaM jAyatE, tadartham EkaM dvau vA sAkSiNau gRhItvA yAhi|

XVII tEna sa yadi tayO rvAkyaM na mAnyatE, tarhi samAjaM tajjnjApaya, kintu yadi samAjasyAPi vAkyaM na mAnyatE,tarhi sa tava samIpE dEvapUjaka_iva caNPAla_iva ca bhaviSyati|

XVIII ahaM yuSmAn satyaM vadAmi, yuSmAbhiH pRthivyAM yad badhyatE tat svargE bhaMtsyatE; mEdinyAM yat bhOcyatE, svargE'pi tat mOkSyatE|

XIX punarahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, mEdinyAM yuSmAkaM yadi dvAvEkavAkyIbhUya kinjcit prArthayEtE, tarhi mama svargasthapitrA tat tayOH kRtE sampannaM bhaviSyati|

XX yatO yatra dvau trayO vA mama nAnni milanti, tatraivAhaM tESAM madhyE'smi|

XXI tadAnIM pitarastatsamIpamAgatya kathitavAn hE prabhO, mama bhrAtA mama yadyaparAdhyati, tarhi taM katikRtvaH kSamiSyE?

XXII kiM saptakRtvaH? yIzustaM jagAda, tvAM kEvalaM saptakRtvO yAvat na vadAmi, kintu saptatyA guNitaM saptakRtvO yAvat|

XXIII aparaM nijadAsaiH saha jigaNayiSuH kazcid rAjEva svargarAjayaM|

XXIV ArabdhE tasmin gaNanE sArddhasahasramudrApUritAnAM dazasahasrapuTakAnAm EkO'ghamarNastatsamakSamAnAyi|

XXV tasya parizOdhanAya dravyAbhAvAt parizOdhanArthaM sa tadIyabhAryyAputrAdisarvvasvanjca vikrIyatAmiti tatprabhurAdidEza|

XXVI tEna sa dAsastasya pAdayOH patan praNamya kathitavAn , hE prabhO bhavatA ghairyyE kRtE mayA sarvvaM parizOdhiSyatE|

XXVII tadAnIM dAsasya prabhuH sakaruNaH san sakalarNaM kSamitvA taM tatyAja|

XXVIII kintu tasmin dAsE bahi ryAtE, tasya zataM mudrAcaturthAMzAn yO dhArayati, taM sahadAsaM dRSdvA tasya kaNThaM niSpIPya gaditavAn, mama yat prApyaM tat parizOdhaya|

XXIX tadA tasya sahadAsastatpAdayOH patitvA vinIya babhASE, tvayA dhairyyE kRtE mayA sarvvaM parizOdhiSyatE|

XXX tathApi sa tat nAgagIkRtya yAvat sarvvamRNaM na parizOdhitavAn tAvat taM kArAyAM sthApayAmAsa|

XXXI tadA tasya sahadAsAstasyaitAdRg AcaraNaM vilOkya prabhOH samIpaM gatvA sarvvaM vRttAntaM nivEdayAmAsuH|

XXXII tadA tasya prabhustamAhUya jagAda, rE duSTa dAsa, tvayA matsannidhau prArthitE mayA tava sarvvamRNaM tyaktaM;

XXXIII yathA cAhaM tvayi karuNAM kRtavAn, tathaiva tvatsahadAsE karuNAkaraNaM kiM tava nOcitaM?

XXXIV iti kathayitvA tasya prabhuH kruddhyan nijaprApyaM yAvat sa na parizOdhitavAn, tAvat prahArakAnAM karESu taM samarpitavAn|

XXXV yadi yUyaM svAntaHkaraNaiH svasvasahajAnAm aparAdhAn na kSamadhvE, tarhi mama svargasyaH pitApi yuSmAn pratIttHaM kariSyati|

XIX

I anantaram EtAsu kathAsu samAptAsu yIzu rgAlIlapradEzAt prasthAya yardantIrasthaM yihUdApradEzaM prAptaH|

II tadA tatpazcAt jananivahE gatE sa tatra tAn nirAmayAn akarOt|

III tadanantaraM phirUzinastatsamIpamAgatya pArIkSituM taM papracchuH, kasmAdapi kAraNAt narENa svajAyA parityajyA na vA?

IV sa pratyuvAca, prathamam IzvarO naratvEna nArItvEna ca manujAn sasarja, tasmAt kathitavAn,

V mAnuSaH svapitarau parityajya svapatnyAm AsakSyatE, tau dvau janAvEkAggau bhaviSyataH, kimEtad yuSmAbhi rna paThitam?

VI atastau puna rna dvau tayOrEkAggatvaM jAtaM, IzvarENa yacca samayujyata, manujO na tad bhindyAt|

VII tadAnIM tE taM pratyavadan, tathAtvE tyAjyapatraM dattvA svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktuM vyavasthAM mUsAH kathaM lilEkha?

VIII tataH sa kathitavAn, yuSmAkaM manasAM kAThinyAd yuSmAn svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktum anvamanyata kintu prathamAd ESO vidhirnAsIt|

IX atO yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, vyabhicAraM vinA yO nijajAyAM tyajEt anyAnjca vivahEt, sa paradArAn gacchati; yazca tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sOpi paradArESu ramatE|

X tadA tasya ziSyAstaM babhASirE, yadi svajAyayA sAkaM puMsa EtAdRk sambandhO jAyatE, tarhi vivahanamEva na bhadraM|
XI tataH sa uktavAn, yEbhyastatsAmarthyaM AdAyi, tAn vinAnyaH kOpi manuja EtanmataM grahItuM na zaknOti|
XII katipayA jananaklIbaH katipayA narakRtaklIbaH svargarAjyAya katipayAH svakRtaklIbAzca santi, yE grahItuM zaknuvanti tE gRhlantu|
XIII aparam yathA sa zizUnAM gAtrESu hastaM datvA prArthayatE, tadarthaM tatsamIMpaM zizava AnIyanta, tata AnayitRn ziSyAstiraskRtavantaH|
XIV kintu yIzuruvAca, zizavO madantikam Agacchantu, tAn mA vArayata, EtAdRzAM zizUnAmEva svargarAjyaM|
XV tataH sa tESAM gAtrESu hastaM datvA tasmAt sthAnAt pratasthE|
XVI aparam Eka Agatya taM papraccha, hE paramagurO, anantAyuH prAptuM mayA kiM kiM satkarmma karttavyaM?
XVII tataH sa uvAca, mAM paramaM kutO vadasi? vinEzcaraM na kOpi paramaH, kintu yadyanantAyuH prAptuM vAnjchasi, tarhyAjnjAH pAlaya|
XVIII tadA sa pRSTavAn, kAH kA AjnjAH? tatO yIzuH kathitavAn, naraM mA hanyAH, paradArAn mA gacchEH, mA cOrayEH, mRSAsAkSyaM mA dadyAH,
XIX nijapitarau saMmanyasva, svasamIpavAsini svavat prEma kuru|
XX sa yuvA kathitavAn, A bAlyAd EtAH pAlayAmi, idAnIM kiM nyUnamAstE?
XXI tatO yIzuravadat, yadi siddhO bhavituM vAnjchasi, tarhi gatvA nijasarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrEbhyO vitara, tataH svargE vittaM lapsyasE; Agaccha, matpazcAdvarttI ca bhava|
XXII EtAM vAcaM zrutvA sa yuvA svIyabahusampattE rviSaNaH san calitavAn|
XXIII tadA yIzuH svaziSyAn avadat, dhaninAM svargarAjyapravEzO mahAduSkara iti yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi|
XXIV punarapi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, dhaninAM svargarAjyapravEzAt sUcIchidrENa mahAggagamanaM sukaraM|
XXV iti vAkyaM nizamya ziSyA aticamatkRtya kathayAmAsuH; tarhi kasya paritrANaM bhavituM zaknOti?
XXVI tadA sa tAn dRSdvA kathayAmAsa, tat mAnuSANAmazakyaM bhavati, kintvIzvarasya sarvvaM zakyam|
XXVII tadA pitarastaM gaditavAn, pazya, vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavataH pazcAdvarttinO 'bhavAma; vayaM kiM prApsyAmaH?
XXVIII tatO yIzuH kathitavAn, yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, yUyaM mama pazcAdvarttinO jAtA iti kAraNAt navInasRSTikAlE yadA manujasutaH svIyaizcaryyasiMhAsana upavEkSyati, tadA yUyamapi dvAdazasiMhAsanESUpavizya isrAyElIyadvAdazavaMzAnAM vicAraM kariSyatha|
XXIX anyacca yaH kazcit mama nAmakAraNAt gRhaM vA bhrAtaraM vA bhaginIM vA pitaraM vA mAtaraM vA jAyAM vA bAlakaM vA bhUmiM parityajati, sa tESAM zataguNaM lapsyatE, anantAyumO'dhikAritvanjca prApsyati|
XXX kintu agrIyA anEkE janAH pazcAt, pazcAtIyAzcAnEkE lOkA agrE bhaviSyanti|

XX

I svargarAjyam EtAdRzA kEnacid gRhasyEna samaM, yO'tiprabhAtE nijadrAkSAkSEtrE kRSakAn niyOktuM gatavAn|
II pazcAt taiH sAkaM dinaikabhRtiM mudrAcaturthAMzaM nirUpya tAn drAkSAkSEtraM prErayAmAsa|
III anantaraM praharaikavElAyAM gatvA haTTE katipayAn niSkarmmakAn vilOkya tAnavadat,

IV yUyamapi mama drAkSAkSEtraM yAta, yuSmabhyamahaM yOgyabhRtiM dAsyAmi, tatastE vavrajuH|
V punazca sa dvitIyatRtIyayOH praharayO rbahi rgatvA tathaiva kRtavAn|
VI tatO daNPadvayAvaziSTAyAM vElAyAM bahi rgatvAparAn katipayajanAn niSkarmmakAn vilOkya pRSTavAn, yUyaM kimartham atra sarvvaM dinaM niSkarmmANastiSThatha?
VII tE pratyavadan, asmAn na kOpi karmamaNi niyuMktE| tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, yUyamapi mama drAkSAkSEtraM yAta, tEna yOgyAM bhRtiM lapsyatha|
VIII tadanantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM saEva drAkSAkSEtrapatiradhyakSaM gadivAn, kRSakAn AhUya zESajanamArabhya prathamaM yAvat tEbhyO bhRtiM dEhi|
IX tEna yE daNPadvayAvasthitE samAyAtAstESAm EkaikO janO mudrAcaturthAMzaM prApnOt|
X tadAnIM prathamaniyuktA janA AgatyAnumitavantO vayamadhikaM prapsyAmaH, kintu tairapi mudrAcaturthAMzO'lAbhi|
XI tatastE taM gRhItvA tEna kSEtrapatinA sAkaM vAgyuddhaM kurvvantaH kathayAmAsuH,
XII vayaM kRtsnaM dinaM tApaklEzau sOPhavantaH, kintu pazcAtAyA sE janA daNPadvayamAtraM parizrAntavantastE'smAbhiH samAnAMzAH kRtAH|
XIII tataH sa tESAmEkaM pratyuvAca, hE vatsa, mayA tvAM prati kOpyanyAyO na kRtaH kiM tvayA matsamakSaM mudrAcaturthAMzO nAggIkRtaH?
XIV tasmAt tava yat prApyaM tadAdAya yAhi, tubhyaM yati, pazcAtIyaniyuktalOkAyApi tati dAtumicchAmi|
XV svEcchayA nijadravyavyavaharaNaM kiM mayA na karttavyaM? mama dAtRtvAt tvayA kim IrSyAdRSTiH kriyatE?
XVI ittham agrIyalOkAH pazcatIyA bhaviSyanti, pazcAtIyajanAzcagrIyA bhaviSyanti, ahUtA bahavaH kintvalpE manObhilaSitAH|
XVII tadanantaraM yIzu ryirUzAlamnagaraM gacchan mArgamadhyE ziSyAn EkAntE vabhASE,
XVIII pazya vayaM yirUzAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tatra pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakAnAM karESu manuSyaputraH samarpiSyatE;
XIX tE ca taM hantumAjnjApya tiraskRtya vEtrENa praharttuM kruzE dhAtayitunjcAnyadEzIyAnAM karESu samarpayiSyanti, kintu sa tRtIyadivasE zmazAnAd utthApiSyatE|
XX tadAnIM sivadIyasya nArI svaputrAvAdAya yIzOH samIpam Etya praNamya kanjcanAnugrahaM taM yayAcE|
XXI tadA yIzustAM prOktavAn, tvaM kiM yAcasE? tataH sA babhASE, bhavatO rAjatvE mamAnayOH sutayOrEkaM bhavaddakSiNapArzvE dvitIyaM vAmapArzva upavESTum AjnjApayatu|
XXII yIzuH pratyuvAca, yuvAbhyAM yad yAcyatE, tanna budhyatE, ahaM yEna kaMsEna pAsyAmi yuvAbhyAM kiM tEna pAtuM zakyatE? ahanjca yEna majjEnEna majjiSyE, yuvAbhyAM kiM tEna majjayituM zakyatE? tE jagaduH zakyatE|
XXIII tadA sa uktavAn, yuvAM mama kaMsEnAvazyaM pAsyathaH, mama majjanEna ca yuvAmapi majjiSyEthE, kintu yESAM kRtE mattAtEna nirUpitam idaM tAn vihAyAnyaM kamapi maddakSiNapArzvE vAmapArzvE ca samupavEzayituM mamAdhikArO nAsti|
XXIV EtAM kathAM zrutvAnyE dazaziSyAstau bhrAtarau prati cukupuH|
XXV kintu yIzuH svasamIpaM tAnAhUya jagAda, anyadEzIyalOkAnAM narapatayastAn adhikurvvanti, yE tu mahAntastE tAn zAsati, iti yUyaM jAnItha|
XXVI kintu yuSmAkaM madhyE na tathA bhavEt, yuSmAkaM yaH kazcit mahAn bubhUSati, sa yuSmAn sEvEta;

XXVII yazca yuSmAkaM madhyE mukhyO bubhUSati, sa yuSmAkaM dAsO bhavEt|
XXVIII itthaM manujaputraH sEvyO bhavituM nahi, kintu sEvituM bahUnAM paritrANamUlyArthaM svaprANAn dAtunjcAgataH|
XXIX anantaraM yirIhOnagarAt tESAM bahirgamanasamayE tasya pazcAd bahavO lOkA vavrajuH|
XXX aparaM vartmapArzva upavizantau dvAvandhau tEna mArgENa yIzO rgamanaM nizamya prOccaiH kathayAmAsatuH, hE prabhO dAyUdaH santAna, AvayO rdayAM vidhEhi|
XXXI tatO lOkAH sarvvE tuSNImbhavatamityuktvA tau tarjayAmAsuH; tathApi tau punaruccaiH kathayAmAsatuH hE prabhO dAyUdaH santAna, AvAM dayasva|
XXXII tadAnIM yIzuH sthagitaH san tAvAhUya bhASitavAn, yuvayOH kRtE mayA kiM karttarvyaM? yuvAM kiM kAmayEthE?
XXXIII tadA tAvuktavantau, prabhO nEtrANi nau prasannAni bhavEyuH|
XXXIV tadAnIM yIzustau prati pramannaH san tayO rnEtrANi pasparza, tEnaiva tau suvIkSAnjcakrAtE tatpazcAt jagmutuzca|

XXI

I anantaraM tESu yirUzAlamnagarasya samIpavErttinO jaitunanAmakadharAdharasya samIpasthtiM baitphagigrAmam AgatESu, yIzuH ziSyadvayaM prESayan jagAda,
II yuvAM sammukhasthagrAmaM gatvA baddhAM yAM savatsAM garddabhIM haThAt prApsyathaH, tAM mOcayitvA madantikam AnayataM|
III tatra yadi kazcit kinjcid vakSyati, tarhi vadiSyathaH, EtasyAM prabhOH prayOjanamAstE, tEna sa tatkSaNAt prahESyati|
IV sIyOnaH kanyakAM yUyaM bhASadhvamiti bhAratIM| pazya tE namrazIlaH san nRpa Aruhya gardabhIM| arthAdAruhya tadvatsamAyAsyati tvadantikaM|
V bhaviSyadvAdinOktaM vacanamidaM tadA saphalamabhUt|
VI anantaraM tau zSyi yIzO ryathAnidEzaM taM grAmaM gatvA
VII gardabhIM tadvatsanjca samAnItavantau, pazcAt tadupari svIyavasanAnI pAtayitvA tamArOhayAmAsatuH|
VIII tatO bahavO lOkA nijavasanAni pathi prasArayitumArEbhirE, katipayA janAzca pAdapaparNAdikaM chitvA pathi vistArayAmAsuH|
IX agragAminaH pazcAdgAminazca manujA uccairjaya jaya dAyUdaH santAnEti jagaduH paramEzvarasya nAmnA ya AyAti sa dhanyaH, sarvvOparisthasvargEpi jayati|
X itthaM tasmin yirUzAlamaM praviSTE kO'yamiti kathanAt kRtsnaM nagaraM canjcalamabhavat|
XI tatra lOkOH kathayAmAsuH, ESa gAlIlpradEzIya-nAsaratIya-bhaviSyadvAdI yIzuH|
XII anantaraM yIzurIzvarasya mandiraM pravizya tanmadhyAt krayavikrayiNO vahizcakAra; vaNijAM mudrAsanAnI kapOtavikrayiNAnjcasanAnI ca nyuvjayAmAsa|
XIII aparaM tAnuvAca, ESA lipirAstE, "mama gRhaM prArthanAgRhamiti vikhyAsyati", kintu yUyaM tad dasyUnAM gahvaraM kRtavantaH|
XIV tadanantaram andhakhanjcalOkAstasya samIpamAgatAH, sa tAn nirAmayAn kRtavAn|
XV yadA pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca tEna kRtAnyEtAni citrakarmmANi dadRzuH, jaya jaya dAyUdaH santAna, mandirE bAlakAnAm EtAdRzam uccadhvaniM zuzruvuzca, tadA mahAkruddhA babhUvaH,

XVI taM papracchuzca, imE yad vadanti, tat kiM tvaM zRNOSi? tatO yIzustAn avOcat, satyam; stanyapAyizizUnAnjca bAlakAnAnjca vaktrataH| svakIyaM mahimAnaM tvaM saMprakAzayasi svayaM| EtadvAkyaM yUyaM kiM nApaThata?

XVII tatastAn vihAya sa nagarAd baithaniyAgrAmaM gatvA tatra rajanIM yApayAmAsa|

XVIII anantaraM prabhAtE sati yIzuH punarapi nagaramAgacchan kSudhArttO babhUva|

XIX tatO mArgapArzva uPumbaravRkSamEkaM vilOkya tatsamIpaM gatvA patrANi vinA kimapi na prApya taM pAdapaM prOvAca, adyArabhya kadApi tvayi phalaM na bhavatu; tEna tatkSaNAt sa uPumbaramAhIruhaH zuSkatAM gataH|

XX tad dRSTvA ziSyA AzcaryyaM vijnjAya kathayAmAsuH, AH, uPumvarapAdapO'titUrNaM zuSkO'bhavat|

XXI tatO yIzustAnuvAca, yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, yadi yUyamasandigdhAH pratItha, tarhi yUyamapi kEvalOPumvarapAdapaM pratIttHaM karttuM zakSyatha, tanna, tvaM calitvA sAgarE patEti vAkyaM yuSmAbhirasmina zailE prOktEpi tadaiva tad ghaTiSyatE|

XXII tathA vizvasya prArthya yuSmAbhi ryad yAciSyatE, tadEva prApsyatE|

XXIII anantaraM mandiraM pravizyOpadEzanasamayE tatsamIpaM pradhAnayAjakAH prAcInalOkAzcAgatya papracchuH, tvayA kEna sAmarthyanaitAni karmmANi kriyantE? kEna vA tubhyamEtAni sAmarthyAni dattAni?

XXIV tatO yIzuH pratyavadat, ahamapi yuSmAn vAcamEkAM pRcchAmi, yadi yUyaM taduttaraM dAtuM zakSyatha, tadA kEna sAmarthyEna karmmANyEtAni karOmi, tadahaM yuSmAn vakSyAmi|

XXV yOhanO majjanaM kasyAjnjayAbhavat? kimIzvarasya manuSyasya vA? tatastE parasparaM vivicya kathayAmAsuH, yadIzvarasyEti vadAmastarhi yUyaM taM kutO na pratyaita? vAcamEtAM vakSyati|

XXVI manuSyasyEti vaktumapi lOkEbhyO bibhImaH, yataH sarvvairapi yOhan bhaviSyadvAdIti jnjAyatE|

XXVII tasmAt tE yIzuM pratyavadan, tad vayaM na vidmaH| tadA sa tAnuktavAn, tarhi kEna sAmarathyEna karmmANyEtAnyahaM karOmi, tadapyahaM yuSmAn na vakSyAmi|

XXVIII kasyacijjanasya dvau sutAvAstAM sa Ekasya sutasya samIpaM gatvA jagAda, hE suta, tvamadya mama drAkSAkSEtrE karmma kartuM vraja|

XXIX tataH sa uktavAn, na yAsyAmi, kintu zESE'nutapya jagAma|

XXX anantaraM sOnyasutasya samIpaM gatvA tathaiva kathtivAn; tataH sa pratyuvAca, mahEccha yAmi, kintu na gataH|

XXXI EtayOH putrayO rmadhyE piturabhimataM kEna pAlitaM? yuSmAbhiH kiM budhyatE? tatastE pratyUcuH, prathamEna pu□trENa| tadAnIM yIzustAnuvAca, ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, caNPAlA gaNikAzca yuSmAkamagrata Izvarasya rAjyaM pravizanti|

XXXII yatO yuSmAkaM samIpaM yOhani dharmmapathEnAgatE yUyaM taM na pratItha, kintu caNPAlA gaNikAzca taM pratyAyan, tad vilOkyAPi yUyaM pratyEtuM nAkhidyadhvaM|

XXXIII aparamEkaM dRSTAntaM zRNuta, kazcid gRhasthaH kSEtrE drAkSAlatA rOpayitvA taccaturdikSu vAraNIM vidhAya tanmadhyE drAkSAyantraM sthApitavAn, mAnjcanjca nirmmitavAn, tataH kRSakESu tat kSEtraM samarpya svayaM dUradEzaM jagAma|

XXXIV tadanantaraM phalasamaya upasthitE sa phalAni prAptuM kRSIvalAnAM samIpaM nijadAsAn prESayAmAsa|

XXXV kintu kRSIvalAstasya tAn dAsEyAn dhRtvA kanjcana prahRtavantaH, kanjcana pASANairAhatavantaH, kanjcana ca hatavantaH|
XXXVI punarapi sa prabhuH prathamatO'dhikadAsEyAn prESayAmAsa, kintu tE tAn pratyapi tathaiva cakruH|
XXXVII anantaraM mama sutE gatE taM samAdariSyantE, ityuktvA zESE sa nijasutaM tESAM sannidhiM prESayAmAsa|
XXXVIII kintu tE kRSIvalAH sutaM vIkSya parasparam iti mantrayitum ArEbhirE, ayamuttarAdhikArI vayamEnaM nihatyAsyAdhikAraM svavazIkariSyAmaH|
XXXIX pazcAt tE taM dhRtvA drAkSAkSEtrAd bahiH pAtayitvAbadhiSuH|
XL yadA sa drAkSAkSEtrapatirAgamiSyati, tadA tAn kRSIvalAn kiM kariSyati?
XLI tatastE pratyavadan, tAn kaluSiNO dAruNayAtanAbhirAhaniSyati, yE ca samayAnukramAt phalAni dAsyanti, tAdRzESu kRSIvalESu kSEtraM samarpayiSyati|
XLII tadA yIzunA tE gaditAH, grahaNaM na kRtaM yasya pASANasya nicAyakaiH| pradhAnaprastaraH kONE saEva saMbhaviSyati| Etat parEzituH karmmAsmadRSTAvadbhutaM bhavEt| dharmmagranthE likhitamEtadvacanaM yuSmAbhiH kiM nApAThi?
XLIII tasmAdahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yuSmatta IzvarIyarAjyamapanIya phalOtpAdayitranyajAtayE dAyiSyatE|
XLIV yO jana EtatpASANOpari patiSyati, taM sa bhaMkSyatE, kintvayaM pASANO yasyOpari patiSyati, taM sa dhUlivat cUrNIkariSyati|
XLV tadAnIM prAdhanayAjakAH phirUzinazca tasyEmAM dRSTAntakathAM zrutvA sO'smAnuddizya kathitavAn, iti vijnjAya taM dharttuM cESTitavantaH;
XLVI kintu lOkEbhyO bibhyuH, yatO lOkaiH sa bhaviSyadvAdItyajnjAyi|

XXII

I anantaraM yIzuH punarapi dRSTAntEna tAn avAdIt,
II svargIyarAjyam EtAdRzasya nRpatEH samaM, yO nija putraM vivAhayan sarvvAn nimantritAn AnEtuM dAsEyAn prahitavAn,
III kintu tE samAgantuM nESTavantaH|
IV tatO rAjA punarapi dAsAnyAn ityuktvA prESayAmAsa, nimantritAn vadata, pazyata, mama bhEjyamAsAditamAstE, nijavTaSAdipuSTajantUn mArayitvA sarvvaM khAdyadravyamAsAditavAn, yUyaM vivAhamAgacchata|
V tathapi tE tucchIkRtya kEcit nijakSEtraM kEcid vANijyaM prati svasvamArgENa calitavantaH|
VI anyE lOkAstasya dAsEyAn dhRtvA daurAtmyaM vyavahRtya tAnavadhiSuH|
VII anantaraM sa nRpatistAM vArttAM zrutvA krudhyan sainyAni prahitya tAn ghAtakAn hatvA tESAM nagaraM dAhayAmAsa|
VIII tataH sa nijadAsEyAn babhASE, vivAhIyaM bhOjyamAsAditamAstE, kintu nimantritA janA ayOgyAH|
IX tasmAd yUyaM rAjamArgaM gatvA yAvatO manujAn pazyata, tAvataEva vivAhIyabhOjyAya nimantrayata|
X tadA tE dAsEyA rAjamArgaM gatvA bhadrAn abhadrAn vA yAvatO janAn dadRzuH, tAvataEva saMgRhyAnayan; tatO'bhyAgatamanujai rvivAhagRham apUryyata|
XI tadAnIM sa rAjA sarvvAnabhyAgatAn draSTum abhyantaramAgatavAn; tadA tatra vivAhIyavasanahInamEkaM janaM vIkSya taM jagAd,
XII hE mitra,tvaM vivAhIyavasanaM vinA kathamatra praviSTavAn? tEna sa niruttarO babhUva|
XIII tadA rAjA nijAnucarAn avadat, Etasya karacaraNAn baddhA yatra rOdanaM dantairdantagharSaNanjca bhavati, tatra vahirbhUtatamisrE taM nikSipata|

XIV itthaM bahava AhUtA alpE manObhimatAH|
XV anantaraM phirUzinaH pragatya yathA saMlApEna tam unmAthE pAtayEyustathA mantrayitvA
XVI hErOdIyamanujaiH sAkaM nijaziSyagaNEna taM prati kathayAmAsuH, hE gurO, bhavAn satyaH satyamIzvarIyamArgamupadizati, kamapi mAnuSaM nAnurudhyatE, kamapi nApEkSatE ca, tad vayaM jAnImaH|
XVII ataH kaisarabhUpAya karO'smAkaM dAtavyO na vA? atra bhavatA kiM budhyatE? tad asmAn vadatu|
XVIII tatO yIzustESAM khalatAM vijnjAya kathitavAn, rE kapaTinaH yuyaM kutO mAM parikSadhvE?
XIX tatkaradAnasya mudrAM mAM darzayata| tadAnIM taistasya samIpaM mudrAcaturthabhAga AnItE
XX sa tAn papraccha, atra kasyEyaM mUrtti rnAma cAstE? tE jagaduH, kaisarabhUpasya|
XXI tataH sa uktavAna, kaisarasya yat tat kaisarAya datta, Izvarasya yat tad IzvarAya datta|
XXII iti vAkyaM nizamya tE vismayaM vijnjAya taM vihAya calitavantaH|
XXIII tasminnahani sidUkinO'rthAt zmazAnAt nOtthAsyantIti vAkyaM yE vadanti, tE yIzE□rantikam Agatya papracchuH,
XXIV hE gurO, kazcinmanujazcEt niHsantAnaH san prANAn tyajati, tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya jAyAM vyuhya bhrAtuH santAnam utpAdayiSyatIti mUsA AdiSTavAn|
XXV kintvasmAkamatra kE'pi janAH saptasahOdarA Asan, tESAM jyESTha EkAM kanyAM vyavahAt, aparaM prANatyAgakAlE svayaM niHsantAnaH san tAM striyaM svabhrAtari samarpitavAn,
XXVI tatO dvitIyAdisaptamAntAzca tathaiva cakruH|
XXVII zESE sApI nArI mamAra|
XXVIII mRtAnAm utthAnasamayE tESAM saptAnAM madhyE sA nArI kasya bhAryyA bhaviSyati? yasmAt sarvvaEva tAM vyavahan|
XXIX tatO yIzuH pratyavAdIt, yUyaM dharmmapustakam IzvarIyAM zaktinjca na vijnjAya bhrAntimantaH|
XXX utthAnaprAptA lOkA na vivahanti, na ca vAcA dIyantE, kintvIzvarasya svargasthadUtAnAM sadRzA bhavanti|
XXXI aparaM mRtAnAmutthAnamadhi yuSmAn pratIyamIzvarOktiH,
XXXII "ahamibrAhIma Izvara ishAka IzvarO yAkUba Izvara" iti kiM yuSmAbhi rnApAthi? kintvIzvarO jIvatAm Izvara:, sa mRtAnAmIzvarO nahi|
XXXIII iti zrutvA sarvvE lOkAstasyOpadEzAd vismayaM gatAH|
XXXIV anantaraM sidUkinAm niruttaratvavArtAM nizamya phirUzina Ekatra militavantaH,
XXXV tESAmEkO vyavasthApakO yIzuM parIkSituM papaccha,
XXXVI hE gurO vyavasthAzAstramadhyE kAjnjA zrESThA?
XXXVII tatO yIzuruvAca, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaizca sAkaM prabhau paramEzvarE prIyasva,
XXXVIII ESA prathamamahAjnjA| tasyAH sadRzI dvitIyAjnjaiSA,
XXXIX tava samIpavAsini svAtmanIva prEma kuru|
XL anayO rdvayOrAjnjayOH kRtsnavyavasthAyA bhaviSyadvaktRgranthasya ca bhArastiSThati|
XLI anantaraM phirUzinAm Ekatra sthitikAlE yIzustAn papraccha,
XLII khrISTamadhi yuSmAkaM kIdRgbOdhO jAyatE? sa kasya santAnaH? tatastE pratyavadan, dAyUdaH santAnaH|

XLIII tadA sa uktavAn, tarhi dAyUd katham AtmAdhiSThAnEna taM prabhuM vadati ?
XLIV yathA mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat paramEzvaraH| tavArIn pAdapIThaM tE yAvannahi karOmyahaM| tAvat kAlaM madIyE tvaM dakSapArzva upAviza| atO yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, rtiha sa kathaM tasya santAnO bhavati?
XLV tadAnIM tESAM kOpi tadvAkyasya kimapyuttaraM dAtuM nAzaknOt;
XLVI taddinamArabhya taM kimapi vAkyaM praSTuM kasyApi sAhasO nAbhavat|

XXIII

I anantaraM yIzu rjananivahaM ziSyAMzcAvadat,
II adhyApakAH phirUzinazca mUsAsanE upavizanti,
III atastE yuSmAn yadyat mantum AjnjApayanti, tat manyadhvaM pAlayadhvanjca, kintu tESAM karmmAnurUpaM karmma na kurudhvaM; yatastESAM vAkyamAtraM sAraM kAryyE kimapi nAsti|
IV tE durvvahAn gurutarAn bhArAn badvvA manuSyANAM skandhEpari samarpayanti, kintu svayamaggulyaikayApi na cAlayanti|
V kEvalaM lOkadarzanAya sarvvakarmmANi kurvvanti; phalataH paTTabandhAn prasAryya dhArayanti, svavastrESu ca dIrghagranthIn dhArayanti;
VI bhOjanabhavana uccasthAnaM, bhajanabhavanE pradhAnamAsanaM,
VII haTThE namaskAraM gururiti sambOdhananjcaitAni sarvvANi vAnjchanti|
VIII kintu yUyaM gurava iti sambOdhanIyA mA bhavata, yatO yuSmAkam EkaH khrISTaEva guru
IX ryUyaM sarvvE mithO bhrAtarazca| punaH pRthivyAM kamapi pitEti mA sambudhyadhvaM, yatO yuSmAkamEkaH svargasthaEva pitA|
X yUyaM nAyakEti sambhASitA mA bhavata, yatO yuSmAkamEkaH khrISTaEva nAyakaH|
XI aparaM yuSmAkaM madhyE yaH pumAn zrESThaH sa yuSmAn sEviSyatE|
XII yatO yaH svamunnamati, sa nataH kariSyatE; kintu yaH kazcit svamavanataM karOti, sa unnataH kariSyatE|
XIII hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM manujAnAM samakSaM svargadvAraM rundha, yUyaM svayaM tEna na pravizatha, pravivikSUnapi vArayatha| vata kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca yUyaM chalAd dIrghaM prArthya vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasatha, yuSmAkaM ghOrataradaNPO bhaviSyati|
XIV hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyamEkaM svadharmmAvalambinaM karttuM sAgaraM bhUmaNPalanjca pradakSiNIkurutha,
XV kanjcana prApya svatO dviguNanarakabhAjanaM taM kurutha|
XVI vata andhapathadarzakAH sarvvE, yUyaM vadatha, mandirasya zapathakaraNAt kimapi na dEyaM; kintu mandirasthasuvarNasya zapathakaraNAd dEyaM|
XVII hE mUPhA hE andhAH suvarNaM tatsuvarNapAvakamandiram EtayOrubhayO rmadhyE kiM zrEyaH?
XVIII anyacca vadatha, yajnjavEdyAH zapathakaraNAt kimapi na dEyaM, kintu taduparisthitasya naivEdyasya zapathakaraNAd dEyaM|
XIX hE mUPhA hE andhAH, naivEdyaM tannaivEdyapAvakavEdirEtayOrubhayO rmadhyE kiM zrEyaH?
XX ataH kEnacid yajnjavEdyAH zapathE kRtE taduparisthasya sarvvasya zapathaH kriyatE|
XXI kEnacit mandirasya zapathE kRtE mandiratannivAsinOH zapathaH kriyatE|
XXII kEnacit svargasya zapathE kRtE IzvarIyasiMhAsanataduparyyupaviSTayOH zapathaH kriyatE|

XXIII hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM pOdinAyAH sitacchatrAyA jIrakasya ca dazamAMzAn dattha, kintu vyavasthAyA gurutarAn nyAyadayAvizvAsAn parityajatha; imE yuSmAbhirAcaraNIyA amI ca na laMghanIyAH|

XXIV hE andhapathadarzakA yUyaM mazakAn apasArayatha, kintu mahAggAn grasatha|

XXV hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM pAnapAtrANAM bhOjanapAtrANAnjca bahiH pariSkurutha; kintu tadabhyantaraM durAtmatayA kaluSENa ca paripUrNamAstE|

XXVI hE andhAH phirUzilOkA Adau pAnapAtrANAM bhOjanapAtrANAnjcAbhyantaraM pariSkuruta, tEna tESAM bahirapi pariSkAriSyatE|

XXVII hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM zuklIkRtazmazAnasvarUpA bhavatha, yathA zmazAnabhavanasya bahizcAru, kintvabhyantaraM mRtalOkAnAM kIkazaiH sarvvaprakAramalEna ca paripUrNam;

XXVIII tathaiva yUyamapi lOkAnAM samakSaM bahirdhArmmikAH kintvantaHkaraNESu kEvalakApaTyAdharmmAbhyAM paripUrNAH|

XXIX hA hA kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM bhaviSyadvAdinAM zmazAnagEhaM nirmmAtha, sAdhUnAM zmazAnanikEtanaM zObhayatha

XXX vadatha ca yadi vayaM svESAM pUrvvapuruSANAM kAla asthAsyAma, tarhi bhaviSyadvAdinAM zONitapAtanE tESAM sahabhAginO nAbhaviSyAma|

XXXI atO yUyaM bhaviSyadvAdighAtakAnAM santAnA iti svayamEva svESAM sAkSyaM dattha|

XXXII atO yUyaM nijapUrvvapuruSANAM parimANapAtraM paripUrayata|

XXXIII rE bhujagAH kRSNabhujagavaMzAH, yUyaM kathaM narakadaNPAd rakSiSyadhvE|

XXXIV pazyata, yuSmAkamantikam ahaM bhaviSyadvAdinO buddhimata upAdhyAyAMzca prESayiSyAmi, kintu tESAM katipayA yuSmAbhi rghAniSyantE, kruzE ca ghAniSyantE, kEcid bhajanabhavanE kaSAbhirAghAniSyantE, nagarE nagarE tAPiSyantE ca;

XXXV tEna satpuruSasya hAbilO raktapAtamArabhya bErikhiyaH putraM yaM sikhariyaM yUyaM mandirayajnjavEdyO rmadhyE hatavantaH, tadIyazONitapAtaM yAvad asmin dEzE yAvatAM sAdhupuruSANAM zONitapAtO 'bhavat tat sarvvESAmAgasAM daNPA yuSmAsu varttiSyantE|

XXXVI ahaM yuSmAnta tathyaM vadAmi, vidyamAnE'smin puruSE sarvvE varttiSyantE|

XXXVII hE yirUzAlam hE yirUzAlam nagari tvaM bhaviSyadvAdinO hatavatI, tava samIpaM prEritAMzca pASANairAhatavatI, yathA kukkuTI zAvakAn pakSAdhaH saMgRhlAti, tathA tava santAnAn saMgrahItuM ahaM bahuvAram aicchaM; kintu tvaM na samamanyathAH|

XXXVIII pazyata yaSmAkaM vAsasthAnam ucchinnaM tyakSyatE|

XXXIX ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yaH paramEzvarasya nAmnAgacchati, sa dhanya iti vANIM yAvanna vadiSyatha, tAvat mAM puna rna drakSyatha|

XXIV

I anantaraM yIzu ryadA mandirAd bahi rgacchati, tadAnIM ziSyAstaM mandiranirmmANaM darzayitumAgatAH|

II tatO yIzustAnuvAca, yUyaM kimEtAni na pazyatha? yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, Etannicayanasya pASANaikamapyanyapASANE□pari na sthAsyati sarvvANi bhUmisAt kAriSyantE|

III anantaraM tasmin jaitunaparvvatOpari samupaviSTE ziSyAstasya samIpamAgatya guptaM papracchuH, EtA ghaTanAH kadA bhaviSyanti? bhavata Agamanasya yugAntasya ca kiM lakSma? tadasmAn vadatu|

IV tadAnIM yIzustAnavOcat, avadhadvvaM, kOpi yuSmAn na bhramayEt|

V bahavO mama nAma gRhlanta AgamiSyanti, khrISTO'hamEvEti vAcaM vadantO bahUn bhramayiSyanti|

VI yUyanjca saMgrAmasya raNasya cAPambaraM zrOSyatha, avadhadvvaM tEna canjcalA mA bhavata, EtAnyavazyaM ghaTiSyantE, kintu tadA yugAntO nahi|

VII aparaM dEzasya vipakSO dEzO rAjyasya vipakSO rAjyaM bhaviSyati, sthAnE sthAnE ca durbhikSaM mahAmArI bhUkampazca bhaviSyanti,

VIII EtAni duHkhOpakramAH|

IX tadAnIM lOkA duHkhaM bhOjayituM yuSmAn parakarESu samarpayiSyanti haniSyanti ca, tathA mama nAmakAraNAd yUyaM sarvvadEzIyamanujAnAM samIpE ghRNArhA bhaviSyatha|

X bahuSu vighnaM prAptavatsu parasparam R□tIyAM kRtavatsu ca EkO'paraM parakarESu samarpayiSyati|

XI tathA bahavO mRSAbhaviSyadvAdina upasthAya bahUn bhramayiSyanti|

XII duSkarmmaNAM bAhulyAnjca bahUnAM prEma zItalaM bhaviSyati|

XIII kintu yaH kazcit zESaM yAvad dhairyyamAzrayatE, saEva paritrAyiSyatE|

XIV aparaM sarvvadEzIyalOkAn pratimAkSI bhavituM rAjasya zubhasamAcAraH sarvvajagati pracAriSyatE, EtAdRzi sati yugAnta upasthAsyati|

XV atO yat sarvvanAzakRdghRNArhaM vastu dAniyElbhaviSyadvadinA prOktaM tad yadA puNyasthAnE sthApitaM drakSyatha, (yaH paThati, sa budhyatAM)

XVI tadAnIM yE yihUdIyadEzE tiSThanti, tE parvvatESu palAyantAM|

XVII yaH kazcid gRhapRSThE tiSThati, sa gRhAt kimapi vastvAnEtum adhE□ nAvarOhEt|

XVIII yazca kSEtrE tiSThati, sOpi vastramAnEtuM parAvRtya na yAyAt|

XIX tadAnIM garbhiNIstanyapAyayitrINAM durgati rbhaviSyati|

XX atO yaSmAkaM palAyanaM zItakAlE vizrAmavArE vA yanna bhavEt, tadarthaM prArthayadhvam|

XXI A jagadArambhAd EtatkAlaparyyanantaM yAdRzaH kadApi nAbhavat na ca bhaviSyati tAdRzO mahAklEzastadAnIm upasthAsyati|

XXII tasya klEzasya samayO yadi hsvO na kriyEta, tarhi kasyApi prANinO rakSaNaM bhavituM na zaknuyAt, kintu manOnItamanujAnAM kRtE sa kAlO hsvIkariSyatE|

XXIII aparanjca pazyata, khrISTO'tra vidyatE, vA tatra vidyatE, tadAnIM yadI kazcid yuSmAna iti vAkyaM vadati, tathApi tat na pratIt|

XXIV yatO bhAktakhrISTA bhAktabhaviSyadvAdinazca upasthAya yAni mahanti lakSmANi citrakarmmANi ca prakAzayiSyanti, tai ryadi sambhavEt tarhi manOnItamAnavA api bhrAmiSyantE|

XXV pazyata, ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM yuSmAn vArttAm avAdiSam|

XXVI ataH pazyata, sa prAntarE vidyata iti vAkyE kEnacit kathitEpi bahi rmA gacchata, vA pazyata, sOntaHpurE vidyatE, EtadvAkya uktEpi mA pratIta|

XXVII yatO yathA vidyut pUrvvadizO nirgatya pazcimadizaM yAvat prakAzatE, tathA mAnuSaputrasyApyAgamanaM bhaviSyati|

XXVIII yatra zavastiSThati, tatrEva gRdhrA milanti|

XXIX aparaM tasya klEzasamayasyAvyavahitaparatra sUryyasya tEjO lOpsyatE, candramA jyOsnAM na kariSyati, nabhasO nakSatrANi patiSyanti, gagaNIyA grahAzca vicaliSyanti|

XXX tadAnIm AkAzamadhyE manujasutasya lakSma darziSyatE, tatO nijaparAkramENa mahAtEjasA ca mEghArUPhaM manujasutaM nabhasAgacchantaM vilOkya pRthivyAH sarvvavaMzIyA vilapiSyanti|
XXXI tadAnIM sa mahAzabdAyamAnatUryyA vAdakAn nijadUtAn prahESyati, tE vyOmna EkasImAtO'parasImAM yAvat caturdizastasya manOnItajanAn AnIya mElayiSyanti|
XXXII uPumbarapAdapasya dRSTAntaM zikSadhvaM; yadA tasya navInAH zAkhA jAyantE, pallavAdizca nirgacchati, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidhO bhavatIti yUyaM jAnItha;
XXXIII tadvad EtA ghaTanA dRSTvA sa samayO dvAra upAsthAd iti jAnIta|
XXXIV yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, idAnIntanajanAnAM gamanAt pUrvvamEva tAni sarvvANi ghaTiSyantE|
XXXV nabhOmEdinyO rluptayOrapi mama vAk kadApi na lOpsyatE|
XXXVI aparaM mama tAtaM vinA mAnuSaH svargasthO dUtO vA kOpi taddinaM taddaNPanjca na jnjApayati|
XXXVII aparaM nOhE vidyamAnE yAdRzamabhavat tAdRzaM manujasutasyAgamanakAlEpi bhaviSyati|
XXXVIII phalatO jalAplAvanAt pUrvvaM yaddinaM yAvat nOhaH pOtaM nArOhat, tAvatkAlaM yathA manuSyA bhOjanE pAnE vivahanE vivAhanE ca pravRttA Asan;
XXXIX aparam AplAvitOyamAgatya yAvat sakalamanujAn plAvayitvA nAnayat, tAvat tE yathA na vidAmAsuH, tathA manujasutAgamanEpi bhaviSyati|
XL tadA kSEtrasthitayOrdvayOrEkO dhAriSyatE, aparastyAjiSyatE|
XLI tathA pESaNyA piMSatyOrubhayO ryOSitOrEkA dhAriSyatE'parA tyAjiSyatE|
XLII yuSmAkaM prabhuH kasmin daNPa AgamiSyati, tad yuSmAbhi rnAvagamyatE, tasmAt jAgrataH santastiSThata|
XLIII kutra yAmE stEna AgamiSyatIti cEd gRhasthO jnjAtum azakSyat, tarhi jAgaritvA taM sandhiM karttitum avArayiSyat tad jAnIta|
XLIV yuSmAbhiravadhIyatAM, yatO yuSmAbhi ryatra na budhyatE, tatraiva daNPE manujasuta AyAsyati|
XLV prabhu rnijaparivArAn yathAkAlaM bhOjayituM yaM dAsam adhyakSIkRtya sthApayati, tAdRzO vizvAsyO dhImAn dAsaH kaH?
XLVI prabhurAgatya yaM dAsaM tathAcarantaM vIkSatE, saEva dhanyaH|
XLVII yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, sa taM nijasarvvasvasyAdhipaM kariSyati|
XLVIII kintu prabhurAgantuM vilambata iti manasi cintayitvA yO duSTO dAsO
XLIX 'paradAsAn praharttuM mattAnAM saggE bhOktuM pAtunjca pravarttatE,
L sa dAsO yadA nApEkSatE, yanjca daNPaM na jAnAti, tatkAlaEva tatprabhurupasthAsyati|
LI tadA taM daNPayitvA yatra sthAnE rOdanaM dantagharSaNanjcAsAtE, tatra kapaTibhiH sAkaM taddazAM nirUpayiSyati|

XXV

I yA daza kanyAH pradIpAn gRhlatyO varaM sAkSAt karttuM bahiritAH, tAbhistadA svargIyarAjyasya sAdRzyaM bhaviSyati|
II tAsAM kanyAnAM madhyE panjca sudhiyaH panjca durdhiya Asan|
III yA durdhiyastAH pradIpAn saggE gRhItvA tailaM na jagRhuH,
IV kintu sudhiyaH pradIpAn pAtrENa tailanjca jagRhuH|
V anantaraM varE vilambitE tAH sarvvA nidrAviSTA nidrAM jagmuH|
VI anantaram arddharAtrE pazyata vara Agacchati, taM sAkSAt karttuM bahiryAtEti janaravAt
VII tAH sarvvAH kanyA utthAya pradIpAn AsAdayituM Arabhanta|

VIII tatO durdhiyaH sudhiya UcuH, kinjcit tailaM datta, pradIpA asmAkaM nirvvANAH|
IX kintu sudhiyaH pratyavadan, dattE yuSmAnasmAMzca prati tailaM nyUnIbhavEt, tasmAd vikrEtRNAM samIpaM gatvA svArthaM tailaM krINIta|
X tadA tAsu krEtuM gatAsu vara AjagAma, tatO yAH sajjitA Asan, tAstEna sAkaM vivAhIyaM vEzma pravivizuH|
XI anantaraM dvArE ruddhE aparAH kanyA Agatya jagaduH, hE prabhO, hE prabhO, asmAn prati dvAraM mOcaya|
XII kintu sa uktavAn, tathyaM vadAmi, yuSmAnahaM na vEdmi|
XIII atO jAgrataH santastiSThata, manujasutaH kasmin dinE kasmin daNPE vAgamiSyati, tad yuSmAbhi rna jnjAyatE|
XIV aparaM sa EtAdRzaH kasyacit puMsastulyaH, yO dUradEzaM prati yAtrAkAlE nijadAsAn AhUya tESAM svasvasAmarthyAnurUpam
XV Ekasmin mudrANAM panjca pOTalikAH anyasmiMzca dvE pOTalikE aparasmiMzca pOTalikaikAm itthaM pratijanaM samarpya svayaM pravAsaM gatavAn|
XVI anantaraM yO dAsaH panjca pOTalikAH labdhavAn, sa gatvA vANijyaM vidhAya tA dviguNIcakAra|
XVII yazca dAsO dvE pOTalikE alabhata, sOpi tA mudrA dviguNIcakAra|
XVIII kintu yO dAsa EkAM pOTalikAM labdhavAn, sa gatvA bhUmiM khanitvA tanmadhyE nijaprabhOstA mudrA gOpayAnjcakAra|
XIX tadanantaraM bahutithE kAlE gatE tESAM dAsAnAM prabhurAgatya tairdAsaiH samaM gaNayAnjcakAra|
XX tadAnIM yaH panjca pOTalikAH prAptavAn sa tA dviguNIkRtamudrA AnIya jagAda; hE prabhO, bhavatA mayi panjca pOTalikAH samarpitAH, pazyatu, tA mayA dviguNIkRtAH|
XXI tadAnIM tasya prabhustamuvAca, hE uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyOsi, stOkEna vizvAsyO jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahuvittAdhipaM karOmi, tvaM svaprabhOH sukhasya bhAgI bhava|
XXII tatO yEna dvE pOTalikE labdhE sOpyAgatya jagAda, hE prabhO, bhavatA mayi dvE pOTalikE samarpitE, pazyatu tE mayA dviguNIkRtE|
XXIII tEna tasya prabhustamavOcat, hE uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyOsi, stOkEna vizvAsyO jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahudraviNAdhipaM karOmi, tvaM nijaprabhOH sukhasya bhAgI bhava|
XXIV anantaraM ya EkAM pOTalikAM labdhavAn, sa Etya kathitavAn, hE prabhO, tvAM kaThinanaraM jnjAtavAn, tvayA yatra nOptaM, tatraiva kRtyatE, yatra ca na kIrNaM, tatraiva saMgRhyatE|
XXV atOhaM sazagkaH san gatvA tava mudrA bhUmadhyE saMgOpya sthApitavAn, pazya, tava yat tadEva gRhANa|
XXVI tadA tasya prabhuH pratyavadat rE duSTAlasa dAsa, yatrAhaM na vapAmi, tatra chinadmi, yatra ca na kirAmi, tatrEva saMgRhlAmIti cEdajAnAstarhi
XXVII vaNikSu mama vittArpaNaM tavOcitamAsIt, yEnAhamAgatya vRdvyA sAkaM mUlamudrAH prApsyam|
XXVIII atOsmAt tAM pOTalikAm AdAya yasya daza pOTalikAH santi tasminnarpayata|
XXIX yEna vardvyatE tasminnaivArpiSyatE, tasyaiva ca bAhulyaM bhaviSyati, kintu yEna na vardvyatE, tasyAntikE yat kinjcana tiSThati, tadapi punarnESyatE|
XXX aparaM yUyaM tamakarmmaNyaM dAsaM nItvA yatra sthAnE krandanaM dantagharSaNanjca vidyEtE, tasmin bahirbhUtatamasi nikSipata|
XXXI yadA manujasutaH pavitradUtAn sagginaH kRtvA nijaprabhAvEnAgatya nijatEjOmayE siMhAsanE nivEkSyati,

XXXII tadA tatsammukhE sarvvajAtIyA janA saMmEliSyanti| tatO mESapAlakO yathA chAgEbhyO'vIn pRthak karOti tathA sOpyEkasmAdanyam itthaM tAn pRthaka kRtvAvIn

XXXIII dakSiNE chAgAMzca vAmE sthApayiSyati|

XXXIV tataH paraM rAjA dakSiNasthitAn mAnavAn vadiSyati, Agacchata mattAtasyAnugrahabhAjanAni, yuSmatkRta A jagadArambhat yad rAjyam AsAditaM tadadhikuruta|

XXXV yatO bubhukSitAya mahyaM bhOjyam adatta, pipAsitAya pEyamadatta, vidEzinaM mAM svasthAnamanayata,

XXXVI vastrahInaM mAM vasanaM paryyadhApayata, pIPItaM mAM draSTumAgacchata, kArAsthanjca mAM vIkSituma Agacchata|

XXXVII tadA dhArmmikAH prativadiSyanti, hE prabhO, kadA tvAM kSudhitaM vIkSya vayamabhOjayAma? vA pipAsitaM vIkSya apAyayAma?

XXXVIII kadA vA tvAM vidEzinaM vilOkya svasthAnamanayAma? kadA vA tvAM nagnaM vIkSya vasanaM paryyadhApayAma?

XXXIX kadA vA tvAM pIPitaM kArAsthanjca vIkSya tvadantikamagacchAma?

XL tadAnIM rAjA tAn prativadiSyati, yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, mamaitESAM bhrAtRNAM madhyE kanjcanaikaM kSudratamaM prati yad akuruta, tanmAM pratyakuruta|

XLI pazcAt sa vAmasthitAn janAn vadiSyati, rE zApagrastAH sarvvE, zaitAnE tasya dUtEbhyazca yO'nantavahnirAsAdita AstE, yUyaM madantikAt tamagniM gacchata|

XLII yatO kSudhitAya mahyamAhAraM nAdatta, pipAsitAya mahyaM pEyaM nAdatta,

XLIII vidEzinaM mAM svasthAnaM nAnayata, vasanahInaM mAM vasanaM na paryyadhApayata, pIPitaM kArAsthanjca mAM vIkSituM nAgacchata|

XLIV tadA tE prativadiSyanti, hE prabhO, kadA tvAM kSudhitaM vA pipAsitaM vA vidEzinaM vA nagnaM vA pIPitaM vA kArAsthaM vIkSya tvAM nAsEvAmahi?

XLV tadA sa tAn vadiSyati, tathyamahaM yuSmAn bravImi, yuSmAbhirESAM kanjcana kSOdiSThaM prati yannAkAri, tanmAM pratyEva nAkAri|

XLVI pazcAdamyanantazAstiM kintu dhArmmikA anantAyuSaM bhOktuM yAsyanti|

XXVI

I yIzurEtAn prastAvAn samApya ziSyAnUcE,

II yuSmAbhi rjnjAtaM dinadvayAt paraM nistAramaha upasthAsyati, tatra manujasutaH kruzEna hantuM parakarESu samarpiSyatE|

III tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAnjcaH kiyaphAnAmnO mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAyAM militvA

IV kEnOpAyEna yIzuM dhRtvA hantuM zaknuyuriti mantrayAnjcakruH|

V kintu tairuktaM mahakAlE na dharttavyaH, dhRtE prajAnAM kalahEna bhavituM zakyatE|

VI tatO baithaniyApurE zimOnAkhyasya kuSThinO vEzmani yIzau tiSThati

VII kAcana yOSA zvEtOpalabhAjanEna mahArghyaM sugandhi tailamAnIya bhOjanAyOpavizatastasya zirObhyaSEcat|

VIII kintu tadAlOkya tacchiSyaiH kupitairuktaM, kuta itthamapavyayatE?

IX cEdidaM vyakrESyata, tarhi bhUrimUlyaM prApya daridrEbhyO vyatAriSyata|

X yIzunA tadavagatya tE samuditAH, yOSAmEnAM kutO duHkhinIM kurutha, sA mAM prati sAdhu karmmAkArSIt|

XI yuSmAkamaM samIpE daridrAH satatamEvAsatE, kintu yuSmAkamantikEhaM nAsE satataM|

XII sA mama kAyOpari sugandhitailaM siktvA mama zmazAnadAnakarmmAkArSIt|

XIII atOhaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi sarvvasmin jagati yatra yatraiSa susamAcAraH pracAriSyatE, tatra tatraitasyA nAryyAH smaraNArtham karmmEdaM pracAriSyatE|
XIV tatO dvAdazaziSyANAm ISkariyOtIyayihUdAnAmaka EkaH ziSyaH pradhAnayAjakAnAmantikaM gatvA kathitavAn,
XV yadi yuSmAkaM karESu yIzuM samarpayAmi, tarhi kiM dAsyatha? tadAnIM tE tasmai triMzanmudrA dAtuM sthirIkRtavantaH|
XVI sa tadArabhya taM parakarESu samarpayituM suyOgaM cESTitavAn|
XVII anantaraM kiNvazUnyapUpaparvvaNaH prathamEhni ziSyA yIzum upagatya papracchuH bhavatkRtE kutra vayaM nistAramahabhOjyam AyOjayiSyAmaH? bhavataH kEcchA?
XVIII tadA sa gaditavAn, madhyEnagaramamukapuMsaH samIpaM vrajitvA vadata, guru rgaditavAn, matkAlaH savidhaH, saha ziSyaistvadAlayE nistAramahabhOjyaM bhOkSyE|
XIX tadA ziSyA yIzOstAdRzanidEzAnurUpakarmma vidhAya tatra nistAramahabhOjyamAsAdayAmAsuH|
XX tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sAkaM sa nyavizat|
XXI aparaM bhunjjAna uktavAn yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yuSmAkamEkO mAM parakarESu samarpayiSyati|
XXII tadA tE'tIva duHkhitA EkaikazO vaktumArEbhirE, hE prabhO, sa kimahaM?
XXIII tataH sa jagAda, mayA sAkaM yO janO bhOjanapAtrE karaM saMkSipati, sa Eva mAM parakarESu samarpayiSyati|
XXIV manujasutamadhi yAdRzaM likhitamAstE, tadanurUpA tadgati rbhaviSyati; kintu yEna puMsA sa parakarESu samarpayiSyatE, hA hA cEt sa nAjaniSyata, tadA tasya kSEmamabhaviSyat|
XXV tadA yihUdAnAmA yO janastaM parakarESu samarpayiSyati, sa uktavAn, hE gurO, sa kimahaM? tataH sa pratyuktavAn, tvayA satyaM gaditam|
XXVI anantaraM tESAmazanakAlE yIzuH pUpamAdAyEzvarIyaguNAnanUdya bhaMktvA ziSyEbhyaH pradAya jagAda, madvapuHsvarUpamimaM gRhItvA khAdata|
XXVII pazcAt sa kaMsaM gRhlan IzvarIyaguNAnanUdya tEbhyaH pradAya kathitavAn, sarvvai ryuSmAbhiranEna pAtavyaM,
XXVIII yasmAdanEkESAM pApamarSaNAya pAtitaM yanmannUtnaniyamarUpazONitaM tadEtat|
XXIX aparamahaM nUtnagOstanIrasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvat gOstanIphalarasaM punaH kadApi na pAsyAmi|
XXX pazcAt tE gItamEkaM saMgIya jaitunAkhyagiriM gatavantaH|
XXXI tadAnIM yIzustAnavOcat, asyAM rajanyAmahaM yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM vighnarUpO bhaviSyAmi, yatO likhitamAstE, "mESANAM rakSakO yastaM prahariSyAmyahaM tataH| mESANAM nivahO nUnaM pravikIrNO bhaviSyati"||
XXXII kintu zmazAnAt samutthAya yuSmAkamagrE'haM gAlIlaM gamiSyAmi|
XXXIII pitarastaM prOvAca, bhavAMzcEt sarvvESAM vighnarUpO bhavati, tathAPi mama na bhaviSyati|
XXXIV tatO yIzunA sa uktaH, tubhyamahaM tathyaM kathayAmi, yAminyAmasyAM caraNAyudhasya ravAt pUrvvaM tvaM mAM tri rnAggIkariSyasi|
XXXV tataH pitara uditavAn, yadyapi tvayA samaM marttavyaM, tathAPi kadAPi tvAM na nAggIkariSyAmi; tathaiva sarvvE ziSyAzcOcuH|
XXXVI anantaraM yIzuH ziSyaiH sAkaM gEtzimAnInAmakaM sthAnaM prasthAya tEbhyaH kathitavAn, adaH sthAnaM gatvA yAvadahaM prArthayiSyE tAvad yUyamatrOpavizata|

XXXVII pazcAt sa pitaraM sivadiyasutau ca sagginaH kRtvA gatavAn, zOkAkulO'tIva vyathitazca babhUva|

XXXVIII tAnavAdIcca mRtiyAtanEva matprANAnAM yAtanA jAyatE, yUyamatra mayA sArddhaM jAgRta|

XXXIX tataH sa kinjciddUraM gatvAdhOmukhaH patan prArthayAnjcakrE, hE matpitaryadi bhavituM zaknOti, tarhi kaMsO'yaM mattO dUraM yAtu; kintu madicchAvat na bhavatu, tvadicchAvad bhavatu|

XL tataH sa ziSyAnupEtya tAn nidratO nirIkSya pitarAya kathayAmAsa, yUyaM mayA sAkaM daNPamEkamapi jAgarituM nAzankuta?

XLI parIkSAyAM na patituM jAgRta prArthayadhvanjca; AtmA samudyatOsti, kintu vapu rdurbbalaM|

XLII sa dvitIyavAraM prArthayAnjcakrE, hE mattAta, na pItE yadi kaMsamidaM mattO dUraM yAtuM na zaknOti, tarhi tvadicchAvad bhavatu|

XLIII sa punarEtya tAn nidratO dadarza, yatastESAM nEtrANi nidrayA pUrNAnyAsan|

XLIV pazcAt sa tAn vihAya vrajitvA tRtIyavAraM pUrvvavat kathayan prArthitavAn|

XLV tataH ziSyAnupAgatya gaditavAn, sAmprataM zayAnAH kiM vizrAmyatha? pazyata, samaya upAsthAt, manujasutaH pApinAM karESu samarpyatE|

XLVI uttiSThata, vayaM yAmaH, yO mAM parakarESu masarpayiSyati, pazyata, sa samIpamAyAti|

XLVII EtatkathAkathanakAlE dvAdazaziSyANAmEkO yihUdAnAmakO mukhyayAjakalOkaprAcInaiH prahitAn asidhAriyaSTidhAriNO manujAn gRhItvA tatsamIpamupatasthau|

XLVIII asau parakarESvarpayitA pUrvvaM tAn itthaM sagkEtayAmAsa, yamahaM cumbiSyE, sO'sau manujaH,saEva yuSmAbhi rdhAryyatAM|

XLIX tadA sa sapadi yIzumupAgatya hE gurO, praNamAmItyuktvA taM cucumbE|

L tadA yIzustamuvAca, hE mitraM kimarthamAgatOsi? tadA tairAgatya yIzurAkramya daghrE|

LI tatO yIzOH sagginAmEkaH karaM prasAryya kOSAdasiM bahiSkRtya mahAyAjakasya dAsamEkamAhatya tasya karNaM cicchEda|

LII tatO yIzustaM jagAda, khaPgaM svasthAnE nidhEhi yatO yE yE janA asiM dhArayanti, taEvAsinA vinazyanti|

LIII aparaM pitA yathA madantikaM svargIyadUtAnAM dvAdazavAhinItO'dhikaM prahiNuyAt mayA tamuddizyEdAnImEva tathA prArthayituM na zakyatE, tvayA kimitthaM jnjAyatE?

LIV tathA satItthaM ghaTiSyatE dharmmapustakasya yadidaM vAkyaM tat kathaM sidhyEt?

LV tadAnIM yIzu rjananivahaM jagAda, yUyaM khaPgayaSTIn AdAya mAM kiM cauraM dharttumAyAtAH? ahaM pratyahaM yuSmAbhiH sAkamupavizya samupAdizaM, tadA mAM nAdharata;

LVI kintu bhaviSyadvAdinAM vAkyAnAM saMsiddhayE sarvvamEtadabhUt|tadA sarvvE ziSyAstaM vihAya palAyanta|

LVII anantaraM tE manujA yIzuM dhRtvA yatrAdhyApakaprAnjcaH pariSadaM kurvvanta upAvizan tatra kiyaphAnAmakamahAyAjakasyAntikaM ninyuH|

LVIII kintu zESE kiM bhaviSyatIti vEttuM pitarO dUrE tatpazcAd vrajitvA mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM pravizya dAsaiH sahita upAvizat|

LIX tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakaprAcInamantriNaH sarvvE yIzuM hantuM mRSAsAkSyam alipsanta,

LX kintu na lEbhirE| anEkESu mRSAsAkSiSvAgatESvapi tanna prApuH|

LXI zESE dvau mRSAsAkSiNAvAgatya jagadatuH, pumAnayamakathayat, ahamIzvaramandiraM bhaMktvA dinatrayamadhyE tannirmmAtuM zaknOmi|
LXII tadA mahAyAjaka utthAya yIzum avAdIt| tvaM kimapi na prativadasi? tvAmadhi kimEtE sAkSyaM vadanti?
LXIII kintu yIzu rmaunIbhUya tasyau| tatO mahAyAjaka uktavAn, tvAm amarEzvaranAmnA zapayAmi, tvamIzvarasya putrO'bhiSiktO bhavasi navEti vada|
LXIV yIzuH pratyavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, itaHparaM manujasutaM sarvvazaktimatO dakSiNapArzvE sthAtuM gagaNasthaM jaladharAnAruhyAyAntaM vIkSadhvE|
LXV tadA mahAyAjakO nijavasanaM chittvA jagAda, ESa IzvaraM ninditavAn, asmAkamaparasAkSyENa kiM prayOjanaM? pazyata, yUyamEvAsyAsyAd IzvaranindAM zrutavantaH,
LXVI yuSmAbhiH kiM vivicyatE? tE pratyUcuH, vadhArhO'yaM|
LXVII tatO lOkaistadAsyE niSThIvitaM kEcit pratalamAhatya kEcicca capETamAhatya babhASirE,
LXVIII hE khrISTa tvAM kazcapETamAhatavAn? iti gaNayitvA vadAsmAn|
LXIX pitarO bahiraggana upavizati, tadAnImEkA dAsI tamupAgatya babhASE, tvaM gAlIlIyayIzOH sahacaraEkaH|
LXX kintu sa sarvvESAM samakSam anaggIkRtyAvAdIt, tvayA yaducyatE, tadarthamahaM na vEdmi|
LXXI tadA tasmin bahirdvAraM gatE 'nyA dAsI taM nirIkSya tatratyajanAnavadat, ayamapi nAsaratIyayIzunA sArddham AsIt|
LXXII tataH sa zapathEna punaranaggIkRtya kathitavAn, taM naraM na paricinOmi|
LXXIII kSaNAt paraM tiSThantO janA Etya pitaram avadan, tvamavazyaM tESAmEka iti tvaduccAraNamEva dyOtayati|
LXXIV kintu sO'bhizapya kathitavAn, taM janaM nAhaM paricinOmi, tadA sapadi kukkuTO rurAva|
LXXV kukkuTaravAt prAk tvaM mAM trirapAhnOSyasE, yaiSA vAg yIzunAvAdi tAM pitaraH saMsmRtya bahiritvA khEdAd bhRzaM cakranda|

XXVII

I prabhAtE jAtE pradhAnayAjakalOkaprAcInA yIzuM hantuM tatpratikUlaM mantrayitvA
II taM badvvA nItvA pantIyapIlAtAkhyAdhipE samarpayAmAsuH|
III tatO yIzOH parakarEvvarpayitA yihUdAstatprANAdaNPAjnjAM viditvA santaptamanAH pradhAnayAjakalOkaprAcInAnAM samakSaM tAstrIMzanmudrAH pratidAyAvAdIt,
IV EtannirAgOnaraprANaparakarArpaNAt kaluSaM kRtavAnahaM| tadA ta uditavantaH, tEnAsmAkaM kiM? tvayA tad budhyatAm|
V tatO yihUdA mandiramadhyE tA mudrA nikSipya prasthitavAn itvA ca svayamAtmAnamudbabandha|
VI pazcAt pradhAnayAjakAstA mudrA AdAya kathitavantaH, EtA mudrAH zONitamUlyaM tasmAd bhANPAgArE na nidhAtavyAH|
VII anantaraM tE mantrayitvA vidEzinAM zmazAnasthAnAya tAbhiH kulAlasya kSEtramakrINan|
VIII atO'dyAPi tatsthAnaM raktakSEtraM vadanti|
IX itthaM sati isrAyElIyasantAnai ryasya mUlyaM nirupitaM, tasya triMzanmudrAmAnaM mUlyaM
X mAM prati paramEzvarasyAdEzAt tEbhya AdIyata, tEna ca kulAlasya kSEtraM krItamiti yadvacanaM yirimiyabhaviSyadvAdinA prOktaM tat tadAsidhyat|

XI anantaraM yIzau tadadhipatEH sammukha upatiSThati sa taM papraccha, tvaM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjA? tadA yIzustamavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn|
XII kintu pradhAnayAjakaprAcInairabhiyuktEna tEna kimapi na pratyavAdi|
XIII tataH pIlAtEna sa uditaH, imE tvatpratikUlataH kati kati sAkSyaM dadati, tat tvaM na zRNOSi?
XIV tathApi sa tESAmEkasyApi vacasa uttaraM nOditavAn; tEna sO'dhipati rmahAcitraM vidAmAsa|
XV anyacca tanmahakAlE'dhipatErEtAdRzI rAtirAsIt, prajA yaM kanjcana bandhinaM yAcantE, tamEva sa mOcayatIti|
XVI tadAnIM barabbAnAmA kazcit khyAtabandhyAsIt|
XVII tataH pIlAtastatra militAn lOkAn apRcchat, ESa barabbA bandhI khrISTavikhyAtO yIzuzcaitayOH kaM mOcayiSyAmi? yuSmAkaM kimIpsitaM?
XVIII tairIrSyayA sa samarpita iti sa jnjAtavAn|
XIX aparaM vicArAsanOpavEzanakAlE pIlAtasya patnI bhRtyaM prahitya tasmai kathayAmAsa, taM dhArmmikamanujaM prati tvayA kimapi na karttavyaM; yasmAt tatkRtE'dyAhaM svapnE prabhUtakaSTamalabhE|
XX anantaraM pradhAnayAjakaprAcInA barabbAM yAcitvAdAtuM yIzunjca hantuM sakalalOkAn prAvarttayan|
XXI tatO'dhipatistAn pRSTavAn, EtayOH kamahaM mOcayiSyAmi? yuSmAkaM kEcchA? tE prOcu rbarabbAM|
XXII tadA pIlAtaH papraccha, tarhi yaM khrISTaM vadanti, taM yIzuM kiM kariSyAmi? sarvvE kathayAmAsuH, sa kruzEna vidhyatAM|
XXIII tatO'dhipatiravAdIt, kutaH? kiM tEnAparAddhaM? kintu tE punarucai rjagaduH, sa kruzEna vidhyatAM|
XXIV tadA nijavAkyamagrAhyamabhUt, kalahazcApyabhUt, pIlAta iti vilOkya lOkAnAM samakSaM tOyamAdAya karau prakSAlyAvOcat, Etasya dhArmmikamanuSyasya zONitapAtE nirdOSO'haM, yuSmAbhirEva tad budhyatAM|
XXV tadA sarvvAH prajAH pratyavOcan, tasya zONitapAtAparAdhO'smAkam asmatsantAnAnAnjcOpari bhavatu|
XXVI tataH sa tESAM samIpE barabbAM mOcayAmAsa yIzuntu kaSAbhirAhatya kruzEna vEdhituM samarpayAmAsa|
XXVII anantaram adhipatEH sEnA adhipatE rgRhaM yIzumAnIya tasya samIpE sEnAsamUhaM saMjagRhuH|
XXVIII tatastE tasya vasanaM mOcayitvA kRSNalOhitavarNavasanaM paridhApayAmAsuH
XXIX kaNTakAnAM mukuTaM nirmmAya tacchirasi daduH, tasya dakSiNakarE vEtramEkaM dattvA tasya sammukhE jAnUni pAtayitvA, hE yihUdIyAnAM rAjan, tubhyaM nama ityuktvA taM tirazcakruH,
XXX tatastasya gAtrE niSThIvaM datvA tEna vEtrENa zira AjaghnuH|
XXXI itthaM taM tiraskRtya tad vasanaM mOcayitvA punarnijavasanaM paridhApayAnjcakruH, taM kruzEna vEdhituM nItavantaH|
XXXII pazcAttE bahirbhUya kurINIyaM zimOnnAmakamEkaM vilOkya kruzaM vOPhuM tamAdadirE|
XXXIII anantaraM gulgaltAm arthAt ziraskapAlanAmakasthAnamu pasthAya tE yIzavE pittamizritAmlarasaM pAtuM daduH,
XXXIV kintu sa tamAsvAdya na papau|
XXXV tadAnIM tE taM kruzEna saMvidhya tasya vasanAni guTikApAtEna vibhajya jagRhuH, tasmAt, vibhajantE'dharIyaM mE tE manuSyAH parasparaM| madduttarIyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti ca||yadEtadvacanaM bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktamAsIt, tadA tad asidhyat,

XXXVI pazcAt tE tatrOpavizya tadrakSaNakarvvaNi niyuktAstasthuH|
XXXVII aparam ESa yihUdIyAnAM rAjA yIzurityapavAdalipipatraM tacchirasa Urdvvε yOjayAmAsuH|
XXXVIII tatastasya vAmE dakSiNE ca dvau cairau tEna sAkaM kruzEna vividhuH|
XXXIX tadA pAnthA nijazirO lAPayitvA taM nindantO jagaduH,
XL hE Izvaramandirabhanjjaka dinatrayE tannirmmAtaH svaM rakSa, cEttvamIzvarasutastarhi kruzAdavarOha|
XLI pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAcInAzca tathA tiraskRtya jagaduH,
XLII sO'nyajanAnAvat, kintu svamavituM na zaknOti| yadIsrAyElO rAjA bhavEt, tarhIdAnImEva kruzAdavarOhatu, tEna taM vayaM pratyESyAmaH|
XLIII sa IzvarE pratyAzAmakarOt, yadIzvarastasmin santuSTastarhIdAnImEva tamavEt, yataH sa uktavAn ahamIzvarasutaH|
XLIV yau stEnau sAkaM tEna kruzEna viddhau tau tadvadEva taM ninindatuH|
XLV tadA dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvadEzE tamiraM babhUva,
XLVI tRtIyayAmE "ElI ElI lAmA zivaktanI", arthAt madIzvara madIzvara kutO mAmatyAkSIH? yIzuruccairiti jagAda|
XLVII tadA tatra sthitAH kEcit tat zrutvA babhASirE, ayam EliyamAhUyati|
XLVIII tESAM madhyAd EkaH zIghraM gatvA spanjjaM gRhItvA tatrAmlarasaM dattvA nalEna pAtuM tasmai dadau|
XLIX itarE'kathayan tiSThata, taM rakSitum Eliya AyAti navEti pazyAmaH|
L yIzuH punarucairAhUya prANAn jahau|
LI tatO mandirasya vicchEdavasanam UrdvvAdadhO yAvat chidyamAnaM dvidhAbhavat,
LII bhUmizcakampE bhUdharOvyadIryyata ca| zmazAnE muktE bhUripuNyavatAM suptadEhA udatiSThan,
LIII zmazAnAd vahirbhUya tadutthAnAt paraM puNyapuraM gatvA bahujanAn darzayAmAsuH|
LIV yIzurakSaNAya niyuktaH zatasEnApatistatsagginazca tAdRzIM bhUkampAdighaTanAM dRSTvA bhItA avadan, ESa IzvaraputrO bhavati|
LV yA bahuyOSitO yIzuM sEvamAnA gAlIlastatpazcAdAgatAstAsAM madhyE
LVI magdalInI mariyam yAkUbyOzyO rmAtA yA mariyam sibadiyaputrayO rmAtA ca yOSita EtA dUrE tiSThantyO dadRzuH|
LVII sandhyAyAM satyam arimathiyAnagarasya yUSaphnAmA dhanI manujO yIzOH ziSyatvAt
LVIII pIlAtasya samIpaM gatvA yIzOH kAyaM yayAcE, tEna pIlAtaH kAyaM dAtum AdidEza|
LIX yUSaph tatkAyaM nItvA zucivastrENAcchAdya
LX svArthaM zailE yat zmazAnaM cakhAna, tanmadhyE tatkAyaM nidhAya tasya dvAri vRhatpASANaM dadau|
LXI kintu magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam EtE striyau tatra zmazAnasammukha upavivizatuH|
LXII tadanantaraM nistArOtsavasyAyOjanadinAt parE'hani pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinazca militvA pIlAtamupAgatyAkathayan,
LXIII hE mahEccha sa pratArakO jIvana akathayat, dinatrayAt paraM zmazAnAdutthAsyAmi tadvAkyaM smarAmO vayaM;
LXIV tasmAt tRtIyadinaM yAvat tat zmazAnaM rakSitumAdizatu, nOcEt tacchiSyA yAminyAmAgatya taM hRtvA lOkAn vadiSyanti, sa zmazAnAdudatiSThat, tathA sati prathamabhrAntEH zESIyabhrAnti rmahatI bhaviSyati|
LXV tadA pIlAta avAdIt, yuSmAkaM samIpE rakSigaNa AstE, yUyaM gatvA yathA sAdhyaM rakSayata|

LXVI tatastE gatvA taddU□rapASANaM mudrAgkitaM kRtvA rakSigaNaM niyOjya zmazAnaM rakSayAmAsuH|

XXVIII

I tataH paraM vizrAmavArasya zESE saptAhaprathamadinasya prabhOtE jAtE magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam ca zmazAnaM draSTumAgatA|

II tadA mahAn bhUkampO'bhavat; paramEzvarIyadUtaH svargAdavaruhya zmazAnadvArAt pASANamapasAryya taduparyyupavivEza|

III tadvadanaM vidyudvat tEjOmayaM vasanaM himazubhranjca|

IV tadAnIM rakSiNastadbhayAt kampitA mRtavad babhUvaH|

V sa dUtO yOSitO jagAda, yUyaM mA bhaiSTa, kruzahatayIzuM mRgayadhvE tadahaM vEdmi|

VI sO'tra nAsti, yathAvadat tathOtthitavAn; Etat prabhOH zayanasthAnaM pazyata|

VII tUrNaM gatvA tacchiSyAn iti vadata, sa zmazAnAd udatiSThat, yuSmAkamagrE gAlIlaM yAsyati yUyaM tatra taM vIkSiSyadhvE, pazyatAhaM vArttAmimAM yuSmAn-avAdiSaM|

VIII tatastA bhayAt mahAnandAnjca zmazAnAt tUrNaM bahirbhUya tacchiSyAn vArttAM vaktuM dhAvitavatyaH| kintu ziSyAn vArttAM vaktuM yAnti, tadA yIzu rdarzanaM dattvA tA jagAda,

IX yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt, tatastA Agatya tatpAdayOH patitvA praNEmuH|

X yIzustA avAdIt, mA bibhIta, yUyaM gatvA mama bhrAtRn gAlIlaM yAtuM vadata, tatra tE mAM drakSyanti|

XI striyO gacchanti, tadA rakSiNAM kEcit puraM gatvA yadyad ghaTitaM tatsarvvaM pradhAnayAjakAn jnjApitavantaH|

XII tE prAcInaiH samaM saMsadaM kRtvA mantrayantO bahumudrAH sEnAbhyO dattvAvadan,

XIII asmAsu nidritESu tacchiSyA yAminyAmAgatya taM hRtvAnayan, iti yUyaM pracArayata|

XIV yadyEtadadhipatEH zrOtragOcarIbhavEt, tarhi taM bOdhayitvA yuSmAnav-iSyAmaH|

XV tatastE mudrA gRhItvA zikSAnurUpaM karmma cakruH, yihUdIyAnAM madhyE tasyAdyApi kiMvadantI vidyatE|

XVI EkAdaza ziSyA yIzunirUpitAgAlIlasyAdriM gatvA

XVII tatra taM saMvIkSya praNEmuH, kintu kEcit sandigdhavantaH|

XVIII yIzustESAM samIpamAgatya vyAhRtavAn, svargamEdinyOH sarvvAdhipatitv-abhArO mayyarpita AstE|

XIX atO yUyaM prayAya sarvvadEzIyAn ziSyAn kRtvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAt-manazca nAmnA tAnavagAhayata; ahaM yuSmAn yadyadAdizaM tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdizata|

XX pazyata, jagadantaM yAvat sadAhaM yuSmAbhiH sAkaM tiSThAmi| iti|

mArkalikhitaH susaMvAdaH

I Izvaraputrasya yIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdArambhaH|

II bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu lipiritthamAstE, pazya svakIyadUtantu tavAgrE prESayAmyaham| gatvA tvadIyapanthAnaM sa hi pariSkariSyati|

III "paramEzasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapathanjcaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA|" ityEtat prAntarE vAkyaM vadataH kasyacidravaH||

IV saEva yOhan prAntarE majjitavAn tathA pApamArjananimittaM manOvyAvarttakamajjanasya kathAnjca pracAritavAn|

V tatO yihUdAdEzayirUzAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvvE lOkA bahi rbhUtvA tasya samIpamAgatya svAni svAni pApAnyaggIkRtya yarddananadyAM tEna majjitA babhUvuH|

VI asya yOhanaH paridhEyAni kramElakalOmajAni, tasya kaTibandhanaM carmmajAtam, tasya bhakSyANi ca zUkakITA vanyamadhUni cAsan|

VII sa pracArayan kathayAnjcakrE, ahaM namrIbhUya yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mOcayitumapi na yOgyOsmi, tAdRzO mattO gurutara EkaH puruSO matpazcAdAgacchati|

VIII ahaM yuSmAn jalE majjitavAn kintu sa pavitra AtmAni saMmajjayiSyati|

IX aparanjca tasminnEva kAlE gAlIlpradEzasya nAsaradgrAmAd yIzurAgatya yOhanA yarddananadyAM majjitO'bhUt|

X sa jalAdutthitamAtrO mEghadvAraM muktaM kapOtavat svasyOpari avarOhantamAtmAnanjca dRSTavAn|

XI tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayyEva mamamahAsantOSa iyamAkAzIyA vANI babhUva|

XII tasmin kAlE AtmA taM prAntaramadhyaM ninAya|

XIII atha sa catvAriMzaddinAni tasmin sthAnE vanyapazubhiH saha tiSThan zaitAnA parIkSitaH; pazcAt svargIyadUtAstaM siSEvirE|

XIV anantaraM yOhani bandhanAlayE baddhE sati yIzu rgAlIlpradEzamAgatya IzvarAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan kathayAmAsa,

XV kAlaH sampUrNa IzvarAjyanjca samIpamAgataM; atOhEtO ryUyaM manAMsi vyAvarttayadhvaM susaMvAdE ca vizvAsita|

XVI tadanantaraM sa gAlIlIyasamudrasya tIrE gacchan zimOn tasya bhrAtA andriyanAmA ca imau dvau janau matsyadhAriNau sAgaramadhyE jAlaM prakSipantau dRSTvA tAvavadat,

XVII yuvAM mama pazcAdAgacchataM, yuvAmahaM manuSyadhAriNau kariSyAmi|

XVIII tatastau tatkSaNamEva jAlAni parityajya tasya pazcAt jagmatuH|

XIX tataH paraM tatsthAnAt kinjcid dUraM gatvA sa sivadIputrayAkUb tadbhrAtRyOhan ca imau naukAyAM jAlAnAM jIrNamuddhArayantau dRSTvA tAvAhUyat|

XX tatastau naukAyAM vEtanabhugbhiH sahitaM svapitaraM vihAya tatpazcAdIyatuH|

XXI tataH paraM kapharnAhUmnAmakaM nagaramupasthAya sa vizrAmadivasE bhajanagrahaM pravizya samupadidEza|

XXII tasyOpadEzAllOkA AzcaryyaM mEnirE yataH sOdhyApakAiva nOpadizan prabhAvavAniva prOpadidEza|

XXIII aparanjca tasmin bhajanagRhE apavitrabhUtEna grasta EkO mAnuSa AsIt| sa cItzabdaM kRtvA kathayAnjcakE

XXIV bhO nAsaratIya yIzO tvamasmAn tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAkaM kaH sambandhaH? tvaM kimasmAn nAzayituM samAgataH? tvamIzvarasya pavitralOka ityahaM jAnAmi|

XXV tadA yIzustaM tarjayitvA jagAda tUSNIM bhava itO bahirbhava ca|

XXVI tataH sO'pavitrabhUtastaM sampIPya atyucaizcItkRtya nirjagAma|

XXVII tEnaiva sarvvE camatkRtya parasparaM kathayAnjcakrirE, ahO kimidaM? kIdRzO'yaM navya upadEzaH? anEna prabhAvEnApavitrabhUtESvAjnjApitESu tE tadAjnjAnuvarttinO bhavanti|

XXVIII tadA tasya yazO gAlIlazcaturdiksthasarvvadEzAn vyApnOt|

XXIX aparanjca tE bhajanagRhAd bahi rbhUtvA yAkUbyOhanbhyAM saha zimOna Andriyasya ca nivEzanaM pravivizuH|

XXX tadA pitarasya zvazrUrjvarapIPitA zayyAyAmAsta iti tE taM jhaTiti vijnjApayAnjcakruH|

XXXI tataH sa Agatya tasyA hastaM dhRtvA tAmudasthApayat; tadaiva tAM jvarO'tyAkSIt tataH paraM sA tAn siSEvE|

XXXII athAstaM gatE ravau sandhyAkAlE sati lOkAstatsamIpaM sarvvAn rOgiNO bhUtadhRtAMzca samAninyuH|

XXXIII sarvvE nAgarikA lOkA dvAri saMmilitAzca|

XXXIV tataH sa nAnAvidharOgiNO bahUn manujAnarOgiNazcakAra tathA bahUn bhUtAn tyAjayAnjcakAra tAn bhUtAn kimapi vAkyaM vaktuM niSiSEdha ca yatOhEtOstE tamajAnan|

XXXV aparanjca sO'tipratyUSE vastutastu rAtrizESE samutthAya bahirbhUya nirjanaM sthAnaM gatvA tatra prArthayAnjcakrE|

XXXVI anantaraM zimOn tatsagginazca tasya pazcAd gatavantaH|

XXXVII taduddEzaM prApya tamavadan sarvvE lOkAstvAM mRgayantE|

XXXVIII tadA sO'kathayat Agacchata vayaM samIpasthAni nagarANi yAmaH, yatO'haM tatra kathAM pracArayituM bahirAgamam|

XXXIX atha sa tESAM gAlIlpradEzasya sarvvESu bhajanagRhESu kathAH pracArayAnjcakrE bhUtAnatyAjayanjca|

XL anantaramEkaH kuSThI samAgatya tatsammukhE jAnupAtaM vinayanjca kRtvA kathitavAn yadi bhavAn icchati tarhi mAM pariSkarttuM zaknOti|

XLI tataH kRpAlu ryIzuH karau prasAryya taM spaSTvA kathayAmAsa

XLII mamEcchA vidyatE tvaM pariSkRtO bhava| EtatkathAyAH kathanamAtrAt sa kuSThI rOgAnmuktaH pariSkRtO'bhavat|

XLIII tadA sa taM visRjan gAPhamAdizya jagAda

XLIV sAvadhAnO bhava kathAmimAM kamapi mA vada; svAtmAnaM yAjakaM darzaya, lOkEbhyaH svapariSkRtEH pramANadAnAya mUsAnirNItaM yaddAnaM tadutsRjasva ca|

XLV kintu sa gatvA tat karmma itthaM vistAryya pracArayituM prArEbhE tEnaiva yIzuH punaH saprakAzaM nagaraM pravESTuM nAzaknOt tatOhEtOrbahiH kAnanasthAnE tasyau; tathApi caturddigbhyO lOkAstasya samIpamAyayuH|

II

I tadanantaraM yIzai katipayadinAni vilambya punaH kapharnAhUmnagaraM praviSTE sa gRha Asta iti kiMvadantyA tatkSaNaM tatsamIpaM bahavO lOkA Agatya samupatasthuH,

II tasmAd gRhamadhyE sarvvESAM kRtE sthAnaM nAbhavad dvArasya caturdikSvapi nAbhavat, tatkAlE sa tAn prati kathAM pracArayAnjcakrE|

III tataH paraM lOkAzcaturbhi rmAnavairEkaM pakSAghAtinaM vAhayitvA tatsamIpam AninyuH|

IV kintu janAnAM bahutvAt taM yIzOH sammukhamAnEtuM na zaknuvantO yasmin sthAnE sa AstE taduparigRhapRSThaM khanitvA chidraM kRtvA tEna mArgENa sazayyaM pakSAghAtinam avarOhayAmAsuH|

V tatO yIzustESAM vizvAsaM dRSTvA taM pakSAghAtinaM babhASE hE vatsa tava pApAnAM mArjanaM bhavatu|

VI tadA kiyantO'dhyApakAstatrOpavizantO manObhi rvitarkayAnjcakruH, ESa manuSya EtAdRzImIzvaranindAM kathAM kutaH kathayati?

VII IzvaraM vinA pApAni mArSTuM kasya sAmarthyam AstE?

VIII itthaM tE vitarkayanti yIzustatkSaNaM manasA tad budvvA tAnavadad yUya-mantaHkaraNaiH kuta EtAni vitarkayatha?

IX tadanantaraM yIzustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lOkanivahE tat-samIpamAgatE sa tAn samupadidEza|

X kintu pRthivyAM pApAni mArSTuM manuSyaputrasya sAmarthyamasti, Etad yuSmAn jnjApayituM (sa tasmai pakSAghAtinE kathayAmAsa)

XI uttiSTha tava zayyAM gRhItvA svagRhaM yAhi, ahaM tvAmidam AjnjApayAmi|

XII tataH sa tatkSaNam utthAya zayyAM gRhItvA sarvvESAM sAkSAt jagAma; sarvvE vismitA EtAdRzaM karmma vayam kadApi nApazyAma, imAM kathAM kathayitvEzvaraM dhanyamabruvan|

XIII tadanantaraM yIzustatsthAnAt punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lOkanivahE tat-samIpamAgatE sa tAn samupadidEza|

XIV atha gacchan karasanjcayagRha upaviSTam AlphIyaputraM lEviM dRSTvA tamAhUya kathitavAn matpazcAt tvAmAmaccha tataH sa utthAya tatpazcAd yayau|

XV anantaraM yIzau tasya gRhE bhOktum upaviSTE bahavaH karamanjcAyinaH pApinazca tEna tacchiSyaizca sahOpavivizuH, yatO bahavastatpazcAdAjagmuH|

XVI tadA sa karamanjcAyibhiH pApibhizca saha khAdati, tad dRSTvAdhyApakAH phirUzinazca tasya ziSyAnUcuH karamanjcAyibhiH pApibhizca sahAyaM kutO bhuMktE pivati ca?

XVII tadvAkyaM zrutvA yIzuH pratyuvAca,arOgilOkAnAM cikitsakEna prayOjanaM nAsti, kintu rOgiNAmEva; ahaM dhArmmikAnAhvAtuM nAgataH kintu manO vyAvarttayituM pApina Eva|

XVIII tataH paraM yOhanaH phirUzinAnjcOpavAsAcAriziSyA yIzOH samIpam Agatya kathayAmAsuH, yOhanaH phirUzinAnjca ziSyA upavasanti kintu bhavataH ziSyA nOpavasanti kiM kAraNamasya?

XIX tadA yIzustAn babhASE yAvat kAlaM sakhibhiH saha kanyAyA varastiSThati tAvatkAlaM tE kimupavastuM zaknuvanti? yAvatkAlaM varastaiH saha tiSThati tAvatkAlaM ta upavastuM na zaknuvanti|

XX yasmin kAlE tEbhyaH sakAzAd varO nESyatE sa kAla Agacchati, tasmin kAlE tE janA upavatsyanti|

XXI kOpi janaH purAtanavastrE nUtanavastraM na sIvyati, yatO nUtanavastrENa saha sEvanE kRtE jIrNaM vastraM chidyatE tasmAt puna rmahat chidraM jAyatE|

XXII kOpi janaH purAtanakutUSu nUtanaM drAkSArasaM na sthApayati, yatO nUtanadrAkSArasasya tEjasA tAH kutvO vidIryyantE tatO drAkSArasazca patati kutvazca nazyanti, ataEva nUtanadrAkSArasO nUtanakutUSu sthApanIyaH|

XXIII tadanantaraM yIzu ryadA vizrAmavArE zasyakSEtrENa gacchati tadA tasya ziSyA gacchantaH zasyamanjjarIzchEttuM pravRttAH|

XXIV ataH phirUzinO yIzavE kathayAmAsuH pazyatu vizrAmavAsarE yat karmma na karttavyaM tad imE kutaH kurvvanti?

XXV tadA sa tEbhyO'kathayat dAyUd tatsaMgginazca bhakSyAbhAvAt kSudhitAH santO yat karmma kRtavantastat kiM yuSmAbhi rna paThitam?

XXVI abiyAtharnAmakE mahAyAjakatAM kurvvati sa kathamIzvarasyAvAsaM pravizya yE darzanIyapUpA yAjakAn vinAnyasya kasyApi na bhakSyAstAnEva bubhujE saggilOkEbhyO'pi dadau|

XXVII sO'paramapi jagAda, vizrAmavArO manuSyArthamEva nirUpitO'sti kintu manuSyO vizrAmavArArthaM naiva|

XXVIII manuSyaputrO vizrAmavArasyApi prabhurAstE|

III

I anantaraM yIzuH puna rbhajanagRhaM praviSTastasmin sthAnE zuSkahasta EkO mAnava AsIt|

II sa vizrAmavArE tamarOgiNaM kariSyati navEtyatra bahavastam apavadituM chidramapEkSitavantaH|

III tadA sa taM zuSkahastaM manuSyaM jagAda madhyasthAnE tvamuttiSTha|

IV tataH paraM sa tAn papraccha vizrAmavArE hitamahitaM tathA hi prANarakSA vA prANanAza ESAM madhyE kiM karaNIyaM ? kintu tE niHzabdAstasthuH|

V tadA sa tESAmantaHkaraNAnAM kAThinyAddhEtO rduHkhitaH krOdhAt cartu□dazO dRSTavAn taM mAnuSaM gaditavAn taM hastaM vistAraya, tatastEna hastE vistRtE taddhastO'nyahastavad arOgO jAtaH|

VI atha phirUzinaH prasthAya taM nAzayituM hErOdIyaiH saha mantrayitumArEbhirE|

VII ataEva yIzustatsthAnaM parityajya ziSyaiH saha punaH sAgarasamIpaM gataH;

VIII tatO gAlIlyihUdA-yirUzAlam-idOm-yardannadIpArasthAnEbhyO lOkasamUhastasya pazcAd gataH; tadanyaH sOrasIdanOH samIpavAsilOkasamUhazca tasya mahAkarmmaNAM vArttaM zrutvA tasya sannidhimAgataH|

IX tadA lOkasamUhazcEt tasyOpari patati ityAzagkya sa nAvamEkAM nikaTE sthApayituM ziSyAnAdiSTavAn|

X yatO'nEkamanuSyANAmArOgyakaraNAd vyAdhigrastAH sarvvE taM spraSTuM parasparaM balEna yatnavantaH|

XI aparanjca apavitrabhUtAstaM dRSTvA taccaraNayOH patitvA prOcaiH prOcuH, tvamIzvarasya putraH|

XII kintu sa tAn dRPham AjnjApya svaM paricAyituM niSiddhavAn|

XIII anantaraM sa parvvatamAruhya yaM yaM praticchA taM tamAhUtavAn tatastE tatsamIpamAgatAH|

XIV tadA sa dvAdazajanAn svEna saha sthAtuM susaMvAdapracArAya prEritA bhavituM

XV sarvvaprakAravyAdhInAM zamanakaraNAya prabhAvaM prAptuM bhUtAn tyAjayitunjca niyuktavAn|

XVI tESAM nAmAnImAni, zimOn sivadiputrO

XVII yAkUb tasya bhrAtA yOhan ca AndriyaH philipO barthalamayaH,

XVIII mathI thOmA ca AlphIyaputrO yAkUb thaddIyaH kinAnIyaH zimOn yastaM parahastESvarpayiSyati sa ISkariyOtIyayihUdAzca|

XIX sa zimOnE pitara ityupanAma dadau yAkUbyOhanbhyAM ca binErigiz arthatO mEghanAdaputrAvityupanAma dadau|

XX anantaraM tE nivEzanaM gatAH, kintu tatrApi punarmahAn janasamAgamO 'bhavat tasmAttE bhOktumapyavakAzaM na prAptAH|

XXI tatastasya suhRllOkA imAM vArttAM prApya sa hatajnjAnObhUd iti kathAM kathayitvA taM dhRtvAnEtuM gatAH|

XXII aparanjca yirUzAlama AgatA yE yE'dhyApakAstE jagadurayaM puruSO bhUtapatyAbiSTastEna bhUtapatinA bhUtAn tyAjayati|

XXIII tatastAnAhUya yIzu rdRSTAntaiH kathAM kathitavAn zaitAn kathaM zaitAnaM tyAjayituM zaknOti?

XXIV kinjcana rAjyaM yadi svavirOdhEna pRthag bhavati tarhi tad rAjyaM sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknOti|

XXV tathA kasyApi parivArO yadi parasparaM virOdhI bhavati tarhi sOpi parivAraH sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknOti|

XXVI tadvat zaitAn yadi svavipakSatayA uttiSThan bhinnO bhavati tarhi sOpi sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknOti kintUcchinnO bhavati|

XXVII aparanjca prabalaM janaM prathamaM na baddhA kOpi tasya gRhaM pravizya dravyANi luNThayituM na zaknOti, taM badvvaiva tasya gRhasya dravyANi luNThayituM zaknOti|

XXVIII atOhEtO ryuSmabhyamahaM satyaM kathayAmi manuSyANAM santAnA yAni yAni pApAnIzvaranindAnjca kurvvanti tESAM tatsarvvESAmaparAdhAnAM kSamA bhavituM zaknOti,

XXIX kintu yaH kazcit pavitramAtmAnaM nindati tasyAparAdhasya kSamA kadApi na bhaviSyati sOnantadaNPasyArhO bhaviSyati|

XXX tasyApavitrabhUtO'sti tESAmEtatkathAhEtOH sa itthaM kathitavAn|

XXXI atha tasya mAtA bhrAtRgaNazcAgatya bahistiSThanatO lOkAn prESya tamAhUtavantaH|

XXXII tatastatsannidhau samupaviSTA lOkAstaM babhASirE pazya bahistava mAtA bhrAtarazca tvAm anvicchanti|

XXXIII tadA sa tAn pratyuvAca mama mAtA kA bhrAtarO vA kE? tataH paraM sa svamIpOpaviSTAn ziSyAn prati avalOkanaM kRtvA kathayAmAsa

XXXIV pazyataitE mama mAtA bhrAtarazca|

XXXV yaH kazcid IzvarasyESTAM kriyAM karOti sa Eva mama bhrAtA bhaginI mAtA ca|

IV

I anantaraM sa samudrataTE punarupadESTuM prArEbhE, tatastatra bahujanAnAM samAgamAt sa sAgarOpari naukAmAruhya samupaviSTaH; sarvvE lOkAH samudrakUlE tasthuH|

II tadA sa dRSTAntakathAbhi rbahUpadiSTavAn upadizaMzca kathitavAn,

III avadhAnaM kuruta, EkO bIjavaptA bIjAni vaptuM gataH;

IV vapanakAlE kiyanti bIjAni mArgapAzvE patitAni, tata AkAzIyapakSiNa Etya tAni cakhAduH|

V kiyanti bIjAni svalpamRttikAvatpASANabhUmau patitAni tAni mRdOlpatvAt zIghramagkuritAni;

VI kintUditE sUryyE dagdhAni tathA mUlAnO nAdhOgatatvAt zuSkANi ca|

VII kiyanti bIjAni kaNTakivanamadhyE patitAni tataH kaNTakAni saMvRdvya tAni jagrasustAni na ca phalitAni|

VIII tathA kiyanti bIjAnyuttamabhUmau patitAni tAni saMvRdvya phalAnyutpAditAni kiyanti bIjAni triMzadguNAni kiyanti SaSTiguNAni kiyanti zataguNAni phalAni phalitavanti|

IX atha sa tAnavadat yasya zrOtuM karNau staH sa zRNOtu|

X tadanantaraM nirjanasamayE tatsagginO dvAdazaziSyAzca taM taddRSTAntavAkyasyArthaM papracchuH|

XI tadA sa tAnuditavAn IzvararAjyasya nigUphavAkyaM bOddhuM yuSmAkamadhikArO'sti;

XII kintu yE vahirbhUtAH "tE pazyantaH pazyanti kintu na jAnanti, zRNvantaH zRNvanti kintu na budhyantE, cEttai rmanaHsu kadApi parivarttitESu tESAM pApAnyamOcayiSyanta," atOhEtOstAn prati dRSTAntairEva tAni mayA kathitAni|
XIII atha sa kathitavAn yUyaM kimEtad dRSTAntavAkyaM na budhyadhvE? tarhi kathaM sarvvAn dRSTAntAna bhOtsyadhvE?
XIV bIjavaptA vAkyarUpANi bIjAni vapati;
XV tatra yE yE lOkA vAkyaM zRNvanti, kintu zrutamAtrAt zaitAn zIghramAgatya tESAM manaHsUptAni tAni vAkyarUpANi bIjAnyapanayati taEva uptabIjamArgapArzvEsvarUpAH|
XVI yE janA vAkyaM zrutvA sahasA paramAnandEna gRhlanti, kintu hRdi sthairyyAbhAvAt kinjcit kAlamAtraM tiSThanti tatpazcAt tadvAkyahEtOH
XVII kutracit klEzE upadravE vA samupasthitE tadaiva vighnaM prApnuvanti taEva uptabIjapASANabhUmisvarUpAH|
XVIII yE janAH kathAM zRNvanti kintu sAMsArikI cintA dhanabhrAnti rviSayalObhazca EtE sarvvE upasthAya tAM kathAM grasanti tataH mA viphalA bhavati
XIX taEva uptabIjasakaNTakabhUmisvarUpAH|
XX yE janA vAkyaM zrutvA gRhlanti tESAM kasya vA triMzadguNAni kasya vA SaSTiguNAni kasya vA zataguNAni phalAni bhavanti taEva uptabIjOrvvarabhUmisvarUpAH|
XXI tadA sO'paramapi kathitavAn kOpi janO dIpAdhAraM parityajya drONasyAdhaH khaTvAyA adhE vA sthApayituM dIpamAnayati kiM?
XXII atOhEtO ryanna prakAzayiSyatE tAdRg lukkAyitaM kimapi vastu nAsti; yad vyaktaM na bhaviSyati tAdRzaM guptaM kimapi vastu nAsti|
XXIII yasya zrOtuM karNau staH sa zRNOtu|
XXIV aparamapi kathitavAn yUyaM yad yad vAkyaM zRNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yatO yUyaM yEna parimANEna parimAtha tEnaiva parimANEna yuSmadarthamapi parimAsyatE; zrOtArO yUyaM yuSmabhyamadhikaM dAsyatE|
XXV yasyAzrayE varddhatE tasmai aparamapi dAsyatE, kintu yasyAzrayE na varddhatE tasya yat kinjcidasti tadapi tasmAn nESyatE|
XXVI anantaraM sa kathitavAn EkO lOkaH kSEtrE bIjAnyuptvA
XXVII jAgaraNanidrAbhyAM divAnizaM gamayati, parantu tadvIjaM tasyAjnjAtarUpENAgkurayati varddhatE ca;
XXVIII yatOhEtOH prathamataH patrANi tataH paraM kaNizAni tatpazcAt kaNizapUrNAni zasyAni bhUmiH svayamutpAdayati;
XXIX kintu phalESu pakkESu zasyacchEdanakAlaM jnjAtvA sa tatkSaNaM zasyAni chinatti, anEna tulyamIzvarARjyaM|
XXX punaH sO'kathayad IzvarARjyaM kEna samaM? kEna vastunA saha vA tadupamAsyAmi?
XXXI tat sarSapaikEna tulyaM yatO mRdi vapanakAlE sarSapabIjaM sarvvapRthivIsthabIjAt kSudraM
XXXII kintu vapanAt param agkurayitvA sarvvazAkAd bRhad bhavati, tasya bRhatyaH zAkhAzca jAyantE tatastacchAyAM pakSiNa AzrayantE|
XXXIII itthaM tESAM bOdhAnurUpaM sO'nEkadRSTAntaistAnupadiSTavAn,
XXXIV dRSTAntaM vinA kAmapi kathAM tEbhyO na kathitavAn pazcAn nirjanE sa ziSyAn sarvvadRSTAntArthaM bOdhitavAn|
XXXV taddinasya sandhyAyAM sa tEbhyO'kathayad Agacchata vayaM pAraM yAma|
XXXVI tadA tE lOkAn visRjya tamavilambaM gRhItvA naukayA pratasthirE; aparA api nAvastayA saha sthitAH|
XXXVII tataH paraM mahAjhanjbhzagamAt nau rdOlAyamAnA taraggENa jalaiH pUrNAbhavacca|

XXXVIII tadA sa naukAcazcAdbhAgE upadhAnE zirO nidhAya nidrita AsIt tatastE taM jAgarayitvA jagaduH, hE prabhO, asmAkaM prANA yAnti kimatra bhavatazcintA nAsti?

XXXIX tadA sa utthAya vAyuM tarjitavAn samudranjcOktavAn zAntaH susthirazca bhava; tatO vAyau nivRttE'bdhirnistaraggObhUt|

XL tadA sa tAnuvAca yUyaM kuta EtAdRkzagkAkulA bhavata? kiM vO vizvAsO nAsti?

XLI tasmAttE'tIvabhItAH parasparaM vaktumArEbhirE, ahO vAyuH sindhuzcAsya nidEzagrAhiNau kIdRgayaM manujaH|

V

I atha tU sindhupAraM gatvA gidErIyapradEza upatasthuH|

II naukAtO nirgatamAtrAd apavitrabhUtagrasta EkaH zmazAnAdEtya taM sAkSAc cakAra|

III sa zmazAnE'vAtsIt kOpi taM zRgkhalEna badvvA sthApayituM nAzaknOt|

IV janairvAraM nigaPaiH zRgkhalaizca sa baddhOpi zRgkhalAnyAkRSya mOcitavAn nigaPAni ca bhaMktvA khaNPaM khaNPaM kRtavAn kOpi taM vazIkarttuM na zazaka|

V divAnizaM sadA parvvataM zmazAnanjca bhramitvA cItzabdaM kRtavAn grAvabhizca svayaM svaM kRtavAn|

VI sa yIzuM dUrAt pazyannEva dhAvan taM praNanAma ucairuvaMzcOvAca,

VII hE sarvvOparisthEzvaraputra yIzO bhavatA saha mE kaH sambandhaH? ahaM tvAmIzvarENa zApayE mAM mA yAtaya|

VIII yatO yIzustaM kathitavAn rE apavitrabhUta, asmAnnarAd bahirnirgaccha|

IX atha sa taM pRSTavAn kintE nAma? tEna pratyuktaM vayamanEkE 'smastatO'smannAma bAhinI|

X tatOsmAn dEzAnna prESayEti tE taM prArthayanta|

XI tadAnIM parvvataM nikaSA bRhan varAhavrajazcarannAsIt|

XII tasmAd bhUtA vinayEna jagaduH, amuM varAhavrajam Azrayitum asmAn prahiNu|

XIII yIzunAnujnjAtAstE'pavitrabhUtA bahirniryAya varAhavrajaM prAvizan tataH sarvvE varAhA vastutastu prAyOdvisahasrasaMgkhyakAH kaTakEna mahAjavAd dhAvantaH sindhau prANAn jahuH|

XIV tasmAd varAhapAlakAH palAyamAnAH purE grAmE ca tadvArttaM kathayAnjcakruH| tadA lOkA ghaTitaM tatkAryyaM draSTuM bahirjagmuH

XV yIzOH sannidhiM gatvA taM bhUtagrastam arthAd bAhinIbhUtagrastaM naraM savastraM sacEtanaM samupaviSTanjca dR□STvA bibhyuH|

XVI tatO dRSTatatkAryyalOkAstasya bhUtagrastanarasya varAhavrajasyApi tAM dhaTanAM varNayAmAsuH|

XVII tatastE svasImAtO bahirgantuM yIzuM vinEtumArEbhirE|

XVIII atha tasya naukArOhaNakAlE sa bhUtamuktO nA yIzunA saha sthAtuM prArthayatE;

XIX kintu sa tamananumatya kathitavAn tvaM nijAtmIyAnAM samIpaM gRhanjca gaccha prabhustvayi kRpAM kRtvA yAni karmmANi kRtavAn tAni tAn jnjApaya|

XX ataH sa prasthAya yIzunA kRtaM tatsarvvAzcaryyaM karmma dikApalidEzE pracArayituM prArabdhavAn tataH sarvvE lOkA AzcaryyaM mEnirE|

XXI anantaraM yIzau nAvA punaranyapAra uttIrNE sindhutaTE ca tiSThati sati tatsamIpE bahulOkAnAM samAgamO'bhUt|

XXII aparaM yAyIr nAmnA kazcid bhajanagRhasyAdhipa Agatya taM dRSTvaiva caraNayOH patitvA bahu nivEdya kathitavAn;

XXIII mama kanyA mRtaprAyAbhUd atO bhavAnEtya tadArOgyAya tasyA gAtrE hastam arpayatu tEnaiva sA jIviSyati|

XXIV tadA yIzustEna saha calitaH kintu tatpazcAd bahulOkAzcalitvA tAdgAtrE patitAH|

XXV atha dvAdazavarSANi pradararOgENa

XXVI zIrNA cikitsakAnAM nAnAcikitsAbhizca duHkhaM bhuktavatI ca sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi nArOgyaM prAptA ca punarapi pIPitAsIcca

XXVII yA strI sA yIzO rvArttAM prApya manasAkathayat yadyahaM tasya vastramAtra spraSTuM labhEyaM tadA rOgahInA bhaviSyAmi|

XXVIII atOhEtOH sA lOkAraNyamadhyE tatpazcAdAgatya tasya vastraM pasparza|

XXIX tEnaiva tatkSaNaM tasyA raktasrOtaH zuSkaM svayaM tasmAd rOgAnmuktA ityapi dEhE'nubhUtA|

XXX atha svasmAt zakti rnirgatA yIzurEtanmanasA jnjAtvA lOkanivahaM prati mukhaM vyAvRtya pRSTavAn kEna madvastraM spRSTaM?

XXXI tatastasya ziSyA UcuH bhavatO vapuSi lOkAH saMgharSanti tad dRSTvA kEna madvastraM spRSTamiti kutaH kathayati?

XXXII kintu kEna tat karmma kRtaM tad draSTuM yIzuzcaturdizO dRSTavAn|

XXXIII tataH sA strI bhItA kampitA ca satI svasyA rukpratikriyA jAtEti jnjAtvAgatya tatsammukhE patitvA sarvvavRttAntaM satyaM tasmai kathayAmAsa|

XXXIV tadAnIM yIzustAM gaditavAn, hE kanyE tava pratItistvAm arOgAmakarOt tvaM kSEmENa vraja svarOgAnmuktA ca tiSTha|

XXXV itivAkyavadanakAlE bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivEzanAl lOkA EtyAdhipaM babhASirE tava kanyA mRtA tasmAd guruM punaH kutaH kliznAsi?

XXXVI kintu yIzustad vAkyaM zrutvaiva bhajanagRhAdhipaM gaditavAn mA bhaiSIH kEvalaM vizvAsihi|

XXXVII atha pitarO yAkUb tadbhrAtA yOhan ca EtAn vinA kamapi svapazcAd yAtuM nAnvamanyata|

XXXVIII tasya bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivEzanasamIpam Agatya kalahaM bahurOdanaM vilApanjca kurvvatO lOkAn dadarza|

XXXIX tasmAn nivEzanaM pravizya prOktavAn yUyaM kuta itthaM kalahaM rOdananjca kurutha? kanyA na mRtA nidrAti|

XL tasmAttE tamupajahasuH kintu yIzuH sarvvAna bahiSkRtya kanyAyAH pitarau svasagginazca gRhItvA yatra kanyAsIt tat sthAnaM praviSTavAn|

XLI atha sa tasyAH kanyAyA hastau dhRtvA tAM babhASE TAlIthA kUmI, arthatO hE kanyE tvamuttiSTha ityAjnjApayAmi|

XLII tunaiva tatkSaNaM sA dvAdazavarSavayaskA kanyA pOtthAya calitumArEbhE, itaH sarvvE mahAvismayaM gatAH|

XLIII tata Etasyai kinjcit khAdyaM dattEti kathayitvA Etatkarmma kamapi na jnjApayatEti dRPhamAdiSTavAn|

VI

I anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya svapradEzamAgataH ziSyAzca tatpazcAd gatAH|

II atha vizrAmavArE sati sa bhajanagRhE upadESTumArabdhavAn tatO'nEkE lOkAstatkathAM zrutvA vismitya jagaduH, asya manujasya IdRzI AzcaryyakriyA kasmAj jAtA? tathA svakarAbhyAm itthamadbhutaM karmma karttA□m Etasmai kathaM jnjAnaM dattam?

III kimayaM mariyamaH putrastajnjA nO? kimayaM yAkUb-yOsi-yihudA-zimOnAM bhrAtA nO? asya bhaginyaH kimihAsmAbhiH saha nO? itthaM tE tadarthE pratyUhaM gatAH|

IV tadA yIzustEbhyO'kathayat svadEzaM svakuTumbAn svaparijanAMzca vinA kutrApi bhaviSyadvAdI asatkRtO na bhavati|
V aparanjca tESAmapratyayAt sa vismitaH kiyatAM rOgiNAM vapuHSu hastam arpayitvA kEvalaM tESAmArOgyakaraNAd anyat kimapi citrakAryyaM karttAM na zaktaH|
VI atha sa caturdikstha grAmAn bhramitvA upadiSTavAn
VII dvAdazaziSyAn AhUya amEdhyabhUtAn vazIkarttAM zaktiM dattvA tESAM dvau dvau janO prESitavAn|
VIII punarityAdizad yUyam EkaikAM yaSTiM vinA vastrasaMpuTaH pUpaH kaTibandhE tAmrakhaNPanjca ESAM kimapi mA grahlIta,
IX mArgayAtrAyai pAdESUpAnahau dattvA dvE uttarIyE mA paridhadvvaM|
X aparamapyuktaM tEna yUyaM yasyAM puryyAM yasya nivEzanaM pravEkSyatha tAM purIM yAvanna tyakSyatha tAvat tannivEzanE sthAsyatha|
XI tatra yadi kEpi yuSmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuSmAkaM kathAzca na zRNvanti tarhi tatsthAnAt prasthAnasamayE tESAM viruddhaM sAkSyaM dAtuM svapAdAnAsphAlya rajaH sampAtayata; ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vacmi vicAradinE tannagarasyAvasthAtaH sidOmAmOrayO rnagarayOravasthA sahyatarA bhaviSyati|
XII atha tE gatvA lOkAnAM manaHparAvarttanIH kathA pracAritavantaH|
XIII EvamanEkAn bhUtAMzca tyAjitavantastathA tailEna marddayitvA bahUn janAnarOgAnakArSuH|
XIV itthaM tasya sukhyAtizcaturdizO vyAptA tadA hErOd rAjA tannizamya kathitavAn, yOhan majjakaH zmazAnAd utthita atOhEtOstEna sarvvA EtA adbhutakriyAH prakAzantE|
XV anyE'kathayan ayam EliyaH, kEpi kathitavanta ESa bhaviSyadvAdI yadvA bhaviSyadvAdinAM sadRza EkOyam|
XVI kintu hErOd ityAkarNya bhASitavAn yasyAhaM zirazchinnavAn sa Eva yOhanayaM sa zmazAnAdudatiSThat|
XVII pUrvvaM svabhrAtuH philipasya patnyA udvAhaM kRtavantaM hErOdaM yOhanavAdIt svabhAtRvadhU rna vivAhyA|
XVIII ataH kAraNAt hErOd lOkaM prahitya yOhanaM dhRtvA bandhanAlayE baddhavAn|
XIX hErOdiyA tasmai yOhanE prakupya taM hantum aicchat kintu na zaktA,
XX yasmAd hErOd taM dhArmmikaM satpuruSanjca jnjAtvA sammanya rakSitavAn; tatkathAM zrutvA tadanusArENa bahUni karmmANi kRtavAn hRSTamanAstadupadEzaM zrutavAMzca|
XXI kintu hErOd yadA svajanmadinE pradhAnalOkEbhyaH sEnAnIbhyazca gAlIlpradEzIyazrESThalOkEbhyazca rAtrau bhOjyamEkaM kRtavAn
XXII tasmin zubhadinE hErOdiyAyAH kanyA samEtya tESAM samakSaM saMnRtya hErOdastEna sahOpaviSTAnAnjca tOSamajIjanat tatA nRpaH kanyAmAha sma mattO yad yAcasE tadEva tubhyaM dAsyE|
XXIII zapathaM kRtvAkathayat cEd rAjyArddhamapi yAcasE tadapi tubhyaM dAsyE|
XXIV tataH sA bahi rgatvA svamAtaraM papraccha kimahaM yAciSyE? tadA sAkathayat yOhanO majjakasya ziraH|
XXV atha tUrNaM bhUpasamIpam Etya yAcamAnAvadat kSaNEsmin yOhanO majjakasya ziraH pAtrE nidhAya dEhi, Etad yAcE'haM|
XXVI tasmAt bhUpO'tiduHkhitaH, tathApi svazapathasya sahabhOjinAnjcAnurOdhAt tadanaggIkarttuM na zaktaH|
XXVII tatkSaNaM rAjA ghAtakaM prESya tasya zira AnEtumAdiSTavAn|
XXVIII tataH sa kArAgAraM gatvA tacchirazchitvA pAtrE nidhAyAnIya tasyai kanyAyai dattavAn kanyA ca svamAtrE dadau|

XXIX ananataraM yOhanaH ziSyAstadvArttAM prApyAgatya tasya kuNapaM zmazAnE'sthApayan|

XXX atha prESitA yIzOH sannidhau militA yad yac cakruH zikSayAmAsuzca tatsarvvavArttAstasmai kathitavantaH|

XXXI sa tAnuvAca yUyaM vijanasthAnaM gatvA vizrAmyata yatastatsannidhau bahulOkAnAM samAgamAt tE bhOktuM nAvakAzaM prAptAH|

XXXII tatastE nAvA vijanasthAnaM guptaM gagmuH|

XXXIII tatO lOkanivahastESAM sthAnAntarayAnaM dadarza, anEkE taM paricitya nAnApurEbhyaH padairvrajitvA javEna taiSAmagrE yIzOH samIpa upatasthuH|

XXXIV tadA yIzu rnAvO bahirgatya lOkAraNyAnIM dRSTvA tESu karuNAM kRtavAn yatastE'rakSakamESA ivAsan tadA sa tAna nAnAprasaggAn upadiSTavAn|

XXXV atha divAntE sati ziSyA Etya yIzumUcirE, idaM vijanasthAnaM dinanjcAvasannaM|

XXXVI lOkAnAM kimapi khAdyaM nAsti, atazcaturdikSu grAmAn gantuM bhOjyadravyANi krEtunjca bhavAn tAn visRjatu|

XXXVII tadA sa tAnuvAca yUyamEva tAn bhOjayata; tatastE jagadu rvayaM gatvA dvizatasaMkhyakai rmudrApAdaiH pUpAn krItvA kiM tAn bhOjayiSyAmaH?

XXXVIII tadA sa tAn pRSThavAn yuSmAkaM sannidhau kati pUpA AsatE? gatvA pazyata; tatastE dRSTvA tamavadan panjca pUpA dvau matsyau ca santi|

XXXIX tadA sa lOkAn zaspOpari paMktibhirupavEzayitum AdiSTavAn,

XL tatastE zataM zataM janAH panjcAzat panjcAzajjanAzca paMktibhi rbhuvi samupavivizuH|

XLI atha sa tAn panjcapUpAn matsyadvayanjca dhRtvA svargaM pazyan Izvaraguṇān anvakIrttayat tAn pUpAn bhaMktvA lOkEbhyaH parivESayituM ziSyEbhyO dattavAn dvA matsyau ca vibhajya sarvvEbhyO dattavAn|

XLII tataH sarvvE bhuktvAtRpyan|

XLIII anantaraM ziSyA avaziSTaiH pUpai rmatsyaizca pUrṇAn dvadaza PallakAn jagRhuH|

XLIV tE bhOktAraH prAyaH panjca sahasrANi puruSA Asan|

XLV atha sa lOkAn visRjannEva nAvamArOPhuM svasmAdagrE pArE baitsaidApuraM yAtunjca zSyi□n vAPhamAdiSTavAn|

XLVI tadA sa sarvvAn visRjya prArthayituM parvvataM gataH|

XLVII tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM nauH sindhumadhya upasthitA kintu sa EkAkI sthalE sthitaH|

XLVIII atha sammukhavAtavahanAt ziSyA nAvaM vAhayitvA parizrAntA iti jnjAtvA sa nizAcaturthayAmE sindhUpari padbhyAM vrajan tESAM samIpamEtya tESAmagrE yAtum udyataH|

XLIX kintu ziSyAH sindhUpari taM vrajantaM dRSTvA bhUtamanumAya ruruvuH,

L yataH sarvvE taM dRSTvA vyAkulitAH| ataEva yIzustatkSaNaM taiH sahAlapya kathitavAn, susthirA bhUta, ayamahaM mA bhaiSTa|

LI atha naukAmAruhya tasmin tESAM sannidhiM gatE vAtO nivRttaH; tasmAttE manaHsu vismitA AzcaryyaM mEnirE|

LII yatastE manasAM kAThinyAt tat pUpIyam AzcaryyaM karmma na viviktavantaH|

LIII atha tE pAraM gatvA ginESaratpradEzamEtya taTa upasthitAH|

LIV tESu naukAtO bahirgatESu tatpradEzIyA lOkAstaM paricitya

LV caturdikSu dhAvantO yatra yatra rOgiNO narA Asan tAn sarvvAna khaTvOpari nidhAya yatra kutracit tadvArttAM prApuH tat sthAnam AnEtum ArEbhirE|

LVI tathA yatra yatra grAmE yatra yatra purE yatra yatra pallyAnjca tEna pravEzaH kRtastadvartmamadhyE lOkAH pIPitAn sthApayitvA tasya cElagranthimAtraM spraSTum tESAmarthE tadanujnjAM prArthayantaH yAvantO lOkAH paspRzustAvanta Eva gadAnmuktAH|

VII

I anantaraM yirUzAlama AgatAH phirUzinO'dhyApakAzca yIzOH samIpam AgatAH|

II tE tasya kiyataH ziSyAn azucikarairarthAda aprakSAlitahastai rbhunjjatO dRSTvA tAnadUSayan|

III yataH phirUzinaH sarvvayihUdIyAzca prAcAM paramparAgatavAkyaM sammanya pratalEna hastAn aprakSAlya na bhunjjatE|

IV ApanAdAgatya majjanaM vinA na khAdanti; tathA pAnapAtrANAM jalapAtrANAM pittalapAtrANAm AsanAnAnjca jalE majjanam ityAdayOnyEpi bahavastESAmAcArAH santi|

V tE phirUzinO'dhyApakAzca yIzuM papracchuH, tava ziSyAH prAcAM paramparAgatavAkyAnusArENa nAcarantO'prakSAlitakaraiH kutO bhujaMtE?

VI tataH sa pratyuvAca kapaTinO yuSmAn uddizya yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdI yuktamavAdIt| yathA svakIyairadharairEtE sammanyanatE sadaiva mAM| kintu mattO viprakarSE santi tESAM manAMsi ca|

VII zikSayantO bidhIn nnAjnjA bhajantE mAM mudhaiva tE|

VIII yUyaM jalapAtrapAnapAtrAdIni majjayantO manujaparamparAgatavAkyaM rakSatha kintu IzvarAjnjAM laMghadhvE; aparA IdRzyOnEkAH kriyA api kurudhvE|

IX anyanjcAkathayat yUyaM svaparamparAgatavAkyasya rakSArthaM spaSTarUpENa IzvarAjnjAM lOpayatha|

X yatO mUsAdvArA prOktamasti svapitarau sammanyadhvaM yastu mAtaraM pitaraM vA durvvAkyaM vakti sa nitAntaM hanyatAM|

XI kintu madIyEna yEna dravyENa tavOpakArObhavat tat karbbANamarthAd IzvarAya nivEditam idaM vAkyaM yadi kOpi pitaraM mAtaraM vA vakti

XII tarhi yUyaM mAtuH pitu rvOpakAraM karttAM taM vArayatha|

XIII itthaM svapracAritaparamparAgatavAkyEna yUyam IzvarAjnjAM mudhA vidhadvvE, IdRzAnyanyAnyanEkAni karmmANi kurudhvE|

XIV atha sa lOkAnAhUya babhASE yUyaM sarvvE madvAkyaM zRNuta budhyadhvanjca|

XV bAhyAdantaraM pravizya naramamEdhyaM karttAM zaknOti IdRzaM kimapi vastu nAsti, varam antarAd bahirgataM yadvastu tanmanujam amEdhyaM karOti|

XVI yasya zrOtuM zrOtrE staH sa zRNOtu|

XVII tataH sa lOkAn hitvA gRhamadhyaM praviSTastadA ziSyAstadRSTAntavAkyArthaM papracchuH|

XVIII tasmAt sa tAn jagAda yUyamapi kimEtAdRgabOdhAH? kimapi dravyaM bAhyAdantaraM pravizya naramamEdhyaM karttAM na zaknOti kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhvE?

XIX tat tadantarna pravizati kintu kukSimadhyaM pravizati zESE sarvvabhuktavastugrAhiNi bahirdEzE niryAti|

XX aparamapyavAdId yannarAnnirEti tadEva naramamEdhyaM karOti|

XXI yatO'ntarAd arthAn mAnavAnAM manObhyaH kucintA parastrIvEzyAgamanaM

XXII naravadhazcauryyaM lObhO duSTatA pravanjcanA kAmukatA kudRSTirIzvaranindA garvvastama ityAdIni nirgacchanti|

XXIII EtAni sarvvANi duritAnyantarAdEtya naramamEdhyaM kurvvanti|

XXIV atha sa utthAya tatsthAnAt sOrasIdOnpurapradEzaM jagAma tatra kimapi nivEzanaM pravizya sarvvairajnjAtaH sthAtuM matinjcakrE kintu guptaH sthAtuM na zazAka|
XXV yataH suraphainikIdEzIyayUnAnIvaMzOdbhavastriyAH kanyA bhUtagrastAsIt| sA strI tadvArttAM prApya tatsamIpamAgatya taccaraNayOH patitvA
XXVI svakanyAtO bhUtaM nirAkarttAM tasmin vinayaM kRtavatI|
XXVII kintu yIzustAmavadat prathamaM bAlakAstRpyantu yatO bAlakAnAM khAdyaM gRhItvA kukkurEbhyO nikSEpO'nucitaH|
XXVIII tadA sA strI tamavAdIt bhOH prabhO tat satyaM tathApi manjcAdhaHsthAH kukkurA bAlAnAM karapatitAni khAdyakhaNPAni khAdanti|
XXIX tataH sO'kathayad EtatkathAhEtOH sakuzalA yAhi tava kanyAM tyaktvA bhUtO gataH|
XXX atha sA strI gRhaM gatvA kanyAM bhUtatyaktAM zayyAsthitAM dadarza|
XXXI punazca sa sOrasIdOnpurapradEzAt prasthAya dikApalidEzasya prAntarabhAgEna gAlIljaladhEH samIpaM gatavAn|
XXXII tadA lOkairEkaM badhiraM kadvadanjca naraM tannikaTamAnIya tasya gAtrE hastamarpayituM vinayaH kRtaH|
XXXIII tatO yIzu rlOkAraNyAt taM nirjanamAnIya tasya karNayOgulI rdadau niSThIvaM dattvA ca tajjihvAM pasparza|
XXXIV anantaraM svargaM nirIkSya dIrghaM nizvasya tamavadat itaphataH arthAn muktO bhUyAt|
XXXV tatastatkSaNaM tasya karNau muktau jihvAyAzca jAPyApagamAt sa suspaSTavAkyamakathayat|
XXXVI atha sa tAn vAPhamityAdidEza yUyamimAM kathAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayata, kintu sa yati nyaSEdhat tE tati bAhulyEna prAcArayan;
XXXVII tE'ticamatkRtya parasparaM kathayAmAsuH sa badhirAya zravaNazaktiM mUkAya ca kathanazaktiM dattvA sarvvaM karmmOttamarUpENa cakAra|

VIII

I tadA tatsamIpaM bahavO lOkA AyAtA atastESAM bhOjyadravyAbhAvAd yIzuH ziSyAnAhUya jagAda,|
II lOkanivahE mama kRpA jAyatE tE dinatrayaM mayA sArddhaM santi tESAM bhOjyaM kimapi nAsti|
III tESAM madhyE'nEkE dUrAd AgatAH, abhuktESu tESu mayA svagRhamabhiprahitESu tE pathi klamiSyanti|
IV ziSyA avAdiSuH, EtAvatO lOkAn tarpayitum atra prantarE pUpAn prAptuM kEna zakyatE?
V tataH sa tAn papraccha yuSmAkaM kati pUpAH santi? tE'kathayan sapta|
VI tataH sa tAllOkAn bhuvi samupavESTum Adizya tAn sapta pUpAn dhRtvA IzvaraguNAn anukIrttayAmAsa, bhaMktvA parivESayituM ziSyAn prati dadau, tatastE lOkEbhyaH parivESayAmAsuH|
VII tathA tESAM samIpE yE kSudramatsyA Asan tAnapyAdAya IzvaraguNAn saMkIrtya parivESayitum AdiSTavAn|
VIII tatO lOkA bhuktvA tRptiM gatA avaziSTakhAdyaiH pUrNAH saptapallakA gRhItAzca|
IX EtE bhOktAraH prAyazcatuH sahasrapuruSA Asan tataH sa tAn visasarja|
X atha sa ziSyaH saha nAvamAruhya dalmAnUthAsImAmagataH|
XI tataH paraM phirUzina Agatya tEna saha vivadamAnAstasya parIkSArtham AkAzIyacihnaM draSTuM yAcitavantaH|

XII tadA sO'ntardIrghaM nizvasyAkathayat, EtE vidyamAnanarAH kutazcinhaM mRgayantE? yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM bravImi lOkAnEtAn kimapi cihnaM na darzayiSyatE|

XIII atha tAn hitvA puna rnAvam Aruhya pAramagAt|

XIV Etarhi ziSyaiH pUpESu vismRtESu nAvi tESAM sannidhau pUpa EkaEva sthitaH|

XV tadAnIM yIzustAn AdiSTavAn phirUzinAM hErOdazca kiNvaM prati satarkAH sAvadhAnAzca bhavata|

XVI tatastE'nyOnyaM vivEcanaM kartum ArEbhirE, asmAkaM sannidhau pUpO nAstIti hEtOridaM kathayati|

XVII tad budvvA yIzustEbhyO'kathayat yuSmAkaM sthAnE pUpAbhAvAt kuta itthaM vitarkayatha? yUyaM kimadyApi kimapi na jAnItha? bOddhunjca na zaknutha? yAvadadya kiM yuSmAkaM manAMsi kaThinAni santi?

XVIII satsu nEtrESu kiM na pazyatha? satsu karNESu kiM na zRNutha? na smaratha ca?

XIX yadAhaM panjcapUpAn panjcasahasrANAM puruSANAM madhyE bhaMktvA dattavAn tadAnIM yUyam avaziSTapUpaiH pUrNAn kati PallakAn gRhItavantaH? tE'kathayan dvAdazaPallakAn|

XX aparanjca yadA catuHsahasrANAM puruSANAM madhyE pUpAn bhaMktvAdadAM tadA yUyam atiriktapUpAnAM kati PallakAn gRhItavantaH? tE kathayAmAsuH saptaPallakAn|

XXI tadA sa kathitavAn tarhi yUyam adhunApi kutO bOdvvuM na zaknutha?

XXII anantaraM tasmin baitsaidAnagarE prAptE lOkA andhamEkaM naraM tatsamIpamAnIya taM spraSTuM taM prArthayAnjcakrirE|

XXIII tadA tasyAndhasya karau gRhItvA nagarAd bahirdEzaM taM nItavAn; tannEtrE niSThIvaM dattvA tadgAtrE hastAvarpayitvA taM papraccha, kimapi pazyasi?

XXIV sa nEtrE unmIlya jagAda, vRkSavat manujAn gacchatO nirIkSE|

XXV tatO yIzuH punastasya nayanayO rhastAvarpayitvA tasya nEtrE unmIlayAmAsa; tasmAt sa svasthO bhUtvA spaSTarUpaM sarvvalOkAn dadarza|

XXVI tataH paraM tvaM grAmaM mA gaccha grAmasthaM kamapi ca kimapyanuktvA nijagRhaM yAhItyAdizya yIzustaM nijagRhaM prahitavAn|

XXVII anantaraM ziSyaiH sahitO yIzuH kaisarIyAphilipipuraM jagAma, pathi gacchan tAnapRcchat kO'ham atra lOkAH kiM vadanti?

XXVIII tE pratyUcuH tvAM yOhanaM majjakaM vadanti kintu kEpi kEpi EliyaM vadanti; aparE kEpi kEpi bhaviSyadvAdinAm EkO jana iti vadanti|

XXIX atha sa tAnapRcchat kintu kOham? ityatra yUyaM kiM vadatha? tadA pitaraH pratyavadat bhavAn abhiSiktastrAtA|

XXX tataH sa tAn gAPhamAdizad yUyaM mama kathA kasmaicidapi mA kathayata|

XXXI manuSyaputrENAvazyaM bahavO yAtanA bhOktavyAH prAcInalOkaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaizca sa ninditaH san ghAtayiSyatE tRtIyadinE utthAsyati ca, yIzuH ziSyAnupadESTumArabhya kathAmimAM spaSTamAcaSTa|

XXXII tasmAt pitarastasya hastau dhRtvA taM tarjjitavAn|

XXXIII kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya ziSyagaNaM nirIkSya pitaraM tarjayitvAvAdId dUrIbhava vighnakArin IzvarIyakAryyAdapi manuSyakAryyaM tubhyaM rOcatatarAM|

XXXIV atha sa lOkAn ziSyAMzcAhUya jagAda yaH kazcin mAmanugantum icchati sa AtmAnaM dAmyatu, svakruzaM gRhItvA matpazcAd AyAtu|

XXXV yatO yaH kazcit svaprANaM rakSitumicchati sa taM hArayiSyati, kintu yaH kazcin madarthaM susaMvAdArthanjca prANaM hArayati sa taM rakSiSyati|

XXXVI aparanjca manujaH sarvvaM jagat prApya yadi svaprANaM hArayati tarhi tasya kO lAbhaH?

XXXVII naraH svaprANavinimayEna kiM dAtuM zaknOti?

XXXVIII EtESAM vyabhicAriNAM pApinAnjca lOkAnAM sAkSAd yadi kOpi mAM matkathAnjca lajjAspadaM jAnAti tarhi manujaputrO yadA dharmmadUtaiH saha pituH prabhAvENAgamiSyati tadA sOpi taM lajjAspadaM jnjAsyati|

IX

I atha sa tAnavAdIt yuSmabhyamahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, IzvararAjyaM parAkramENOpasthitaM na dRSTvA mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyantE, atra daNPAyamAnAnAM madhyEpi tAdRzA lOkAH santi|

II atha SaPdinEbhyaH paraM yIzuH pitaraM yAkUbaM yOhananjca gRhItvA girEruccasya nirjanasthAnaM gatvA tESAM pratyakSE mUrtyantaraM dadhAra|

III tatastasya paridhEyam IdRzam ujjvalahimapANaparaM jAtaM yad jagati kOpi rajakO na tAdRk pANaparaM karttAM zaknOti|

IV aparanjca EliyO mUsAzca tEbhyO darzanaM dattvA yIzunA saha kathanaM karttumArEbhAtE|

V tadA pitarO yIzumavAdIt hE gurO'smAkamatra sthitiruttamA, tataEva vayaM tvatkRtE EkAM mUsAkRtE EkAm EliyakRtE caikAM, EtAstisraH kuTI rnirmmAma|

VI kintu sa yaduktavAn tat svayaM na bubudhE tataH sarvvE bibhayAnjcakruH|

VII Etarhi payOdastAn chAdayAmAsa, mamayAM priyaH putraH kathAsu tasya manAMsi nivEzayatEti nabhOvANI tanmEdyAnniryayau|

VIII atha haThAttE caturdizO dRSTvA yIzuM vinA svaiH sahitaM kamapi na dadRzuH|

IX tataH paraM girEravarOhaNakAlE sa tAn gAPham dUtyAdidEza yAvannarasUnOH zmazAnAdutthAnaM na bhavati, tAvat darzanasyAsya vArttA yuSmAbhiH kasmaicidapi na vaktavyA|

X tadA zmazAnAdutthAnasya kObhiprAya iti vicAryya tE tadvAkyaM svESu gOpAyAnjcakrirE|

XI atha tE yIzuM papracchuH prathamata EliyEnAgantavyam iti vAkyaM kuta upAdhyAyA AhuH?

XII tadA sa pratyuvAca , EliyaH prathamamEtya sarvvakAryyANi sAdhayiSyati; naraputrE ca lipi ryathAstE tathaiva sOpi bahuduHkhaM prApyAvajnjAsyatE|

XIII kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi , EliyArthE lipi ryathAstE tathaiva sa Etya yayau, lOkA: svEcchAnurUpaM tamabhivyavaharanti sma|

XIV anantaraM sa ziSyasamIpamEtya tESAM catuHpArzvE taiH saha bahujanAn vivadamAnAn adhyApakAMzca dRSTavAn;

XV kintu sarvvalOkAstaM dRSTvaiva camatkRtya tadAsannaM dhAvantastaM praNEmuH|

XVI tadA yIzuradhyApakAnaprAkSId EtaiH saha yUyaM kiM vivadadhvE?

XVII tatO lOkAnAM kazcidEkaH pratyavAdIt hE gurO mama sUnuM mUkaM bhUtadhRtanjca bhavadAsannam AnayaM|

XVIII yadAsau bhUtastamAkramatE tadaiva pAtasati tathA sa phENAyatE, dantairdantAn gharSati kSINO bhavati ca; tatO hEtOstaM bhUtaM tyAjayituM bhavacchiSyAn nivEditavAn kintu tE na zEkuH|

XIX tadA sa tamavAdIt, rE avizvAsinaH santAnA yuSmAbhiH saha kati kAlAnahaM sthAsyAmi? aparAn kati kAlAn vA va AcArAn sahiSyE? taM madAsannamAnayata|

XX tatastatsannidhiM sa AnIyata kintu taM dRSTvaiva bhUtO bAlakaM dhRtavAn; sa ca bhUmau patitvA phENAyamAnO lulOTha|

XXI tadA sa tatpitaraM papraccha, asyEdRzI dazA kati dinAni bhUtA? tataH sOvAdIt bAlyakAlAt|

XXII bhUtOyaM taM nAzayituM bahuvArAn vahnau jalE ca nyakSipat kintu yadi bhavAna kimapi karttAM zaknOti tarhi dayAM kRtvAsmAn upakarOtu|
XXIII tadA yIzustamavadat yadi pratyEtuM zaknOSi tarhi pratyayinE janAya sarvvaM sAdhyam|
XXIV tatastatkSaNaM tadbAlakasya pitA prOccai rUvan sAzrunEtraH prOvAca, prabhO pratyEmi mamApratyayaM pratikuru|
XXV atha yIzu rlOkasagghaM dhAvitvAyAntaM dRSTvA tamapUtabhUtaM tarjayitvA jagAda, rE badhira mUka bhUta tvamEtasmAd bahirbhava punaH kadApi mAzrayainaM tvAmaham ityAdizAmi|
XXVI tadA sa bhUtazcItzabdaM kRtvA tamApIPya bahirjajAma, tatO bAlakO mRtakalpO babhUva tasmAdayaM mRta_ityanEkE kathayAmAsuH|
XXVII kintu karaM dhRtvA yIzunOtthApitaH sa uttasthau|
XXVIII atha yIzau gRhaM praviSTE ziSyA guptaM taM papracchuH, vayamEnaM bhUtaM tyAjayituM kutO na zaktAH?
XXIX sa uvAca, prArthanOpavAsau vinA kEnApyanyEna karmmaNA bhUtamIdRzaM tyAjayituM na zakyaM|
XXX anantaraM sa tatsthAnAditvA gAlIlmadhyEna yayau, kintu tat kOpi jAnIyAditi sa naicchat|
XXXI aparanjca sa ziSyAnupadizan babhASE, naraputrO narahastESu samarpayiSyatE tE ca taM haniSyanti taistasmin hatE tRtIyadinE sa utthAsyatIti|
XXXII kintu tatkathAM tE nAbudhyanta praSTunjca bibhyaH|
XXXIII atha yIzuH kapharnAhUmpuramAgatya madhyEgRhanjcEtya tAnapRcchad vartmamadhyE yUyamanyOnyaM kiM vivadadhvE sma?
XXXIV kintu tE niruttarAstasthu ryasmAttESAM kO mukhya iti vartmAni tE'nyOnyaM vyavadanta|
XXXV tataH sa upavizya dvAdazaziSyAn AhUya babhASE yaH kazcit mukhyO bhavitumicchati sa sarvvEbhyO gauNaH sarvvESAM sEvakazca bhavatu|
XXXVI tadA sa bAlakamEkaM gRhItvA madhyE samupAvEzayat tatastaM krOPE kRtvA tAnavAdAt
XXXVII yaH kazcidIdRzasya kasyApi bAlasyAtithyaM karOti sa mamAtithyaM karOti; yaH kazcinmamAtithyaM karOti sa kEvalam mamAtithyaM karOti tanna matprErakasyApyAtithyaM karOti|
XXXVIII atha yOhan tamabravIt hE gurO, asmAkamananugAminam EkaM tvAnnAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayantaM vayaM dRSTavantaH, asmAkamapazcAdgAmitvAcca taM nyaSEdhAma|
XXXIX kintu yIzuravadat taM mA niSEdhat, yatO yaH kazcin mannAmnA citraM karmma karOti sa sahasA mAM ninditUM na zaknOti|
XL tathA yaH kazcid yuSmAkaM vipakSatAM na karOti sa yuSmAkamEva sapakSaH|
XLI yaH kazcid yuSmAn khrISTaziSyAn jnjAtvA mannAmnA kaMsaikEna pAnIyaM pAtuM dadAti, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, sa phalEna vanjcitO na bhaviSyati|
XLII kintu yadi kazcin mayi vizvAsinAmESAM kSudraprANinAm EkasyApi vighnaM janayati, tarhi tasyaitatkarmma karaNAt kaNThabaddhapESaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajala majjanaM bhadraM|
XLIII ataH svakarO yadi tvAM bAdhatE tarhi taM chindhi;
XLIV yasmAt yatra kITA na mriyantE vahnizca na nirvvAti, tasmin anirvvANAnalanarakE karadvayavastava gamanAt karahInasya svargapravEzastava kSEmaM|
XLV yadi tava pAdO vighnaM janayati tarhi taM chindhi,
XLVI yatO yatra kITA na mriyantE vahnizca na nirvvAti, tasmin 'nirvvANavahnau narakE dvipAdavatastava nikSEpAt pAdahInasya svargapravEzastava kSEmaM|

XLVII svanEtraM yadi tvAM bAdhatE tarhi tadapyutpATaya, yatO yatra kITA na mriyantE vahnizca na nirvvAti,

XLVIII tasmina 'nirvvANavahnau narakE dvinEtrasya tava nikSEpAd EkanEtravata IzvararAjyE pravEzastava kSEmaM|

XLIX yathA sarvvO bali rlavaNAktaH kriyatE tathA sarvvO janO vahnirUpENa lavaNAktaH kAriSyatE|

L lavaNaM bhadraM kintu yadi lavaNE svAdutA na tiSThati, tarhi katham AsvAdyuktaM kariSyatha? yUyaM lavaNayuktA bhavata parasparaM prEma kuruta|

X

I anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya yarddananadyAH pArE yihUdApradEza upasthitavAn, tatra tadantikE lOkAnAM samAgamE jAtE sa nijarItyanusArENa punastAn upadidEza|

II tadA phirUzinastatsamIpam Etya taM parIkSituM papracchaH svajAyA manujAnAM tyajyA na vEti?

III tataH sa pratyavAdIt, atra kAryyE mUsA yuSmAn prati kimAjnjApayat?

IV ta UcuH tyAgapatraM lEkhituM svapatnIM tyaktunjca mUsA'numanyatE|

V tadA yIzuH pratyuvAca, yuSmAkaM manasAM kAThinyAddhEtO rmUsA nidEzamimam alikhat|

VI kintu sRSTErAdau IzvarO narAn puMrUpENa strIrUpENa ca sasarja|

VII "tataH kAraNAt pumAn pitaraM mAtaranjca tyaktvA svajAyAyAm AsaktO bhaviSyati,

VIII tau dvAv EkAggau bhaviSyataH|" tasmAt tatkAlamArabhya tau na dvAv EkAggau|

IX ataH kAraNAd IzvarO yadayOjayat kOpi narastanna viyEjayEt|

X atha yIzu rgRhaM praviSTastadA ziSyAH punastatkathAM taM papracchuH|

XI tataH sOvadat kazcid yadi svabhAryyAM tyaktavAnyAm udvahati tarhi sa svabhAryyAyAH prAtikUlyEna vyabhicArI bhavati|

XII kAcinnArI yadi svapatiM hitvAnyapuMsA vivAhitA bhavati tarhi sAPi vyabhicAriNI bhavati|

XIII atha sa yathA zizUn spRzEt, tadarthaM lOkaistadantikaM zizava AnIyanta, kintu ziSyAstAnAnItavatastarjayAmAsuH|

XIV yIzustad dRSTvA krudhyan jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM zizUn mA vArayata, yata EtAdRzA IzvararAjyAdhikAriNaH|

XV yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, yaH kazcit zizuvad bhUtvA rAjyamIzvarasya na gRhlIyAt sa kadAPi tadrAjyaM pravESTuM na zaknOti|

XVI ananatAraM sa zizUnagkE nidhAya tESAM gAtrESu hastau dattvAziSaM babhASE|

XVII atha sa vartmanA yAti, Etarhi jana EkO dhAvan Agatya tatsammukhE jAnunI pAtayitvA pRSTavAn, bhOH paramagurO, anantAyuH prAPtayE mayA kiM karttavyaM?

XVIII tadA yIzuruvAca, mAM paramaM kutO vadasi? vinEzvaraM kOpi paramO na bhavati|

XIX parastrIM nAbhigaccha; naraM mA ghAtaya; stEyaM mA kuru; mRSAsAkSyaM mA dEhi; hiMsAnjca mA kuru; pitarau sammanyasva; nidEzA EtE tvayA jnjAtAH|

XX tatastana pratyuktaM, hE gurO bAlyakAlAdahaM sarvvAnEtAn AcarAmi|

XXI tadA yIzustaM vilOkya snEhEna babhASE, tavaikasyAbhAva AstE; tvaM gatvA sarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrEbhyO vizrANaya, tataH svargE dhanaM prAPsyasi; tataH param Etya kruzaM vahan madanuvarttI bhava|

XXII kintu tasya bahusampadvidyamAnatvAt sa imAM kathAmAkarNya viSaNO duHkhitazca san jagAma|
XXIII atha yIzuzcaturdizO nirIkSya ziSyAn avAdIt, dhanilOkAnAm IzvararAjyapravEzaH kIdRg duSkaraH|
XXIV tasya kathAtaH ziSyAzcamaccakruH, kintu sa punaravadat, hE bAlakA yE dhanE vizvasanti tESAm IzvararAjyapravEzaH kIdRg duSkaraH|
XXV IzvararAjyE dhaninAM pravEzAt sUcirandhrENa mahAggasya gamanAgamanaM sukaraM|
XXVI tadA ziSyA atIva vismitAH parasparaM prOcuH, tarhi kaH paritrANaM prAptuM zaknOti?
XXVII tatO yIzustAn vilOkya babhASE, tan narasyAsAdhyaM kintu nEzvarasya, yatO hEtOrIzvarasya sarvvaM sAdhyam|
XXVIII tadA pitara uvAca, pazya vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavatOnugAminO jAtAH|
XXIX tatO yIzuH pratyavadat, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, madarthaM susaMvAdArthaM vA yO janaH sadanaM bhrAtaraM bhaginIM pitaraM mAtaraM jAyAM santAnAn bhUmi vA tyaktvA
XXX gRhabhrAtRbhaginIpitRmAtRpatnIsantAnabhUmInAmiha zataguNAn prEtyAnantAyuzca na prApnOti tAdRzaH kOpi nAsti|
XXXI kintvagrIyA anEkE lOkAH zESAH, zESIyA anEkE lOkAzcAgrA bhaviSyanti|
XXXII atha yirUzAlamyAnakAlE yIzustESAm agragAmI babhUva, tasmAttE citraM jnjAtvA pazcAdgAminO bhUtvA bibhyuH| tadA sa puna rdvAdazaziSyAn gRhItvA svIyaM yadyad ghaTiSyatE tattat tEbhyaH kathayituM prArEbhE;
XXXIII pazyata vayaM yirUzAlampuraM yAmaH, tatra manuSyaputraH pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAnjca karESu samarpayiSyatE; tE ca vadhadaNPAjnjAM dApayitvA paradEzIyAnAM karESu taM samarpayiSyanti|
XXXIV tE tamupahasya kazayA prahRtya tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nikSipya taM haniSyanti, tataH sa tRtIyadinE prOtthAsyati|
XXXV tataH sivadEH putrau yAkUbyOhanau tadantikam Etya prOcatuH, hE gurO yad AvAbhyAM yAciSyatE tadasmadarthaM bhavAn karOtu nivEdanamidamAvayOH|
XXXVI tataH sa kathitavAn, yuvAM kimicchathaH? kiM mayA yuSmadarthaM karaNIyaM?
XXXVII tadA tau prOcatuH, AvayOrEkaM dakSiNapArzvE vAmapArzvE caikaM tavaizvaryyapadE samupavESTum AjnjApaya|
XXXVIII kintu yIzuH pratyuvAca yuvAmajnjAtvEdaM prArthayEthE, yEna kaMsEnAhaM pAsyAmi tEna yuvAbhyAM kiM pAtuM zakSyatE? yasmin majjanEnAhaM majjiSyE tanmajjanE majjayituM kiM yuvAbhyAM zakSyatE? tau pratyUcatuH zakSyatE|
XXXIX tadA yIzuravadat yEna kaMsEnAhaM pAsyAmi tEnAvazyaM yuvAmapi pAsyathaH, yEna majjanEna cAhaM majjiyyE tatra yuvAmapi majjiSyEthE|
XL kintu yESAmartham idaM nirUpitaM, tAn vihAyAnyaM kamapi mama dakSiNapArzvE vAmapArzvE vA samupavEzayituM mamAdhikArO nAsti|
XLI athAnyadazaziSyA imAM kathAM zrutvA yAkUbyOhanbhyAM cukupuH|
XLII kintu yIzustAn samAhUya babhASE, anyadEzIyAnAM rAjatvaM yE kurvvanti tE tESAmEva prabhutvaM kurvvanti, tathA yE mahAlOkAstE tESAm adhipatitvaM kurvvantIti yUyaM jAnItha|
XLIII kintu yuSmAkaM madhyE na tathA bhaviSyati, yuSmAkaM madhyE yaH prAdhAnyaM vAnjchati sa yuSmAkaM sEvakO bhaviSyati,
XLIV yuSmAkaM yO mahAn bhavitumicchati sa sarvvESAM kigkarO bhaviSyati|
XLV yatO manuSyaputraH sEvyO bhavituM nAgataH sEvAM karttAM tathAnEkESAM paritrANasya mUlyarUpasvaprANaM dAtunjcAgataH|

XLVI atha tE yirIhOnagaraM prAptAstasmAt ziSyai rlOkaizca saha yIzO rgamanakAlE TImayasya putrO barTImayanAmA andhastanmArgapArzvE bhikSArtham upaviSTaH|

XLVII sa nAsaratIyasya yIzOrAgamanavArttAM prApya prOcai rvaktumArEbhE, hE yIzO dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva|

XLVIII tatOnEkE lOkA maunIbhavEti taM tarjayAmAsuH, kintu sa punaradhikamuccai rjagAda, hE yIzO dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva|

XLIX tadA yIzuH sthitvA tamAhvAtuM samAdidEza, tatO lOkAstamandhamAhUya babhASirE, hE nara, sthirO bhava, uttiSTha, sa tvAmAhvayati|

L tadA sa uttarIyavastraM nikSipya prOtthAya yIzOH samIpaM gataH|

LI tatO yIzustamavadat tvayA kiM prArthyatE? tubhyamahaM kiM kariSyAmI? tadA sOndhastamuvAca, hE gurO madIyA dRSTirbhavEt|

LII tatO yIzustamuvAca yAhi tava vizvAsastvAM svasthamakArSIt, tasmAt tatkSaNaM sa dRSTiM prApya pathA yIzOH pazcAd yayau|

XI

I anantaraM tESu yirUzAlamaH samIpasthayO rbaitphagIbaithanIyapurayOrantikasthaM jaitunanAmAdrimAgatESu yIzuH prESaNakAlE dvau ziSyAvidaM vAkyaM jagAda,

II yuvAmamuM sammukhasthaM grAmaM yAtaM, tatra pravizya yO naraM nAvahat taM garddabhazAvakaM drakSyathastaM mOcayitvAnayataM|

III kintu yuvAM karmmEdaM kutaH kuruthaH? kathAmimAM yadi kOpi pRcchati tarhi prabhOratra prayOjanamastIti kathitE sa zIghraM tamatra prESayiSyati|

IV tatastau gatvA dvimArgamElanE kasyacid dvArasya pArzvE taM garddabhazAvakaM prApya mOcayataH,

V Etarhi tatrOpasthitalOkAnAM kazcid apRcchat, garddabhazizuM kutO mOcayathaH?

VI tadA yIzOrAjnjAnusArENa tEbhyaH pratyuditE tatkSaNaM tamAdAtuM tE'nujajnjuH|

VII atha tau yIzOH sannidhiM garddabhazizum AnIya tadupari svavastrANi pAtayAmAsatuH; tataH sa tadupari samupaviSTaH|

VIII tadAnEkE pathi svavAsAMsi pAtayAmAsuH, paraizca taruzAkhAzchitavA mArgE vikIrNAH|

IX aparanjca pazcAdgAminO'gragAminazca sarvvE janA ucaiHsvarENa vaktumArEbhirE, jaya jaya yaH paramEzvarasya nAmnAgacchati sa dhanya iti|

X tathAsmAkamaM pUrvvapuruSasya dAyUdO yadrAjyaM paramEzvaranAmnAyAti tadapi dhanyaM, sarvvasmAducchrAyE svargE Izvarasya jayO bhavEt|

XI itthaM yIzu ryirUzAlami mandiraM pravizya caturdiksthAni sarvvANi vastUni dRSTavAn; atha sAyaMkAla upasthitE dvAdazaziSyasahitO baithaniyaM jagAma|

XII aparEhani baithaniyAd AgamanasamayE kSudhArttO babhUva|

XIII tatO dUrE sapatramuPumbarapAdapaM vilOkya tatra kinjcit phalaM prAptuM tasya sannikRSTaM yayau, tadAnIM phalapAtanasya samayO nAgacchati| tatastatrOpasthitaH patrANi vinA kimapyaparaM na prApya sa kathitavAn,

XIV adyArabhya kOpi mAnavastvattaH phalaM na bhunjjIta; imAM kathAM tasya ziSyAH zuzruvuH|

XV tadanantaraM tESu yirUzAlamAyAtESu yIzu rmandiraM gatvA tatrasthAnAM baNijAM mudrAsanAni pArAvatavikrEtRNAm AsanAni ca nyubjayAnjcakAra sarvvAn krEtRn vikrEtRMzca bahizcakAra|

XVI aparaM mandiramadhyEna kimapi pAtraM vOPhuM sarvvajanaM nivArayAmAsa|

XVII lOkAnupadizan jagAda, mama gRhaM sarvvajAtIyAnAM prArthanAgRham iti nAmnA prathitaM bhaviSyati Etat kiM zAstrE likhitaM nAsti? kintu yUyaM tadEva cOrANAM gahvaraM kurutha|

XVIII imAM vANIM zrutvAdhyApakAH pradhAnayAjakAzca taM yathA nAzayituM zaknuvanti tathO□pAyaM mRgayAmAsuH, kintu tasyOpadEzAt sarvvE lOkA vismayaM gatA atastE tasmAd bibhyuH|

XIX atha sAyaMsamaya upasthitE yIzurnagarAd bahirvavrAja|

XX anantaraM prAtaHkAlE tE tEna mArgENa gacchantastamuPumbaramahIruhaM samUlaM zuSkaM dadRzuH|

XXI tataH pitaraH pUrvvavAkyaM smaran yIzuM babhASaM, hE gurO pazyatu ya uPumbaraviTapI bhavatA zaptaH sa zuSkO babhUva|

XXII tatO yIzuH pratyavAdIt, yUyamIzvarE vizvasita|

XXIII yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi kOpi yadyEtadgiriM vadati, tvamutthAya gatvA jaladhau pata, prOktamidaM vAkyamavazyaM ghaTiSyatE, manasA kimapi na sandihya cEdidaM vizvasEt tarhi tasya vAkyAnusArENa tad ghaTiSyatE|

XXIV atO hEtOrahaM yuSmAn vacmi, prArthanAkAlE yadyadAkAMkSiSyadhvE tattadavazyaM prApsyatha, itthaM vizvasita, tataH prApsyatha|

XXV aparanjca yuSmAsu prArthayituM samutthitESu yadi kOpi yuSmAkam aparAdhI tiSThati, tarhi taM kSamadhvaM, tathA kRtE yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMmi kSamiSyatE|

XXVI kintu yadi na kSamadhvE tarhi vaH svargasthaH pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMsi na kSamiSyatE|

XXVII anantaraM tE puna ryirUzAlamaM pravivizuH, yIzu ryadA madhyEmandiram itastatO gacchati, tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakA upAdhyAyAH prAnjcazca tadantikamEtya kathAmimAM papracchuH,

XXVIII tvaM kEnAdEzEna karmmANyEtAni karOSi? tathaitAni karmmANi karttAM kEnAdiSTOsi?

XXIX tatO yIzuH pratigaditavAn ahamapi yuSmAn EkakathAM pRcchAmi, yadi yUyaM tasyA uttaraM kurutha, tarhi kayAjnjayAhaM karmmANyEtAni karOmi tad yuSmabhyaM kathayiSyAmi|

XXX yOhanO majjanam IzvarAt jAtaM kiM mAnavAt? tanmahyaM kathayata|

XXXI tE parasparaM vivEktuM prArEbhirE, tad IzvarAd babhUvEti cEd vadAmastarhi kutastaM na pratyaita? kathamEtAM kathayiSyati|

XXXII mAnavAd abhavaditi cEd vadAmastarhi lOkEbhyO bhayamasti yatO hEtOH sarvvE yOhanaM satyaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM manyantE|

XXXIII ataEva tE yIzuM pratyavAdiSu rvayaM tad vaktuM na zaknumaH| yIzuruvAca, tarhi yEnAdEzEna karmmANyEtAni karOmi, ahamapi yuSmabhyaM tanna kathayiSyAmi|

XII

I anantaraM yIzu rdRSTAntEna tEbhyaH kathayitumArEbhE, kazcidEkO drAkSAkSEtraM vidhAya taccaturdikSu vAraNIM kRtvA tanmadhyE drAkSApESaNakuNPam akhanat, tathA tasya gaPamapi nirmmitavAn tatastatkSEtraM kRSIvalESu samarpya dUradEzaM jagAma|

II tadanantaraM phalakAlE kRSIvalEbhyO drAkSAkSEtraphalAni prAptuM tESAM savidhE bhRtyam EkaM prAhiNOt|

III kintu kRSIvalAstaM dhRtvA prahRtya riktahastaM visasRjuH|

IV tataH sa punaranyamEkaM bhRtyaM praSayAmAsa, kintu tE kRSIvalAH pASANAghAtaistasya zirO bhagktvA sApamAnaM taM vyasarjan|

V tataH paraM sOparaM dAsaM prAhiNOt tadA tE taM jaghnuH, Evam anEkESAM kasyacit prahAraH kasyacid vadhazca taiH kRtaH|

VI tataH paraM mayA svaputrE prahitE tE tamavazyaM sammaMsyantE, ityuktvAvazESE tESAM sannidhau nijapriyam advitIyaM putraM prESayAmAsa|

VII kintu kRSIvalAH parasparaM jagaduH, ESa uttarAdhikArI, Agacchata vayamEnaM hanmastathA kRtE 'dhikArOyam asmAkaM bhaviSyati|

VIII tatastaM dhRtvA hatvA drAkSAkSEtrAd bahiH prAkSipan|

IX anEnAsau drAkSAkSEtrapatiH kiM kariSyati? sa Etya tAn kRSIvalAn saMhatya tatkSEtram anyESu kRSIvalESu samarpayiSyati|

X aparanjca, "sthapatayaH kariSyanti grAvANaM yantu tucchakaM| prAdhAnaprastaraH kONE sa Eva saMbhaviSyati|

XI Etat karmma parEzasyAMdbhutaM nO dRSTitO bhavEt||" imAM zAstrIyAM lipiM yUyaM kiM nApAThiSTa?

XII tadAnIM sa tAnuddizya tAM dRSTAntakathAM kathitavAn, ta itthaM budvvA taM dharttAmudyatAH, kintu lOkEbhyO bibhyuH, tadanantaraM tE taM vihAya vavrajuH|

XIII aparanjca tE tasya vAkyadOSaM dharttAM katipayAn phirUzinO hErOdIyAMzca lOkAn tadantikaM prESayAmAsuH|

XIV ta Agatya tamavadan, hE gurO bhavAn tathyabhASI kasyApyanurOdhaM na manyatE, pakSapAtanjca na karOti, yathArthata IzvarIyaM mArgaM darzayati vayamEtat prajAnImaH, kaisarAya karO dEyO na vAM? vayaM dAsyAmO na vA?

XV kintu sa tESAM kapaTaM jnjAtvA jagAda, kutO mAM parIkSadhvE? EkaM mudrApAdaM samAnIya mAM darzayata|

XVI tadA tairEkasmin mudrApAdE samAnItE sa tAn papraccha, atra likhitaM nAma mUrtti rvA kasya? tE pratyUcuH, kaisarasya|

XVII tadA yIzuravadat tarhi kaisarasya dravyANi kaisarAya datta, Izvarasya dravyANi tu IzvarAya datta; tatastE vismayaM mEnirE|

XVIII atha mRtAnAmutthAnaM yE na manyantE tE sidUkinO yIzOH samIpamAgatya taM papracchuH;

XIX hE gurO kazcijjanO yadi niHsantatiH san bhAryyAyAM satyAM mriyatE tarhi tasya bhrAtA tasya bhAryyAM gRhItvA bhrAtu rvaMzOtpattiM kariSyati, vyavasthAmimAM mUsA asmAn prati vyalikhat|

XX kintu kEcit sapta bhrAtara Asan, tatastESAM jyESThabhrAtA vivahya niHsantatiH san amriyata|

XXI tatO dvitIyO bhrAtA tAM striyamagRhNAt kintu sOpi niHsantatiH san amriyata; atha tRtIyOpi bhrAtA tAdRzObhavat|

XXII itthaM saptaiva bhrAtarastAM striyaM gRhItvA niHsantAnAH santO'mriyanta, sarvvazESE sApi strI mriyatE sma|

XXIII atha mRtAnAmutthAnakAlE yadA ta utthAsyanti tadA tESAM kasya bhAryyA sA bhaviSyati? yatastE saptaiva tAM vyavahan|

XXIV tatO yIzuH pratyuvAca zAstram Izvarazaktinjca yUyamajnjAtvA kimabhrAmyata na?

XXV mRtalOkAnAmutthAnaM sati tE na vivahanti vAgdattA api na bhavanti, kintu svargIyadUtAnAM sadRzA bhavanti|

XXVI punazca "aham ibrAhIma Izvara ishAka IzvarO yAkUbazcEzvaraH" yAmimAM kathAM stambamadhyE tiSThan IzvarO mUsAmavAdIt mRtAnAmutthAnArthE sA kathA mUsAlikhitE pustakE kiM yuSmAbhi rnApAThi?

XXVII IzvarO jIvatAM prabhuH kintu mRtAnAM prabhu rna bhavati, tasmAddhEtO ryUyaM mahAbhramENa tiSThatha|

XXVIII Etarhi EkOdhyApaka Etya tESAmitthaM vicAraM zuzrAva; yIzustESAM vAkyasya saduttaraM dattavAn iti budvvA taM pRSTavAn sarvvAsAm AjnjAnAM kA zrESThA? tatO yIzuH pratyuvAca,

XXIX "hE isrAyEllOkA avadhatta, asmAkaM prabhuH paramEzvara Eka Eva,

XXX yUyaM sarvvantaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaiH sarvvazaktibhizca tasmin prabhau paramEzvarE prIyadhvaM," ityAjnjA zrESThA|

XXXI tathA "svaprativAsini svavat prEma kurudhvaM," ESA yA dvitIyAjnjA sA tAdRzI; EtAbhyAM dvAbhyAm AjnjAbhyAm anyA kApyAjnjA zrESThA nAsti|

XXXII tadA sOdhyApakastamavadat, hE gurO satyaM bhavAn yathArthaM prOktavAn yata EkasmAd IzvarAd anyO dvitIya IzvarO nAsti;

XXXIII aparaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaiH sarvvazaktibhizca IzvarE prEmakaraNaM tathA svamIpavAsini svavat prEmakaraNanjca sarvvEbhyO hOmabalidAnAdibhyaH zraSThaM bhavati|

XXXIV tatO yIzuH subuddhEriva tasyEdam uttaraM zrutvA taM bhASitavAn tvamIzvarasya rAjyAnna dUrOsi|itaH paraM tEna saha kasyApi vAkyasya vicAraM karttAM kasyApi pragalbhatA na jAtA|

XXXV anantaraM madhyEmandiram upadizan yIzurimaM praznaM cakAra, adhyApakA abhiSiktaM (tArakaM) kutO dAyUdaH santAnaM vadanti?

XXXVI svayaM dAyUd pavitrasyAtmana AvEzEnEdaM kathayAmAsa| yathA| "mama prabhumidaM vAkyavadat paramEzvaraH| tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karOmi na| tAvat kAlaM madIyE tvaM dakSapArzv upAviza|"

XXXVII yadi dAyUd taM prabhUM vadati tarhi kathaM sa tasya santAnO bhavitumarhati? itarE lOkAstatkathAM zrutvAnananduH|

XXXVIII tadAnIM sa tAnupadizya kathitavAn yE narA dIrghaparidhEyAni haTTE vipanau ca

XXXIX lOkakRtanamaskArAn bhajanagRhE pradhAnAsanAni bhOjanakAlE pradhAnasthAnAni ca kAgkSantE;

XL vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasitvA chalAd dIrghakAlaM prArthayantE tEbhya upAdhyAyEbhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata; tE'dhikatarAn daNPAn prApsyanti|

XLI tadanantaraM lOkA bhANPAgArE mudrA yathA nikSipanti bhANPAgArasya sammukhE samupavizya yIzustadavalulOka; tadAnIM bahavO dhaninastasya madhyE bahUni dhanAni nirakSipan|

XLII pazcAd EkA daridrA vidhavA samAgatya dvipaNamUlyAM mudraikAM tatra nirakSipat|

XLIII tadA yIzuH ziSyAn AhUya kathitavAn yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi yE yE bhANPAgArE'smina dhanAni niHkSipanti sma tEbhyaH sarvvEbhya iyaM vidhavA daridrAdhikam niHkSipati sma|

XLIV yatastE prabhUtadhanasya kinjcit nirakSipan kintu dInEyaM svadinayApanayOgyaM kinjcidapi na sthApayitvA sarvvasvaM nirakSipat|

XIII

I anantaraM mandirAd bahirgamanakAlE tasya ziSyANAmEkastaM vyAhRtavAn hE gurO pazyatu kIdRzAH pASANAH kIdRk ca nicayanaM|

II tadA yIzustam avadat tvaM kimEtad bRhannicayanaM pazyasi? asyaikapASANOpi dvitIyapASANOpari na sthAsyati sarvvE 'dhaHkSEpsyantE|

III atha yasmin kAlE jaitungirau mandirasya sammukhE sa samupaviSTastasmin kAlE pitarO yAkUb yOhan Andriyazcait taM rahasi papracchuH,

IV EtA ghaTanAH kadA bhaviSyanti? tathaitatsarvvAsAM siddhyupakramasya vA kiM cihnaM? tadasmabhyaM kathayatu bhavAn|

V tatO yAzustAn vaktumArEbhE, kOpi yathA yuSmAn na bhrAmayati tathAtra yUyaM sAvadhAnA bhavata|

VI yataH khrISTOhamiti kathayitvA mama nAmnAnEkE samAgatya lOkAnAM bhramaM janayiSyanti;

VII kintu yUyaM raNasya vArttAM raNAPambaranjca zrutvA mA vyAkulA bhavata, ghaTanA EtA avazyammAvinyaH; kintvApAtatO na yugAntO bhaviSyati|

VIII dEzasya vipakSatayA dEzO rAjyasya vipakSatayA ca rAjyamutthAsyati, tathA sthAnE sthAnE bhUmikampO durbhikSaM mahAklEzAzca samupasthAsyanti, sarvva EtE duHkhasyArambhAH|

IX kintu yUyam AtmArthE sAvadhAnAstiSThata, yatO lOkA rAjasabhAyAM yuSmAn samarpayiSyanti, tathA bhajanagRhE prahariSyanti; yUyaM madarthE dEzAdhipAn bhUpAMzca prati sAkSyadAnAya tESAM sammukhE upasthApayiSyadhvE|

X zESIbhavanAt pUrvvaM sarvvAn dEzIyAn prati susaMvAdaH pracArayiSyatE|

XI kintu yadA tE yuSmAn dhRtvA samarpayiSyanti tadA yUyaM yadyad uttaraM dAsyatha, tadagra tasya vivEcanaM mA kuruta tadarthaM kinjcidapi mA cintayata ca, tadAnIM yuSmAkaM manaHsu yadyad vAkyam upasthApayiSyatE tadEva vadiSyatha, yatO yUyaM na tadvaktAraH kintu pavitra AtmA tasya vaktA|

XII tadA bhrAtA bhrAtaraM pitA putraM ghAtanArthaM parahastESu samarpayiSyatE, tathA patyAni mAtApitrO rvipakSatayA tau ghAtayiSyanti|

XIII mama nAmahEtOH sarvvESAM savidhE yUyaM jugupsitA bhaviSyatha, kintu yaH kazcit zESaparyyantaM dhairyyam AlambiSyatE saEva paritrAsyatE|

XIV dAniyElbhaviSyadvAdinA prOktaM sarvvanAzi jugupsitanjca vastu yadA tvayOgyasthAnE vidyamAnaM drakSatha (yO janaH paThati sa budhyatAM) tadA yE yihUdIyadEzE tiSThanti tE mahIdhraM prati palAyantAM;

XV tathA yO narO gRhOpari tiSThati sa gRhamadhyaM nAvarOhatu, tathA kimapi vastu grahItuM madhyEgRhaM na pravizatu;

XVI tathA ca yO naraH kSEtrE tiSThati sOpi svavastraM grahItuM parAvRtya na vrajatu|

XVII tadAnIM garbbhavatInAM stanyadAtrINAnjca yOSitAM durgati rbhaviSyati|

XVIII yuSmAkaM palAyanaM zItakAlE yathA na bhavati tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM|

XIX yatastadA yAdRzI durghaTanA ghaTiSyatE tAdRzI durghaTanA IzvarasRSTEH prathamamArabhyAdya yAvat kadAPi na jAtA na janiSyatE ca|

XX aparanjca paramEzvarO yadi tasya samayasya saMkSEpaM na karOti tarhi kasyAPi prANabhRtO rakSA bhavituM na zakSyati, kintu yAn janAn manOnItAn akarOt tESAM svamanOnItAnAM hEtOH sa tadanEhasaM saMkSEpsyati|

XXI anyacca pazyata khrISTOtra sthAnE vA tatra sthAnE vidyatE, tasminkAlE yadi kazcid yuSmAn EtAdRzaM vAkyaM vyAharati, tarhi tasmin vAkyE bhaiva vizvasita|

XXII yatOnEkE mithyAkhrISTA mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca samupasthAya bahUni cihnAnyadbhutAni karmmANi ca darzayiSyanti; tathA yadi sambhavati tarhi manOnItalOkAnAmapi mithyAmatiM janayiSyanti|

XXIII pazyata ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM sarvvakAryyasya vArttAM yuSmabhyamadAm, yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiSThata|

XXIV aparanjca tasya klEzakAlasyAvyavahitE parakAlE bhAskaraH sAndhakArO bhaviSyati tathaiva candrazcandrikAM na dAsyati|

XXV nabhaHsthAni nakSatrANi patiSyanti, vyOmamaNPalasthA grahAzca vicaliSyanti|

XXVI tadAnIM mahAparAkramENa mahaizvaryyENa ca mEghamAruhya samAyAntaM mAnavasutaM mAnavAH samIkSiSyantE|

XXVII anyacca sa nijadUtAn prahitya nabhObhUmyOH sImAM yAvad jagatazcaturdigbhyaH svamanOnItalOkAn saMgrahISyati|

XXVIII uPumbaratarO rdRSTAntaM zikSadhvaM yadOPumbarasya tarO rnavInAH zAkhA jAyantE pallavAdIni ca rnigacchanti, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidhO bhavatIti yUyaM jnjAtuM zaknutha|

XXIX tadvad EtA ghaTanA dRSTvA sa kAlO dvAryyupasthita iti jAnIta|

XXX yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, AdhunikalOkAnAM gamanAt pUrvvaM tAni sarvvANi ghaTiSyantE|

XXXI dyAvApRthivyO rvicalitayOH satyO rmadIyA vANI na vicaliSyati|

XXXII aparanjca svargasthadUtagaNO vA putrO vA tAtAdanyaH kOpi taM divasaM taM daNPaM vA na jnjApayati|

XXXIII ataH sa samayaH kadA bhaviSyati, EtajjnjAnAbhAvAd yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiSThata, satarkAzca bhUtvA prArthayadhvaM;

XXXIV yadvat kazcit pumAn svanivEzanAd dUradEzaM prati yAtrAkaraNakAlE dAsESu svakAryyasya bhAramarpayitvA sarvvAn svE svE karmmaNi niyOjayati; aparaM dauvArikaM jAgarituM samAdizya yAti, tadvan naraputraH|

XXXV gRhapatiH sAyaMkAlE nizIthE vA tRtIyayAmE vA prAtaHkAlE vA kadAgamiSyati tad yUyaM na jAnItha;

XXXVI sa haThAdAgatya yathA yuSmAn nidritAn na pazyati, tadarthaM jAgaritAstiSThata|

XXXVII yuSmAnahaM yad vadAmi tadEva sarvvAn vadAmi, jAgaritAstiSThatEti|

XIV

I tadA nistArOtsavakiNvahInapUpOtsavayOrArambhasya dinadvayE 'vaziSTE pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca kEnApi chalEna yIzuM dharttAM hantunjca mRgayAnjcakrirE;

II kintu lOkAnAM kalahabhayAdUcirE, nacOtsavakAla ucitamEtaditi|

III anantaraM baithaniyApu□rE zimOnakuSThinO gRhE yOzau bhOtkumupaviSTE sati kAcid yOSit pANParapASANasya sampuTakEna mahArghyOttamatailam AnIya sampuTakaM bhaMktvA tasyOttamAggE tailadhArAM pAtayAnjcakrE|

IV tasmAt kEcit svAntE kupyantaH kathitavaMntaH kutOyaM tailApavyayaH?

V yadyEtat taila vyakrESyata tarhi mudrApAdazatatrayAdapyadhikaM tasya prAptamUlyaM daridralOkEbhyO dAtumazakSyata, kathAmEtAM kathayitvA tayA yOSitA sAkaM vAcAyuhyan|

VI kintu yIzuruvAca, kuta Etasyai kRcchraM dadAsi? mahyamiyaM karmmOttamaM kRtavatI|

VII daridrAH sarvvadA yuSmAbhiH saha tiSThanti, tasmAd yUyaM yadEcchatha tadaiva tAnupakarttAM zaknutha, kintvahaM yubhAbhiH saha nirantaraM na tiSThAmi|

VIII asyA yathAsAdhyaM tathaivAkarOdiyaM, zmazAnayApanAt pUrvvaM samEtya madvapuSi tailam amarddayat|

IX ahaM yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, jagatAM madhyE yatra yatra susaMvAdOyaM pracArayiSyatE tatra tatra yOSita EtasyAH smaraNArthaM tatkRtakarmmaitat pracArayiSyatE|

X tataH paraM dvAdazAnAM ziSyANAmEka ISkariyOtIyayihUdAkhyO yIzuM parakarESu samarpayituM pradhAnayAjakAnAM samIpamiyAya|

XI tE tasya vAkyaM samAkarNya santuSTAH santastasmai mudrA dAtuM pratyajAnata; tasmAt sa taM tESAM karESu samarpaNAyOpAyaM mRgayAmAsa|

XII anantaraM kiNvazUnyapUpOtsavasya prathamE'hani nistArOtmavArthaM mESamAraNAsamayE ziSyAstaM papracchaH kutra gatvA vayaM nistArOtsavasya bhOjyamAsAdayiSyAmaH? kimicchati bhavAn?

XIII tadAnIM sa tESAM dvayaM prErayan babhASE yuvayOH puramadhyaM gatayOH satO ryO janaH sajalakumbhaM vahan yuvAM sAkSAt kariSyati tasyaiva pazcAd yAtaM;

XIV sa yat sadanaM pravEkSyati tadbhavanapatiM vadataM, gururAha yatra saziSyOhaM nistArOtsavIyaM bhOjanaM kariSyAmi, sA bhOjanazAlA kutrAsti?

XV tataH sa pariSkRtAM susajjitAM bRhatIcanjca yAM zAlAM darzayiSyati tasyA-masmadarthaM bhOjyadravyANyAsAdayataM|

XVI tataH ziSyau prasthAya puraM pravizya sa yathOktavAn tathaiva prApya nistArOtsavasya bhOjyadravyANi samAsAdayEtAm|

XVII anantaraM yIzuH sAyaMkAlE dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sArddhaM jagAma;

XVIII sarvvESu bhOjanAya prOpaviSTESu sa tAnuditavAn yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vyAharAmi, atra yuSmAkamEkO janO yO mayA saha bhuMktE mAM parakErESu samarpayiSyatE|

XIX tadAnIM tE duHkhitAH santa EkaikazastaM praSTumArabdhavantaH sa kima-haM? pazcAd anya EkObhidadhE sa kimahaM?

XX tataH sa pratyavadad EtESAM dvAdazAnAM yO janO mayA samaM bhOjanApA-trE pANiM majjayiSyati sa Eva|

XXI manujatanayamadhi yAdRzaM likhitamAstE tadanurUpA gatistasya bhaviSyati, kintu yO janO mAnavasutaM samarpayiSyatE hanta tasya janmAbhAvE sati bhadram-abhaviSyat|

XXII aparanjca tESAM bhOjanasamayE yIzuH pUpaM gRhItvEzvaraguNAn anukIrtya bhagktvA tEbhyO dattvA babhASE, Etad gRhItvA bhunjjIdhvam Etanmama vigraharU-paM|

XXIII anantaraM sa kaMsaM gRhItvEzvarasya guNAn kIrttayitvA tEbhyO dadau, tatastE sarvvE papuH|

XXIV aparaM sa tAnavAdId bahUnAM nimittaM pAtitaM mama navInaniyamarUpaM zONitamEtat|

XXV yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, Izvarasya rAjyE yAvat sadyOjAtaM drAk-SArasaM na pAsyAmi,tAvadahaM drAkSAphalarasaM puna rna pAsyAmi|

XXVI tadanantaraM tE gItamEkaM saMgIya bahi rjaitunaM zikhariNaM yayuH

XXVII atha yIzustAnuvAca nizAyAmasyAM mayi yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM pratyUhO bhaviSyati yatO likhitamAstE yathA, mESANAM rakSakanjcAhaM prahariSyAmi vai tataH| mESANAM nivahO nUnaM pravikIrNO bhaviSyati|

XXVIII kantu madutthAnE jAtE yuSmAkamagrE'haM gAlIlaM vrajiSyAmi|

XXIX tadA pitaraH pratibabhASE, yadyapi sarvvESAM pratyUhO bhavati tathApi mama naiva bhaviSyati|

XXX tatO yIzuruktAvAn ahaM tubhyaM tathyaM kathayAmi, kSaNAdAyAmadya kukkuTasya dvitIyavAraravaNAt pUrvvaM tvaM vAratrayaM mAmapahnOSyasE|

XXXI kintu sa gAPhaM vyAharad yadyapi tvayA sArddhaM mama prANO yAti tathApi kathamapi tvAM nApahnOSyE; sarvvE'pItarE tathaiva babhASirE|

XXXII aparanjca tESu gEtzimAnInAmakaM sthAna gatESu sa ziSyAn jagAda, yAvada-haM prArthayE tAvadatra sthAnE yUyaM samupavizata|

XXXIII atha sa pitaraM yAkUbaM yOhananjca gRhItvA vavrAja; atyantaM trAsitO vyAkulitazca tEbhyaH kathayAmAsa,

XXXIV nidhanakAlavat prANO mE'tIva daHkhamEti, yUyaM jAgratOtra sthAnE tiSThata|

XXXV tataH sa kinjciddUraM gatvA bhUmAvadhOmukhaH patitvA prArthitavAnEtat, yadi bhavituM zakyaM tarhi duHkhasamayOyaM mattO dUrIbhavatu|
XXXVI aparamuditavAn hE pita rhE pitaH sarvvEM tvayA sAdhyaM, tatO hEtOrimaM kaMsaM mattO dUrIkuru, kintu tan mamEcchAtO na tavEcchAtO bhavatu|
XXXVII tataH paraM sa Etya tAn nidritAn nirIkSya pitaraM prOvAca, zimOn tvaM kiM nidrAsi? ghaTikAmEkAm api jAgarituM na zaknOSi?
XXXVIII parIkSAyAM yathA na patatha tadarthaM sacEtanAH santaH prArthayadhvaM; mana udyuktamiti satyaM kintu vapurazaktikaM|
XXXIX atha sa punarvrajitvA pUrvvavat prArthayAnjcakrE|
XL parAvRtyAgatya punarapi tAn nidritAn dadarza tadA tESAM lOcanAni nidrayA pUrNAni, tasmAttasmai kA kathA kathayitavyA ta Etad bOddhuM na zEkuH|
XLI tataHparaM tRtIyavAraM Agatya tEbhyO 'kathayad idAnImapi zayitvA vizrAmyatha? yathESTaM jAtaM, samayazcOpasthitaH pazyata mAnavatanayaH pApilOkAnAM pANiSu samarpyatE|
XLII uttiSThata, vayaM vrajAmO yO janO mAM parapANiSu samarpayiSyatE pazyata sa samIpamAyAtaH|
XLIII imAM kathAM kathayati sa, EtarhidvAdazAnAmEkO yihUdA nAmA ziSyaH pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAM prAcInalOkAnAnjca sannidhEH khaggalaguPAdhAriNO bahulOkAn gRhItvA tasya samIpa upasthitavAn|
XLIV aparanjcAsau parapANiSu samarpayitA pUrvvamiti sagkEtaM kRtavAn yamahaM cumbiSyAmi sa EvAsau tamEva dhRtvA sAvadhAnaM nayata|
XLV atO hEtOH sa Agatyaiva yOzOH savidhaM gatvA hE gurO hE gurO, ityuktvA taM cucumba|
XLVI tadA tE tadupari pANInarpayitvA taM dadhnuH|
XLVII tatastasya pArzvasthAnAM lOkAnAmEkaH khaggaM niSkOSayan mahAyAjakasya dAsamEkaM prahRtya tasya karNaM cicchEda|
XLVIII pazcAd yIzustAn vyAjahAra khaggAn laguPAMzca gRhItvA mAM kiM cauraM dharttAM samAyAtAH?
XLIX madhyEmandiraM samupadizan pratyahaM yuSmAbhiH saha sthitavAnatahaM, tasmin kAlE yUyaM mAM nAdIdharata, kintvanEna zAstrIyaM vacanaM sEdhanIyaM|
L tadA sarvvE ziSyAstaM parityajya palAyAnjcakrirE|
LI athaikO yuvA mAnavO nagnakAyE vastramEkaM nidhAya tasya pazcAd vrajan yuvalOkai rdhRtO
LII vastraM vihAya nagnaH palAyAnjcakrE|
LIII aparanjca yasmin sthAnE pradhAnayAjakA upAdhyAyAH prAcInalOkAzca mahAyAjakEna saha sadasi sthitAstasmin sthAnE mahAyAjakasya samIpaM yIzuM ninyuH|
LIV pitarO dUrE tatpazcAd itvA mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM pravizya kigkaraiH sahOpavizya vahnitApaM jagrAha|
LV tadAnIM pradhAnayAjakA mantriNazca yIzuM ghAtayituM tatprAtikUlyEna sAkSiNO mRgayAnjcakrirE, kintu na prAptAH|
LVI anEkaistadviruddhaM mRSAsAkSyE dattEpi tESAM vAkyAni na samagacchanta|
LVII sarvvazESE kiyanta utthAya tasya prAtikUlyEna mRSAsAkSyaM dattvA kathayAmAsuH,
LVIII idaM karakRtamandiraM vinAzya dinatrayamadhyE punaraparam akarakRtaM mandiraM nirmmAsyAmi, iti vAkyam asya mukhAt zrutamasmAbhiriti|
LIX kintu tatrApi tESAM sAkSyakathA na saggAtAH|
LX atha mahAyAjakO madhyEsabham utthAya yIzuM vyAjahAra, EtE janAstvayi yat sAkSyamaduH tvamEtasya kimapyuttaraM kiM na dAsyasi?

LXI kintu sa kimapyuttaraM na datvA maunIbhUya tasyau; tatO mahAyAjakaH punarapi taM pRSTAvAn tvaM saccidAnandasya tanayO 'bhiSiktastratA?

LXII tadA yIzustaM prOvAca bhavAmyaham yUyanjca sarvvazaktimatO dakSINapArzvE samupavizantaM mEgha mAruhya samAyAntanjca manuSyaputraM sandrakSyatha|

LXIII tadA mahAyAjakaH svaM vamanaM chitvA vyAvaharat

LXIV kimasmAkaM sAkSibhiH prayOjanam? IzvaranindAvAkyaM yuSmAbhirazrAvi kiM vicArayatha? tadAnIM sarvvE jagadurayaM nidhanadaNPamarhati|

LXV tataH kazcit kazcit tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nicikSEpa tathA tanmukhamAcchAdya capETEna hatvA gaditavAn gaNayitvA vada, anucarAzca capETaistamAjaghnuH

LXVI tataH paraM pitarE'TTAlikAdhaHkOSThE tiSThati mahAyAjakasyaikA dAsI samEtya

LXVII taM vihnitApaM gRhlantaM vilOkya taM sunirIkSya babhASE tvamapi nAsaratIyayIzOH sagginAm EkO jana AsIH|

LXVIII kintu sOpahnutya jagAda tamahaM na vadmi tvaM yat kathayami tadapyahaM na buddhyE| tadAnIM pitarE catvaraM gatavati ku□kkuTO rurAva|

LXIX athAnyA dAsI pitaraM dRSTvA samIpasthAn janAn jagAda ayaM tESAmEkO janaH|

LXX tataH sa dvitIyavAram apahnutavAn pazcAt tatrasthA lOkAH pitaraM prOcustvamavazyaM tESAmEkO janaH yatastvaM gAlIlIyO nara iti tavOccAraNaM prakAzayati|

LXXI tadA sa zapathAbhizApau kRtvA prOvAca yUyaM kathAM kathayatha taM naraM na jAnE'haM|

LXXII tadAnIM dvitIyavAraM kukkuTO 'rAvIt| kukkuTasya dvitIyaravAt pUrvvaM tvaM mAM vAratrayam apahnOSyasi, iti yadvAkyaM yIzunA samuditaM tat tadA saMsmRtya pitarO rOditum Arabhata|

XV

I atha prabhAtE sati pradhAnayAjakAH prAnjca upAdhyAyAH sarvvE mantriNazca sabhAM kRtvA yIzu□M bandhayitva pIlAtAkhyasya dEzAdhipatEH savidhaM nItvA samarpayAmAsuH|

II tadA pIlAtastaM pRSTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyalOkAnAM rAjA? tataH sa pratyuktavAn satyaM vadasi|

III aparaM pradhAnayAjakAstasya bahuSu vAkyESu dOSamArOpayAnjcakruH kintu sa kimapi na pratyuvAca|

IV tadAnIM pIlAtastaM punaH papraccha tvaM kiM nOttarayasi? pazyaitE tvadviruddhaM katiSu sAdhyESu sAkSaM dadati|

V kantu yIzustadApi nOttaraM dadau tataH pIlAta AzcaryyaM jagAma|

VI aparanjca kArAbaddhE kastiMzcit janE tanmahOtsavakAlE lOkai ryAcitE dEzAdhipatistaM mOcayati|

VII yE ca pUrvvamupaplavamakArSurupaplavE vadhamapi kRtavantastESAM madhyE tadAnOM barabbAnAmaka EkO baddha AsIt|

VIII atO hEtOH pUrvvAparIyAM rItikathAM kathayitvA lOkA uccairuvantaH pIlAtasya samakSaM nivEdayAmAsuH|

IX tadA pIlAtastAnAcakhyau tarhi kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnaM mOcayiSyAmi? yuSmAbhiH kimiSyatE?

X yataH pradhAnayAjakA IrSyAta Eva yIzuM samArpayanniti sa vivEda|

XI kintu yathA barabbAM mOcayati tathA prArthayituM pradhAnayAjakA lOkAn pravarttayAmAsuH|

XII atha pIlAtaH punaH pRSTavAn tarhi yaM yihUdIyAnAM rAjEti vadatha tasya kiM kariSyAmi yuSmAbhiH kimiSyatE?
XIII tadA tE punarapi prOccaiH prOcustaM kruzE vEdhaya|
XIV tasmAt pIlAtaH kathitavAn kutaH? sa kiM kukarmma kRtavAn? kintu tE punazca ruvantO vyAjahrustaM kruzE vEdhaya|
XV tadA pIlAtaH sarvvAllOkAn tOSayitumicchan barabbAM mOcayitvA yIzuM kazAbhiH prahRtya kruzE vEddhuM taM samarpayAmbabhUva|
XVI anantaraM sainyagaNO'TTAlikAm arthAd adhipatE rgRhaM yIzuM nItvA sEnAnivahaM samAhuyat|
XVII pazcAt tE taM dhUmalavarNavastraM paridhApya kaNTakamukuTaM racayitvA zirasi samArOpya
XVIII hE yihUdIyAnAM rAjan namaskAra ityuktvA taM namaskarttAmArEbhirE|
XIX tasyOttamAggE vEtrAghAtaM cakrustadgAtrE niSThIvanjca nicikSipuH, tathA tasya sammukhE jAnupAtaM praNOmuH
XX itthamupahasya dhUmravarNavastram uttAryya tasya vastraM taM paryyadhApayan kruzE vEddhuM bahirninyuzca|
XXI tataH paraM sEkandarasya ruphasya ca pitA zimOnnAmA kurINIyalOka EkaH kutazcid grAmAdEtya pathi yAti taM tE yIzOH kruzaM vOPhuM balAd dadhnuH|
XXII atha gulgaltA arthAt ziraHkapAlanAmakaM sthAnaM yIzumAnIya
XXIII tE gandharasamizritaM drAkSArasaM pAtuM tasmai daduH kintu sa na jagrAha|
XXIV tasmin kruzE viddhE sati tESAmEkaikazaH kiM prApsyatIti nirNayAya
XXV tasya paridhEyAnAM vibhAgArthaM guTikApAtaM cakruH|
XXVI aparam ESa yihUdIyAnAM rAjEti likhitaM dOSapatraM tasya ziraUrdvvam ArOpayAnjcakruH|
XXVII tasya vAmadakSiNayO rdvau caurau kruzayO rvividhAtE|
XXVIII tEnaiva "aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM sa gaNitO bhaviSyati," iti zAstrOktaM vacanaM siddhamabhUta|
XXIX anantaraM mArgE yE yE lOkA gamanAgamanE cakrustE sarvva Eva zirAMsyAndOlya nindantO jagaduH, rE mandiranAzaka rE dinatrayamadhyE tannirmmAyaka,
XXX adhunAtmAnam avitvA kruzAdavarOha|
XXXI kinjca pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca tadvat tiraskRtya parasparaM cacakSirE ESa parAnAvat kintu svamavituM na zaknOti|
XXXII yadIsrAyElO rAjAbhiSiktastrAtA bhavati tarhyadhunaina kruzAdavarOhatu vayaM tad dRSTvA vizvasiSyAmaH; kinjca yau lOkau tEna sArddhaM kruzE 'vidhyEtAM tAvapi taM nirbhartsayAmAsatuH|
XXXIII atha dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvO dEzaH sAndhakArObhUt|
XXXIV tatastRtIyapraharE yIzuruccairavadat ElI ElI lAmA zivaktanI arthAd "hE madIza madIza tvaM paryyatyAkSIH kutO hi mAM?"
XXXV tadA samIpasthalOkAnAM kEcit tadvAkyaM nizamyAcakhyuH pazyaiSa Eliyam AhUyati|
XXXVI tata EkO janO dhAvitvAgatya spanjjE 'mlarasaM pUrayitvA taM naPAgrE nidhAya pAtuM tasmai dattvAvadat tiSTha Eliya EnamavarOhayitum Eti na vEti pazyAmi|
XXXVII atha yIzuruccaiH samAhUya prANAn jahau|
XXXVIII tadA mandirasya javanikOrdvvAdadhaHryyantA vidIrNA dvikhaNPAbhUt|
XXXIX kinjca itthamuccairAhUya prANAn tyajantaM taM dRSdvA tadrakSaNAya niyuktO yaH sEnApatirAsIt sOvadat narOyam Izvaraputra iti satyam|

XL tadAnIM magdalInI marisam kaniSThayAkUbO yOsEzca mAtAnyamariyam zAlOmI ca yAH striyO

XLI gAlIlpradEzE yIzuM sEvitvA tadanugAminyO jAtA imAstadanyAzca yA anEkA nAryO yIzunA sArddhaM yirUzAlamamAyAtAstAzca dUrAt tAni dadRzuH|

XLII athAsAdanadinasyArthAd vizrAmavArAt pUrvvadinasya sAyaMkAla Agata

XLIII IzvararAjyApEkSyarimathIyayUSaphanAmA mAnyamantrI samEtya pIlAtasavidhaM nirbhayO gatvA yIzOrdEhaM yayAcE|

XLIV kintu sa idAnIM mRtaH pIlAta ityasambhavaM matvA zatasEnApatimAhUya sa kadA mRta iti papraccha|

XLV zatasEmanApatimukhAt tajjnjAtvA yUSaphE yIzOrdEhaM dadau|

XLVI pazcAt sa sUkSmaM vAsaH krItvA yIzOH kAyamavarOhya tEna vAsasA vESTAyitvA girau khAtazmazAnE sthApitavAn pASANaM lOThayitvA dvAri nidadhE|

XLVII kintu yatra sOsthApyata tata magdalInI mariyam yOsimAtRmariyam ca dadRzatRH|

XVI

I atha vizrAmavArE gatE magdalInI mariyam yAkUbamAtA mariyam zAlOmI cEmAstaM marddayituM sugandhidravyANi krItvA

II saptAhaprathamadinE'tipratyUSE sUryyOdayakAlE zmazAnamupagatAH|

III kintu zmazAnadvArapASANO'tibRhan taM kO'pasArayiSyatIti tAH parasparaM gadanti!

IV Etarhi nirIkSya pASANO dvArO 'pasArita iti dadRzuH|

V pazcAttAH zmazAnaM pravizya zuklavarNadIrghapariccchadAvRtamEkaM yuvAnaM zmazAnadakSiNapArzva upaviSTaM dRSTvA camaccakruH|

VI sO'vadat, mAbhaiSTa yUyaM kruzE hataM nAsaratIyayIzuM gavESayatha sOtra nAsti zmazAnAdudasthAt; tai ryatra sa sthApitaH sthAnaM tadidaM pazyata|

VII kintu tEna yathOktaM tathA yuSmAkamagrE gAlIlaM yAsyatE tatra sa yuSmAn sAkSAt kariSyatE yUyaM gatvA tasya ziSyEbhyaH pitarAya ca vArttAmimAM kathayata|

VIII tAH kampitA vistitAzca tUrNaM zmazAnAd bahirgatvA palAyanta bhayAt kamapi kimapi nAvadaMzca|

IX aparaM yIzuH saptAhaprathamadinE pratyUSE zmazAnAdutthAya yasyAH saptabhUtAstyAjitAstasyai magdalInImariyamE prathamaM darzanaM dadau|

X tataH sA gatvA zOkarOdanakRdbhyO'nugatalOkEbhyastAM vArttAM kathayAmAsa|

XI kintu yIzuH punarjIvan tasyai darzanaM dattavAniti zrutvA tE na pratyayan|

XII pazcAt tESAM dvAyO rgrAmayAnakAlE yIzuranyavEzaM dhRtvA tAbhyAM darzana dadau!

XIII tAvapi gatvAnyaziSyEbhyastAM kathAM kathayAnjcakratuH kintu tayOH kathAmapi tE na pratyayan|

XIV zESata EkAdazaziSyESu bhOjanOpaviSTESu yIzustEbhyO darzanaM dadau tathOtthAnAt paraM taddarzanaprAptalOkAnAM kathAyAmavizvAsakaraNAt tESAmavizvAsamanaHkAThinyAbhyAM hEtubhyAM sa tAMstarjitavAn|

XV atha tAnAcakhyau yUyaM sarvvajagad gatvA sarvvajanAn prati susaMvAdaM pracArayata|

XVI tatra yaH kazcid vizvasya majjitO bhavEt sa paritrAsyatE kintu yO na vizvasiSyati sa daNPayiSyatE|

XVII kinjca yE pratyESyanti tairIdRg AzcaryyaM karmma prakAzayiSyatE tE mannAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayiSyanti bhASA anyAzca vadiSyanti|

XVIII aparaM taiH sarpESu dhRtESu prANanAzakavastuni pItE ca tESAM kApi kSati rna bhaviSyati; rOgiNAM gAtrESu karArpitE tE'rOgA bhaviSyanti ca|

XIX atha prabhustAnityAdizya svargaM nItaH san paramEzvarasya dakSiNa upavivEza|

XX tatastE prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdIyakathAM pracArayitumArEbhirE prabhustu tESAM sahAyaH san prakAzitAzcaryyakriyAbhistAM kathAM pramANavatIM cakAra| iti|

lUkalikhitaH susaMvAdaH

I prathamatO yE sAkSiNO vAkyapracArakAzcAsan tE'smAkaM madhyE yadyat sapramANaM vAkyamarpayanti sma

II tadanusAratO'nyEpi bahavastadvRttAntaM racayituM pravRttAH|

III ataEva hE mahAmahimathiyaphil tvaM yA yAH kathA azikSyathAstAsAM dRPhapramANAni yathA prApnOSi

IV tadarthaM prathamamArabhya tAni sarvvANi jnjAtvAhamapi anukramAt sarvvavRttAntAn tubhyaM lEkhituM matimakArSam|

V yihUdAdEzIyahErOdnAmakE rAjatvaM kurvvati abIyayAjakasya paryyAyAdhikArI sikhariyanAmaka EkO yAjakO hArONavaMzOdbhavA ilIzEvAkhyA

VI tasya jAyA dvAvimau nirdOSau prabhOH sarvvAjnjA vyavasthAzca saMmanya IzvaradRSTau dhArmmikAvAstAm|

VII tayOH santAna EkOpi nAsIt, yata ilIzEvA bandhyA tau dvAvEva vRddhAvabhavatAm|

VIII yadA svaparyyAnukramENa sikhariya IzvAsya samakSaM yAjakIyaM karmma karOti

IX tadA yajnjasya dinaparipAyyA paramEzvarasya mandirE pravEzakAlE dhUpajvAlanaM karmma tasya karaNIyamAsIt|

X taddhUpajvAlanakAlE lOkanivahE prArthanAM kartuM bahistiSThati

XI sati sikhariyO yasyAM vEdyAM dhUpaM jvAlayati taddakSiNapArzvE paramEzvarasya dUta Eka upasthitO darzanaM dadau|

XII taM dRSTvA sikhariya udvivijE zazagkE ca|

XIII tadA sa dUtastaM babhASE hE sikhariya mA bhaistava prArthanA grAhyA jAtA tava bhAryyA ilIzEvA putraM prasOSyatE tasya nAma yO□han iti kariSyasi|

XIV kinjca tvaM sAnandaH saharSazca bhaviSyasi tasya janmani bahava AnandiSyanti ca|

XV yatO hEtOH sa paramEzvarasya gOcarE mahAn bhaviSyati tathA drAkSArasaM surAM vA kimapi na pAsyati, aparaM janmArabhya pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNaH

XVI san isrAyElvaMzIyAn anEkAn prabhOH paramEzvarasya mArgamAnESyati|

XVII santAnAn prati pitRNAM manAMsi dharmmajnjAnaM pratyanAjnjAgrAhiNazca parAvarttayituM, prabhOH paramEzvarasya sEvAartham EkAM sajjitajAtiM vidhAtunjca sa EliyarUpAtmazaktiprAptastasyAgrE gamiSyati|

XVIII tadA sikhariyO dUtamavAdIt kathamEtad vEtsyAmi? yatOhaM vRddhO mama bhAryyA ca vRddhA|

XIX tatO dUtaH pratyuvAca pazyEzvarasya sAkSAdvarttI jibrAyElnAmA dUtOhaM tvayA saha kathAM gadituM tubhyamimAM zubhavArttAM dAtunjca prESitaH|

XX kintu madIyaM vAkyaM kAlE phaliSyati tat tvayA na pratItam ataH kAraNAd yAvadEva tAni na sEtsyanti tAvat tvaM vaktuMmazaktO mUkO bhava|

XXI tadANIM yE yE lOkAH sikhariyamapaikSanta tE madhyEmandiraM tasya bahuvilambAd AzcaryyaM mEnirE|

XXII sa bahirAgatO yadA kimapi vAkyaM vaktumazaktaH sagkEtaM kRtvA niHzabdastasyau tadA madhyEmandiraM kasyacid darzanaM tEna prAptam iti sarvvE bubudhirE|

XXIII anantaraM tasya sEvanaparyyAyE sampUrNE sati sa nijagEhaM jagAma|

XXIV katipayadinESu gatESu tasya bhAryyA ilIzEvA garbbhavatI babhUva

XXV pazcAt sA panjcamAsAn saMgOpyAkathayat lOkAnAM samakSaM mamApamAnaM khaNPayituM paramEzvarO mayi dRSTiM pAtayitvA karmmEdRzaM kRtavAn|
XXVI aparanjca tasyA garbbhasya SaSThE mAsE jAtE gAlIlpradEzIyanAsaratpurE
XXVII dAyUdO vaMzIyAya yUSaphnAmnE puruSAya yA mariyamnAmakumArI vAgdattAsIt tasyAH samIpaM jibrAyEl dUta IzvarENa prahitaH|
XXVIII sa gatvA jagAda hE IzvarAnugRhItakanyE tava zubhaM bhUyAt prabhuH paramEzvarastava sahAyOsti nArINAM madhyE tvamEva dhanyA|
XXIX tadAnIM sA taM dRSTvA tasya vAkyata udvijya kIdRzaM bhASaNamidam iti manasA cintayAmAsa|
XXX tatO dUtO'vadat hE mariyam bhayaM mAkArSIH, tvayi paramEzvarasyAnugrahOsti|
XXXI pazya tvaM garbbhaM dhRtvA putraM prasOSyasE tasya nAma yIzuriti kariSyasi|
XXXII sa mahAn bhaviSyati tathA sarvvEbhyaH zrESThasya putra iti khyAsyati; aparaM prabhuH paramEzvarastasya piturdAyUdaH siMhAsanaM tasmai dAsyati;
XXXIII tathA sa yAkUbO vaMzOpari sarvvadA rAjatvaM kariSyati, tasya rAjatvasyAntO na bhaviSyati|
XXXIV tadA mariyam taM dUtaM babhASE nAhaM puruSasaggaM karOmi tarhi kathamEtat sambhaviSyati?
XXXV tatO dUtO'kathayat pavitra AtmA tvAmAzrAyiSyati tathA sarvvazrESThasya zaktistavOpari chAyAM kariSyati tatO hEtOstava garbbhAd yaH pavitrabAlakO janiSyatE sa IzvaraputrA iti khyAtiM prApsyati|
XXXVI aparanjca pazya tava jnjAtirilIzEvA yAM sarvvE bandhyAmavadan idAnIM sA vArddhakyE santAnamEkaM garbbhE'dhArayat tasya SaSThamAsObhUt|
XXXVII kimapi karmma nAsAdhyam IzvarasyA|
XXXVIII tadA mariyam jagAda, pazya prabhErahaM dAsI mahyaM tava vAkyAnusArENa sarvvamEtad ghaTatAm; ananataraM dUtastasyAH samIpAt pratasthE|
XXXIX atha katipayadinAt paraM mariyam tasmAt parvvatamayapradEzIyayihUdAyA nagaramEkaM zIghraM gatvA
XL sikhariyayAjakasya gRhaM pravizya tasya jAyAm ilIzEvAM sambOdhyAvadat|
XLI tatO mariyamaH sambOdhanavAkyE ilIzEvAyAH karNayOH praviSTamAtrE sati tasyA garbbhasthabAlakO nanartta| tata ilIzEvA pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNA satI
XLII prOccairgaditumArEbhE, yOSitAM madhyE tvamEva dhanyA, tava garbbhasthaH zizuzca dhanyaH|
XLIII tvaM prabhOrmAtA, mama nivEzanE tvayA caraNAvarpitau, mamAdya saubhAgyamEtat|
XLIV pazya tava vAkyE mama karNayOH praviSTamAtrE sati mamOdarasthaH zizurAnandAn nanartta|
XLV yA strI vyazvasIt sA dhanyA, yatO hEtOstAM prati paramEzvarOktaM vAkyaM sarvvaM siddhaM bhaviSyati|
XLVI tadAnIM mariyam jagAda| dhanyavAdaM parEzasya karOti mAmakaM manaH|
XLVII mamAtmA tArakEzE ca samullAsaM pragacchati|
XLVIII akarOt sa prabhu rduSTiM svadAsyA durgatiM prati| pazyAdyArabhya mAM dhanyAM vakSyanti puruSAH sadA|
XLIX yaH sarvvazaktimAn yasya nAmAPi ca pavitrakaM| sa Eva sumahatkarmma kRtavAn mannimittakaM|

L yE bibhyati janAstasmAt tESAM santAnapaMktiSu| anukampA tadIyA ca sarvvadaiva sutiSThati|

LI svabAhubalatastEna prAkAzyata parAkramaH| manaHkumantraNAsArddhaM vikIryyantE'bhimAninaH|

LII siMhAsanagatAllOkAn balinazcAvarOhya saH| padESUccESu lOkAMstu kSudrAn saMsthApayatyapi|

LIII kSudhitAn mAnavAn dravyairuttamaiH paritarpya saH| sakalAn dhaninO lOkAn visRjEd riktahastakAn|

LIV ibrAhImi ca tadvaMzE yA dayAsti sadaiva tAM| smRtvA purA pitRNAM nO yathA sAkSAt pratizrutaM|

LV isrAyElsEvakastEna tathOpakriyatE svayaM||

LVI anantaraM mariyam prAyENa mAsatrayam ilIzEvayA sahOSitvA vyAghuyya nijanivEzanaM yayau|

LVII tadanantaram ilIzEvAyAH prasavakAla upasthitE sati sA putraM prAsOSTa|

LVIII tataH paramEzvarastasyAM mahAnugrahaM kRtavAn Etat zrutvA samIpavAsinaH kuTumbAzcAgatya tayA saha mumudirE|

LIX tathASTamE dinE tE bAlakasya tvacaM chEttum Etya tasya pitRnAmAnurUpaM tannAma sikhAriya iti karttumISuH|

LX kintu tasya mAtAkathayat tanna, nAmAsya yOhan iti karttavyam|

LXI tadA tE vyAharan tava vaMzamadhyE nAmEdRzaM kasyApi nAsti|

LXII tataH paraM tasya pitaraM sikhAriyaM prati sagkEtya papracchuH zizOH kiM nAma kAriSyatE?

LXIII tataH sa phalakamEkaM yAcitvA lilEkha tasya nAma yOhan bhaviSyati| tasmAt sarvvE AzcaryyaM mEnirE|

LXIV tatkSaNaM sikhAriyasya jihvAjAPyE'pagatE sa mukhaM vyAdAya spaSTavarNamuccAryya Izvarasya guNAnuvAdaM cakAra|

LXV tasmAccaturdiksthAH samIpavAsilOkA bhItA EvamEtAH sarvvAH kathA yihUdAyAH parvvatamayapradEzasya sarvvatra pracAritAH|

LXVI tasmAt zrOtArO manAHsu sthApayitvA kathayAmbabhUvuH kIdRzOyaM bAlO bhaviSyati? atha paramEzvarastasya sahAyObhUt|

LXVII tadA yOhanaH pitA sikhAriyaH pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNaH san EtAdRzaM bhaviSyadvAkyaM kathayAmAsa|

LXVIII isrAyElaH prabhu ryastu sa dhanyaH paramEzvaraH| anugRhya nijAllOkAn sa Eva parimOcayEt|

LXIX vipakSajanahastEbhyO yathA mOcyAmahE vayaM| yAvajjIvanjca dharmmENa sAralyEna ca nirbhayAH|

LXX sEvAmahai tamEvaikam EtatkAraNamEva ca| svakIyaM supavitranjca saMsmRtya niyamaM sadA|

LXXI kRpayA puruSAn pUrvvAn nikaSArthAttu naH pituH| ibrAhImaH samIpE yaM zapathaM kRtavAn purA|

LXXII tamEva saphalaM karttaM tathA zatrugaNasya ca| R□tIyAkAriNazcaiva karEbhyO rakSaNAya naH|

LXXIII sRSTEH prathamataH svIyaiH pavitrai rbhAvivAdibhiH|

LXXIV yathOktavAn tathA svasya dAyUdaH sEvakasya tu|

LXXV vaMzE trAtAramEkaM sa samutpAditavAn svayam|

LXXVI atO hE bAlaka tvantu sarvvEbhyaH zrESTha Eva yaH| tasyaiva bhAvivAdIti pravikhyAtO bhaviSyasi| asmAkaM caraNAn kSEmE mArgE cAlayituM sadA| EvaM dhvAntE'rthatO mRtyOzchAyAyAM yE tu mAnavAH|

LXXVII upaviSTAstu tAnEva prakAzayitumEva hi| kRtvA mahAnukampAM hi yAmEva paramEzvaraH|

LXXVIII UrdvvAt sUryyamudAyyaivAsmabhyaM prAdAttu darzanaM| tayAnukampayA svasya lOkAnAM pApamOcanE|
LXXIX paritrANasya tEbhyO hi jnjAnavizrANanAya ca| prabhO rmArgaM pariSkarttuM tasyAgrAyI bhaviSyasi||
LXXX atha bAlakaH zarIrENa buddhyA ca varddhitumArEbhE; aparanjca sa isrAyElO vaMzIyalOkAnAM samIpE yAvanna prakaTIbhUtastAstAvat prAntarE nyavasat|

II

I aparanjca tasmin kAlE rAjyasya sarvvESAM lOkAnAM nAmAni lEkhayitum agastakaisara AjnjApayAmAsa|
II tadanusArENa kurINiyanAmani suriyAdEzasya zAsakE sati nAmalEkhanaM prArEbhE|
III atO hEtO rnAma lEkhituM sarvvE janAH svIyaM svIyaM nagaraM jagmuH|
IV tadAnIM yUSaph nAma lEkhituM vAgdattayA svabhAryyayA garbbhavatyA mariyamA saha svayaM dAyUdaH sajAtivaMza iti kAraNAd gAlIlpradEzasya nAsaratnagarAd
V yihUdApradEzasya baitlEhamAkhyaM dAyUdnagaraM jagAma|
VI anyacca tatra sthAnE tayOstiSThatOH satO rmariyamaH prasUtikAla upasthitE
VII sA taM prathamasutaM prAsOSTa kintu tasmin vAsagRhE sthAnAbhAvAd bAlakaM vastrENa vESTayitvA gOzAlAyAM sthApayAmAsa|
VIII anantaraM yE kiyantO mESapAlakAH svamESavrajarakSAyai tatpradEzE sthitvA rajanyAM prAntarE prahariNaH karmma kurvvanti,
IX tESAM samIpaM paramEzvarasya dUta AgatyOpatasthau; tadA catuSpArzvE paramEzvarasya tEjasaH prakAzitatvAt tE'tizazagkirE|
X tadA sa dUta uvAca mA bhaiSTa pazyatAdya dAyUdaH purE yuSmannimittaM trAtA prabhuH khrISTO'janiSTa,
XI sarvvESAM lOkAnAM mahAnandajanakam imaM maggalavRttAntaM yuSmAn jnjApayAmi|
XII yUyaM (tatsthAnaM gatvA) vastravESTitaM taM bAlakaM gOzAlAyAM zayanaM drakSyatha yuSmAn pratIdaM cihnaM bhaviSyati|
XIII dUta imAM kathAM kathitavati tatrAkasmAt svargIyAH pRtanA Agatya kathAm imAM kathayitvEzvarasya guNAnanvavAdiSuH, yathA,
XIV sarvvOrdvvasthairIzvarasya mahimA samprakAzyatAM| zAntirbhUyAt pRthivyAstu santOSazca narAn prati||
XV tataH paraM tESAM sannidhE rdUtagaNE svargaM gatE mESapAlakAH parasparam avEcan Agacchata prabhuH paramEzvarO yAM ghaTanAM jnjApitavAn tasyA yAtharyaM jnjAtuM vayamadhunA baitlEhampuraM yAmaH|
XVI pazcAt tE tUrNaM vrajitvA mariyamaM yUSaphaM gOzAlAyAM zayanaM bAlakanjca dadRzuH|
XVII itthaM dRSTvA bAlakasyArthE prOktAM sarvvakathAM tE prAcArayAnjcakruH|
XVIII tatO yE lOkA mESarakSakANAM vadanEbhyastAM vArttAM zuzruvustE mahAzcaryyaM mEnirE|
XIX kintu mariyam EtatsarvvaghaTanAnAM tAtparyyaM vivicya manasi sthApayAmAsa|
XX tatpazcAd dUtavijnjaptAnurUpaM zrutvA dRSTvA ca mESapAlakA Izvarasya guNAnuvAdaM dhanyavAdanjca kurvvANAH parAvRtya yayuH|
XXI atha bAlakasya tvakchEdanakAlE'STamadivasE samupasthitE tasya garbbhasthitEH purvvaM svargIyadUtO yathAjnjApayat tadanurUpaM tE tannAmadhEyaM yIzuriti cakrirE|

XXII tataH paraM mUsAlikhitavyavasthAyA anusArENa mariyamaH zucitvakAla upasthitE,
XXIII "prathamajaH sarvvaH puruSasantAnaH paramEzvarE samarpyatAM," iti paramEzvarasya vyavasthayA
XXIV yIzuM paramEzvarE samarpayitum zAstrIyavidhyuktaM kapOtadvayaM pArAvatazAvakadvayaM vA baliM dAtuM tE taM gRhItvA yirUzAlamam AyayuH|
XXV yirUzAlampuranivAsI zimiyOnnAmA dhArmmika Eka AsIt sa isrAyElaH sAntvanAmapEkSya tasthau kinjca pavitra AtmA tasminnAvirbhUtaH|
XXVI aparaM prabhuNA paramEzvarENAbhiSiktE trAtari tvayA na dRSTE tvaM na mariSyasIti vAkyaM pavitrENa AtmanA tasma prAkathyata|
XXVII aparanjca yadA yIzOH pitA mAtA ca tadarthaM vyavasthAnurUpaM karmma karttuM taM mandiram AninyatustadA
XXVIII zimiyOn Atmana AkarSaNEna mandiramAgatya taM krOPE nidhAya Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM kRtvA kathayAmAsa, yathA,
XXIX hE prabhO tava dAsOyaM nijavAkyAnusArataH| idAnIntu sakalyANO bhavatA saMvisRjyatAm|
XXX yataH sakaladEzasya dIptayE dIptirUpakaM|
XXXI isrAyElIyalOkasya mahAgauravarUpakaM|
XXXII yaM trAyakaM janAnAntu sammukhE tvamajIjanaH| saEva vidyatE'smAkaM dhravaM nayananagOcarE||
XXXIII tadAnIM tEnOktA EtAH sakalAH kathAH zrutvA tasya mAtA yUSaph ca vismayaM mEnAtE|
XXXIV tataH paraM zimiyOn tEbhya AziSaM dattvA tanmAtaraM mariyamam uvAca, pazya isrAyElO vaMzamadhyE bahUnAM pAtanAyOtthApanAya ca tathA virOdhapAtraM bhavituM, bahUnAM guptamanOgatAnAM prakATIkaraNAya bAlakOyaM niyuktOsti|
XXXV tasmAt tavAPi prANAH zUlENa vyatsyantE|
XXXVI aparanjca AzErasya vaMzIyaphinUyElO duhitA hannAkhyA atijaratI bhaviSyadvAdinyEkA yA vivAhAt paraM sapta vatsarAn patyA saha nyavasat tatO vidhavA bhUtvA caturazItivarSavayaHparyyanataM
XXXVII mandirE sthitvA prArthanOpavAsairdivAnizam Izvaram asEvata sAPi strI tasmin samayE mandiramAgatya
XXXVIII paramEzvarasya dhanyavAdaM cakAra, yirUzAlampuravAsinO yAvantO lOkA muktimapEkSya sthitAstAn yIzOrvRttAntaM jnjApayAmAsa|
XXXIX itthaM paramEzvarasya vyavasthAnusArENa sarvvESu karmmasu kRtESu tau punazca gAlIlO nAsaratnAmakaM nijanagaraM pratasthAtE|
XL tatpazcAd bAlakaH zarIrENa vRddhimEtya jnjAnEna paripUrNa AtmanA zaktimAMzca bhavitumArEbhE tathA tasmin IzvarAnugrahO babhUva|
XLI tasya pitA mAtA ca prativarSaM nistArOtsavasamayE yirUzAlamam agacchatAm|
XLII aparanjca yIzau dvAdazavarSavayaskE sati tau parvvasamayasya rItyanusArENa yirUzAlamaM gatvA
XLIII pArvvaNaM sampAdya punarapi vyAghuyya yAtaH kintu yIzurbAlakO yirUzAlami tiSThati| yUSaph tanmAtA ca tad aviditvA
XLIV sa saggibhiH saha vidyata Etacca budvvA dinaikagamyamArgaM jagmatuH| kintu zESE jnjAtibandhUnAM samIpE mRgayitvA taduddE zamaprApya
XLV tau punarapi yirUzAlamam parAvRtyAgatya taM mRgayAnjcakratuH|
XLVI atha dinatrayAt paraM paNPitAnAM madhyE tESAM kathAH zRNvan tattvaM pRcchaMzca mandirE samupaviSTaH sa tAbhyAM dRSTaH|
XLVII tadA tasya buddhyA pratyuttaraizca sarvvE zrOtArO vismayamApadyantE|

XLVIII tAdRzaM dRSTvA tasya janakO jananI ca camaccakratuH kinjca tasya mAtA tamavadat, hE putra, kathamAvAM pratItthaM samAcarastvam? pazya tava pitAhanjca zOkAkulau santau tvAmanvicchAvaH sma|

XLIX tataH sOvadat kutO mAm anvaicchataM? piturgRhE mayA sthAtavyam Etat kiM yuvAbhyAM na jnjAyatE?

L kintu tau tasyaitadvAkyasya tAtparyyaM bOddhuM nAzaknutAM|

LI tataH paraM sa tAbhyAM saha nAsarataM gatvA tayOrvazIbhUtastasthau kintu sarvvA EtAH kathAstasya mAtA manasi sthApayAmAsa|

LII atha yIzO rbuddhiH zarIranjca tathA tasmin Izvarasya mAnavAnAnjcAnugrahO varddhitum ArEbhE|

III

I anantaraM tibiriyakaisarasya rAjatvasya panjcadazE vatsarE sati yadA pantIyapIlAtO yihUdAdEzAdhipati rhErOd tu gAlIlpradEzasya rAjA philipanAmA tasya bhrAtA tu yitUriyAyAstrAkhOnItiyApradEzasya ca rAjAsIt luSAnIyanAmA avilInIdEzasya rAjAsIt

II hAnan kiyaphAzcEmau pradhAnayAjAkAvAstAM tadAnIM sikhariyasya putrAya yOhanE madhyEprAntaram Izvarasya vAkyE prakAzitE sati

III sa yarddana ubhayataTapradEzAn samEtya pApamOcanArthaM manaHparAvarttanasya cihnarUpaM yanmajjanaM tadIyAH kathAH sarvvatra pracArayitumArEbhE|

IV yizayiyabhaviSyadvaktRgranthE yAdRzI lipirAstE yathA, paramEzasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapathanjcaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA|

V kAriSyantE samucchrAyAH sakalA nimnabhUmayaH| kAriSyantE natAH sarvvE parvvatAzcOpaparvvatAH| kAriSyantE ca yA vakrAstAH sarvvAH saralA bhuvaH| kAriSyantE samAnAstA yA uccanIcabhUmayaH|

VI IzvarENa kRtaM trANaM drakSyanti sarvvamAnavAH| ityEtat prAntarE vAkyaM vadataH kasyacid ravaH||

VII yE yE lOkA majjanArthaM bahirAyayustAn sOvadat rE rE sarpavaMzA AgAminaH kOpAt palAyituM yuSmAn kazcEtayAmAsa?

VIII tasmAd ibrAhIm asmAkaM pitA kathAmIdRzIM manObhi rna kathayitvA yUyaM manaHparivarttanayOgyaM phalaM phalata; yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi pASANEbhya EtEbhya Izvara ibrAhImaH santAnOtpAdanE samarthaH|

IX aparanjca tarumUlE'dhunAPi parazuH saMlagnOsti yastaruruttamaM phalaM na phalati sa chidyatE'gnau nikSipyatE ca|

X tadAnIM lOkAstaM papracchustarhi kiM karttavyamasmAbhiH?

XI tataH sOvAdIt yasya dvE vasanE vidyEtE sa vastrahInAyaikaM vitaratu kiMnjca yasya khAdyadravyaM vidyatE sOpi tathaiva karOtu|

XII tataH paraM karasanjcAyinO majjanArtham Agatya papracchuH hE gurO kiM karttavyamasmAbhiH?

XIII tataH sOkathayat nirUpitAdadhikaM na gRhlita|

XIV anantaraM sEnAgaNa Etya papraccha kimasmAbhi rvA karttavyam? tataH sObhidadhE kasya kAmapi hAniM mA kArSTa tathA mRSApavAdaM mA kuruta nijavEtanEna ca santuSya tiSThata|

XV aparanjca lOkA apEkSayA sthitvA sarvvEpIti manObhi rvitarkayAnjcakruH, yOhanayam abhiSiktastrAtA na vEti?

XVI tadA yOhan sarvvAn vyAjahAra, jalE'haM yuSmAn majjayAmi satyaM kintu yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mOcayitumapi na yOgyOsmi tAdRza EkO mattO gurutaraH pumAn Eti, sa yuSmAn vahnirUpE pavitra Atmani majjayiSyati|

XVII aparanjca tasya hastE zUrpa AstE sa svazasyAni zuddharUpaM prasphOTya gOdhUmAn sarvvAn bhANPAgArE saMgrahISyati kintu bUSANi sarvvANyanirvvANavahninA dAhayiSyati|
XVIII yOhan upadEzEnEtthaM nAnAkathA lOkAnAM samakSaM pracArayAmAsa|
XIX aparanjca hErOd rAjA philipnAmnaH sahOdarasya bhAryyAM hErOdiyAmadhi tathAnyAni yAni yAni kukarmmANi kRtavAn tadadhi ca
XX yOhanA tiraskRtO bhUtvA kArAgArE tasya bandhanAd aparamapi kukarmma cakAra|
XXI itaH pUrvvaM yasmin samayE sarvvE yOhanA majjitAstadAnIM yIzurapyAgatya majjitaH|
XXII tadanantaraM tEna prArthitE mEghadvAraM muktaM tasmAcca pavitra AtmA mUrttimAn bhUtvA kapOtavat taduparyyavarurOha; tadA tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayi mama paramaH santOSa ityAkAzavANI babhUva|
XXIII tadAnIM yIzuH prAyENa triMzadvarSavayaska AsIt| laukikajnjAnE tu sa yUSaphaH putraH,
XXIV yUSaph ElEH putraH, ElirmattataH putraH, mattat lEvEH putraH, lEvi rmalkEH putraH, malkiryAnnasya putraH; yAnnO yUSaphaH putraH|
XXV yUSaph mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiya AmOsaH putraH, AmOs nahUmaH putraH, nahUm iSlEH putraH iSlirnagEH putraH|
XXVI nagirmATaH putraH, mAT mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiyaH zimiyEH putraH, zimiyiryUSaphaH putraH, yUSaph yihUdAH putraH|
XXVII yihUdA yOhAnAH putraH, yOhAnA rISAH putraH, rISAH sirubbAbilaH putraH, sirubbAbil zaltIyElaH putraH, zaltIyEl nErEH putraH|
XXVIII nErirmalkEH putraH, malkiH adyaH putraH, addI kOSamaH putraH, kOSam ilmOdadaH putraH, ilmOdad EraH putraH|
XXIX Er yOzEH putraH, yOziH ilIyESaraH putraH, ilIyESar yOrImaH putraH, yOrIm mattataH putraH, mattata lEvEH putraH|
XXX lEviH zimiyOnaH putraH, zimiyOn yihUdAH putraH, yihUdA yUSuphaH putraH, yUSuph yOnanaH putraH, yAnan ilIyAkImaH putraH|
XXXI iliyAkImH milEyAH putraH, milEyA mainanaH putraH, mainan mattattasya putraH, mattattO nAthanaH putraH, nAthan dAyUdaH putraH|
XXXII dAyUd yizayaH putraH, yizaya ObEdaH putra, ObEd bOyasaH putraH, bOyas salmOnaH putraH, salmOn nahazOnaH putraH|
XXXIII nahazOn ammInAdabaH putraH, ammInAdab arAmaH putraH, arAm hiSrONaH putraH, hiSrON pErasaH putraH, pEras yihUdAH putraH|
XXXIV yihUdA yAkUbaH putraH, yAkUb ishAkaH putraH, ishAk ibrAhImaH putraH, ibrAhIm tErahaH putraH, tErah nAhOraH putraH|
XXXV nAhOr sirugaH putraH, sirug riyvaH putraH, riyUH pElagaH putraH, pElag EvaraH putraH, Evar zElahaH putraH|
XXXVI zElah kainanaH putraH, kainan arphakSadaH putraH, arphakSad zAmaH putraH, zAm nOhaH putraH, nOhO lEmakaH putraH|
XXXVII lEmak mithUzElahaH putraH, mithUzElah hanOkaH putraH, hanOk yEradaH putraH, yErad mahalalElaH putraH, mahalalEl kainanaH putraH|
XXXVIII kainan inOzaH putraH, inOz zEtaH putraH, zEt AdamaH putra, Adam Izvarasya putraH|

IV

I tataH paraM yIzuH pavitrENAtmanA pUrNaH san yarddananadyAH parAvRtyAtmanA prAntaraM nItaH san catvAriMzaddinAni yAvat zaitAnA parIkSitO'bhUt,
II kinjca tAni sarvvadinAni bhOjanaM vinA sthitatvAt kAlE pUrNE sa kSudhitavAn|

III tataH zaitAnAgatya tamavadat tvaM cEdIzvarasya putrastarhi prastarAnEtAn AjnjayA pUpAn kuru|

IV tadA yIzuruvAca, lipirIdRzI vidyatE manujaH kEvalEna pUpEna na jIvati kintvIzvarasya sarvvAbhirAjnjAbhi rjIvati|

V tadA zaitAn tamuccaM parvvataM nItvA nimiSaikamadhyE jagataH sarvvarAjyAni darzitavAn|

VI pazcAt tamavAdIt sarvvam Etad vibhavaM pratApanjca tubhyaM dAsyAmi tan mayi samarpitamAstE yaM prati mamEcchA jAyatE tasmai dAtuM zaknOmi,

VII tvaM cEnmAM bhajasE tarhi sarvvamEtat tavaiva bhaviSyati|

VIII tadA yIzustaM pratyuktavAn dUrI bhava zaitAn lipirAstE, nijaM prabhuM paramEzvaraM bhajasva kEvalaM tamEva sEvasva ca|

IX atha zaitAn taM yirUzAlamaM nItvA mandirasya cUPAyA upari samupavEzya jagAda tvaM cEdIzvarasya putrastarhi sthAnAditO lamphitvAdhaH

X pata yatO lipirAstE, AjnjApayiSyati svIyAn dUtAn sa paramEzvaraH|

XI rakSituM sarvvamArgE tvAM tEna tvaccaraNE yathA| na lagEt prastarAghAtastvAM dhariSyanti tE tathA|

XII tadA yIzunA pratyuktam idamapyuktamasti tvaM svaprabhuM parEzaM mA parIkSasva|

XIII pazcAt zaitAn sarvvaparIkSAM samApya kSaNAttaM tyaktvA yayau|

XIV tadA yIzurAtmaprabhAvAt punargAlIlpradEzaM gatastadA tatsukhyAtizcaturdizaM vyAnazE|

XV sa tESAM bhajanagRhESu upadizya sarvvaiH prazaMsitO babhUva|

XVI atha sa svapAlanasthAnaM nAsaratpuramEtya vizrAmavArE svAcArAd bhajanagEhaM pravizya paThitumuttasthau|

XVII tatO yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinaH pustakE tasya karadattE sati sa tat pustakaM vistAryya yatra vakSyamANAni vacanAni santi tat sthAnaM prApya papAtha|

XVIII AtmA tu paramEzasya madIyOpari vidyatE| daridrESu susaMvAdaM vaktuM mAM sObhiSiktavAn| bhagnAntaH karaNAllOkAn susvasthAn karttumEva ca| bandIkRtESu lOkESu muktE rghOSayituM vacaH| nEtrANi dAtumandhEbhyastrAtuM baddhajanAnapi|

XIX parEzAnugrahE kAlaM pracArayitumEva ca| sarvvaitatkaraNArthAya mAmEva prahiNOti saH||

XX tataH pustakaM badvvA paricArakasya hastE samarpya cAsanE samupaviSTaH, tatO bhajanagRhE yAvantO lOkA Asan tE sarvvE'nanyadRSTyA taM vilulOkirE|

XXI anantaram adyaitAni sarvvANi likhitavacanAni yuSmAkaM madhyE siddhAni sa imAM kathAM tEbhyaH kathayitumArEbhE|

XXII tataH sarvvE tasmin anvarajyanta, kinjca tasya mukhAnnirgatAbhiranugrahasya kathAbhizcamatkRtya kathayAmAsuH kimayaM yUSaphaH putrO na?

XXIII tadA sO'vAdId hE cikitsaka svamEva svasthaM kuru kapharnAhUmi yadyat kRtavAn tadazrauSma tAH sarvAH kriyA atra svadEzE kuru kathAmEtAM yUyamEvAvazyaM mAM vadiSyatha|

XXIV punaH sOvAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kOpi bhaviSyadvAdI svadEzE satkAraM na prApnOti|

XXV aparanjca yathArthaM vacmi, Eliyasya jIvanakAlE yadA sArddhatritayavarSANi yAvat jaladapratibandhAt sarvvasmin dEzE mahAdurbhikSam ajaniSTa tadAnIm isrAyElO dEzasya madhyE bahvyO vidhavA Asan,

XXVI kintu sIdOnpradEzIyasAriphatpuranivAsinIm EkAM vidhavAM vinA kasyAzcidapi samIpE EliyaH prEritO nAbhUt|

XXVII aparanjca ilIzAyabhaviSyadvAdividyamAnatAkAlE isrAyEldEzE bahavaH kuSThina Asan kintu surIyadEzIyaM nAmAnkuSThinaM vinA kOpyanyaH pariSkRtO nAbhUt|

XXVIII imAM kathAM zrutvA bhajanagEhasthitA lOkAH sakrOdham utthAya

XXIX nagarAttaM bahiSkRtya yasya zikhariNa upari tESAM nagaraM sthApitamAstE tasmAnnikSEptuM tasya zikharaM taM ninyuH

XXX kintu sa tESAM madhyAdapasRtya sthAnAntaraM jagAma|

XXXI tataH paraM yIzurgAlIlpradEzIyakapharnAhUmnagara upasthAya vizrAmavArE lOkAnupadESTum ArabdhavAn|

XXXII tadupadEzAt sarvvE camaccakru ryatastasya kathA gurutarA Asan|

XXXIII tadAnIM tadbhajanagEhasthitO'mEdhyabhUtagrasta EkO jana uccaiH kathayAmAsa,

XXXIV hE nAsaratIyayIzO'smAn tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAkaM kaH sambandhaH? kimasmAn vinAzayitumAyAsi? tvamIzvarasya pavitrO jana EtadahaM jAnAmi|

XXXV tadA yIzustaM tarjayitvAvadat maunI bhava itO bahirbhava; tataH sOmEdhyabhUtastaM madhyasthAnE pAtayitvA kinjcidapyahiMsitvA tasmAd bahirgatavAn|

XXXVI tataH sarvvE lOkAzcamatkRtya parasparaM vaktumArEbhirE kOyaM camatkAraH| ESa prabhAvENa parAkramENa cAmEdhyabhUtAn AjnjApayati tEnaiva tE bahirgacchanti|

XXXVII anantaraM caturdiksthadEzAn tasya sukhyAtirvyApnOt|

XXXVIII tadanantaraM sa bhajanagEhAd bahirAgatya zimOnO nivEzanaM pravivEza tadA tasya zvazrUrjvarENAtyantaM pIPitAsIt ziSyAstadarthaM tasmin vinayaM cakruH|

XXXIX tataH sa tasyAH samIpE sthitvA jvaraM tarjayAmAsa tEnaiva tAM jvarO'tyAkSIt tataH sA tatkSaNam utthAya tAn siSEvE|

XL atha sUryyAstakAlE svESAM yE yE janA nAnArOgaiH pIPitA Asan lOkAstAn yIzOH samIpam AninyuH, tadA sa Ekaikasya gAtrE karamarpayitvA tAnarOgAn cakAra|

XLI tatO bhUtA bahubhyO nirgatya cItzabdaM kRtvA ca babhASirE tvamIzvarasya putrO'bhiSiktatrAtA; kintu sObhiSiktatrAtEti tE vividurEtasmAt kAraNAt tAn tarjayitvA tadvaktuM niSiSEdha|

XLII aparanjca prabhAtE sati sa vijanasthAnaM pratasthE pazcAt janAstamanvicchantastannikaTaM gatvA sthAnAntaragamanArthaM tamanvarundhan|

XLIII kintu sa tAn jagAda, IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayitum anyAni purANyapi mayA yAtavyAni yatastadarthamEva prEritOhaM|

XLIV atha gAlIlO bhajanagEhESu sa upadidEza|

V

I anantaraM yIzurEkadA ginESarathdasya tIra uttiSThati, tadA lOkA IzvarIyakathAM zrOtuM tadupari prapatitAH|

II tadAnIM sa hdasya tIrasamIpE naudvayaM dadarza kinjca matsyOpajIvinO nAvaM vihAya jAlaM prakSAlayanti|

III tatastayOrdvayO rmadhyE zimOnO nAvamAruhya tIrAt kinjciddUraM yAtuM tasmin vinayaM kRtvA naukAyAmupavizya lOkAn prOpadiSTavAn|

IV pazcAt taM prastAvaM samApya sa zimOnaM vyAjahAra, gabhIraM jalaM gatvA matsyAn dharttuM jAlaM nikSipa|

V tataH zimOna babhASE, hE gurO yadyapi vayaM kRtsnAM yAminIM parizramya matsyaikamapi na prAptAstathApi bhavatO nidEzatO jAlaM kSipAmaH|

VI atha jAlE kSiptE bahumatsyapatanAd AnAyaH pracchinnaH|

VII tasmAd upakarttum anyanausthAn saggina AyAtum iggitEna samAhvayan tatasta Agatya matsyai rnaudvayaM prapUrayAmAsu ryai rnaudvayaM pramagnam|
VIII tadA zimOnpitarastad vilOkya yIzOzcaraNayOH patitvA, hE prabhOhaM pApI narO mama nikaTAd bhavAn yAtu, iti kathitavAn|
IX yatO jAlE patitAnAM matsyAnAM yUthAt zimOn tatsagginazca camatkRtavantaH; zimOnaH sahakAriNau sivadEH putrau yAkUb yOhan cEmau tAdRzau babhUvatuH|
X tadA yIzuH zimOnaM jagAda mA bhaiSIradyArabhya tvaM manuSyadharO bhaviSyasi|
XI anantaraM sarvvAsu nausu tIram AnItAsu tE sarvvAn parityajya tasya pazcAdgAminO babhUvuH|
XII tataH paraM yIzau kasmiMzcit purE tiSThati jana EkaH sarvvAggakuSThastaM vilOkya tasya samIpE nyubjaH patitvA savinayaM vaktumArEbhE, hE prabhO yadi bhavAnicchati tarhi mAM pariSkarttuM zaknOti|
XIII tadAnIM sa pANiM prasAryya tadaggaM spRzan babhASE tvaM pariSkriyasvEti mamEcchAsti tatastatkSaNaM sa kuSThAt muktaH|
XIV pazcAt sa tamAjnjApayAmAsa kathAmimAM kasmaicid akathayitvA yAjakasya samIpanjca gatvA svaM darzaya, lOkEbhyO nijapariSkRtatvasya pramANadAnAya mUsAjnjAnusArENa dravyamutmRjasva ca|
XV tathApi yIzOH sukhyAti rbahu vyAptumArEbhE kinjca tasya kathAM zrOtuM svIyarOgEbhyO mOktunjca lOkA AjagmuH|
XVI atha sa prAntaraM gatvA prArthayAnjcakrE|
XVII aparanjca EkadA yIzurupadizati, Etarhi gAlIlyihUdApradEzayOH sarvvanagarEbhyO yirUzAlamazca kiyantaH phirUzilOkA vyavasthApakAzca samAgatya tadantikE samupavivizuH, tasmin kAlE lOkAnAmArOgyakAraNAt prabhOH prabhAvaH pracakAzE|
XVIII pazcAt kiyantO lOkA EkaM pakSAghAtinaM khaTvAyAM nidhAya yIzOH samIpamAnEtuM sammukhE sthApayitunjca vyApriyanta|
XIX kintu bahujananivahasamvAdhAt na zaknuvantO gRhOpari gatvA gRhapRSThaM khanitvA taM pakSAghAtinaM sakhaTvaM gRhamadhyE yIzOH sammukhE 'varOhayAmAsuH|
XX tadA yIzustESAm IdRzaM vizvAsaM vilOkya taM pakSAghAtinaM vyAjahAra, hE mAnava tava pApamakSamyata|
XXI tasmAd adhyApakAH phirUzinazca cittairitthaM pracintitavantaH, ESa jana IzvaraM nindati kOyaM? kEvalamIzvaraM vinA pApaM kSantuM kaH zaknOti?
XXII tadA yIzustESAm itthaM cintanaM viditvA tEbhyOkathayad yUyaM manObhiH kutO vitarkayatha?
XXIII tava pApakSamA jAtA yadvA tvamutthAya vraja EtayO rmadhyE kA kathA sukathyA?
XXIV kintu pRthivyAM pApaM kSantuM mAnavasutasya sAmarthyamastIti yathA yUyaM jnjAtuM zaknutha tadarthaM (sa taM pakSAghAtinaM jagAda) uttiSTha svazayyAM gRhItvA gRhaM yAhIti tvAmAdizAmi|
XXV tasmAt sa tatkSaNam utthAya sarvvESAM sAkSAt nijazayanIyaM gRhItvA IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan nijanivEzanaM yayau|
XXVI tasmAt sarvvE vismaya prAptA manaHsu bhItAzca vayamadyAsambhavakAryyANyadarzAma ityuktvA paramEzvaraM dhanyaM prOditAH|
XXVII tataH paraM bahirgacchan karasanjcayasthAnE lEvinAmAnaM karasanjcAyakaM dRSTvA yIzustamabhidadhE mama pazcAdEhi|
XXVIII tasmAt sa tatkSaNAt sarvvaM parityajya tasya pazcAdiyAya|
XXIX anantaraM lEvi rnijagRhE tadarthaM mahAbhOjyaM cakAra, tadA taiH sahAnEkE karasanjcAyinastadanyalOkAzca bhOktumupavivizuH|

XXX tasmAt kAraNAt caNPAlAnAM pApilOkAnAnjca saggE yUyaM kutO bhaMgdhvE pivatha cEti kathAM kathayitvA phirUzinO'dhyApakAzca tasya ziSyaiH saha vAgyuddhaM karttumArEbhirE|

XXXI tasmAd yIzustAn pratyavOcad arOgalOkAnAM cikitsakEna prayOjanaM nAsti kintu sarOgANAmEva|

XXXII ahaM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgatOsmi kintu manaH parAvarttayituM pApina Eva|

XXXIII tatastE prOcuH, yOhanaH phirUzinAnjca ziSyA vAraMvAram upavasanti prArthayantE ca kintu tava ziSyAH kutO bhunjjatE pivanti ca?

XXXIV tadA sa tAnAcakhyau varE saggE tiSThati varasya sakhigaNaM kimupavAsayituM zaknutha?

XXXV kintu yadA tESAM nikaTAd varO nESyatE tadA tE samupavatsyanti|

XXXVI sOparamapi dRSTAntaM kathayAmbabhUva purAtanavastrE kOpi nutanavastraM na sIvyati yatastEna sEvanEna jIrNavastraM chidyatE, nUtanapurAtanavastrayO rmElanjca na bhavati|

XXXVII purAtanyAM kutvAM kOpi nutanaM drAkSArasaM na nidadhAti, yatO navInadrAkSArasasya tEjasA purAtanI kutU rvidIryyatE tatO drAkSArasaH patati kutUzca nazyati|

XXXVIII tatO hEtO rnUtanyAM kutvAM navInadrAkSArasaH nidhAtavyastEnObhayasya rakSA bhavati|

XXXIX aparanjca purAtanaM drAkSArasaM pItvA kOpi nUtanaM na vAnjchati, yataH sa vakti nUtanAt purAtanam prazastam|

VI

I acaranjca parvvaNO dvitIyadinAt paraM prathamavizrAmavArE zasyakSEtrENa yIzOrgamanakAlE tasya ziSyAH kaNizaM chittvA karESu marddayitvA khAditumArEbhirE|

II tasmAt kiyantaH phirUzinastAnavadan vizrAmavArE yat karmma na karttavyaM tat kutaH kurutha?

III yIzuH pratyuvAca dAyUd tasya sagginazca kSudhArttAH kiM cakruH sa katham Izvarasya mandiraM pravizya

IV yE darzanIyAH pUpA yAjakAn vinAnyasya kasyApyabhOjanIyAstAnAnIya svayaM bubhajE saggibhyOpi dadau tat kiM yuSmAbhiH kadApi nApAThi?

V pazcAt sa tAnavadat manujasutO vizrAmavArasyApi prabhu rbhavati|

VI anantaram anyavizrAmavArE sa bhajanagEhaM pravizya samupadizati| tadA tatsthAnE zuSkadakSiNakara EkaH pumAn upatasthivAn|

VII tasmAd adhyApakAH phirUzinazca tasmin dOSamArOpayituM sa vizrAmavArE tasya svAsthyaM karOti navEti pratIkSitumArEbhirE|

VIII tadA yIzustESAM cintAM viditvA taM zuSkakaraM pumAMsaM prOvAca, tvamutthAya madhyasthAnE tiSTha|

IX tasmAt tasmin utthitavati yIzustAn vyAjahAra, yuSmAn imAM kathAM pRcchAmi, vizrAmavArE hitam ahitaM vA, prANarakSaNaM prANanAzanaM vA, EtESAM kiM karmmakaraNIyam?

X pazcAt caturdikSu sarvvAn vilOkya taM mAnavaM babhASE, nijakaraM prasAraya; tatastEna tathA kRta itarakaravat tasya hastaH svasthObhavat|

XI tasmAt tE pracaNPakOpAnvitA yIzuM kiM kariSyantIti parasparaM pramantritAH|

XII tataH paraM sa parvvatamAruhyEzvaramuddizya prArthayamAnaH kRtsnAM rAtriM yApitavAn|

XIII atha dinE sati sa sarvvAn ziSyAn AhUtavAn tESAM madhyE

XIV pitaranAmnA khyAtaH zimOn tasya bhrAtA Andriyazca yAkUb yOhan ca philip barthalamayazca
XV mathiH thOmA AlphIyasya putrO yAkUb jvalantanAmnA khyAtaH zimOn
XVI ca yAkUbO bhrAtA yihUdAzca taM yaH parakarESu samarpayiSyati sa ISkarIyOtIyayihUdAzcaitAn dvAdaza janAn manOnItAn kRtvA sa jagrAha tathA prErita iti tESAM nAma cakAra|
XVII tataH paraM sa taiH saha parvvatAdavaruhya upatyakAyAM tasthau tatastasya ziSyasagghO yihUdAdEzAd yirUzAlamazca sOraH sIdOnazca jaladhE rOdhasO jananihAzca Etya tasya kathAzravaNArthaM rOgamuktyarthanjca tasya samIpE tasthuH|
XVIII amEdhyabhUtagrastAzca tannikaTamAgatya svAsthyaM prApuH|
XIX sarvvESAM svAsthyakaraNaprabhAvasya prakAzitatvAt sarvvE lOkA Etya taM spraSTuM yEtirE|
XX pazcAt sa ziSyAn prati dRSTiM kutvA jagAda, hE daridrA yUyaM dhanyA yata IzvarIyE rAjyE vO'dhikArOsti|
XXI hE adhunA kSudhitalOkA yUyaM dhanyA yatO yUyaM tarpsyatha; hE iha rOdinO janA yUyaM dhanyA yatO yUyaM hasiSyatha|
XXII yadA lOkA manuSyasUnO rnAmahEtO ryuSmAn R□tIyiSyantE pRthak kRtvA nindiSyanti, adhamAniva yuSmAn svasamIpAd dUrIkariSyanti ca tadA yUyaM dhanyAH|
XXIII svargE yuSmAkaM yathESTaM phalaM bhaviSyati, EtadarthaM tasmin dinE prOllasata AnandEna nRtyata ca, tESAM pUrvvapuruSAzca bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tathaiva vyavAharan|
XXIV kintu hA hA dhanavantO yUyaM sukhaM prApnuta| hanta paritRptA yUyaM kSudhitA bhaviSyatha;
XXV iha hasantO yUyaM vata yuSmAbhiH zOcitavyaM rOditavyanjca|
XXVI sarvvailAkai ryuSmAkaM sukhyAtau kRtAyAM yuSmAkaM durgati rbhaviSyati yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA mRSAbhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tadvat kRtavantaH|
XXVII hE zrOtArO yuSmabhyamahaM kathayAmi, yUyaM zatruSu prIyadhvaM yE ca yuSmAn dviSanti tESAmapi hitaM kuruta|
XXVIII yE ca yuSmAn zapanti tEbhya AziSaM datta yE ca yuSmAn avamanyantE tESAM maggalaM prArthayadhvaM|
XXIX yadi kazcit tava kapOlE capETAghAtaM karOti tarhi taM prati kapOlam anyaM parAvarttya sammukhIkuru punazca yadi kazcit tava gAtrIyavastraM harati tarhi taM paridhEyavastram api grahItuM mA vAraya|
XXX yastvAM yAcatE tasmai dEhi, yazca tava sampattiM harati taM mA yAcasva|
XXXI parEbhyaH svAn prati yathAcaraNam apEkSadhvE parAn prati yUyamapi tathAcarata|
XXXII yE janA yuSmAsu prIyantE kEvalaM tESu prIyamANESu yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApilOkA api svESu prIyamANESu prIyantE|
XXXIII yadi hitakAriNa Eva hitaM kurutha tarhi yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApilOkA api tathA kurvvanti|
XXXIV yEbhya RNaparizOdhasya prAptipratyAzAstE kEvalaM tESu RNE samarpitE yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? punaH prAptyAzayA pApIlOkA api pApijanESu RNam arpayanti|
XXXV atO yUyaM ripuSvapi prIyadhvaM, parahitaM kuruta ca; punaH prAptyAzAM tyaktvA RNamarpayata, tathA kRtE yuSmAkaM mahAphalaM bhaviSyati, yUyanjca sarvvapradhAnasya santAnA iti khyAtiM prApsyatha, yatO yuSmAkaM pitA kRtaghnAnAM durvTattAnAnjca hitamAcarati|
XXXVI ata Eva sa yathA dayAlu ryUyamapi tAdRzA dayAlavO bhavata|

XXXVII aparanjca parAn dOSiNO mA kuruta tasmAd yUyaM dOSIkRtA na bhaviSyatha; adaNPyAn mA daNPayata tasmAd yUyamapi daNPaM na prApsyatha; parESAM dOSAn kSamadhvaM tasmAd yuSmAkamapi dOSAH kSamiSyantE|

XXXVIII dAnAnidatta tasmAd yUyaM dAnAni prApsyatha, varanjca lOkAH parimANapAtraM pradalayya sanjcAlya prOnjcAlya paripUryya yuSmAkaM krOPESu samarpayiSyanti; yUyaM yEna parimANEna parimAtha tEnaiva parimANEna yuSmatkRtE parimAsyatE|

XXXIX atha sa tEbhyO dRSTAntakathAmakathayat, andhO janaH kimandhaM panthAnaM darzayituM zaknOti? tasmAd ubhAvapi kiM garttE na patiSyataH?

XL gurOH ziSyO na zrESThaH kintu ziSyE siddhE sati sa gurutulyO bhavituM zaknOti|

XLI aparanjca tvaM svacakSu□Si nAsAm adRSTvA tava bhrAtuzcakSuSi yattRNamasti tadEva kutaH pazyami?

XLII svacakSuSi yA nAsA vidyatE tAm ajnjAtvA, bhrAtastava nEtrAt tRNaM bahiH karOmIti vAkyaM bhrAtaraM kathaM vaktuM zaknOSi? hE kapaTin pUrvvaM svanayanAt nAsAM bahiH kuru tatO bhrAtuzcakSuSastRNaM bahiH karttuM sudRSTiM prApsyasi|

XLIII anyanjca uttamastaruH kadApi phalamanuttamaM na phalati, anuttamataruzca phalamuttamaM na phalati kAraNAdataH phalaistaravO jnjAyantE|

XLIV kaNTakipAdapAt kOpi uPumbaraphalAni na pAtayati tathA zRgAlakOlivRkSAdapi kOpi drAkSAphalaM na pAtayati|

XLV tadvat sAdhulOkO'ntaHkaraNarUpAt subhANPAgArAd uttamAni dravyANi bahiH karOti, duSTO lOkazcAntaHkaraNarUpAt kubhANPAgArAt kutsitAni dravyANi nirgamayati yatO'ntaHkaraNAnAM pUrNabhAvAnurUpANi vacAMsi mukhAnnirgacchanti|

XLVI aparanjca mamAjnjAnurUpaM nAcaritvA kutO mAM prabhO prabhO iti vadatha?

XLVII yaH kazcin mama nikaTam Agatya mama kathA nizamya tadanurUpaM karmma karOti sa kasya sadRzO bhavati tadahaM yuSmAn jnjA□payAmi|

XLVIII yO janO gabhIraM khanitvA pASANasthalE bhittiM nirmmAya svagRhaM racayati tEna saha tasyOpamA bhavati; yata AplAvijalamEtya tasya mUlE vEgEna vahadapi tadgEhaM lAPayituM na zaknOti yatastasya bhittiH pASANOpari tiSThati|

XLIX kintu yaH kazcin mama kathAH zrutvA tadanurUpaM nAcarati sa bhittiM vinA mR□dupari gRhanirmmAtrA samAnO bhavati; yata AplAvijalamAgatya vEgEna yadA vahati tadA tadgRhaM patati tasya mahat patanaM jAyatE|

VII

I tataH paraM sa lOkAnAM karNagOcarE tAn sarvvAn upadEzAn samApya yadA kapharnAhUmpuraM pravizati

II tadA zatasEnApatEH priyadAsa EkO mRtakalpaH pIPita AsIt|

III ataH sEnApati ryIzO rvArttAM nizamya dAsasyArOgyakaraNAya tasyAgamanArthaM vinayakaraNAya yihUdIyAn kiyataH prAcaH prESayAmAsa|

IV tE yIzOrantikaM gatvA vinayAtizayaM vaktumArEbhirE, sa sEnApati rbhavatOnugrahaM prAptum arhati|

V yataH sOsmajjAtIyESu lOkESu prIyatE tathAsmatkRtE bhajanagEhaM nirmmitavAn|

VI tasmAd yIzustaiH saha gatvA nivEzanasya samIpaM prApa, tadA sa zatasEnApati rvakSyamANavAkyaM taM vaktuM bandhUn prAhiNOt| hE prabhO svayaM zramO na karttavyO yad bhavatA madgEhamadhyE pAdArpaNaM kriyEta tadapyahaM nArhAmi,

VII kinjcAhaM bhavatsamIpaM yAtumapi nAtmAnaM yOgyaM buddhavAn, tatO bhavAn vAkyamAtraM vadatu tEnaiva mama dAsaH svasthO bhaviSyati|
VIII yasmAd ahaM parAdhInOpi mamAdhInA yAH sEnAH santi tAsAm EkajanaM prati yAhIti mayA prOktE sa yAti; tadanyaM prati AyAhIti prOktE sa AyAti; tathA nijadAsaM prati Etat kurvviti prOktE sa tadEva karOti|
IX yIzuridaM vAkyaM zrutvA vismayaM yayau, mukhaM parAvartya pazcAdvarttinO lOkAn babhASE ca, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi isrAyElO vaMzamadhyEpi vizvAsamIdRzaM na prApnavaM|
X tatastE prESitA gRhaM gatvA taM pIPitaM dAsaM svasthaM dadRzuH|
XI parE'hani sa nAyInAkhyaM nagaraM jagAma tasyAnEkE ziSyA anyE ca lOkAstEna sArddhaM yayuH|
XII tESu tannagarasya dvArasannidhiM prAptESu kiyantO lOkA EkaM mRtamanujaM vahantO nagarasya bahiryAnti, sa tanmAturEkaputrastanmAtA ca vidhavA; tayA sArddhaM tannagarIyA bahavO lOkA Asan|
XIII prabhustAM vilOkya sAnukampaH kathayAmAsa, mA rOdIH| sa samIpamitvA khaTvAM pasparza tasmAd vAhakAH sthagitAstamyuH;
XIV tadA sa uvAca hE yuvamanuSya tvamuttiSTha, tvAmaham AjnjApayAmi|
XV tasmAt sa mRtO janastatkSaNamutthAya kathAM prakathitaH; tatO yIzustasya mAtari taM samarpayAmAsa|
XVI tasmAt sarvvE lOkAH zazagkirE; EkO mahAbhaviSyadvAdI madhyE'smAkam samudait, Izvarazca svalOkAnanvagRhlAt kathAmimAM kathayitvA IzvaraM dhanyaM jagaduH|
XVII tataH paraM samastaM yihUdAdEzaM tasya caturdiksthadEzanjca tasyaitatkIrtti rvyAnazE|
XVIII tataH paraM yOhanaH ziSyESu taM tadvRttAntaM jnjApitavatsu
XIX sa svaziSyANAM dvau janAvAhUya yIzuM prati vakSyamANaM vAkyaM vaktuM prESayAmAsa, yasyAgamanam apEkSya tiSThAmO vayaM kiM sa Eva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapEkSya sthAsyAmaH?
XX pazcAttau mAnavau gatvA kathayAmAsatuH, yasyAgamanam apEkSya tiSThAmO vayaM, kiM saEva janastvaM? kiM vayamanyamapEkSya sthAsyAmaH? kathAmimAM tubhyaM kathayituM yOhan majjaka AvAM prESitavAn|
XXI tasmin daNPE yIzUrOgiNO mahAvyAdhimatO duSTabhUtagrastAMzca bahUn svasthAn kRtvA, anEkAndhEbhyazcakSuMSi dattvA pratyuvAca,
XXII yuvAM vrajatam andhA nEtrANi khanjjAzcarANAni ca prApnuvanti, kuSThinaH pariSkriyantE, badhirAH zravaNAni mRtAzca jIvanAni prApnuvanti, daridrANAM samIpESu susaMvAdaH pracAryyatE, yaM prati vighnasvarUpOhaM na bhavAmi sa dhanyaH,
XXIII EtAni yAni pazyathaH zRNuthazca tAni yOhanaM jnjApayatam|
XXIV tayO rdUtayO rgatayOH satO ryOhani sa lOkAn vaktumupacakramE, yUyaM madhyEprAntaraM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kiM vAyunA kampitaM naPaM?
XXV yUyaM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kiM sUkSmavastraparidhAyinaM kamapi naraM? kintu yE sUkSmamRduvastrANi paridadhati sUttamAni dravyANi bhunjjatE ca tE rAjadhAnISu tiSThanti|
XXVI tarhi yUyaM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kimEkaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadEva satyaM kintu sa pumAn bhaviSyadvAdinOpi zrESTha ityahaM yuSmAn vadAmi;
XXVII pazya svakIyadUtantu tavAgra prESayAmyahaM| gatvA tvadIyamArgantu sa hi pariSkariSyati| yadarthE lipiriyam AstE sa Eva yOhan|
XXVIII atO yuSmAnahaM vadAmi striyA garbbhajAtAnAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM madhyE yOhanO majjakAt zrESThaH kOpi nAsti, tatrApi Izvarasya rAjyE yaH sarvvasmAt kSudraH sa yOhanOpi zrESThaH|

XXIX aparanjca sarvvE lOkAH karamanjcAyinazca tasya vAkyAni zrutvA yOhanA majjanEna majjitAH paramEzvaraM nirdOSaM mEnirE|

XXX kintu phirUzinO vyavasthApakAzca tEna na majjitAH svAn pratIzvarasyOpadEzaM niSphalam akurvvan|

XXXI atha prabhuH kathayAmAsa, idAnIntanajanAn kEnOpamAmi? tE kasya sadRzAH?

XXXII yE bAlakA vipaNyAm upavizya parasparam AhUya vAkyamidaM vadanti, vayaM yuSmAkaM nikaTE vaMzIravAdiSma, kintu yUyaM nAnarttiSTa, vayaM yuSmAkaM nikaTa arOdiSma, kintu yuyaM na vyalapiSTa, bAlakairEtAdRzaistESAm upamA bhavati|

XXXIII yatO yOhan majjaka Agatya pUpaM nAkhAdat drAkSArasanjca nApivat tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, bhUtagrastOyam|

XXXIV tataH paraM mAnavasuta AgatyAkhAdadapivanjca tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, khAdakaH surApazcANPAlapApinAM bandhurEkO janO dRzyatAm|

XXXV kintu jnjAninO jnjAnaM nirdOSaM viduH|

XXXVI pazcAdEkaH phirUzI yIzuM bhOjanAya nyamantrayat tataH sa tasya gRhaM gatvA bhOktumupaviSTaH|

XXXVII Etarhi tatphirUzinO gRhE yIzu rbhEktum upAvEkSIt tacchrutvA tannagaravAsinI kApi duSTA nArI pANParaprastarasya sampuTakE sugandhitailam AnIya

XXXVIII tasya pazcAt pAdayOH sannidhau tasyau rudatI ca nEtrAmbubhistasya caraNau prakSAlya nijakacairamArkSIt, tatastasya caraNau cumbitvA tEna sugandhitailEna mamarda|

XXXIX tasmAt sa nimantrayitA phirUzI manasA cintayAmAsa, yadyayaM bhaviSyadvAdI bhavEt tarhi EnaM spRzati yA strI sA kA kIdRzI cEti jnjAtuM zaknuyAt yataH sA duSTA|

XL tadA yAzustaM jagAda, hE zimOn tvAM prati mama kinjcid vaktavyamasti; tasmAt sa babhASE, hE gurO tad vadatu|

XLI EkOttamarNasya dvAvadhamarNAvAstAM, tayOrEkaH panjcazatAni mudrApAdAn aparazca panjcAzat mudrApAdAn dhArayAmAsa|

XLII tadanantaraM tayOH zOdhyAbhAvAt sa uttamarNastayO rRNE cakSamE; tasmAt tayOrdvayOH kastasmin prESyatE bahu? tad brUhi|

XLIII zimOn pratyuvAca, mayA budhyatE yasyAdhikam RNaM cakSamE sa iti; tatO yIzustaM vyAjahAra, tvaM yathArthaM vyacArayaH|

XLIV atha tAM nArIM prati vyAghuThya zimOnamavOcat, strImimAM pazyasi? tava gRhE mayyAgatE tvaM pAdaprakSAlanArthaM jalaM nAdAH kintu yOSidESA nayanajalai rmama pAdau prakSAlya kEzairamArkSIt|

XLV tvaM mAM nAcumbIH kintu yOSidESA svIyAgamanAdArabhya madIyapAdau cumbituM na vyaraMsta|

XLVI tvanjca madIyOttamAggE kinjcidapi tailaM nAmardIH kintu yOSidESA mama caraNau sugandhitailEnAmarddIt|

XLVII atastvAM vyAharAmi, EtasyA bahu pApamakSamyata tatO bahu prIyatE kintu yasyAlpapApaM kSamyatE sOlpaM prIyatE|

XLVIII tataH paraM sa tAM babhASE, tvadIyaM pApamakSamyata|

XLIX tadA tEna sArddhaM yE bhOktum upavivizustE parasparaM vaktumArEbhirE, ayaM pApaM kSamatE ka ESaH?

L kintu sa tAM nArIM jagAda, tava vizvAsastvAM paryyatrAsta tvaM kSEmENa vraja|

VIII

I aparanjca yIzu rdvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAnAnagarESu nAnAgrAmESu ca gacchan izvarIyarAjatvasya susaMvAdaM pracArayituM prArEbhE|

II tadA yasyAH sapta bhUtA niragacchan sA magdalInIti vikhyAtA mariyam hErOdrAjasya gRhAdhipatEH hOSE rbhAryyA yOhanA zUzAnA

III prabhRtayO yA bahvyaH striyaH duSTabhUtEbhyO rOgEbhyazca muktAH satyO nijavibhUtI rvyayitvA tamasEvanta, tAH sarvvAstEna sArddham Asan|

IV anantaraM nAnAnagarEbhyO bahavO lOkA Agatya tasya samIpE'milan, tadA sa tEbhya EkAM dRSTAntakathAM kathayAmAsa| EkaH kRSIbalO bIjAni vaptuM bahirjagAma,

V tatO vapanakAlE katipayAni bIjAni mArgapArzvE pEtuH, tatastAni padatalai rdalitAni pakSibhi rbhakSitAni ca|

VI katipayAni bIjAni pASANasthalE patitAni yadyapi tAnyagkuritAni tathApi rasAbhAvAt zuzuSuH|

VII katipayAni bIjAni kaNTakivanamadhyE patitAni tataH kaNTakivanAni saMvRddhya tAni jagrasuH|

VIII tadanyAni katipayabIjAni ca bhUmyAmuttamAyAM pEtustatastAnyagkurayitvA zataguNAni phalAni phEluH| sa imA kathAM kathayitvA prOccaiH prOvAca, yasya zrOtuM zrOtrE staH sa zRNOtu|

IX tataH paraM ziSyAstaM papracchurasya dRSTAntasya kiM tAtparyyaM?

X tataH sa vyAjahAra, IzvarIyarAjyasya guhyAni jnjAtuM yuSmabhyamadhikArO dIyatE kintvanyE yathA dRSTvAPi na pazyanti zrutvAPi ma budhyantE ca tadarthaM tESAM purastAt tAH sarvvAH kathA dRSTAntEna kathyantE|

XI dRSTAntasyAsyAbhiprAyaH, IzvarIyakathA bIjasvarUpA|

XII yE kathAmAtraM zRNvanti kintu pazcAd vizvasya yathA paritrANaM na prApnuvanti tadAzayEna zaitAnEtya hRdayAtR tAM kathAm apaharati ta Eva mArgapArzvasthabhUmisvarUpAH|

XIII yE kathaM zrutvA sAnandaM gRhlanti kintvabaddhamUlatvAt svalpakAlamAtraM pratItya parIkSAkAlE bhrazyanti taEva pASANabhUmisvarUpAH|

XIV yE kathAM zrutvA yAnti viSayacintAyAM dhanalObhEna E□hikasukhE ca majjanta upayuktaphalAni na phalanti ta EvOptabIjakaNTakibhUsvarUpAH|

XV kintu yE zrutvA saralaiH zuddhaizcAntaHkaraNaiH kathAM gRhlanti dhairyyam avalambya phalAnyutpAdayanti ca ta EvOttamamRtsvarUpAH|

XVI aparanjca pradIpaM prajvAlya kOpi pAtrENa nAcchAdayati tathA khaTvAdhOpi na sthApayati, kintu dIpAdhArOparyyEva sthApayati, tasmAt pravEzakA dIptiM pazyanti|

XVII yanna prakAzayiSyatE tAdRg aprakAzitaM vastu kimapi nAsti yacca na suvyaktaM pracArayiSyatE tAdRg gRptaM vastu kimapi nAsti|

XVIII atO yUyaM kEna prakArENa zRNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yasya samIpE barddhatE tasmai punardAsyatE kintu yasyAzrayE na barddhatE tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAt nESyatE|

XIX aparanjca yIzO rmAtA bhrAtarazca tasya samIpaM jigamiSavaH

XX kintu janatAsambAdhAt tatsannidhiM prAptuM na zEkuH| tatpazcAt tava mAtA bhrAtarazca tvAM sAkSAt cikIrSantO bahistiSThanatIti vArttAyAM tasmai kathitAyAM

XXI sa pratyuvAca; yE janA IzvarasyA kathAM zrutvA tadanurUpamAcaranti taEva mama mAtA bhrAtarazca|

XXII anantaraM EkadA yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAvamAruhya jagAda, AyAta vayaM hradasya pAraM yAmaH, tatastE jagmuH|

XXIII tESu naukAM vAhayatsu sa nidadrau;

XXIV athAkasmAt prabalajhanjbhzagamAd hradE naukAyAM taraggairAcchannAyAM vipat tAn jagrAsa|tasmAd yIzOrantikaM gatvA hE gurO hE gurO prANA nO yAntIti gaditvA taM jAgarayAmbabhUvuH|tadA sa utthAya vAyuM taraggAMzca tarjayAmAsa tasmAdubhau nivRtya sthirau babhUvatuH|

XXV sa tAn babhASE yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH ka? tasmAttE bhItA vismitAzca parasparaM jagaduH, ahO kIdRgayaM manujaH pavanaM pAnIyanjcAdizati tadubhayaM tadAdEzaM vahati|

XXVI tataH paraM gAlIlpradEzasya sammukhasthagidErIyapradEzE naukAyAM lagantyAM taTE'varOhamAvAd

XXVII bahutithakAlaM bhUtagrasta EkO mAnuSaH purAdAgatya taM sAkSAccakAra| sa manuSO vAsO na paridadhat gRhE ca na vasan kEvalaM zmazAnam adhyuvAsa|

XXVIII sa yIzuM dRSTvaiva cIcchabdaM cakAra tasya sammukhE patitvA prOccairjagAda ca, hE sarvvapradhAnEzvarasya putra, mayA saha tava kaH sambandhaH? tvayi vinayaM karOmi mAM mA yAtaya|

XXIX yataH sa taM mAnuSaM tyaktvA yAtum amEdhyabhUtam AdidEza; sa bhUtastaM mAnuSam asakRd dadhAra tasmAllOkAH zRgkhalEna nigaPEna ca babandhuH; sa tad bhaMktvA bhUtavazatvAt madhyEprAntaraM yayau|

XXX anantaraM yIzustaM papraccha tava kinnAma? sa uvAca, mama nAma bAhinO yatO bahavO bhUtAstamAzizriyuH|

XXXI atha bhUtA vinayEna jagaduH, gabhIraM garttaM gantuM mAjnjApayAsmAn|

XXXII tadA parvvatOpari varAhavrajazcarati tasmAd bhUtA vinayEna prOcuH, amuM varAhavrajam Azrayitum asmAn anujAnIhi; tataH sOnujajnjau|

XXXIII tataH paraM bhUtAstaM mAnuSaM vihAya varAhavrajam AzizriyuH varAhavrajAzca tatkSaNAt kaTakEna dhAvantO hradE prANAn vijRhuH|

XXXIV tad dRSTvA zUkararakSakAH palAyamAnA nagaraM grAmanjca gatvA tatsarvvavRttAntaM kathayAmAsuH|

XXXV tataH kiM vRttam EtaddarzanArthaM lOkA nirgatya yIzOH samIpaM yayuH, taM mAnuSaM tyaktabhUtaM parihitavastraM svasthamAnuSavad yIzOzcaraNasannidhau sUpavizantaM vilOkya bibhyuH|

XXXVI yE lOkAstasya bhUtagrastasya svAsthyakaraNaM dadRzustE tEbhyaH sarvvavRttAntaM kathayAmAsuH|

XXXVII tadanantaraM tasya gidErIyapradEzasya caturdiksthA bahavO janA atitrastA vinayEna taM jagaduH, bhavAn asmAkaM nikaTAd vrajatu tasmAt sa nAvamAruhya tatO vyAghuTya jagAma|

XXXVIII tadAnIM tyaktabhUtamanujastEna saha sthAtuM prArthayAnjcakrE

XXXIX kintu tadartham IzvaraH kIdRgmahAkarmma kRtavAn iti nivEzanaM gatvA vijnjApaya, yIzuH kathAmEtAM kathayitvA taM visasarja| tataH sa vrajitvA yIzustadarthaM yanmahAkarmma cakAra tat purasya sarvvatra prakAzayituM prArEbhE|

XL atha yIzau parAvRtyAgatE lOkAstaM AdarENa jagRhu ryasmAttE sarvvE tamapEkSAnjcakrirE|

XLI tadanantaraM yAyIrnAmnO bhajanagEhasyaikOdhipa Agatya yIzOzcaraNayOH patitvA svanivEzanAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayaM cakAra,

XLII yatastasya dvAdazavarSAvayaskA kanyaikAsIt sA mRtakalpAbhavat| tatastasya gamanakAlE mArgE lOkAnAM mahAn samAgamO babhUva|

XLIII dvAdazavarSANi pradararOgagrastA nAnA vaidyaizcikitsitA sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi svAsthyaM na prAptA yA yOSit sA yIzOH pazcAdAgatya tasya vastragranthiM pasparza|

XLIV tasmAt tatkSaNAt tasyA raktasrAvO ruddhaH|

XLV tadAnIM yIzuravadat kEnAhaM spRSTaH? tatO'nEkairanaggIkRtE pitarastasya sagginazcAvadan, hE gurO lOkA nikaTasthAH santastava dEhE gharSayanti, tathApi kEnAhaM spRSTa_iti bhavAn kutaH pRcchati?

XLVI yIzuH kathayAmAsa, kEnApyahaM spRSTO, yatO mattaH zakti rnirgatEti mayA nizcitamajnjAyi|

XLVII tadA sA nArI svayaM na guptEti viditvA kampamAnA satI tasya sammukhE papAta; yEna nimittEna taM pasparza sparzamAtrAcca yEna prakArENa svasthAbhavat tat sarvvaM tasya sAkSAdAcakhyau|

XLVIII tataH sa tAM jagAda hE kanyE susthirA bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM svasthAm akArSIt tvaM kSEmENa yAhi|

XLIX yIzOrEtadvAkyavadanakAlE tasyAdhipatE rnivEzanAt kazcillOka Agatya taM babhASE, tava kanyA mRtA guruM mA klizAna|

L kintu yIzustadAkarNyAdhipatiM vyAjahAra, mA bhaiSIH kEvalaM vizvasihi tasmAt sA jIviSyati|

LI atha tasya nivEzanE prAptE sa pitaraM yOhanaM yAkUbanjca kanyAyA mAtaraM pitaranjca vinA, anyaM kanjcana pravESTuM vArayAmAsa|

LII aparanjca yE rudanti vilapanti ca tAn sarvvAn janAn uvAca, yUyaM mA rOdiSTa kanyA na mRtA nidrAti|

LIII kintu sA nizcitaM mRtEti jnjAtvA tE tamupajahasuH|

LIV pazcAt sa sarvvAn bahiH kRtvA kanyAyAH karau dhRtvAjuhuvE, hE kanyE tvamuttiSTha,

LV tasmAt tasyAH prANESu punarAgatESu sA tatkSaNAd uttasyau| tadAnIM tasyai kinjcid bhakSyaM dAtum AdidEza|

LVI tatastasyAH pitarau vismayaM gatau kintu sa tAvAdidEza ghaTanAyA EtasyAH kathAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayataM|

IX

I tataH paraM sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya bhUtAn tyAjayituM rOgAn pratikarttunjca tEbhyaH zaktimAdhipatyanjca dadau|

II aparanjca IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM prakAzayitum rOgiNAmArOgyaM karttunjca prEraNakAlE tAn jagAda|

III yAtrArthaM yaSTi rvastrapuTakaM bhakSyaM mudrA dvitIyavastram, ESAM kimapi mA gRhlIta|

IV yUyanjca yannivEzanaM pravizatha nagaratyAgaparyyanataM tannivEzanE tiSThata|

V tatra yadi kasyacit purasya lOkA yuSmAkamAtithyaM na kurvvanti tarhi tasmAnnagarAd gamanakAlE tESAM viruddhaM sAkSyArthaM yuSmAkaM padadhUlIH sampAtayata|

VI atha tE prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdaM pracArayituM pIPitAn svasthAn karttunjca grAmESu bhramituM prArEbhirE|

VII Etarhi hErOd rAjA yIzOH sarvvakarmmaNAM vArttAM zrutvA bhRzamudvivijE

VIII yataH kEcidUcuryOhan zmazAnAdudatiSThat| kEcidUcuH, EliyO darzanaM dattavAn; EvamanyalOkA UcuH pUrvvIyaH kazcid bhaviSyadvAdI samutthitaH|

IX kintu hErOduvAca yOhanaH zirO'hamachinadam idAnIM yasyEdRkkarmmaNAM vArttAM prApnOmi sa kaH? atha sa taM draSTum aicchat|

X anantaraM prEritAH pratyAgatya yAni yAni karmmANi cakrustAni yIzavE kathayAmAsuH tataH sa tAn baitsaidAnAmakanagarasya vijanaM sthAnaM nItvA guptaM jagAma|

XI pazcAl lOkAstad viditvA tasya pazcAd yayuH; tataH sa tAn nayan IzvarIyarAjyasya prasaggamuktavAn, yESAM cikitsayA prayOjanam AsIt tAn svasthAn cakAra ca|

XII aparanjca divAvasannE sati dvAdazaziSyA yIzOrantikam Etya kathayAmAsuH, vayamatra prAntarasthAnE tiSThAmaH, tatO nagarANi grAmANi gatvA vAsasthAnAni prApya bhakSyadravyANi krEtuM jananivahaM bhavAn visRjatu|

XIII tadA sa uvAca, yUyamEva tAn bhEjayadhvaM; tatastE prOcurasmAkaM nikaTE kEvalaM panjca pUpA dvau matsyau ca vidyantE, ataEva sthAnAntaram itvA nimittamEtESAM bhakSyadravyESu na krItESu na bhavati|

XIV tatra prAyENa panjcasahasrANi puruSA Asan|

XV tadA sa ziSyAn jagAda panjcAzat panjcAzajjanaiH paMktIkRtya tAnupavEzayata, tasmAt tE tadanusArENa sarvvalOkAnupavEzayApAsuH|

XVI tataH sa tAn panjca pUpAn mInadvayanjca gRhItvA svargaM vilOkyEzvaraguNAn kIrttayAnjcakrE bhagktA ca lOkEbhyaH parivESaNArthaM ziSyESu samarpayAmbabhUva|

XVII tataH sarvvE bhuktvA tRptiM gatA avaziSTAnAnjca dvAdaza PallakAn saMjagRhuH|

XVIII athaikadA nirjanE ziSyaiH saha prArthanAkAlE tAn papraccha, lOkA mAM kaM vadanti?

XIX tatastE prAcuH, tvAM yOhanmajjakaM vadanti; kEcit tvAm EliyaM vadanti, pUrvvakAlikaH kazcid bhaviSyadvAdI zmazAnAd udatiSThad ityapi kEcid vadanti|

XX tadA sa uvAca, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH pitara uktavAn tvam IzvarAbhiSiktaH puruSaH|

XXI tadA sa tAn dRPhamAdidEza, kathAmEtAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayata|

XXII sa punaruvAca, manuSyaputrENa vahuyAtanA bhOktavyAH prAcInalOkaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaizca sOvajnjAya hantavyaH kintu tRtIyadivasE zmazAnAt tEnOtthAtavyam|

XXIII aparaM sa sarvvAnuvAca, kazcid yadi mama pazcAd gantuM vAnjchati tarhi sa svaM dAmyatu, dinE dinE kruzaM gRhItvA ca mama pazcAdAgacchatu|

XXIV yatO yaH kazcit svaprANAn rirakSiSati sa tAn hArayiSyati, yaH kazcin madarthaM prANAn hArayiSyati sa tAn rakSiSyati|

XXV kazcid yadi sarvvaM jagat prApnOti kintu svaprANAn hArayati svayaM vinazyati ca tarhi tasya kO lAbhaH?

XXVI puna ryaH kazcin mAM mama vAkyaM vA lajjAspadaM jAnAti manuSyaputrO yadA svasya pituzca pavitrANAM dUtAnAnjca tEjObhiH parivESTita AgamiSyati tadA sOpi taM lajjAspadaM jnjAsyati|

XXVII kintu yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvarIyarAjatvaM na dRSTavA mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyantE, EtAdRzAH kiyantO lOkA atra sthanE'pi daNPAyamAnAH santi|

XXVIII EtadAkhyAnakathanAt paraM prAyENASTasu dinESu gatESu sa pitaraM yOhanaM yAkUbanjca gRhItvA prArthayituM parvvatamEkaM samArurOha|

XXIX atha tasya prArthanakAlE tasya mukhAkRtiranyarUpA jAtA, tadIyaM vastramujjvalazuklaM jAtaM|

XXX aparanjca mUsA EliyazcObhau tEjasvinau dRSTau

XXXI tau tEna yirUzAlampurE yO mRtyuH sAdhiSyatE tadIyAM kathAM tEna sArddhaM kathayitum ArEbhAtE|

XXXII tadA pitarAdayaH svasya sagginO nidrayAkRSTA Asan kintu jAgaritvA tasya tEjastEna sArddham uttiSThantau janau ca dadRzuH|

XXXIII atha tayOrubhayO rgamanakAlE pitarO yIzuM babhASE, hE gurO'smAkaM sthAnE'smin sthitiH zubhA, tata EkA tvadarthA, EkA mUsArthA, EkA EliyArthA, iti tisraH kuTyOsmAbhi rnirmmIyantAM, imAM kathAM sa na vivicya kathayAmAsa|

XXXIV aparanjca tadvAkyavadanakAlE payOda Eka Agatya tESAmupari chAyAM cakAra, tatastanmadhyE tayOH pravEzAt tE zazagkirE|

XXXV tadA tasmAt payOdAd iyamAkAzIyA vANI nirjagAma, mamAyaM priyaH putra Etasya kathAyAM manO nidhatta|

XXXVI iti zabdE jAtE tE yIzumEkAkinaM dadRzuH kintu tE tadAnIM tasya darzanasya vAcamEkAmapi nOktvA manaHsu sthApayAmAsuH|

XXXVII parE'hani tESu tasmAcchailAd avarUPhESu taM sAkSAt karttuM bahavO lOkA AjagmuH|

XXXVIII tESAM madhyAd EkO jana uccairuvAca, hE gurO ahaM vinayaM karOmi mama putraM prati kRpAdRSTiM karOtu, mama sa EvaikaH putraH|

XXXIX bhUtEna dhRtaH san saM prasabhaM cIcchabdaM karOti tanmukhAt phENA nirgacchanti ca, bhUta itthaM vidAryya kliSTvA prAyazastaM na tyajati|

XL tasmAt taM bhUtaM tyAjayituM tava ziSyasamIpE nyavEdayaM kintu tE na zEkuH|

XLI tadA yIzuravAdIt, rE AvizvAsin vipathagAmin vaMza katikAlAn yuSmAbhiH saha sthAsyAmyahaM yuSmAkam AcaraNAni ca sahiSyE? tava putramihAnaya|

XLII tatastasminnAgatamAtrE bhUtastaM bhUmau pAtayitvA vidadAra; tadA yIzus-tamamEdhyaM bhUtaM tarjayitvA bAlakaM svasthaM kRtvA tasya pitari samarpayA-mAsa|

XLIII Izvarasya mahAzaktim imAM vilOkya sarvvE camaccakruH; itthaM yIzOH sarvvAbhiH kriyAbhiH sarvvairlOkairAzcaryyE manyamAnE sati sa ziSyAn babhASE,

XLIV kathEyaM yuSmAkaM karNESu pravizatu, manuSyaputrO manuSyANAM karESu samarpayiSyatE|

XLV kintu tE tAM kathAM na bubudhirE, spaSTatvAbhAvAt tasyA abhiprAyastESAM bOdhagamyO na babhUva; tasyA AzayaH ka ityapi tE bhayAt praSTuM na zEkuH|

XLVI tadanantaraM tESAM madhyE kaH zrESThaH kathAmEtAM gRhItvA tE mithO vivAdaM cakruH|

XLVII tatO yIzustESAM manObhiprAyaM viditvA bAlakamEkaM gRhItvA svasya nikaTE sthApayitvA tAn jagAda,

XLVIII yO janO mama nAmnAsya bAlAsyAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yazca mamAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mama prErakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti, yuSmAkaM madhyEyaH svaM sarvvasmAt kSudraM jAnItE sa Eva zrESThO bhaviSy-ati|

XLIX aparanjca yOhan vyAjahAra hE prabhE tava nAmnA bhUtAn tyAjayantaM mAnuSam EkaM dRSTavantO vayaM, kintvasmAkam apazcAd gAmitvAt taM nyaSEd-hAm| tadAnIM yIzuruvAca,

L taM mA niSEdhata, yatO yO janOsmAkaM na vipakSaH sa EvAsmAkaM sapakSO bhavati|

LI anantaraM tasyArOhaNasamaya upasthitE sa sthiracEtA yirUzAlamaM prati yAtrAM karttuM nizcityAgrE dUtAn prESayAmAsa|

LII tasmAt tE gatvA tasya prayOjanIyadravyANi saMgrahItuM zOmirONIyAnAM grAmaM pravivizuH|

LIII kintu sa yirUzAlamaM nagaraM yAti tatO hEtO rlOkAstasyAtithyaM na cakruH|

LIV ataEva yAkUbyOhanau tasya ziSyau tad dRSTvA jagadatuH, hE prabhO EliyO yathA cakAra tathA vayamapi kiM gagaNAd Agantum EtAn bhasmIkarttunjca vahnimAjnjApayAmaH? bhavAn kimicchati?

LV kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya tAn tarjayitvA gaditavAn yuSmAkaM manObhAvaH kaH, iti yUyaM na jAnItha|

LVI manujasutO manujAnAM prANAn nAzayituM nAgacchat, kintu rakSitum Agacchat| pazcAd itaragrAmaM tE yayuH|

LVII tadanantaraM pathi gamanakAlE jana EkastaM babhASE, hE prabhO bhavAn yatra yAti bhavatA sahAhamapi tatra yAsyAmi|

LVIII tadAnIM yIzustamuvAca, gOmAyUnAM garttA AsatE, vihAyasIyavihagA□nAM nIPAni ca santi, kintu mAnavatanayasya ziraH sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti|

LIX tataH paraM sa itarajanaM jagAda, tvaM mama pazcAd Ehi; tataH sa uvAca, hE prabhO pUrvvaM pitaraM zmazAnE sthApayituM mAmAdizatu|

LX tadA yIzuruvAca, mRtA mRtAn zmazAnE sthApayantu kintu tvaM gatvEzvarIyarAjyasya kathAM pracAraya|

LXI tatOnyaH kathayAmAsa, hE prabhO mayApi bhavataH pazcAd gaMsyatE, kintu pUrvvaM mama nivEzanasya parijanAnAm anumatiM grahItum ahamAdizyai bhavatA|

LXII tadAnIM yIzustaM prOktavAn, yO janO lAggalE karamarpayitvA pazcAt pazyati sa IzvarIyarAjyaM nArhati|

X

I tataH paraM prabhuraparAn saptatiziSyAn niyujya svayaM yAni nagarANi yAni sthAnAni ca gamiSyati tAni nagarANi tAni sthAnAni ca prati dvau dvau janau prahitavAn|

II tEbhyaH kathayAmAsa ca zasyAni bahUnIti satyaM kintu chEdakA alpE; tasmAddhEtOH zasyakSEtrE chEdakAn aparAnapi prESayituM kSEtrasvAminaM prArthayadhvaM|

III yUyaM yAta, pazyata, vRkANAM madhyE mESazAvakAniva yuSmAn prahiNOmi|

IV yUyaM kSudraM mahad vA vasanasampuTakaM pAdukAzca mA gRhlIta, mArgamadhyE kamapi mA namata ca|

V aparanjca yUyaM yad yat nivEzanaM pravizatha tatra nivEzanasyAsya maggalaM bhUyAditi vAkyaM prathamaM vadata|

VI tasmAt tasmin nivEzanE yadi maggalapAtraM sthAsyati tarhi tanmaggalaM tasya bhaviSyati, nOcEt yuSmAn prati parAvarttiSyatE|

VII aparanjca tE yatkinjcid dAsyanti tadEva bhuktvA pItvA tasminnivEzanE sthAsyatha; yataH karmmakArI janO bhRtim arhati; gRhAd gRhaM mA yAsyatha|

VIII anyacca yuSmAsu kimapi nagaraM praviSTESu lOkA yadi yuSmAkam AtithyaM kariSyanti, tarhi yat khAdyam upasthAsyanti tadEva khAdiSyatha|

IX tannagarasthAn rOgiNaH svasthAn kariSyatha, IzvarIyaM rAjyaM yuSmAkam antikam Agamat kathAmEtAnjca pracArayiSyatha|

X kintu kimapi puraM yuSmAsu praviSTESu lOkA yadi yuSmAkam AtithyaM na kariSyanti, tarhi tasya nagarasya panthAnaM gatvA kathAmEtAM vadiSyatha,

XI yuSmAkaM nagarIyA yA dhUlyO'smAsu samalagan tA api yuSmAkaM prAtikUlyEna sAkSyArthaM sampAtayAmaH; tathApIzvarAjyaM yuSmAkaM samIpam Agatam iti nizcitaM jAnIta|

XII ahaM yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vicAradinE tasya nagarasya dazAtaH sidOmO dazA sahyA bhaviSyati|

XIII hA hA kOrAsIn nagara, hA hA baitsaidAnagara yuvayOrmadhyE yAdRzAni AzcaryyANi karmmANyakriyanta, tAni karmmANi yadi sOrasIdOnO rnagarayOrakAriSyanta, tadA itO bahudinapUrvvaM tannivAsinaH zaNavastrANi paridhAya gAtrESu bhasma vilipya samupavizya samakhEtsyanta|

XIV atO vicAradivasE yuSmAkaM dazAtaH sOrasIdOnnivAsinAM dazA sahyA bhaviSyati|
XV hE kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvad unnatA kintu narakaM yAvat nyagbhaviSyasi|
XVI yO janO yuSmAkaM vAkyaM gRhlAti sa mamaiva vAkyaM gRhlAti; kinjca yO janO yuSmAkam avajnjAM karOti sa mamaivAvajnjAM karOti; yO janO mamAvajnjAM karOti ca sa matprErakasyaivAvajnjAM karOti|
XVII atha tE saptatiziSyA AnandEna pratyAgatya kathayAmAsuH, hE prabhO bhavatO nAmnA bhUtA apyasmAkaM vazIbhavanti|
XVIII tadAnIM sa tAn jagAda, vidyutamiva svargAt patantaM zaitAnam adarzam|
XIX pazyata sarpAn vRzcikAn ripOH sarvvaparAkramAMzca padatalai rdalayituM yuSmabhyaM zaktiM dadAmi tasmAd yuSmAkaM kApi hAni rna bhaviSyati|
XX bhUtA yuSmAkaM vazIbhavanti, Etannimittat mA samullasata, svargE yuSmAkaM nAmAni likhitAni santIti nimittaM samullasata|
XXI tadghaTikAyAM yIzu rmanasi jAtAhlAdaH kathayAmAsa hE svargapRthivyOrEkAdhipatE pitastvaM jnjAnavatAM viduSAnjca lOkAnAM purastAt sarvvamEtad aprakAzya bAlakAnAM purastAt prAkAzaya EtasmAddhEtOstvAM dhanyaM vadAmi, hE pitaritthaM bhavatu yad EtadEva tava gOcara uttamam|
XXII pitrA sarvvANi mayi samarpitAni pitaraM vinA kOpi putraM na jAnAti kinjca putraM vinA yasmai janAya putrastaM prakAzitavAn tanjca vinA kOpi pitaraM na jAnAti|
XXIII tapaH paraM sa ziSyAn prati parAvRtya guptaM jagAda, yUyamEtAni sarvvANi pazyatha tatO yuSmAkaM cakSUMSi dhanyAni|
XXIV yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM yAni sarvvANi pazyatha tAni bahavO bhaviSyadvAdinO bhUpatayazca draSTumicchantOpi draSTuM na prApnuvan, yuSmAbhi ryA yAH kathAzca zrUyantE tAH zrOtumicchantOpi zrOtuM nAlabhanta|
XXV anantaram EkO vyavasthApaka utthAya taM parIkSituM papraccha, hE upadEzaka anantAyuSaH prAptayE mayA kiM karaNIyaM?
XXVI yIzuH pratyuvAca, atrArthE vyavasthAyAM kiM likhitamasti? tvaM kIdRk paThasi?
XXVII tataH sOvadat, tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvazaktibhiH sarvvacittaizca prabhau paramEzvarE prEma kuru, samIpavAsini svavat prEma kuru ca|
XXVIII tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tvaM yathArthaM pratyavOcaH, ittham Acara tEnaiva jIviSyasi|
XXIX kintu sa janaH svaM nirddOSaM jnjApayituM yIzuM papraccha, mama samIpavAsI kaH? tatO yIzuH pratyuvAca,
XXX EkO janO yirUzAlampurAd yirIhOpuraM yAti, Etarhi dasyUnAM karESu patitE tE tasya vastrAdikaM hRtavantaH tamAhatya mRtaprAyaM kRtvA tyaktvA yayuH|
XXXI akasmAd EkO yAjakastEna mArgENa gacchan taM dRSTvA mArgAnyapArzvEna jagAma|
XXXII ittham EkO lEvIyastatsthAnaM prApya tasyAntikaM gatvA taM vilOkyAnyEna pArzvEna jagAma|
XXXIII kintvEkaH zOmirONIyO gacchan tatsthAnaM prApya taM dRSTvAdayata|
XXXIV tasyAntikaM gatvA tasya kSatESu tailaM drAkSArasanjca prakSipya kSatAni baddhvA nijavAhanOpari tamupavEzya pravAsIyagRham AnIya taM siSEvE|
XXXV parasmin divasE nijagamanakAlE dvau mudrApAdau tadgRhasvAminE dattvAvadat janamEnaM sEvasva tatra yO'dhikO vyayO bhaviSyati tamahaM punarAgamanakAlE parizOtsyAmi|

XXXVI ESAM trayANAM madhyE tasya dasyuhastapatitasya janasya samIpavAsI kaH? tvayA kiM budhyatE?

XXXVII tataH sa vyavasthApakaH kathayAmAsa yastasmin dayAM cakAra| tadA yIzuH kathayAmAsa tvamapi gatvA tathAcara|

XXXVIII tataH paraM tE gacchanta EkaM grAmaM pravivizuH; tadA marthAnAmA strI svagRhE tasyAtithyaM cakAra|

XXXIX tasmAt mariyam nAmadhEyA tasyA bhaginI yIzOH padasamIpa uvavizya tasyOpadEzakathAM zrOtumArEbhE|

XL kintu marthA nAnAparicaryyAyAM vyagrA babhUva tasmAddhEtOstasya samIpamAgatya babhASE; hE prabhO mama bhaginI kEvalaM mamOpari sarvvakarmmaNAM bhAram arpitavatI tatra bhavatA kinjcidapi na manO nidhIyatE kim? mama sAhAyyaM karttuM bhavAn tAmAdizatu|

XLI tatO yIzuH pratyuvAca hE marthE hE marthE, tvaM nAnAkAryyESu cintitavatI vyagrA cAsi,

XLII kintu prayOjanIyam EkamAtram AstE| aparanjca yamuttamaM bhAgaM kOpi harttuM na zaknOti saEva mariyamA vRtaH|

XI

I anantaraM sa kasmiMzcit sthAnE prArthayata tatsamAptau satyAM tasyaikaH ziSyastaM jagAda hE prabhO yOhan yathA svaziSyAn prArthayitum upadiSTavAn tathA bhavAnapyasmAn upadizatu|

II tasmAt sa kathayAmAsa, prArthanakAlE yUyam itthaM kathayadhvaM, hE asmAkaM svargasthapitastava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu; tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; svargE yathA tathA pRthivyAmapi tavEcchayA sarvvaM bhavatu|

III pratyaham asmAkaM prayOjanIyaM bhOjyaM dEhi|

IV yathA vayaM sarvvAn aparAdhinaH kSamAmahE tathA tvamapi pApAnyasmAkaM kSamasva| asmAn parIkSAM mAnaya kintu pApAtmanO rakSa|

V pazcAt sOparamapi kathitavAn yadi yuSmAkaM kasyacid bandhustiSThati nizIthE ca tasya samIpaM sa gatvA vadati,

VI hE bandhO pathika EkO bandhu rmama nivEzanam AyAtaH kintu tasyAtithyaM karttuM mamAntikE kimapi nAsti, ataEva pUpatrayaM mahyam RNaM dEhi;

VII tadA sa yadi gRhamadhyAt prativadati mAM mA klizAna, idAnIM dvAraM ruddhaM zayanE mayA saha bAlakAzca tiSThanti tubhyaM dAtum utthAtuM na zaknOmi,

VIII tarhi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa yadi mitratayA tasmai kimapi dAtuM nOttiSThati tathApi vAraM vAraM prArthanAta utthApitaH san yasmin tasya prayOjanaM tadEva dAsyati|

IX ataH kAraNAt kathayAmi, yAcadhvaM tatO yuSmabhyaM dAsyatE, mRgayadhvaM tata uddEzaM prApsyatha, dvAram Ahata tatO yuSmabhyaM dvAraM mOkSyatE|

X yO yAcatE sa prApnOti, yO mRgayatE sa EvOddEzaM prApnOti, yO dvAram Ahanti tadarthaM dvAraM mOcyatE|

XI putrENa pUpE yAcitE tasmai pASANaM dadAti vA matsyE yAcitE tasmai sarpaM dadAti

XII vA aNPE yAcitE tasmai vRzcikaM dadAti yuSmAkaM madhyE ka EtAdRzaH pitAstE?

XIII tasmAdEva yUyamabhadrA api yadi svasvabAlakEbhya uttamAni dravyANi dAtuM jAnItha tarhyasmAkaM svargasthaH pitA nijayAcakEbhyaH kiM pavitram AtmAnaM na dAsyati?

XIV anantaraM yIzunA kasmAccid Ekasmin mUkabhUtE tyAjitE sati sa bhUtatyaktO mAnuSO vAkyaM vaktum ArEbhE; tatO lOkAH sakalA AzcaryyaM mEnirE|

XV kintu tESAM kEcidUcu rjanOyaM bAlasibUbA arthAd bhUtarAjEna bhUtAn tyAjayati|
XVI taM parIkSituM kEcid AkAzIyam EkaM cihnaM darzayituM taM prArthayAnjcakrirE|
XVII tadA sa tESAM manaHkalpanAM jnjAtvA kathayAmAsa, kasyacid rAjyasya lOkA yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tad rAjyam nazyati; kEcid gRhasthA yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tEpi nazyanti|
XVIII tathaiva zaitAnapi svalOkAn yadi viruNaddhi tadA tasya rAjyaM kathaM sthAsyati? bAlasibUbAhaM bhUtAn tyAjayAmi yUyamiti vadatha|
XIX yadyahaM bAlasibUbA bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM santAnAH kEna tyAjayanti? tasmAt taEva kathAyA EtasyA vicArayitArO bhaviSyanti|
XX kintu yadyaham Izvarasya parAkramENa bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM nikaTam Izvarasya rAjyamavazyam upatiSThati|
XXI balavAn pumAn susajjamAnO yatikAlaM nijATTAlikAM rakSati tatikAlaM tasya dravyaM nirupadravaM tiSThati|
XXII kintu tasmAd adhikabalaH kazcidAgatya yadi taM jayati tarhi yESu zastrAstrESu tasya vizvAsa AsIt tAni sarvvANi hRtvA tasya dravyANi gRhlAti|
XXIII ataH kAraNAd yO mama sapakSO na sa vipakSaH, yO mayA saha na saMgRhlAti sa vikirati|
XXIV aparanjca amEdhyabhUtO mAnuSasyAntarnirgatya zuSkasthAnE bhrAntvA vizrAmaM mRgayatE kintu na prApya vadati mama yasmAd gRhAd AgatOhaM punastad gRhaM parAvRtya yAmi|
XXV tatO gatvA tad gRhaM mArjitaM zObhitanjca dRSTvA
XXVI tatkSaNam apagatya svasmAdapi durmmatIn aparAn saptabhUtAn sahAnayati tE ca tadgRhaM pavizya nivasanti| tasmAt tasya manuSyasya prathamadazAtaH zESadazA duHkhatarA bhavati|
XXVII asyAH kathAyAH kathanakAlE janatAmadhyasthA kAcinnArI tamuccaiHsvaraM prOvAca, yA yOSit tvAM garbbhE'dhArayat stanyamapAyayacca saiva dhanyA|
XXVIII kintu sOkathayat yE paramEzvarasya kathAM zrutvA tadanurUpam Acaranti taEva dhanyAH|
XXIX tataH paraM tasyAntikE bahulOkAnAM samAgamE jAtE sa vaktumArEbhE, Adhunika duSTalOkAzcihnaM draSTumicchanti kintu yUnasbhaviSyadvAdinazcihnaM vinAnyat kinjciccihnaM tAn na darzayiSyatE|
XXX yUnas tu yathA nInivIyalOkAnAM samIpE cihnarUpObhavat tathA vidyamAnalOkAnAm ESAM samIpE manuSyaputrOpi cihnarUpO bhaviSyati|
XXXI vicArasamayE idAnIntanalOkAnAM prAtikUlyEna dakSiNadEzIyA rAjnjI prOtthAya tAn dOSiNaH kariSyati, yataH sA rAjnjI sulEmAna upadEzakathAM zrOtuM pRthivyAH sImAta Agacchat kintu pazyata sulEmAnOpi gurutara EkO janO'smin sthAnE vidyatE|
XXXII aparanjca vicArasamayE nInivIyalOkA api varttamAnakAlikAnAM lOkAnAM vaiparItyEna prOtthAya tAn dOSiNaH kariSyanti, yatO hEtOstE yUnasO vAkyAt cittAni parivarttayAmAsuH kintu pazyata yUnasOtigurutara EkO janO'smin sthAnE vidyatE|
XXXIII pradIpaM prajvAlya drONasyAdhaH kutrApi guptasthAnE vA kOpi na sthApayati kintu gRhapravEzibhyO dIptiM dAtaM dIpAdhArOparyyEva sthApayati|
XXXIV dEhasya pradIpazcakSustasmAdEva cakSu ryadi prasannaM bhavati tarhi tava sarvvazarIraM dIptimad bhaviSyati kintu cakSu ryadi malImasaM tiSThati tarhi sarvvazarIraM sAndhakAraM sthAsyati|
XXXV asmAt kAraNAt tavAntaHsthaM jyOti ryathAndhakAramayaM na bhavati tadarthE sAvadhAnO bhava|

XXXVI yataH zarIrasya kutrApyaMzE sAndhakArE na jAtE sarvvaM yadi dIptimat tiSThati tarhi tubhyaM dIptidAyiprOjjvalan pradIpa iva tava savarvazarIraM dIptimad bhaviSyati|

XXXVII EtatkathAyAH kathanakAlE phiruzyEkO bhEjanAya taM nimantrayAmAsa, tataH sa gatvA bhOktum upavivEza|

XXXVIII kintu bhOjanAt pUrvvaM nAmAgkSIt Etad dRSTvA sa phiruzyAzcaryyaM mEnE|

XXXIX tadA prabhustaM prOvAca yUyaM phirUzilOkAH pAnapAtrANAM bhOjanapAtrANAnjca bahiH pariSkurutha kintu yuSmAkamanta rdaurAtmyai rduSkriyAbhizca paripUrNaM tiSThati|

XL hE sarvvE nirbOdhA yO bahiH sasarja sa Eva kimanta rna sasarja?

XLI tata Eva yuSmAbhirantaHkaraNaM (IzvarAya) nivEdyatAM tasmin kRtE yuSmAkaM sarvvANi zucitAM yAsyanti|

XLII kintu hanta phirUzigaNA yUyaM nyAyam IzvarE prEma ca parityajya pOdinAyA arudAdInAM sarvvESAM zAkAnAnjca dazamAMzAn dattha kintu prathamaM pAlayitvA zESasyAlagghanaM yuSmAkam ucitamAsIt|

XLIII hA hA phirUzinO yUyaM bhajanagEhE prOccAsanE ApaNESu ca namaskArESu prIyadhvE|

XLIV vata kapaTinO'dhyApakAH phirUzinazca lOkAyat zmazAnam anupalabhya tadupari gacchanti yUyam tAdRgaprakAzitazmazAnavAd bhavatha|

XLV tadAnIM vyavasthApakAnAm EkA yIzumavadat, hE upadEzaka vAkyEnEdRzEnAsmAsvapi dOSam ArOpayasi|

XLVI tataH sa uvAca, hA hA vyavasthApakA yUyam mAnuSANAm upari duHsahyAn bhArAn nyasyatha kintu svayam EkAggulyApi tAn bhArAn na spRzatha|

XLVII hanta yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA yAn bhaviSyadvAdinO'vadhiSustESAM zmazAnAni yUyaM nirmmAtha|

XLVIII tEnaiva yUyaM svapUrvvapuruSANAM karmmANi saMmanyadhvE tadEva sapramANaM kurutha ca, yatastE tAnavadhiSuH yUyaM tESAM zmazAnAni nirmmAtha|

XLIX ataEva Izvarasya zAstrE prOktamasti tESAmantikE bhaviSyadvAdinaH prEritAMzca prESayiSyAmi tatastE tESAM kAMzcana haniSyanti kAMzcana tAPazSyinti|

L EtasmAt kAraNAt hAbilaH zONitapAtamArabhya mandirayajnjavEdyO rmadhyE hatasya sikhariyasya raktapAtaparyyantaM

LI jagataH sRSTimArabhya pRthivyAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM yatiraktapAtA jAtAstatInAm aparAdhadaNPA ESAM varttamAnalOkAnAM bhaviSyanti, yuSmAnahaM nizcitaM vadAmi sarvvE daNPA vaMzasyAsya bhaviSyanti|

LII hA hA vyavasthapakA yUyaM jnjAnasya kunjcikAM hRtvA svayaM na praviSTA yE pravESTunjca prayAsinastAnapi pravESTuM vAritavantaH|

LIII itthaM kathAkathanAd adhyApakAH phirUzinazca satarkAH

LIV santastamapavadituM tasya kathAyA dOSaM dharttamicchantO nAnAkhyAnakathanAya taM pravarttayituM kOpayitunjca prArEbhirE|

XII

I tadAnIM lOkAH sahasraM sahasram Agatya samupasthitAstata EkaikO 'nyESAmupari patitum upacakramE; tadA yIzuH ziSyAn babhASE, yUyaM phirUzinAM kiNvarUpakApaTyE vizESENa sAvadhAnAstiSThata|

II yatO yanna prakAzayiSyatE tadAcchannaM vastu kimapi nAsti; tathA yanna jnjAsyatE tad guptaM vastu kimapi nAsti|

III andhakArE tiSThanatO yAH kathA akathayata tAH sarvvAH kathA dIptau zrOSyantE nirjanE karNE ca yadakathayata gRhapRSThAt tat pracArayiSyatE|

IV hE bandhavO yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yE zarIrasya nAzaM vinA kimapyaparaM karttuM na zakruvanti tEbhyO mA bhaiSTa|
V tarhi kasmAd bhEtavyam ityahaM vadAmi, yaH zarIraM nAzayitvA narakaM nikSEptuM zaknOti tasmAdEva bhayaM kuruta, punarapi vadAmi tasmAdEva bhayaM kuruta|
VI panjca caTakapakSiNaH kiM dvAbhyAM tAmrakhaNPAbhyAM na vikrIyantE? tathApIzvarastESAm Ekamapi na vismarati|
VII yuSmAkaM ziraHkEzA api gaNitAH santi tasmAt mA vibhIta bahucaTakapakSibhyOpi yUyaM bahumUlyAH|
VIII aparaM yuSmabhyaM kathayAmi yaH kazcin mAnuSANAM sAkSAn mAM svIkarOti manuSyaputra IzvaradUtAnAM sAkSAt taM svIkariSyati|
IX kintu yaH kazcinmAnuSANAM sAkSAnmAm asvIkarOti tam Izvarasya dUtAnAM sAkSAd aham asvIkariSyAmi|
X anyacca yaH kazcin manujasutasya nindAbhAvEna kAnjcit kathAM kathayati tasya tatpApasya mOcanaM bhaviSyati kintu yadi kazcit pavitram AtmAnaM nindati tarhi tasya tatpApasya mOcanaM na bhaviSyati|
XI yadA lOkA yuSmAn bhajanagEhaM vicArakartRrAjyakartRNAM sammukhanjca nESyanti tadA kEna prakArENa kimuttaraM vadiSyatha kiM kathayiSyatha cEtyatra mA cintayata;
XII yatO yuSmAbhiryad yad vaktavyaM tat tasmin samayaEva pavitra AtmA yuSmAn zikSayiSyati|
XIII tataH paraM janatAmadhyasthaH kazcijjanastaM jagAda hE gurO mayA saha paitRkaM dhanaM vibhaktuM mama bhrAtaramAjnjApayatu bhavAn|
XIV kintu sa tamavadat hE manuSya yuvayO rvicAraM vibhAganjca karttuM mAM kO niyuktavAn?
XV anantaraM sa lOkAnavadat lObhE sAvadhAnAH satarkAzca tiSThata, yatO bahusampattiprAptyA manuSyasyAyu rna bhavati|
XVI pazcAd dRSTAntakathAmutthApya kathayAmAsa, Ekasya dhaninO bhUmau bahUni zasyAni jAtAni|
XVII tataH sa manasA cintayitvA kathayAmbabhUva mamaitAni samutpannAni dravyANi sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti kiM kariSyAmi?
XVIII tatOvadad itthaM kariSyAmi, mama sarvvabhANPAgArANi bhagktvA bRhadbhANPAgArANi nirmmAya tanmadhyE sarvvaphalAni dravyANi ca sthApayiSyAmi|
XIX aparaM nijamanO vadiSyAmi, hE manO bahuvatsarArthaM nAnAdravyANi sanjcitAni santi vizrAmaM kuru bhuktvA pItvA kautukanjca kuru| kintvIzvarastam avadat,
XX rE nirbOdha adya rAtrau tava prANAstvattO nESyantE tata EtAni yAni dravyANi tvayAsAditAni tAni kasya bhaviSyanti?
XXI ataEva yaH kazcid Izvarasya samIpE dhanasanjcayamakRtvA kEvalaM svanikaTE sanjcayaM karOti sOpi tAdRzaH|
XXII atha sa ziSyEbhyaH kathayAmAsa, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, kiM khAdiSyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? ityuktvA jIvanasya zarIrasya cArthaM cintAM mA kArSTa|
XXIII bhakSyAjjIvanaM bhUSaNAccharIranjca zrESThaM bhavati|
XXIV kAkapakSiNAM kAryyaM vicArayata, tE na vapanti zasyAni ca na chindanti, tESAM bhANPAgArANi na santi kOSAzca na santi, tathApIzvarastEbhyO bhakSyANi dadAti, yUyaM pakSibhyaH zrESThatarA na kiM?
XXV aparanjca bhAvayitvA nijAyuSaH kSaNamAtraM varddhayituM zaknOti, EtAdRzO lAkO yuSmAkaM madhyE kOsti?
XXVI ataEva kSudraM kAryyaM sAdhayitum asamarthA yUyam anyasmin kAryyE kutO bhAvayatha?

XXVII anyacca kAmpilapuSpaM kathaM varddhatE tadApi vicArayata, tat kanjcana zramaM na karOti tantUMzca na janayati kintu yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi sulEmAn bahvaizvaryyAnvitOpi puSpasyAsya sadRzO vibhUSitO nAsIt|

XXVIII adya kSEtrE varttamAnaM zvazcUllyAM kSEpsyamAnaM yat tRNaM, tasmai yadIzvara itthaM bhUSayati tarhi hE alpapratyayinO yuSmAna kiM na paridhApayiSyati?

XXIX ataEva kiM khAdiSyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? EtadarthaM mA cESTadhvaM mA saMdigdhvanjca|

XXX jagatO dEvArccakA EtAni sarvvANi cESTanatE; ESu vastuSu yuSmAkaM prayOjanamAstE iti yuSmAkaM pitA jAnAti|

XXXI ataEvEzvarasya rAjyArthaM sacESTA bhavata tathA kRtE sarvvANyEtAni dravyANi yuSmabhyaM pradAyiSyantE|

XXXII hE kSudramESavraja yUyaM mA bhaiSTa yuSmabhyaM rAjyaM dAtuM yuSmAkaM pituH sammatirasti|

XXXIII ataEva yuSmAkaM yA yA sampattirasti tAM tAM vikrIya vitarata, yat sthAnaM caurA nAgacchanti, kITAzca na kSAyayanti tAdRzE svargE nijArtham ajarE sampuTakE 'kSayaM dhanaM sanjcinuta ca;

XXXIV yatO yatra yuSmAkaM dhanaM varttatE tatrEva yuSmAkaM manaH|

XXXV aparanjca yUyaM pradIpaM jvAlayitvA baddhakaTayastiSThata;

XXXVI prabhu rvivAhAdAgatya yadaiva dvAramAhanti tadaiva dvAraM mOcayituM yathA bhRtyA apEkSya tiSThanti tathA yUyamapi tiSThata|

XXXVII yataH prabhurAgatya yAn dAsAn sacEtanAn tiSThatO drakSyati taEva dhanyAH; ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi prabhustAn bhOjanArtham upavEzya svayaM baddhakaTiH samIpamEtya parivESayiSyati|

XXXVIII yadi dvitIyE tRtIyE vA praharE samAgatya tathaiva pazyati, tarhi taEva dAsA dhanyAH|

XXXIX aparanjca kasmin kSaNE caurA AgamiSyanti iti yadi gRhapati rjnjAtuM zaknOti tadAvazyaM jAgran nijagRhE sandhiM karttayituM vArayati yUyamEtad vitta|

XL ataEva yUyamapi sajjamAnAstiSThata yatO yasmin kSaNE taM nAprEkSadhvE tasminnEva kSaNE manuSyaputra AgamiSyati|

XLI tadA pitaraH papraccha, hE prabhO bhavAn kimasmAn uddizya kiM sarvvAn uddizya dRSTAntakathAmimAM vadati?

XLII tataH prabhuH prOvAca, prabhuH samucitakAlE nijaparivArArthaM bhOjyaparivESaNAya yaM tatpadE niyOkSyati tAdRzO vizvAsyO bOddhA karmmAdhIzaH kOsti?

XLIII prabhurAgatya yam EtAdRzE karmmaNi pravRttaM drakSyati saEva dAsO dhanyaH|

XLIV ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi sa taM nijasarvvasvasyAdhipatiM kariSyati|

XLV kintu prabhurvilambEnAgamiSyati, iti vicintya sa dAsO yadi tadanyadAsIdAsAn praharttum bhOktuM pAtuM maditunjca prArabhatE,

XLVI tarhi yadA prabhuM nApEkSiSyatE yasmin kSaNE sO'cEtanazca sthAsyati tasminnEva kSaNE tasya prabhurAgatya taM padabhraSTaM kRtvA vizvAsahInaiH saha tasya aMzaM nirUpayiSyati|

XLVII yO dAsaH prabhE□rAjnjAM jnjAtvAPi sajjitO na tiSThati tadAjnjAnusArENa ca kAryyaM na karOti sOnEkAn prahArAn prApsyati;

XLVIII kintu yO janO'jnjAtvA prahArArhaM karmma karOti sOlpaprahArAn prApsyati| yatO yasmai bAhulyEna dattaM tasmAdEva bAhulyEna grahISyatE, mAnuSA yasya nikaTE bahu samarpayanti tasmAd bahu yAcantE|

XLIX ahaM pRthivyAm anaikyarUpaM vahni nikSEptum AgatOsmi, sa cEd idAnImEva prajvalati tatra mama kA cintA?

L kintu yEna majjanEnAhaM magnO bhaviSyAmi yAvatkAlaM tasya siddhi rna bhaviSyati tAvadahaM katikaSTaM prApsyAmi|

LI mElanaM karttuM jagad AgatOsmi yUyaM kimitthaM bOdhadhvE? yuSmAn vadAmi na tathA, kintvahaM mElanAbhAvaM karttuMm AgatOsmi|

LII yasmAdEtatkAlamArabhya EkatrasthaparijanAnAM madhyE panjcajanAH pRthag bhUtvA trayO janA dvayOrjanayOH pratikUlA dvau janau ca trayANAM janAnAM pratikUlau bhaviSyanti|

LIII pitA putrasya vipakSaH putrazca pitu rvipakSO bhaviSyati mAtA kanyAyA vipakSA kanyA ca mAtu rvipakSA bhaviSyati, tathA zvazrUrbadhvA vipakSA badhUzca zvazrvA vipakSA bhaviSyati|

LIV sa lOkEbhyOparamapi kathayAmAsa, pazcimadizi mEghOdgamaM dRSTvA yUyaM haThAd vadatha vRSTi rbhaviSyati tatastathaiva jAyatE|

LV aparaM dakSiNatO vAyau vAti sati vadatha nidAghO bhaviSyati tataH sOpi jAyatE|

LVI rE rE kapaTina AkAzasya bhUmyAzca lakSaNaM bOddhuM zaknutha,

LVII kintu kAlasyAsya lakSaNaM kutO bOddhuM na zaknutha? yUyanjca svayaM kutO na nyASyaM vicArayatha?

LVIII aparanjca vivAdinA sArddhaM vicArayituH samIpaM gacchan pathi tasmAduddhAraM prAptuM yatasva nOcEt sa tvAM dhRtvA vicArayituH samIpaM nayati| vicArayitA yadi tvAM praharttuH samIpaM samarpayati praharttA tvAM kArAyAM badhnAti

LIX tarhi tvAmahaM vadAmi tvayA niHzESaM kapardakESu na parizOdhitESu tvaM tatO muktiM prAptuM na zakSyasi|

XIII

I aparanjca pIlAtO yESAM gAlIlIyAnAM raktAni balInAM raktaiH sahAmizrayat tESAM gAlIlIyAnAM vRttAntaM katipayajanA upasthApya yIzavE kathayAmAsuH|

II tataH sa pratyuvAca tESAM lOkAnAm EtAdRzI durgati rghaTitA tatkAraNAd yUyaM kimanyEbhyO gAlIlIyEbhyOpyadhikapApinastAn bOdhadhvE?

III yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parAvarttitESu yUyamapi tathA naMkSyatha|

IV aparanjca zIlOhanAmna uccagRhasya patanAd yE'STAdazajanA mRtAstE yirUzAlami nivAsisarvvalOkEbhyO'dhikAparAdhinaH kiM yUyamityaM bOdhadhvE?

V yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parivarttitESu yUyamapi tathA naMkSyatha|

VI anantaraM sa imAM dRSTAntakathAmakathayad EkO janO drAkSAkSEtramadhya EkamuPumbaravRkSaM rOpitavAn| pazcAt sa Agatya tasmin phalAni gavESayAmAsa,

VII kintu phalAprAptEH kAraNAd udyAnakAraM bhRtyaM jagAda, pazya vatsaratrayaM yAvadAgatya EtasminnuPumbaratarau kSalAnyanvicchAmi, kintu naikamapi prapnOmi tarurayaM kutO vRthA sthAnaM vyApya tiSThati? EnaM chindhi|

VIII tatO bhRtyaH pratyuvAca, hE prabhO punarvarSamEkaM sthAtum Adiza; Etasya mUlasya caturdikSu khanitvAham AlavAlaM sthApayAmi|

IX tataH phalituM zaknOti yadi na phalati tarhi pazcAt chEtsyasi|

X atha vizrAmavArE bhajanagEhE yIzurupadizati

XI tasmit samayE bhUtagrastatvAt kubjIbhUyASTAdazavarSANi yAvat kEnApyupAyEna Rju rbhavituM na zaknOti yA durbbalA strI,

XII tAM tatrOpasthitAM vilOkya yIzustAmAhUya kathitavAn hE nAri tava daurbbalyAt tvaM muktA bhava|
XIII tataH paraM tasyA gAtrE hastArpaNamAtrAt sA RjurbhUtvEzvarasya dhanyavAdaM karttumArEbhE|
XIV kintu vizrAmavArE yIzunA tasyAH svAsthyakaraNAd bhajanagEhasyAdhipatiH prakupya lOkAn uvAca, SaTsu dinESu lOkaiH karmma karttavyaM tasmAddhEtOH svAsthyArthaM tESu dinESu AgacchAta, vizrAmavArE mAgacchAta|
XV tadA pabhuH pratyuvAca rE kapaTinO yuSmAkam EkaikO janO vizrAmavArE svIyaM svIyaM vRSabhaM gardabhaM vA bandhanAnmOcayitvA jalaM pAyayituM kiM na nayati?
XVI tarhyASTAdazavatsarAn yAvat zaitAnA baddhA ibrAhImaH santatiriyaM nArI kiM vizrAmavArE na mOcayitavyA?
XVII ESu vAkyESu kathitESu tasya vipakSAH salajjA jAtAH kintu tEna kRtasarvvamahAkarmmakAraNAt lOkanivahaH sAnandO'bhavat|
XVIII anantaraM sOvadad Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzaM? kEna tadupamAsyAmi?
XIX yat sarSapabIjaM gRhItvA kazcijjana udyAna uptavAn tad bIjamagkuritaM sat mahAvRkSO'jAyata, tatastasya zAkhAsu vihAyasIyavihagA Agatya nyUSuH, tadrAjyaM tAdRzEna sarSapabIjEna tulyaM|
XX punaH kathayAmAsa, Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzaM vadiSyAmi? yat kiNvaM kAcit strI gRhItvA drONatrayaparimitagOdhUmacUrNESu sthApayAmAsa,
XXI tataH kramENa tat sarvvagOdhUmacUrNaM vyApnOti, tasya kiNvasya tulyam Izvarasya rAjyaM|
XXII tataH sa yirUzAlamnagaraM prati yAtrAM kRtvA nagarE nagarE grAmE grAmE samupadizan jagAma|
XXIII tadA kazcijjanastaM papraccha, hE prabhO kiM kEvalam alpE lOkAH paritrAsyantE?
XXIV tataH sa lOkAn uvAca, saMkIrNadvArENa pravESTuM yataghvaM, yatOhaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH pravESTuM cESTiSyantE kintu na zakSyanti|
XXV gRhapatinOtthAya dvArE ruddhE sati yadi yUyaM bahiH sthitvA dvAramAhatya vadatha, hE prabhO hE prabhO asmatkAraNAd dvAraM mOcayatu, tataH sa iti prativakSyati, yUyaM kutratyA lOkA ityahaM na jAnAmi|
XXVI tadA yUyaM vadiSyatha, tava sAkSAd vayaM bhE□janaM pAnanjca kRtavantaH, tvanjcAsmAkaM nagarasya pathi samupadiSTavAn|
XXVII kintu sa vakSyati, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM kutratyA lOkA ityahaM na jAnAmi; hE durAcAriNO yUyaM mattO dUrIbhavata|
XXVIII tadA ibrAhImaM ishAkaM yAkUbanjca sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinazca Izvarasya rAjyaM prAptAn svAMzca bahiSkRtAn dRSTvA yUyaM rOdanaM dantairdantagharSaNanjca kariSyatha|
XXIX aparanjca pUrvvapazcimadakSiNOttaradigbhyO lOkA Agatya Izvarasya rAjyE nivatsyanti|
XXX pazyatEtthaM zESIyA lOkA agrA bhaviSyanti, agrIyA lOkAzca zESA bhaviSyanti|
XXXI aparanjca tasmin dinE kiyantaH phirUzina Agatya yIzuM prOcuH, bahirgaccha, sthAnAdasmAt prasthAnaM kuru, hErOd tvAM jighAMsati|
XXXII tataH sa pratyavOcat pazyatAdya zvazca bhUtAn vihAPya rOgiNO'rOgiNaH kRtvA tRtIyEhni sEtsyAmi, kathAmEtAM yUyamitvA taM bhUrimAyaM vadata|
XXXIII tatrApyadya zvaH parazvazca mayA gamanAgamanE karttavyE, yatO hEtO ryirUzAlamO bahiH kutrApi kOpi bhaviSyadvAdI na ghAniSyatE|
XXXIV hE yirUzAlam hE yirUzAlam tvaM bhaviSyadvAdinO haMsi tavAntikE prEritAn prastarairmArayasi ca, yathA kukkuTI nijapakSAdhaH svazAvakAn saMgRhlAti, tathAhamapi tava zizUn saMgrahItuM kativAran aicchaM kintu tvaM naicchaH|

XXXV pazyata yuSmAkaM vAsasthAnAni prOcchidyamAnAni parityaktAni ca bhaviSyanti; yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, yaH prabhO rnAmnAgacchati sa dhanya iti vAcaM yAvatkAlaM na vadiSyatha, tAvatkAlaM yUyaM mAM na drakSyatha|

XIV

I anantaraM vizrAmavArE yIzau pradhAnasya phirUzinO gRhE bhOktuM gatavati tE taM vIkSitum ArEbhirE|

II tadA jalOdarI tasya sammukhE sthitaH|

III tataH sa vyavasthApakAn phirUzinazca papraccha, vizrAmavArE svAsthyaM karttavyaM na vA? tatastE kimapi na pratyUcuH|

IV tadA sa taM rOgiNaM svasthaM kRtvA visasarja;

V tAnuvAca ca yuSmAkaM kasyacid garddabhO vRSabhO vA cEd garttE patati tarhi vizrAmavArE tatkSaNaM sa kiM taM nOtthApayiSyati?

VI tatastE kathAyA EtasyAH kimapi prativaktuM na zEkuH|

VII aparanjca pradhAnasthAnamanOnItatvakaraNaM vilOkya sa nimantritAn Etadupadezakathaam jagAda,

VIII tvaM vivAhAdibhOjyESu nimantritaH san pradhAnasthAnE mOpAvEkSIH| tvattO gauravAnvitanimantritajana AyAtE

IX nimantrayitAgatya manuSyAyaitasmai sthAnaM dEhIti vAkyaM cEd vakSyati tarhi tvaM sagkucitO bhUtvA sthAna itarasmin upavESTum udyaMsyasi|

X asmAt kAraNAdEva tvaM nimantritO gatvA'pradhAnasthAna upaviza, tatO nimantrayitAgatya vadiSyati, hE bandhO prOccasthAnaM gatvOpaviza, tathA sati bhOjanOpaviSTAnAM sakalAnAM sAkSAt tvaM mAnyO bhaviSyasi|

XI yaH kazcit svamunnamayati sa namayiSyatE, kintu yaH kazcit svaM namayati sa unnamayiSyatE|

XII tadA sa nimantrayitAraM janamapi jagAda, madhyAhnE rAtrau vA bhOjyE kRtE nijabandhugaNO vA bhrAtR□gaNO vA jnjAtigaNO vA dhanigaNO vA samIpavAsigaNO vA EtAn na nimantraya, tathA kRtE cEt tE tvAM nimantrayiSyanti, tarhi parizOdhO bhaviSyati|

XIII kintu yadA bhEjyaM karOSi tadA daridrazuSkakarakhanjjAndhAn nimantraya,

XIV tata AziSaM lapsyasE, tESu parizOdhaM karttumazaknuvatsu zmazAnAddhArmmikAnAmutthAnakAlE tvaM phalAM lapsyasE|

XV anantaraM tAM kathAM nizamya bhOjanOpaviSTaH kazcit kathayAmAsa, yO jana Izvarasya rAjyE bhOktuM lapsyatE saEva dhanyaH|

XVI tataH sa uvAca, kazcit janO rAtrau bhE□jyaM kRtvA bahUn nimantrayAmAsa|

XVII tatO bhOjanasamayE nimantritalOkAn AhvAtuM dAsadvArA kathayAmAsa, khadyadravyANi sarvvANi samAsAditAni santi, yUyamAgacchata|

XVIII kintu tE sarvva EkaikaM chalaM kRtvA kSamAM prArthayAnjcakrirE| prathamO janaH kathayAmAsa, kSEtramEkaM krItavAnahaM tadEva draSTuM mayA gantavyam, ataEva mAM kSantuM taM nivEdaya|

XIX anyO janaH kathayAmAsa, dazavRSAnahaM krItavAn tAn parIkSituM yAmi tasmAdEva mAM kSantuM taM nivEdaya|

XX aparaH kathayAmAsa, vyUPhavAnahaM tasmAt kAraNAd yAtuM na zaknOmi|

XXI pazcAt sa dAsO gatvA nijaprabhOH sAkSAt sarvvavRttAntaM nivEdayAmAsa, tatOsau gRhapatiH kupitvA svadAsaM vyAjahAra, tvaM satvaraM nagarasya sannivEzAn mArgAMzca gatvA daridrazuSkakarakhanjjAndhAn atrAnaya|

XXII tatO dAsO'vadat, hE prabhO bhavata AjnjAnusArENAkriyata tathAPi sthAnamasti|

XXIII tadA prabhuH puna rdAsAyAkathayat, rAjapathAn vRkSamUlAni ca yAtvA madIyagRhapUraNArthaM lOkAnAgantuM pravarttaya|

XXIV ahaM yuSmabhyaM kathayAmi, pUrvvanimantritAnamEkOpi mamAsya rAtrib-hOjyasyAsvAdaM na prApsyati|
XXV anantaraM bahuSu lOkESu yIzOH pazcAd vrajitESu satsu sa vyAghuTya tEbhyaH kathayAmAsa,
XXVI yaH kazcin mama samIpam Agatya svasya mAtA pitA patnI santAnA bhrAtarO bhagimyO nijaprANAzca, EtEbhyaH sarvvEbhyO mayyadhikaM prEma na karOti, sa mama ziSyO bhavituM na zakSyati|
XXVII yaH kazcit svIyaM kruzaM vahan mama pazcAnna gacchati, sOpi mama ziSyO bhavituM na zakSyati|
XXVIII durganirmmANE kativyayO bhaviSyati, tathA tasya samAptikaraNArthaM sampattirasti na vA, prathamamupavizya Etanna gaNayati, yuSmAkaM madhya EtAdRzaH kOsti?
XXIX nOcEd bhittiM kRtvA zESE yadi samApayituM na zakSyati,
XXX tarhi mAnuSOyaM nicEtum Arabhata samApayituM nAzaknOt, iti vyAhRtya sarvvE tamupahasiSyanti|
XXXI aparanjca bhinnabhUpatinA saha yuddhaM karttum udyamya dazasahasrANi sainyAni gRhItvA viMzatisahasrEH sainyaiH sahitasya samIpavAsinaH sammukhaM yAtuM zakSyAmi na vEti prathamaM upavizya na vicArayati EtAdRzO bhUmipatiH kaH?
XXXII yadi na zaknOti tarhi ripAvatidUrE tiSThati sati nijadUtaM prESya sandhiM karttuM prArthayEta|
XXXIII tadvad yuSmAkaM madhyE yaH kazcin madarthaM sarvvasvaM hAtuM na zaknOti sa mama ziSyO bhavituM na zakSyati|
XXXIV lavaNam uttamam iti satyaM, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apagacchati tarhi tat kathaM svAduyuktaM bhaviSyati?
XXXV tada bhUmyartham AlavAlarAzyarthamapi bhadraM na bhavati; lOkAstad bahiH kSipanti|yasya zrOtuM zrOtrE staH sa zRNOtu|

XV

I tadA karasanjcAyinaH pApinazca lOkA upadEzkathAM zrOtuM yIzOH samIpam Agacchan|
II tataH phirUzina upAdhyAyAzca vivadamAnAH kathayAmAsuH ESa mAnuSaH pApibhiH saha praNayaM kRtvA taiH sArddhaM bhuMktE|
III tadA sa tEbhya imAM dRSTAntakathAM kathitavAn,
IV kasyacit zatamESESu tiSThatmu tESAmEkaM sa yadi hArayati tarhi mad-hyEprAntaram EkOnazatamESAn vihAya hAritamESasya uddEzaprAptiparyyanataM na gavESayati, EtAdRzO lOkO yuSmAkaM madhyE ka AstE?
V tasyOddEzaM prApya hRSTamanAstaM skandhE nidhAya svasthAnam AnIya bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsina AhUya vakti,
VI hAritaM mESaM prAptOham atO hEtO rmayA sArddham Anandata|
VII tadvadahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yESAM manaHparAvarttanasya prayOjanaM nAsti, tAdRzaikOnazatadhArmmikakAraNAd ya AnandastasmAd Ekasya manaHpari-varttinaH pApinaH kAraNAt svargE 'dhikAnandO jAyatE|
VIII aparanjca dazAnAM rUpyakhaNPAnAm EkakhaNPE hAritE pradIpaM prajvAlya gRhaM sammArjya tasya prAptiM yAvad yatnEna na gavESayati, EtAdRzI yOSit kAstE?
IX prAptE sati bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsinIrAhUya kathayati, hAritaM rUpyakhaNPaM prAptAhaM tasmAdEva mayA sArddham Anandata|
X tadvadahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi, EkEna pApinA manasi parivarttitE, Izvarasya dUtAnAM madhyEpyAnandO jAyatE|
XI aparanjca sa kathayAmAsa, kasyacid dvau putrAvAstAM,

XII tayOH kaniSThaH putraH pitrE kathayAmAsa, hE pitastava sampattyA yamaMzaM prApsyAmyahaM vibhajya taM dEhi, tataH pitA nijAM sampattiM vibhajya tAbhyAM dadau|
XIII katipayAt kAlAt paraM sa kaniSThaputraH samastaM dhanaM saMgRhya dUradEzaM gatvA duSTAcaraNEna sarvvAM sampattiM nAzayAmAsa|
XIV tasya sarvvadhanE vyayaM gatE taddEzE mahAdurbhikSaM babhUva, tatastasya dainyadazA bhavitum ArEbhE|
XV tataH paraM sa gatvA taddEzIyaM gRhasthamEkam Azrayata; tataH sataM zUkaravrajaM cArayituM prAntaraM prESayAmAsa|
XVI kEnApi tasmai bhakSyAdAnAt sa zUkaraphalavalkalEna piciNPapUraNAM vavAnjcha|
XVII zESE sa manasi cEtanAM prApya kathayAmAsa, hA mama pituH samIpE kati kati vEtanabhujO dAsA yathESTaM tatOdhikanjca bhakSyaM prApnuvanti kintvahaM kSudhA mumUrSuH|
XVIII ahamutthAya pituH samIpaM gatvA kathAmEtAM vadiSyAmi, hE pitar Izvarasya tava ca viruddhaM pApamakaravam
XIX tava putra_iti vikhyAtO bhavituM na yOgyOsmi ca, mAM tava vaitanikaM dAsaM kRtvA sthApaya|
XX pazcAt sa utthAya pituH samIpaM jagAma; tatastasya pitAtidUrE taM nirIkSya dayAnjcakrE, dhAvitvA tasya kaNThaM gRhItvA taM cucumba ca|
XXI tadA putra uvAca, hE pitar Izvarasya tava ca viruddhaM pApamakaravaM, tava putra_iti vikhyAtO bhavituM na yOgyOsmi ca|
XXII kintu tasya pitA nijadAsAn AdidEza, sarvvOttamavastrANyAnIya paridhApayatainaM hastE cAggurIyakam arpayata pAdayOzcOpAnahau samarpayata;
XXIII puSTaM gOvatsam AnIya mArayata ca taM bhuktvA vayam AnandAma|
XXIV yatO mama putrOyam amriyata punarajIvI hAritazca labdhObhUt tatasta Ananditum ArEbhirE|
XXV tatkAlE tasya jyESThaH putraH kSEtra AsIt| atha sa nivEzanasya nikaTaM Agacchan nRtyAnAM vAdyAnAnjca zabdaM zrutvA
XXVI dAsAnAm Ekam AhUya papraccha, kiM kAraNamasya?
XXVII tataH sOvAdIt, tava bhrAtAgamat, tava tAtazca taM suzarIraM prApya puSTaM gOvatsaM mAritavAn|
XXVIII tataH sa prakupya nivEzanAntaH pravESTuM na sammEnE; tatastasya pitA bahirAgatya taM sAdhayAmAsa|
XXIX tataH sa pitaraM pratyuvAca, pazya tava kAnjcidapyAjnjAM na vilaMghya bahUn vatsarAn ahaM tvAM sEvE tathAPi mitraiH sArddham utsavaM karttuM kadAPi chAgamEkamapi mahyaM nAdadAH;
XXX kintu tava yaH putrO vEzyAgamanAdibhistava sampattim apavyayitavAn tasminnAgatamAtrE tasyaiva nimittaM puSTaM gOvatsaM mAritavAn|
XXXI tadA tasya pitAvOcat, hE putra tvaM sarvvadA mayA sahAsi tasmAn mama yadyadAstE tatsarvvaM tava|
XXXII kintu tavAyaM bhrAtA mRtaH punarajIvI hAritazca bhUtvA prAptObhUt, EtasmAt kAraNAd utsavAnandau karttum ucitamasmAkam|

XVI

I aparanjca yIzuH ziSyEbhyOnyAmEkAM kathAM kathayAmAsa kasyacid dhanavatO manuSyasya gRhakAryyAdhIzE sampattErapavyayE'pavAditE sati
II tasya prabhustam AhUya jagAda, tvayi yAmimAM kathAM zRNOmi sA kIdRzI? tvaM gRhakAryyAdhIzakarmmaNO gaNanAM darzaya gRhakAryyAdhIzapadE tvaM na sthAsyasi|

III tadA sa gRhakAryyAdhIzO manasA cintayAmAsa, prabhu ryadi mAM gRhakAryyAdhIzapadAd bhraMzayati tarhi kiM kariSyE'haM? mRdaM khanituM mama zakti rnAsti bhikSitunjca lajjiSyE'haM|

IV ataEva mayi gRhakAryyAdhIzapadAt cyutE sati yathA lOkA mahyam AzrayaM dAsyanti tadarthaM yatkarmma mayA karaNIyaM tan nirNIyatE|

V pazcAt sa svaprabhOrEkaikam adhamarNam AhUya prathamaM papraccha, tvattO mE prabhuNA kati prApyam?

VI tataH sa uvAca, EkazatAPhakatailAni; tadA gRhakAryyAdhIzaH prOvAca, tava patramAnIya zIghramupavizya tatra panjcAzataM likha|

VII pazcAdanyamEkaM papraccha, tvattO mE prabhuNA kati prApyam? tataH sOvAdID EkazatAPhakagOdhUmAH; tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tava patramAnIya azItiM likha|

VIII tEnaiva prabhustamayathArthakRtam adhIzaM tadbuddhinaipuNyAt prazazaMsa; itthaM dIptirUpasantAnEbhya EtatsaMsArasya santAnA vartta-mAnakAlE'dhikabuddhimantO bhavanti|

IX atO vadAmi yUyamapyayathArthEna dhanEna mitrANi labhadhvaM tatO yuS-mAsu padabhraSTESvapi tAni cirakAlam AzrayaM dAsyanti|

X yaH kazcit kSudrE kAryyE vizvAsyO bhavati sa mahati kAryyEpi vizvAsyO bha-vati, kintu yaH kazcit kSudrE kAryyE'vizvAsyO bhavati sa mahati kAryyEpyavizvAsyO bhavati|

XI ataEva ayathArthEna dhanEna yadi yUyamavizvAsyA jAtAstarhi satyaM dhanaM yuSmAkaM karESu kaH samarpayiSyati?

XII yadi ca paradhanEna yUyam avizvAsyA bhavatha tarhi yuSmAkaM svakIyad-hanaM yuSmabhyaM kO dAsyati?

XIII kOpi dAsa ubhau prabhU sEvituM na zaknOti, yata Ekasmin prIya-mANO'nyasminnaprIyatE yadvA EkaM janaM samAdRtya tadanyaM tucchIkarOti tadvad yUyamapi dhanEzvarau sEvituM na zaknutha|

XIV tadaitAH sarvvAH kathAH zrutvA lObhiphirUzinastamupajahasuH|

XV tataH sa uvAca, yUyaM manuSyANAM nikaTE svAn nirdOSAn darzayatha kintu yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAnIzvarO jAnAti, yat manuSyANAm ati prazaMsyaM tad Izvarasya ghRNyaM|

XVI yOhana AgamanaparyyanataM yuSmAkaM samIpE vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAdi-nAM lEkhanAni cAsan tataH prabhRti IzvararAjyasya susaMvAdaH pracarati, EkaikO lOkastanmadhyaM yatnEna pravizati ca|

XVII varaM nabhasaH pRthivyAzca lOpO bhaviSyati tathApi vyavasthAyA EkabindO-rapi lOpO na bhaviSyati|

XVIII yaH kazcit svIyAM bhAryyAM vihAya striyamanyAM vivahati sa paradArAn gacchati, yazca tA tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sOpi paradArAna gacchati|

XIX EkO dhanI manuSyaH zuklAni sUkSmANi vastrANi paryyadadhAt pratidinaM paritOSarUpENAbhuMktApivacca|

XX sarvvAggE kSatayukta iliyAsaranAmA kazcid daridrastasya dhanavatO bhOjana-pAtrAt patitam ucchiSTaM bhOktuM vAnjchan tasya dvArE patitvAtiSThat;

XXI atha zvAna Agatya tasya kSatAnyalihan|

XXII kiyatkAlAtparaM sa daridraH prANAn jahau; tataH svargIyadUtAstaM nItvA ibrAhImaH krOPa upavEzayAmAsuH|

XXIII pazcAt sa dhanavAnapi mamAra, taM zmazAnE sthApayAmAsuzca; kintu paralOkE sa vEdanAkulaH san UrddhvAM nirIkSya bahudUrAd ibrAhImaM tatkrOPa iliyAsaranjca vilOkya ruvannuvAca;

XXIV hE pitar ibrAhIm anugRhya aggulyagrabhAgaM jalE majjayitvA mama jihvAM zItalAM karttum iliyAsaraM prEraya, yatO vahnizikhAtOhaM vyathitOsmi|

XXV tadA ibrAhIm babhASE, hE putra tvaM jIvan sampadaM prAptavAn iliyAsarastu vipadaM prAptavAn Etat smara, kintu samprati tasya sukhaM tava ca duHkhaM bhavati|
XXVI aparamapi yuSmAkam asmAkanjca sthAnayO rmadhyE mahadvicchEdO'sti tata EtatsthAnasya lOkAstat sthAnaM yAtuM yadvA tatsthAnasya lOkA Etat sthAnamAyAtuM na zaknuvanti|
XXVII tadA sa uktavAn, hE pitastarhi tvAM nivEdayAmi mama pitu rgEhE yE mama panjca bhrAtaraH santi
XXVIII tE yathaitad yAtanAsthAnaM nAyAsyanti tathA mantraNAM dAtuM tESAM samIpam iliyAsaraM prEraya|
XXIX tata ibrAhIm uvAca, mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAnjca pustakAni tESAM nikaTE santi tE tadvacanAni manyantAM|
XXX tadA sa nivEdayAmAsa, hE pitar ibrAhIm na tathA, kintu yadi mRtalOkAnAM kazcit tESAM samIpaM yAti tarhi tE manAMsi vyAghOTayiSyanti|
XXXI tata ibrAhIm jagAda, tE yadi mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAnjca vacanAni na manyantE tarhi mRtalOkAnAM kasmiMzcid utthitEpi tE tasya mantraNAM na maMsyantE|

XVII

I itaH paraM yIzuH ziSyAn uvAca, vighnairavazyam AgantavyaM kintu vighnA yEna ghaTiSyantE tasya durgati rbhaviSyati|
II EtESAM kSudraprANinAm EkasyAPi vighnajananAt kaNThabaddhapESaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajalE majjanaM bhadraM|
III yUyaM svESu sAvadhAnAstiSThata; tava bhrAtA yadi tava kinjcid aparAdhyati tarhi taM tarjaya, tEna yadi manaH parivarttayati tarhi taM kSamasva|
IV punarEkadinamadhyE yadi sa tava saptakRtvO'parAdhyati kintu saptakRtva Agatya manaH parivartya mayAparAddham iti vadati tarhi taM kSamasva|
V tadA prEritAH prabhum avadan asmAkaM vizvAsaM varddhaya|
VI prabhuruvAca, yadi yuSmAkaM sarSapaikapramANO vizvAsOsti tarhi tvaM samUlamutpATitO bhUtvA samudrE rOpitO bhava kathAyAm EtasyAm EtaduPumbarAya kathitAyAM sa yuSmAkamAjnjAvahO bhaviSyati|
VII aparaM svadAsE halaM vAhayitvA vA pazUn cArayitvA kSEtrAd AgatE sati taM vadati, Ehi bhOktumupaviza, yuSmAkam EtAdRzaH kOsti?
VIII varanjca pUrvvaM mama khAdyamAsAdya yAvad bhunjjE pivAmi ca tAvad baddhakaTiH paricara pazcAt tvamapi bhOkSyasE pAsyasi ca kathAmIdRzIM kiM na vakSyati?
IX tEna dAsEna prabhOrAjnjAnurUpE karmmaNi kRtE prabhuH kiM tasmin bAdhitO jAtaH? nEtthaM budhyatE mayA|
X itthaM nirUpitESu sarvvakarmmasu kRtESu satmu yUyamapIdaM vAkyaM vadatha, vayam anupakAriNO dAsA asmAbhiryadyatkarttavyaM tanmAtramEva kRtaM|
XI sa yirUzAlami yAtrAM kurvvan zOmirONgAlIlpradEzamadhyEna gacchati,
XII Etarhi kutracid grAmE pravEzamAtrE dazakuSThinastaM sAkSAt kRtvA
XIII dUrE tiSThanata uccai rvaktumArEbhirE, hE prabhO yIzO dayasvAsmAn|
XIV tataH sa tAn dRSTvA jagAda, yUyaM yAjakAnAM samIpE svAn darzayata, tatastE gacchantO rOgAt pariSkRtAH|
XV tadA tESAmEkaH svaM svasthaM dRSTvA prOccairIzvaraM dhanyaM vadan vyAghuTyAyAtO yIzO rguNAnanuvadan taccaraNAdhObhUmau papAta;
XVI sa cAsIt zOmirONI|
XVII tadA yIzuravadat, dazajanAH kiM na pariSkRtAH? tahyanyE navajanAH kutra?

XVIII IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantam EnaM vidEzinaM vinA kOpyanyO na prApyata|
XIX tadA sa tamuvAca, tvamutthAya yAhi vizvAsastE tvAM svasthaM kRtavAn|
XX atha kadEzvarasya rAjatvaM bhaviSyatIti phirUzibhiH pRSTE sa pratyuvAca, Izvarasya rAjatvam aizvaryyadarzanEna na bhaviSyati|
XXI ata Etasmin pazya tasmin vA pazya, iti vAkyaM lOkA vaktuM na zakSyanti, Izvarasya rAjatvaM yuSmAkam antarEvAstE|
XXII tataH sa ziSyAn jagAda, yadA yuSmAbhi rmanujasutasya dinamEkaM draSTum vAnjchiSyatE kintu na darziSyatE, IdRkkAla AyAti|
XXIII tadAtra pazya vA tatra pazyEti vAkyaM lOkA vakSyanti, kintu tESAM pazcAt mA yAta, mAnugacchata ca|
XXIV yatastaPid yathAkAzaikadizyudiya tadanyAmapi dizaM vyApya prakAzatE tadvat nijadinE manujasUnuH prakAziSyatE|
XXV kintu tatpUrvvaM tEnAnEkAni duHkhAni bhOktavyAnyEtadvartta-mAnalOkaizca sO'vajnjAtavyaH|
XXVI nOhasya vidyamAnakAlE yathAbhavat manuSyasUnOH kAlEpi tathA bhaviSyati|
XXVII yAvatkAlaM nOhO mahApOtaM nArOhad AplAvivAryyEtya sarvvaM nAnAzayacca tAvatkAlaM yathA lOkA abhunjjatApivan vyavahan vyavAhayAMzca;
XXVIII itthaM lOTO varttamAnakAlEpi yathA lOkA bhOjanapAnakrayavikrayarOpaNagRhanirmmANakarmmasu prAvarttanta,
XXIX kintu yadA lOT sidOmO nirjagAma tadA nabhasaH sagandhakAgnivRSTi rbhUtvA sarvvaM vyanAzayat
XXX tadvan mAnavaputraprakAzadinEpi bhaviSyati|
XXXI tadA yadi kazcid gRhOpari tiSThati tarhi sa gRhamadhyAt kimapi dravyamAnEtum avaruhya naitu; yazca kSEtrE tiSThati sOpi vyAghuTya nAyAtu|
XXXII lOTaH patnIM smarata|
XXXIII yaH prANAn rakSituM cESTiSyatE sa prANAn hArayiSyati yastu prANAn hArayiSyati saEva prANAn rakSiSyati|
XXXIV yuSmAnahaM vacmi tasyAM rAtrau zayyaikagatayO rlOkayOrEkO dhAriSyatE parastyakSyatE|
XXXV striyau yugapat pESaNIM vyAvarttayiSyatastayOrEkA dhAriSyatE parAtyakSyatE|
XXXVI puruSau kSEtrE sthAsyatastayOrEkO dhAriSyatE parastyakSyatE|
XXXVII tadA tE papracchuH, hE prabhO kutrEtthaM bhaviSyati? tataH sa uvAca, yatra zavastiSThati tatra gRdhrA milanti|

XVIII

I aparanjca lOkairaklAntai rnirantaraM prArthayitavyam ityAzayEna yIzunA dRSTAnta EkaH kathitaH|
II kutracinnagarE kazcit prAPvivAka AsIt sa IzvarAnnAbibhEt mAnuSAMzca nAmanyata|
III atha tatpuravAsinI kAcidvidhavA tatsamIpamEtya vivAdinA saha mama vivAdaM pariSkurvviti nivEdayAmAsa|
IV tataH sa prAPvivAkaH kiyaddinAni na tadaggIkRtavAn pazcAccittE cintayAmAsa, yadyapIzvarAnna bibhEmi manuSyAnapi na manyE
V tathApyESA vidhavA mAM kliznAti tasmAdasyA vivAdaM pariSkariSyAmi nOcEt sA sadAgatya mAM vyagraM kariSyati|
VI pazcAt prabhuravadad asAvanyAyaprAPvivAkO yadAha tatra manO nidhadhvaM|

VII Izvarasya yE 'bhirucitalOkA divAnizaM prArthayantE sa bahudinAni vilambyApi tESAM vivAdAn kiM na pariSkariSyati?

VIII yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tvarayA pariSkariSyati, kintu yadA manuSyaputra AgamiSyati tadA pRthivyAM kimIdRzaM vizvAsaM prApsyati?

IX yE svAn dhArmmikAn jnjAtvA parAn tucchIkurvvanti EtAdRgbhyaH, kiyadbhya imaM dRSTAntaM kathayAmAsa|

X EkaH phirUzyaparaH karasanjcAyI dvAvimau prArthayituM mandiraM gatau|

XI tatO'sau phirUzyEkapArzvE tiSThan hE Izvara ahamanyalOkavat lOThayitAnyAyI pAradArikazca na bhavAmi asya karasanjcAyinastulyazca na, tasmAttvAM dhanyaM vadAmi|

XII saptasu dinESu dinadvayamupavasAmi sarvvasampattE rdazamAMzaM dadAmi ca, EtatkathAM kathayan prArthayAmAsa|

XIII kintu sa karasanjcAyi dUrE tiSThan svargaM draSTuM nEcchan vakSasi karAghAtaM kurvvan hE Izvara pApiSThaM mAM dayasva, itthaM prArthayAmAsa|

XIV yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, tayOrdvayO rmadhyE kEvalaH karasanjcAyI puNyavattvEna gaNitO nijagRhaM jagAma, yatO yaH kazcit svamunnamayati sa nAmayiSyatE kintu yaH kazcit svaM namayati sa unnamayiSyatE|

XV atha zizUnAM gAtrasparzArthaM lOkAstAn tasya samIpamAninyuH ziSyAstad dRSTvAnEtRn tarjayAmAsuH,

XVI kintu yIzustAnAhUya jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM zizUn anujAnIdhvaM tAMzca mA vArayata; yata IzvararAjyAdhikAriNa ESAM sadRzAH|

XVII ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi, yO janaH zizOH sadRzO bhUtvA IzvararAjyaM na gRhlAti sa kEnApi prakArENa tat pravESTuM na zaknOti|

XVIII aparam EkOdhipatistaM papraccha, hE paramagurO, anantAyuSaH prAptayE mayA kiM karttavyaM?

XIX yIzuruvAca, mAM kutaH paramaM vadasi? IzvaraM vinA kOpi paramO na bhavati|

XX paradArAn mA gaccha, naraM mA jahi, mA cOraya, mithyAsAkSyaM mA dEhi, mAtaraM pitaranjca saMmanyasva, EtA yA AjnjAH santi tAstvaM jAnAsi|

XXI tadA sa uvAca, bAlyakAlAt sarvvA EtA AcarAmi|

XXII iti kathAM zrutvA yIzustamavadat, tathApi tavaikaM karmma nyUnamAstE, nijaM sarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrEbhyO vitara, tasmAt svargE dhanaM prApsyasi; tata Agatya mamAnugAmI bhava|

XXIII kintvEtAM kathAM zrutvA sOdhipatiH zuzOca, yatastasya bahudhanamAsIt|

XXIV tadA yIzustamatizOkAnvitaM dRSTvA jagAda, dhanavatAm IzvararAjyapravEzaH kIdRg duSkaraH|

XXV IzvararAjyE dhaninaH pravEzAt sUcEzchidrENa mahAggasya gamanAgamanE sukarE|

XXVI zrOtAraH papracchustarhi kEna paritrANaM prApsyatE?

XXVII sa uktavAn, yan mAnuSENAzakyaM tad IzvarENa zakyaM|

XXVIII tadA pitara uvAca, pazya vayaM sarvvasvaM parityajya tava pazcAdgAminO'bhavAma|

XXIX tataH sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvararAjyArthaM gRhaM pitarau bhrAtRgaNaM jAyAM santAnAMzca tyaktavA

XXX iha kAlE tatO'dhikaM parakAlE 'nantAyuzca na prApsyati lOka IdRzaH kOpi nAsti|

XXXI anantaraM sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya babhASE, pazyata vayaM yirUzAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tasmAt manuSyaputrE bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktaM yadasti tadanurUpaM taM prati ghaTiSyatE;

XXXII vastutastu sO'nyadEzIyAnAM hastESu samarpayiSyatE, tE tamupahasiSyanti, anyAyamAcariSyanti tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nikSEpsyanti, kazAbhiH prahRtya taM haniSyanti ca,

XXXIII kintu tRtIyadinE sa zmazAnAd utthAsyati|

XXXIV EtasyAH kathAyA abhiprAyaM kinjcidapi tE bOddhuM na zEkuH tESAM nikaTE'spaSTatavAt tasyaitAsAM kathAnAm AzayaM tE jnjAtuM na zEkuzca|

XXXV atha tasmin yirIhOH purasyAntikaM prAptE kazcidandhaH pathaH pArzva upavizya bhikSAm akarOt

XXXVI sa lOkasamUhasya gamanazabdaM zrutvA tatkAraNaM pRSTavAn|

XXXVII nAsaratIyayIzuryAtIti lOkairuktE sa uccairvaktumArEbhE,

XXXVIII hE dAyUdaH santAna yIzO mAM dayasva|

XXXIX tatOgragAminastaM maunI tiSThEti tarjayAmAsuH kintu sa punAruvan uvAca, hE dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva|

XL tadA yIzuH sthagitO bhUtvA svAntikE tamAnEtum AdidEza|

XLI tataH sa tasyAntikam Agamat, tadA sa taM papraccha, tvaM kimicchasi? tvadarthamahaM kiM kariSyAmi? sa uktavAn, hE prabhO'haM draSTuM labhai|

XLII tadA yIzuruvAca, dRSTizaktiM gRhANa tava pratyayastvAM svasthaM kRtavAn|

XLIII tatastatkSaNAt tasya cakSuSI prasannE; tasmAt sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan tatpazcAd yayau, tadAlOkya sarvvE lOkA IzvaraM prazaMsitum ArEbhirE|

XIX

I yadA yIzu ryirIhOpuraM pravizya tanmadhyEna gacchaMstadA

II sakkEyanAmA karasanjcAyinAM pradhAnO dhanavAnEkO

III yIzuH kIdRgiti draSTuM cESTitavAn kintu kharvvatvAllOkasaMghamadhyE tad-darzanamaprApya

IV yEna pathA sa yAsyati tatpathE'grE dhAvitvA taM draSTum uPumbaratarumArurOha|

V pazcAd yIzustatsthAnam itvA UrddhvaM vilOkya taM dRSTvAvAdIt, hE sakkEya tvaM zIghramavarOha mayAdya tvadgEhE vastavyaM|

VI tataH sa zIghramavaruhya sAhlAdaM taM jagrAha|

VII tad dRSTvA sarvvE vivadamAnA vaktumArEbhirE, sOtithitvEna duSTalOka-gRhaM gacchati|

VIII kintu sakkEyO daNPAyamAnO vaktumArEbhE, hE prabhO pazya mama yA sampattirasti tadarddhaM daridrEbhyO dadE, aparam anyAyaM kRtvA kasmAdapi yadi kadApi kinjcit mayA gRhItaM tarhi taccaturguNaM dadAmi|

IX tadA yIzustamuktavAn ayamapi ibrAhImaH santAnO'taH kAraNAd adyAsya gRhE trANamupasthitaM|

X yad hAritaM tat mRgayituM rakSitunjca manuSyaputra AgatavAn|

XI atha sa yirUzAlamaH samIpa upAtiSThad IzvarAjatvasyAnuSThAnaM tadaiva bhaviSyatIti lOkairanvabhUyata, tasmAt sa zrOtRbhyaH punardRSTAntakathAm utthApya kathayAmAsa|

XII kOpi mahAllOkO nijArthaM rAjatvapadaM gRhItvA punarAgantuM dUradEzaM jagAma|

XIII yAtrAkAlE nijAn dazadAsAn AhUya dazasvarNamudrA dattvA mamAgamana-paryyantaM vANijyaM kurutEtyAdidEza|

XIV kintu tasya prajAstamavajnjAya manuSyamEnam asmAkamupari rAjatvaM na kArayivyAma imAM vArttAM tannikaTE prErayAmAsuH|

XV atha sa rAjatvapadaM prApyAgatavAn EkaikO janO bANijyEna kiM labdhavAn iti jnjAtuM yESu dAsESu mudrA arpayat tAn AhUyAnEtum AdidEza|

XVI tadA prathama Agatya kathitavAn, hE prabhO tava tayaikayA mudrayA dazamudrA labdhAH|
XVII tataH sa uvAca tvamuttamO dAsaH svalpEna vizvAsyO jAta itaH kAraNAt tvaM dazanagarANAm adhipO bhava|
XVIII dvitIya Agatya kathitavAn, hE prabhO tavaikayA mudrayA panjcamudrA labdhAH|
XIX tataH sa uvAca, tvaM panjcAnAM nagarANAmadhipati rbhava|
XX tatOnya Agatya kathayAmAsa, hE prabhO pazya tava yA mudrA ahaM vastrE baddhvAsthApayaM sEyaM|
XXI tvaM kRpaNO yannAsthApayastadapi gRhlAsi, yannAvapastadEva ca chinatsi tatOhaM tvattO bhItaH|
XXII tadA sa jagAda, rE duSTadAsa tava vAkyEna tvAM dOSiNaM kariSyAmi, yadahaM nAsthApayaM tadEva gRhlAmi, yadahaM nAvapanjca tadEva chinadmi, EtAdRzaH kRpaNOhamiti yadi tvaM jAnAsi,
XXIII tarhi mama mudrA baNijAM nikaTE kutO nAsthApayaH? tayA kRtE'ham Agatya kusIdEna sArddhaM nijamudrA aprApsyam|
XXIV pazcAt sa samIpasthAn janAn AjnjApayat asmAt mudrA AnIya yasya dazamudrAH santi tasmai datta|
XXV tE prOcuH prabhO'sya dazamudrAH santi|
XXVI yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yasyAzrayE vaddhatE 'dhikaM tasmai dAyiSyatE, kintu yasyAzrayE na varddhatE tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAn nAyiSyatE|
XXVII kintu mamAdhipatitvasya vazatvE sthAtum asammanyamAnA yE mama ripavastAnAnIya mama samakSaM saMharata|
XXVIII ityupadEzakathAM kathayitvA sOgragaH san yirUzAlamapuraM yayau|
XXIX tatO baitphagIbaithanIyAgrAmayOH samIpE jaitunAdrErantikam itvA ziSyadvayam ityuktvA prESayAmAsa,
XXX yuvAmamuM sammukhasthagrAmaM pravizyaiva yaM kOpi mAnuSaH kadApi nArOhat taM garddabhazAvakaM baddhaM drakSyathastaM mOcayitvAnayataM|
XXXI tatra kutO mOcayathaH? iti cEt kOpi vakSyati tarhi vakSyathaH prabhE□ratra prayOjanam AstE|
XXXII tadA tau praritau gatvA tatkathA□nusArENa sarvvaM prAptau|
XXXIII gardabhazAvakamOcanakAlE tatvAmina UcuH, gardabhazAvakaM kutO mOcayathaH?
XXXIV tAvUcatuH prabhOratra prayOjanam AstE|
XXXV pazcAt tau taM gardabhazAvakaM yIzOrantikamAnIya tatpRSThE nijavasanAni pAtayitvA tadupari yIzumArOhayAmAsatuH|
XXXVI atha yAtrAkAlE lOkAH pathi svavastrANi pAtayitum ArEbhirE|
XXXVII aparaM jaitunAdrErupatyakAm itvA ziSyasaMghaH pUrvvadRSTAni mahAkarmmANi smRtvA,
XXXVIII yO rAjA prabhO rnAmnAyAti sa dhanyaH svargE kuzalaM sarvvOccE jayadhvani rbhavatu, kathAmEtAM kathayitvA sAnandam ucairIzvaraM dhanyaM vaktumArEbhE|
XXXIX tadA lOkAraNyamadhyasthAH kiyantaH phirUzinastat zrutvA yIzuM prOcuH, hE upadEzaka svaziSyAn tarjaya|
XL sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yadyamI nIravAstiSThanti tarhi pASANA ucaiH kathAH kathayiSyanti|
XLI pazcAt tatpurAntikamEtya tadavalOkya sAzrupAtaM jagAda,
XLII hA hA cEt tvamagrE'jnjAsyathAH, tavAsminnEva dinE vA yadi svamaggalam upAlapsyathAH, tarhyuttamam abhaviSyat, kintu kSaNEsmin tattava dRSTEragOcaram bhavati|

XLIII tvaM svatrANakAlE na manO nyadhatthA iti hEtO ryatkAlE tava ripavastvAM caturdikSu prAcIrENa vESTayitvA rOtsyanti
XLIV bAlakaiH sArddhaM bhUmisAt kariSyanti ca tvanmadhyE pASANaikOpi pASANOpari na sthAsyati ca, kAla IdRza upasthAsyati|
XLV atha madhyEmandiraM pravizya tatratyAn krayivikrayiNO bahiSkurvvan
XLVI avadat madgRhaM prArthanAgRhamiti lipirAstE kintu yUyaM tadEva cairANAM gahvaraM kurutha|
XLVII pazcAt sa pratyahaM madhyEmandiram upadidEza; tataH pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAH prAcInAzca taM nAzayituM cicESTirE;
XLVIII kintu tadupadEzE sarvvE lOkA niviSTacittAH sthitAstasmAt tE tatkarttuM nAvakAzaM prApuH|

XX

I athaikadA yIzu rmanidarE susaMvAdaM pracArayan lOkAnupadizati, Etarhi pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAH prAnjcazca tannikaTamAgatya papracchuH
II kayAjnjayA tvaM karmmANyEtAni karOSi? kO vA tvAmAjnjApayat? tadasmAn vada|
III sa pratyuvAca, tarhi yuSmAnapi kathAmEkAM pRcchAmi tasyOttaraM vadata|
IV yOhanO majjanam Izvarasya mAnuSANAM vAjnjAtO jAtaM?
V tatastE mithO vivicya jagaduH, yadIzvarasya vadAmastarhi taM kutO na pratyaita sa iti vakSyati|
VI yadi manuSyasyEti vadAmastarhi sarvvE lOkA asmAn pASANai rhaniSyanti yatO yOhan bhaviSyadvAdIti sarvvE dRPhaM jAnanti|
VII ataEva tE pratyUcuH kasyAjnjayA jAtam iti vaktuM na zaknumaH|
VIII tadA yIzuravadat tarhi kayAjnjayA karmmANyEtAti karOmIti ca yuSmAn na vakSyAmi|
IX atha lOkAnAM sAkSAt sa imAM dRSTAntakathAM vaktumArEbhE, kazcid drAkSAkSEtraM kRtvA tat kSEtraM kRSIvalAnAM hastESu samarpya bahukAlArthaM dUradEzaM jagAma|
X atha phalakAlE phalAni grahItu kRSIvalAnAM samIpE dAsaM prAhiNOt kintu kRSIvalAstaM prahRtya riktahastaM visasarjuH|
XI tataH sOdhipatiH punaranyaM dAsaM prESayAmAsa, tE tamapi prahRtya kuvyavahRtya riktahastaM visasRjuH|
XII tataH sa tRtIyavAram anyaM prAhiNOt tE tamapi kSatAggaM kRtvA bahi rnicikSipuH|
XIII tadA kSEtrapati rvicArayAmAsa, mamEdAnIM kiM karttavyaM? mama priyE putrE prahitE tE tamavazyaM dRSTvA samAdariSyantE|
XIV kintu kRSIvalAstaM nirIkSya parasparaM vivicya prOcuH, ayamuttarAdhikArI AgacchatainaM hanmastatOdhikArOsmAkaM bhaviSyati|
XV tatastE taM kSEtrAd bahi rnipAtya jaghnustasmAt sa kSEtrapatistAn prati kiM kariSyati?
XVI sa Agatya tAn kRSIvalAn hatvA parESAM hastESu tatkSEtraM samarpayiSyati; iti kathAM zrutvA tE 'vadan EtAdRzI ghaTanA na bhavatu|
XVII kintu yIzustAnavalOkya jagAda, tarhi, sthapatayaH kariSyanti grAvANaM yantu tucchakaM| pradhAnaprastaraH kONE sa Eva hi bhaviSyati| Etasya zAstrIyavacanasya kiM tAtparyyaM?
XVIII aparaM tatpASANOpari yaH patiSyati sa bhaMkSyatE kintu yasyOpari sa pASANaH patiSyati sa tEna dhUlivac cUrNIbhaviSyati|
XIX sOsmAkaM viruddhaM dRSTAntamimaM kathitavAn iti jnjAtvA pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca tadaiva taM dhartuM vavAnjchuH kintu lOkEbhyO bibhyuH|

XX ataEva taM prati satarkAH santaH kathaM tadvAkyadOSaM dhRtvA taM dEzAdhipasya sAdhuvEzadhAriNazcarAn tasya samIpE prESayAmAsuH|
XXI tadA tE taM papracchuH, hE upadEzaka bhavAn yathArthaM kathayan upadizati, kamapyanapEkSya satyatvEnaizvaraM mArgamupadizati, vayamEtajjAnImaH|
XXII kaisararAjAya karOsmAbhi rdEyO na vA?
XXIII sa tESAM vanjcanaM jnjAtvAvadat kutO mAM parIkSadhvE? mAM mudrAmEkaM darzayata|
XXIV iha likhitA mUrtiriyaM nAma ca kasya? tE'vadan kaisarasya|
XXV tadA sa uvAca, tarhi kaisarasya dravyaM kaisarAya datta; Izvarasya tu dravyamIzvarAya datta|
XXVI tasmAllOkAnAM sAkSAt tatkathAyAH kamapi dOSaM dhartumaprApya tE tasyOttarAd AzcaryyaM manyamAnA mauninastasthuH|
XXVII aparanjca zmazAnAdutthAnAnaggIkAriNAM sidUkinAM kiyantO janA Agatya taM papracchuH,
XXVIII hE upadEzaka zAstrE mUsA asmAn pratIti lilEkha yasya bhrAtA bhAryyAyAM satyAM niHsantAnO mriyatE sa tajjAyAM vivahya tadvaMzam utpAdayiSyati|
XXIX tathAca kEcit sapta bhrAtara Asan tESAM jyESThO bhrAtA vivahya nirapatyaH prANAn jahau|
XXX atha dvitIyastasya jAyAM vivahya nirapatyaH san mamAra| tRtIyazca tAmEva vyuvAha;
XXXI itthaM sapta bhrAtarastAmEva vivahya nirapatyAH santO mamruH|
XXXII zESE sA strI ca mamAra|
XXXIII ataEva zmazAnAdutthAnakAlE tESAM saptajanAnAM kasya sA bhAryyA bhaviSyati? yataH sA tESAM saptAnAmEva bhAryyAsIt|
XXXIV tadA yIzuH pratyuvAca, Etasya jagatO lOkA vivahanti vAgdattAzca bhavanti
XXXV kintu yE tajjagatprAptiyOgyatvEna gaNitAM bhaviSyanti zmazAnAccOtthAsyanti tE na vivahanti vAgdattAzca na bhavanti,
XXXVI tE puna rna mriyantE kintu zmazAnAdutthAPitAH santa Izvarasya santAnAH svargIyadUtAnAM sadRzAzca bhavanti|
XXXVII adhikantu mUsAH stambOpAkhyAnE paramEzvara IbrAhIma Izvara ishAka IzvarO yAkUbazcEzvara ityuktvA mRtAnAM zmazAnAd utthAnasya pramANaM lilEkha|
XXXVIII ataEva ya IzvaraH sa mRtAnAM prabhu rna kintu jIvatAmEva prabhuH, tannikaTE sarvvE jIvantaH santi|
XXXIX iti zrutvA kiyantOdhyApakA UcuH, hE upadEzaka bhavAn bhadraM pratyuktavAn|
XL itaH paraM taM kimapi praSTaM tESAM pragalbhatA nAbhUt|
XLI pazcAt sa tAn uvAca, yaH khrISTaH sa dAyUdaH santAna EtAM kathAM lOkAH kathaM kathayanti?
XLII yataH mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat paramEzvaraH| tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karOmi na| tAvat kAlaM madIyE tvaM dakSapArzva upAviza|
XLIII iti kathAM dAyUd svayaM gItagranthE'vadat|
XLIV ataEva yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, tarhi sa kathaM tasya santAnO bhavati?
XLV pazcAd yIzuH sarvvajanAnAM karNagOcarE ziSyAnuvAca,
XLVI yE'dhyApakA dIrghapariccchadaM paridhAya bhramanti, haTTAPaNayO rnamaskArE bhajanagEhasya prOccAsanE bhOjanagRhasya pradhAnasthAnE ca prIyantE

XLVII vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasitvA chalEna dIrghakAlaM prArthayantE ca tESu sAvadhAnA bhavata, tESAmugradaNPO bhaviSyati|

XXI

I atha dhanilOkA bhANPAgArE dhanaM nikSipanti sa tadEva pazyati,

II Etarhi kAciddInA vidhavA paNadvayaM nikSipati tad dadarza|

III tatO yIzuruvAca yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, daridrEyaM vidhavA sarvvEbhyOdhikaM nyakSEpsIt,

IV yatOnyE svaprAjyadhanEbhya IzvarAya kinjcit nyakSEpsuH, kintu daridrEyaM vidhavA dinayApanArthaM svasya yat kinjcit sthitaM tat sarvvaM nyakSEpsIt|

V aparanjca uttamaprastarairutsRSTavyaizca mandiraM suzObhatEtarAM kaizciddityuktE sa pratyuvAca

VI yUyaM yadidaM nicayanaM pazyatha, asya pASANaikOpyanyapASANOpari na sthAsyati, sarvvE bhUsAdbhaviSyanti kAlOyamAyAti|

VII tadA tE papracchuH, hE gurO ghaTanEdRzI kadA bhaviSyati? ghaTanAyA EtasyasazcihnaM vA kiM bhaviSyati?

VIII tadA sa jagAda, sAvadhAnA bhavata yathA yuSmAkaM bhramaM kOpi na janayati, khISTOhamityuktvA mama nAmrA bahava upasthAsyanti sa kAlaH prAyENOpasthitaH, tESAM pazcAnmA gacchata|

IX yuddhasyOpaplavasya ca vArttAM zrutvA mA zagkadhvaM, yataH prathamam EtA ghaTanA avazyaM bhaviSyanti kintu nApAtE yugAntO bhaviSyati|

X aparanjca kathayAmAsa, tadA dEzasya vipakSatvEna dEzO rAjyasya vipakSatvEna rAjyam utthAsyati,

XI nAnAsthAnESu mahAbhUkampO durbhikSaM mArI ca bhaviSyanti, tathA vyOmamaNPalasya bhayagkaradarzanAnyazcaryyalakSaNAni ca prakAzayiSyantE|

XII kintu sarvvAsAmEtAsAM ghaTanAnAM pUrvvaM lOkA yuSmAn dhRtvA tAPayiSyanti, bhajanAlayE kArAyAnjca samarpayiSyanti mama nAmakAraNAd yuSmAn bhUpAnAM zAsakAnAnjca sammukhaM nESyanti ca|

XIII sAkSyArtham EtAni yuSmAn prati ghaTiSyantE|

XIV tadA kimuttaraM vaktavyam Etat na cintayiSyAma iti manaHsu nizcitanuta|

XV vipakSA yasmAt kimapyuttaram Apattinjca karttuM na zakSyanti tAdRzaM vAkpaTutvaM jnjAnanjca yuSmabhyaM dAsyAmi|

XVI kinjca yUyaM pitrA mAtrA bhrAtrA bandhunA jnjAtyA kuTumbEna ca parakarESu samarpayiSyadhvE; tatastE yuSmAkaM kanjcana kanjcana ghAtayiSyanti|

XVII mama nAmnaH kAraNAt sarvvai rmanuSyai ryUyam RtIyiSyadhvE|

XVIII kintu yuSmAkaM ziraHkEzaikOpi na vinaMkSyati,

XIX tasmAdEva dhairyyamavalambya svasvaprANAn rakSata|

XX aparanjca yirUzAlampuraM sainyavESTitaM vilOkya tasyOcchinnatAyAH samayaH samIpa ityavagamiSyatha|

XXI tadA yihUdAdEzasthA lOkAH parvvataM palAyantAM, yE ca nagarE tiSThanti tE dEzAntaraM palAyantA, yE ca grAmE tiSThanti tE nagaraM na pravizantu,

XXII yatastadA samucitadaNPanAya dharmmapustakE yAni sarvvANi likhitAni tAni saphalAni bhaviSyanti|

XXIII kintu yA yAstadA garbhavatyaH stanyadAvyazca tAmAM durgati rbhaviSyati, yata EtAllOkAn prati kOpO dEzE ca viSamadurgati rghaTiSyatE|

XXIV vastutastu tE khaggadhAraparivvaggaM lapsyantE baddhAH santaH sarvvadEzESu nAyiSyantE ca kinjcAnyadEzIyAnAM samayOpasthitiparyyantaM yirUzAlampuraM taiH padatalai rdalayiSyatE|

XXV sUryyacandranakSatrESu lakSaNAdi bhaviSyanti, bhuvi sarvvadEzIyAnAM duHkhaM cintA ca sindhau vIcInAM tarjanaM garjananjca bhaviSyanti|

XXVI bhUbhau bhAvighaTanAM cintayitvA manujA bhiyAmRtakalpA bhaviSyanti, yatO vyOmamaNPalE tEjasvinO dOlAyamAnA bhaviSyanti|

XXVII tadA parAkramENA mahAtEjasA ca mEghArUPhaM manuSyaputram AyAntaM drakSyanti|

XXVIII kintvEtAsAM ghaTanAnAmArambhE sati yUyaM mastakAnyuttOlya Urdadhvam drakSyatha, yatO yuSmAkaM muktEH kAlaH savidhO bhaviSyati|

XXIX tatastEnaitadRSTAntakathA kathitA, pazyata uPumbarAdivRkSANAM

XXX navInapatrANi jAtAnIti dRSTvA nidAvakAla upasthita iti yathA yUyaM jnjAtuM zaknutha,

XXXI tathA sarvvAsAmAsAM ghaTanAnAm ArambhE dRSTE satIzvarasya rAjatvaM nikaTam ityapi jnjAsyatha|

XXXII yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, vidyamAnalOkAnAmESAM gamanAt pUrvvam EtAni ghaTiSyantE|

XXXIII nabhObhuvOrlOpO bhaviSyati mama vAk tu kadApi luptA na bhaviSyati|

XXXIV ataEva viSamAzanEna pAnEna ca sAMmArikacintAbhizca yuSmAkaM cittESu mattESu taddinam akasmAd yuSmAn prati yathA nOpatiSThati tadarthaM svESu sAvadhAnAstiSThata|

XXXV pRthivIsthasarvvalOkAn prati taddinam unmAtha iva upasthAsyati|

XXXVI yathA yUyam EtadbhAvighaTanA uttarttuM manujasutasya sammukhE saMsthAtunjca yOgyA bhavatha kAraNAdasmAt sAvadhAnAH santO nirantaraM prArthayadhvaM|

XXXVII aparanjca sa divA mandira upadizya rAcai jaitunAdriM gatvAtiSThat|

XXXVIII tataH pratyUSE lAkAstatkathAM zrOtuM mandirE tadantikam Agacchan|

XXII

I aparanjca kiNvazUnyapUpOtsavasya kAla upasthitE

II pradhAnayAjakA adhyAyakAzca yathA taM hantuM zaknuvanti tathOpAyAm acESTanta kintu lOkEbhyO bibhyuH|

III Etastin samayE dvAdazaziSyESu gaNita ISkariyOtIyarUPhimAn yO yihUdAstasyAntaHkaraNaM zaitAnAzritatvAt

IV sa gatvA yathA yIzuM tESAM karESu samarpayituM zaknOti tathA mantraNAM pradhAnayAjakaiH sEnApatibhizca saha cakAra|

V tEna tE tuSTAstasmai mudrAM dAtuM paNaM cakruH|

VI tataH sOggIkRtya yathA lOkAnAmagOcarE taM parakarESu samarpayituM zaknOti tathAvakAzaM cESTitumArEbhE|

VII atha kiNvazUnyapUpOtmavadinE, arthAt yasmin dinE nistArOtsavasya mESO hantavyastasmin dinE

VIII yIzuH pitaraM yOhananjcAhUya jagAda, yuvAM gatvAsmAkaM bhOjanArthaM nistArOtsavasya dravyANyAsAdayataM|

IX tadA tau papracchatuH kucAsAdayAvO bhavataH kEcchA?

X tadA sOvAdIt, nagarE praviSTE kazcijjalakumbhamAdAya yuvAM sAkSAt kariSyati sa yannivEzanaM pravizati yuvAmapi tannivEzanaM tatpazcAditvA nivEzanapatim iti vAkyaM vadataM,

XI yatrAhaM nistArOtsavasya bhOjyaM ziSyaiH sArddhaM bhOktuM zaknOmi sAtithizAlA kutra? kathAmimAM prabhustvAM pRcchati|

XII tataH sa janO dvitIyaprakOSThIyam EkaM zastaM kOSThaM darzayiSyati tatra bhOjyamAsAdayataM|

XIII tatastau gatvA tadvAkyAnusArENa sarvvaM dRSdvA tatra nistArOtsavIyaM bhOjyamAsAdayAmAsatuH|
XIV atha kAla upasthitE yIzu rdvAdazabhiH prEritaiH saha bhOktumupavizya kathitavAn
XV mama duHkhabhOgAt pUrvvaM yubhAbhiH saha nistArOtsavasyaitasya bhOjyaM bhOktuM mayAtivAnjchA kRtA|
XVI yuSmAn vadAmi, yAvatkAlam IzvarArAjyE bhOjanaM na kariSyE tAvatkAlam idaM na bhOkSyE|
XVII tadA sa pAnapAtramAdAya Izvarasya guNAn kIrttayitvA tEbhyO datvAvadat, idaM gRhlIta yUyaM vibhajya pivata|
XVIII yuSmAn vadAmi yAvatkAlam IzvarArAjatvasya saMsthApanaM na bhavati tAvad drAkSAphalarasaM na pAsyAmi|
XIX tataH pUpaM gRhItvA IzvaraguNAn kIrttayitvA bhagktA tEbhyO datvAvadat, yuSmadarthaM samarpitaM yanmama vapustadidaM, Etat karmma mama smaraNArthaM kurudhvaM|
XX atha bhOjanAntE tAdRzaM pAtraM gRhItvAvadat, yuSmatkRtE pAtitaM yanmama raktaM tEna nirNItanavaniyamarUpaM pAnapAtramidaM|
XXI pazyata yO mAM parakarESu samarpayiSyati sa mayA saha bhOjanAsana upavizati|
XXII yathA nirUpitamAstE tadanusArENA manuSyapu□trasya gati rbhaviSyati kintu yastaM parakarESu samarpayiSyati tasya santApO bhaviSyati|
XXIII tadA tESAM kO jana Etat karmma kariSyati tat tE parasparaM praSTumArEbhirE|
XXIV aparaM tESAM kO janaH zrESThatvEna gaNayiSyatE, atrArthE tESAM vivAdObhavat|
XXV asmAt kAraNAt sOvadat, anyadEzIyAnAM rAjAnaH prajAnAmupari prabhutvaM kurvvanti dAruNazAsanaM kRtvApi tE bhUpatitvEna vikhyAtA bhavanti ca|
XXVI kintu yuSmAkaM tathA na bhaviSyati, yO yuSmAkaM zrESThO bhaviSyati sa kaniSThavad bhavatu, yazca mukhyO bhaviSyati sa sEvakavadbhavatu|
XXVII bhOjanOpaviSTaparicArakayOH kaH zrESThaH? yO bhOjanAyOpavizati sa kiM zrESThO na bhavati? kintu yuSmAkaM madhyE'haM paricAraka_ivAsmi|
XXVIII aparanjca yuyaM mama parIkSAkAlE prathamamArabhya mayA saha sthitA
XXIX EtatkAraNAt pitrA yathA madarthaM rAjyamEkaM nirUpitaM tathAhamapi yuSmadarthaM rAjyaM nirUpayAmi|
XXX tasmAn mama rAjyE bhOjanAsanE ca bhOjanapAnE kariSyadhvE siMhAsanESUpavizya cEsrAyElIyAnAM dvAdazavaMzAnAM vicAraM kariSyadhvE|
XXXI aparaM prabhuruvAca, hE zimOn pazya tita_unA dhAnyAnIva yuSmAn zaitAn cAlayitum aicchat,
XXXII kintu tava vizvAsasya lOpO yathA na bhavati Etat tvadarthaM prArthitaM mayA, tvanmanasi parivarttitE ca bhrAtRNAM manAMsi sthirIkuru|
XXXIII tadA sOvadat, hE prabhOhaM tvayA sArddhaM kArAM mRtinjca yAtuM majjitOsmi|
XXXIV tataH sa uvAca, hE pitara tvAM vadAmi, adya kukkuTaravAt pUrvvaM tvaM matparicayaM vAratrayam apahvOSyasE|
XXXV aparaM sa papraccha, yadA mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM pAdukAnjca vinA yuSmAn prAhiNavaM tadA yuSmAkaM kasyApi nyUnatAsIt? tE prOcuH kasyApi na|
XXXVI tadA sOvadat kintvidAnIM mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM vA yasyAsti tEna tadgrahItavyaM, yasya ca kRpANO□ nAsti tEna svavastraM vikrIya sa krEtavyaH|

XXXVII yatO yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM gaNitaH sa bhaviSyati| idaM yacchAstrIyaM vacanaM likhitamasti tanmayi phaliSyati yatO mama sambandhIyaM sarvvaM sEtsyati|

XXXVIII tadA tE prOcuH prabhO pazya imau kRpANau| tataH sOvadad Etau yathESTau|

XXXIX atha sa tasmAdvahi rgatvA svAcArAnusArENa jaitunanAmAdriM jagAma ziSyAzca tatpazcAd yayuH|

XL tatrOpasthAya sa tAnuvAca, yathA parIkSAyAM na patatha tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM|

XLI pazcAt sa tasmAd EkazarakSEpAd bahi rgatvA jAnunI pAtayitvA Etat prArthayAnjcakrE,

XLII hE pita ryadi bhavAn sammanyatE tarhi kaMsamEnaM mamAntikAd dUraya kintu madicchAnurUpaM na tvadicchAnurUpaM bhavatu|

XLIII tadA tasmai zaktiM dAtuM svargIyadUtO darzanaM dadau|

XLIV pazcAt sOtyantaM yAtanayA vyAkulO bhUtvA punardRPhaM prArthayAnjcakrE, tasmAd bRhacchONitabindava iva tasya svEdabindavaH pRthivyAM patitumArEbhirE|

XLV atha prArthanAta utthAya ziSyANAM samIpamEtya tAn manOduHkhinO nidritAn dRSTvAvadat

XLVI kutO nidrAtha? parIkSAyAm apatanArthaM prarthayadhvaM|

XLVII EtatkathAyAH kathanakAlE dvAdazaziSyANAM madhyE gaNitO yihUdAnAmA janatAsahitastESAm agrE calitvA yIzOzcumbanArthaM tadantikam Ayayau|

XLVIII tadA yIzuruvAca, hE yihUdA kiM cumbanEna manuSyaputraM parakarESu samarpayasi?

XLIX tadA yadyad ghaTiSyatE tadanumAya saggibhiruktaM, hE prabhO vayaM ki khaggEna ghAtayiSyAmaH?

L tata EkaH karavAlEnAhatya pradhAnayAjakasya dAsasya dakSiNaM karNaM cicchEda|

LI adhUnA nivarttasva ityuktvA yIzustasya zrutiM spRSTvA svasyaM cakAra|

LII pazcAd yIzuH samIpasthAn pradhAnayAjakAn mandirasya sEnApatIn prAcInAMzca jagAda, yUyaM kRpANAn yaSTIMzca gRhItvA mAM kiM cOraM dharttumAyAtAH?

LIII yadAhaM yuSmAbhiH saha pratidinaM mandirE'tiSThaM tadA mAM dharttaM na pravRttAH, kintvidAnIM yuSmAkaM samayOndhakArasya cAdhipatyamasti|

LIV atha tE taM dhRtvA mahAyAjakasya nivEzanaM ninyuH| tataH pitarO dUrE dUrE pazcAditvA

LV bRhatkOSThasya madhyE yatrAgniM jvAlayitvA lOkAH samEtyOpaviSTAstatra taiH sArddham upavivEza|

LVI atha vahnisannidhau samupavEzakAlE kAciddAsI manO nivizya taM nirIkSyAvadat pumAnayaM tasya saggE'sthAt|

LVII kintu sa tad apahnutyAvAdIt hE nAri tamahaM na paricinOmi|

LVIII kSaNAntarE'nyajanastaM dRSTvAbravIt tvamapi tESAM nikarasyaikajanOsi| pitaraH pratyuvAca hE nara nAhamasmi|

LIX tataH sArddhadaNPadvayAt paraM punaranyO janO nizcitya babhASE, ESa tasya saggIti satyaM yatOyaM gAlIlIyO lOkaH|

LX tadA pitara uvAca hE nara tvaM yad vadami tadahaM bOddhuM na zaknOmi, iti vAkyE kathitamAtrE kukkuTO rurAva|

LXI tadA prabhuNA vyAdhuTya pitarE nirIkSitE kRkavAkuravAt pUrvvaM mAM trirapahnOSyasE iti pUrvvOktaM tasya vAkyaM pitaraH smRtvA

LXII bahirgatvA mahAkhEdEna cakranda|

LXIII tadA yai ryIzurdhRtastE tamupahasya praharttumArEbhirE|
LXIV vastrENa tasya dRzau baddhvA kapOlE capETAghAtaM kRtvA papracchuH, kastE kapOlE capETAghAtaM kRtavAna? gaNayitvA tad vada|
LXV tadanyat tadviruddhaM bahunindAvAkyaM vaktumArEbhirE|
LXVI atha prabhAtE sati lOkaprAnjcaH pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca sabhAM kRtvA madhyEsabhaM yIzumAnIya papracchuH, tvam abhiSikatOsi na vAsmAn vada|
LXVII sa pratyuvAca, mayA tasminnuktE'pi yUyaM na vizvasiSyatha|
LXVIII kasmiMzcidvAkyE yuSmAn pRSTE'pi mAM na taduttaraM vakSyatha na mAM tyakSyatha ca|
LXIX kintvitaH paraM manujasutaH sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya dakSiNE pArzvE samupavEkSyati|
LXX tatastE papracchuH, rtiha tvamIzvarasya putraH? sa kathayAmAsa, yUyaM yathArthaM vadatha sa EvAhaM|
LXXI tadA tE sarvvE kathayAmAsuH, rtiha sAkSyE'nsasmin asmAkaM kiM prayOjanaM? asya svamukhAdEva sAkSyaM prAptam|

XXIII

I tataH sabhAsthAH sarvvalOkA utthAya taM pIlAtasammukhaM nItvAprOdya vaktumArEbhirE,
II svamabhiSiktaM rAjAnaM vadantaM kaimararAjAya karadAnaM niSEdhantaM rAjyaviparyyayaM kurttuM pravarttamAnam Ena prAptA vayaM|
III tadA pIlAtastaM pRSTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjA? sa pratyuvAca tvaM satyamuktavAn|
IV tadA pIlAtaH pradhAnayAjakAdilOkAn jagAd, ahamEtasya kamapyaparAdhaM nAptavAn|
V tatastE punaH sAhaminO bhUtvAvadan, ESa gAlIla EtatsthAnaparyyantE sarvvasmin yihUdAdEzE sarvvAllOkAnupadizya kupravRttiM grAhItavAn|
VI tadA pIlAtO gAlIlapradEzasya nAma zrutvA papraccha, kimayaM gAlIlIyO lOkaH?
VII tataH sa gAlIlpradEzIyahErOdrAjasya tadA sthitEstasya samIpE yIzuM prESayAmAsa|
VIII tadA hErOd yIzuM vilOkya santutOSa, yataH sa tasya bahuvRttAntazravaNAt tasya kinji□cadAzcaryyakarmma pazyati ityAzAM kRtvA bahukAlamArabhya taM draSTuM prayAsaM kRtavAn|
IX tasmAt taM bahukathAH papraccha kintu sa tasya kasyAPi vAkyasya pratyuttaraM nOvAca|
X atha pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca prOttiSThantaH sAhasEna tamapavadituM prArEbhirE|
XI hErOd tasya sEnAgaNazca tamavajnjAya upahAsatvEna rAjavastraM paridhApya punaH pIlAtaM prati taM prAhiNOt|
XII pUrvvaM hErOdpIlAtayOH parasparaM vairabhAva AsIt kintu taddinE dvayO rmElanaM jAtam|
XIII pazcAt pIlAtaH pradhAnayAjakAn zAsakAn lOkAMzca yugapadAhUya babhASE,
XIV rAjyaviparyyayakArakOyam ityuktvA manuSyamEnaM mama nikaTamAnaiSTa kintu pazyata yuSmAkaM samakSam asya vicAraM kRtvAPi prOktApavAdAnurUpENAsya kOpyaparAdhaH sapramANO na jAtaH,
XV yUyanjca hErOdaH sannidhau prESitA mayA tatrAsya kOpyaparAdhastEnAPi na prAptaH|pazyatAnEna vadhahE□tukaM kimapi nAparAddhaM|
XVI tasmAdEnaM tAPayitvA vihAsyAmi|
XVII tatrOtsavE tESAmEkO mOcayitavyaH|

XVIII iti hEtOstE prOccairEkadA prOcuH, EnaM dUrIkRtya barabbAnAmAnaM mOcaya|
XIX sa barabbA nagara upaplavavadhAparAdhAbhyAM kArAyAM baddha AsIt|
XX kintu pIlAtO yIzuM mOcayituM vAnjchan punastAnuvAca|
XXI tathApyEnaM kruzE vyadha kruzE vyadhEti vadantastE ruruvuH|
XXII tataH sa tRtIyavAraM jagAda kutaH? sa kiM karmma kRtavAn? nAhamasya kamapi vadhAparAdhaM prAptaH kEvalaM tAPayitvAmuM tyajAmi|
XXIII tathApi tE punarEnaM kruzE vyadha ityuktvA prOccairdRPhaM prArthayAnjcakrirE;
XXIV tataH pradhAnayAjakAdInAM kalaravE prabalE sati tESAM prArthanArUpaM karttuM pIlAta AdidEza|
XXV rAjadrOhavadhayOraparAdhEna kArAsthaM yaM janaM tE yayAcirE taM mOcayitvA yIzuM tESAmicchAyAM samArpayat|
XXVI atha tE yIzuM gRhItvA yAnti, Etarhi grAmAdAgataM zimOnanAmAnaM kurINIyaM janaM dhRtvA yIzOH pazcAnnEtuM tasya skandhE kruzamarpayAmAsuH|
XXVII tatO lO□kAraNyamadhyE bahustriyO rudatyO vilapantyazca yIzOH pazcAd yayuH|
XXVIII kintu sa vyAghuTya tA uvAca, hE yirUzAlamO nAryyO yuyaM madarthaM na ruditvA svArthaM svApatyArthanjca ruditi;
XXIX pazyata yaH kadAPi garbhavatyO nAbhavan stanyanjca nApAyayan tAdRzI rvandhyA yadA dhanyA vakSyanti sa kAla AyAti|
XXX tadA hE zailA asmAkamupari patata, hE upazailA asmAnAcchAdayata kathAmIdRzIM lOkA vakSyanti|
XXXI yataH satEjasi zAkhini cEdEtad ghaTatE tarhi zuSkazAkhini kiM na ghaTiSyatE?
XXXII tadA tE hantuM dvAvaparAdhinau tEna sArddhaM ninyuH|
XXXIII aparaM ziraHkapAlanAmakasthAnaM prApya taM kruzE vividhuH; taddvayOraparAdhinOrEkaM tasya dakSiNO tadanyaM vAmE kruzE vividhuH|
XXXIV tadA yIzurakathayat, hE pitarEtAn kSamasva yata EtE yat karmma kurvvanti tan na viduH; pazcAttE guTikApAtaM kRtvA tasya vastrANi vibhajya jagRhuH|
XXXV tatra lOkasAmghastiSThan dadarza; tE tESAM zAsakAzca tamupahasya jagaduH, ESa itarAn rakSitavAn yadIzvarENAbhirucitO 'bhiSiktastrAtA bhavati tarhi svamadhunA rakSatu|
XXXVI tadanyaH sEnAgaNA Etya tasmai amlarasaM datvA parihasya prOvAca,
XXXVII cEttvaM yihUdIyAnAM rAjAsi tarhi svaM rakSa|
XXXVIII yihUdIyAnAM rAjEti vAkyaM yUnAnIyarOmIyEbrIyAkSarai rlikhitaM tacchirasa UrddhvE'sthApyata|
XXXIX tadObhayapArzvayO rviddhau yAvaparAdhinau tayOrEkastaM vinindya babhASE, cEttvam abhiSiktOsi tarhi svamAvAnjca rakSa|
XL kintvanyastaM tarjayitvAvadat, IzvarAttava kinjcidapi bhayaM nAsti kiM? tvamapi samAnadaNPOsi,
XLI yOgyapAtrE AvAM svasvakarmmaNAM samucitaphalaM prApnuvaH kintvanEna kimapi nAparAddhaM|
XLII atha sa yIzuM jagAda hE prabhE bhavAn svarAjyapravEzakAlE mAM smaratu|
XLIII tadA yIzuH kathitavAn tvAM yathArthaM vadAmi tvamadyaiva mayA sArddhaM paralOkasya sukhasthAnaM prApsyasi|
XLIV aparanjca dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaparyyantaM ravEstEjasOntarhitatvAt sarvvadEzO'ndhakArENAvRtO
XLV mandirasya yavanikA ca chidyamAnA dvidhA babhUva|

XLVI tatO yIzuruccairuvAca, hE pita rmamAtmAnaM tava karE samarpayE, ityuktvA sa prANAn jahau|
XLVII tadaitA ghaTanA dRSTvA zatasEnApatirIzvaraM dhanyamuktvA kathitavAn ayaM nitAntaM sAdhumanuSya AsIt|
XLVIII atha yAvantO lOkA draSTum AgatAstE tA ghaTanA dRSTvA vakSaHsu karAghAtaM kRtvA vyAcuTya gatAH|
XLIX yIzO rjnjAtayO yA yA yOSitazca gAlIlastEna sArddhamAyAtAstA api dUrE sthitvA tat sarvvaM dadRzuH|
L tadA yihUdIyAnAM mantraNAM kriyAnjcAsammanyamAna Izvarasya rAjatvam apEkSamANO
LI yihUdidEzIyO 'rimathIyanagarIyO yUSaphnAmA mantrI bhadrO dhArmmikazca pumAn
LII pIlAtAntikaM gatvA yIzO rdEhaM yayAcE|
LIII pazcAd vapuravarOhya vAsasA saMvESTya yatra kOpi mAnuSO nAsthApyata tasmin zailE svAtE zmazAnE tadasthApayat|
LIV taddinamAyOjanIyaM dinaM vizrAmavArazca samIpaH|
LV aparaM yIzunA sArddhaM gAlIla AgatA yOSitaH pazcAdityA zmazAnE tatra yathA vapuH sthApitaM tacca dRSTvA
LVI vyAghuTya sugandhidravyatailAni kRtvA vidhivad vizrAmavArE vizrAmaM cakruH|

XXIV

I atha saptAhaprathamadinE'tipratyUSE tA yOSitaH sampAditaM sugandhidravyaM gRhItvA tadanyAbhiH kiyatIbhiH strIbhiH saha zmazAnaM yayuH|
II kintu zmazAnadvArAt pASANamapasAritaM dRSTvA
III tAH pravizya prabhO rdEhamaprApya
IV vyAkulA bhavanti Etarhi tEjOmayavastrAnvitau dvau puruSau tAsAM samIpE samupasthitau
V tasmAttAH zagkAyuktA bhUmAvadhOmukhyasyasthuH| tadA tau tA Ucatu rmRtAnAM madhyE jIvantaM kutO mRgayatha?
VI sOtra nAsti sa udasthAt|
VII pApinAM karESu samarpitEna kruzE hatEna ca manuSyaputrENa tRtIyadivasE zmazAnAdutthAtavyam iti kathAM sa galIli tiSThan yuSmabhyaM kathitavAn tAM smarata|
VIII tadA tasya sA kathA tAsAM manaHsu jAtA|
IX anantaraM zmazAnAd gatvA tA EkAdazaziSyAdibhyaH sarvvEbhyastAM vArttAM kathayAmAsuH|
X magdalInImariyam, yOhanA, yAkUbO mAtA mariyam tadanyAH sagginyO yOSitazca prEritEbhya EtAH sarvvA vArttAH kathayAmAsuH
XI kintu tAsAM kathAm anarthakAkhyAnamAtraM buddhvA kOpi na pratyait|
XII tadA pitara utthAya zmazAnAntikaM dadhAva, tatra ca prahvO bhUtvA pArzvaikasthApitaM kEvalaM vastraM dadarza; tasmAdAzcaryyaM manyamAnO yadaghaTata tanmanasi vicArayan pratasthE|
XIII tasminnEva dinE dvau ziyyau yirUzAlamazcatuSkrOzAntaritam immAyugrAmaM gacchantau
XIV tAsAM ghaTanAnAM kathAmakathayatAM
XV tayOrAlApavicArayOH kAlE yIzurAgatya tAbhyAM saha jagAma
XVI kintu yathA tau taM na paricinutastadarthaM tayO rdRSTiH saMruddhA|
XVII sa tau pRSTavAn yuvAM viSaNNau kiM vicArayantau gacchathaH?

XVIII tatastayOH kliyapAnAmA pratyuvAca yirUzAlamapurE'dhunA yAnyaghaTanta tvaM kEvalavidEzI kiM tadvRttAntaM na jAnAsi?
XIX sa papraccha kA ghaTanAH? tadA tau vaktumArEbhAtE yIzunAmA yO nAsaratIyO bhaviSyadvAdI Izvarasya mAnuSANAnjca sAkSAt vAkyE karmmaNi ca zaktimAnAsIt
XX tam asmAkaM pradhAnayAjakA vicArakAzca kEnAPi prakArENa kruzE viddhvA tasya prANAnAnAzayan tadIyA ghaTanAH;
XXI kintu ya isrAyElIyalOkAn uddhArayiSyati sa EvAyam ityAzAsmAbhiH kRtA| tadyathA tathAstu tasyA ghaTanAyA adya dinatrayaM gataM|
XXII adhikantvasmAkaM sagginInAM kiyatstrINAM mukhEbhyO'sambhavavAkyamidaM zrutaM;
XXIII tAH pratyUSE zmazAnaM gatvA tatra tasya dEham aprApya vyAghuTyEtvA prOktavatyaH svargIsadUtau dRSTAvasmAbhistau cAvAdiSTAM sa jIvitavAn|
XXIV tatOsmAkaM kaizcit zmazAnamagamyata tE'pi strINAM vAkyAnurUpaM dRSTavantaH kintu taM nApazyan|
XXV tadA sa tAvuvAca, hE abOdhau hE bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktavAkyaM pratyEtuM vilambamAnau;
XXVI EtatsarvvaduHkhaM bhuktvA svabhUtiprAptiH kiM khrISTasya na nyAyyA?
XXVII tataH sa mUsAgranthamArabhya sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinAM sarvvazAstrE svasmin likhitAkhyAnAbhiprAyaM bOdhayAmAsa|
XXVIII atha gamyagrAmAbhyarNaM prApya tEnAgrE gamanalakSaNE darzitE
XXIX tau sAdhayitvAvadatAM sahAvAbhyAM tiSTha dinE gatE sati rAtrirabhUt; tataH sa tAbhyAM sArddhaM sthAtuM gRhaM yayau|
XXX pazcAdbhOjanOpavEzakAlE sa pUpaM gRhItvA IzvaraguNAn jagAda tanjca bhaMktvA tAbhyAM dadau|
XXXI tadA tayO rdRSTau prasannAyAM taM pratyabhijnjatuH kintu sa tayOH sAkSAdantardadhE|
XXXII tatastau mithObhidhAtum Arabdhavantau gamanakAlE yadA kathAmakathayat zAstrArthanjcabOdhayat tadAvayO rbuddhiH kiM na prAjvalat?
XXXIII tau tatkSaNAdutthAya yirUzAlamapuraM pratyAyayatuH, tatsthAnE ziSyANAm EkAdazAnAM sagginAnjca darzanaM jAtaM|
XXXIV tE prOcuH prabhurudatiSThad iti satyaM zimOnE darzanamadAcca|
XXXV tataH pathaH sarvvaghaTanAyAH pUpabhanjjanEna tatparicayasya ca sarvvavRttAntaM tau vaktumArEbhAtE|
XXXVI itthaM tE parasparaM vadanti tatkAlE yIzuH svayaM tESAM madhya prOtthaya yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAd ityuvAca,
XXXVII kintu bhUtaM pazyAma ityanumAya tE samudvivijirE trESuzca|
XXXVIII sa uvAca, kutO duHkhitA bhavatha? yuSmAkaM manaHsu sandEha udEti ca kutaH?
XXXIX ESOhaM, mama karau pazyata varaM spRSTvA pazyata, mama yAdRzAni pazyatha tAdRzAni bhUtasya mAMsAsthIni na santi|
XL ityuktvA sa hastapAdAn darzayAmAsa|
XLI tE'sambhavaM jnjAtvA sAnandA na pratyayan| tataH sa tAn papraccha, atra yuSmAkaM samIpE khAdyaM kinjcidasti?
XLII tatastE kiyaddagdhamatsyaM madhu ca daduH
XLIII sa tadAdAya tESAM sAkSAd bubhujE
XLIV kathayAmAsa ca mUsAvyavasthAyAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu gItapustakE ca mayi yAni sarvvANi vacanAni likhitAni tadanurUpANi ghaTiSyantE yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvAhaM yadEtadvAkyam avadaM tadidAnIM pratyakSamabhUt|
XLV atha tEbhyaH zAstrabOdhAdhikAraM datvAvadat,

XLVI khrISTEnEtthaM mRtiyAtanA bhOktavyA tRtIyadinE ca zmazAnAdutthAtavyanjcEti lipirasti;
XLVII tannAmnA yirUzAlamamArabhya sarvvadEzE manaHparAvarttanasya pApamOcanasya ca susaMvAdaH pracArayitavyaH,
XLVIII ESu sarvvESu yUyaM sAkSiNaH|
XLIX aparanjca pazyata pitrA yat pratijnjAtaM tat prESayiSyAmi, ataEva yAvatkAlaM yUyaM svargIyAM zaktiM na prApsyatha tAvatkAlaM yirUzAlamnagarE tiSThata|
L atha sa tAn baithanIyAparyyantaM nItvA hastAvuttOlya AziSa vaktumArEbhE
LI AziSaM vadannEva ca tEbhyaH pRthag bhUtvA svargAya nItO'bhavat|
LII tadA tE taM bhajamAnA mahAnandEna yirUzAlamaM pratyAjagmuH|
LIII tatO nirantaraM mandirE tiSThanta Izvarasya prazaMsAM dhanyavAdanjca karttam ArEbhirE| iti||

yOhanalikhitaH susaMvAdaH

I Adau vAda AsIt sa ca vAda IzvarENa sArdhamAsIt sa vAdaH svayamIzvara Eva|
II sa AdAvIzvarENa sahAsIt|
III tEna sarvvaM vastu sasRjE sarvvESu sRSTavastuSu kimapi vastu tEnAsRSTaM nAsti|
IV sa jIvanasyAkAraH, tacca jIvanaM manuSyANAM jyOtiH
V tajjyOtirandhakArE pracakAzE kintvandhakArastanna jagrAha|
VI yOhan nAmaka EkO manuja IzvarENa prESayAnjcakrE|
VII tadvArA yathA sarvvE vizvasanti tadarthaM sa tajjyOtiSi pramANaM dAtuM sAkSisvarUpO bhUtvAgamat,
VIII sa svayaM tajjyOti rna kintu tajjyOtiSi pramANaM dAtumAgamat|
IX jagatyAgatya yaH sarvvamanujEbhyO dIptiM dadAti tadEva satyajyOtiH|
X sa yajjagadasRjat tanmadya Eva sa AsIt kintu jagatO lOkAstaM nAjAnan|
XI nijAdhikAraM sa Agacchat kintu prajAstaM nAgRhlan|
XII tathAPi yE yE tamagRhlan arthAt tasya nAmni vyazvasan tEbhya Izvarasya putrA bhavitum adhikAram adadAt|
XIII tESAM janiH zONitAnna zArIrikAbhilASAnna mAnavAnAmicchAtO na kintvIzvarAdabhavat|
XIV sa vAdO manuSyarUpENAvatIryya satyatAnugrahAbhyAM paripUrNaH san sArdham asmAbhi rnyavasat tataH pituradvitIyaputrasya yOgyO yO mahimA taM mahimAnaM tasyApazyAma|
XV tatO yOhanapi pracAryya sAkSyamidaM dattavAn yO mama pazcAd AgamiSyati sa mattO gurutaraH; yatO matpUrvvaM sa vidyamAna AsIt; yadartham ahaM sAkSyamidam adAM sa ESaH|
XVI aparanjca tasya pUrNatAyA vayaM sarvvE kramazaH kramazOnugrahaM prAptAH|
XVII mUsAdvArA vyavasthA dattA kintvanugrahaH satyatvanjca yIzukhrISTadvArA samupAtiSThatAM|
XVIII kOpi manuja IzvaraM kadAPi nApazyat kintu pituH krOPasthO'dvitIyaH putrastaM prakAzayat|
XIX tvaM kaH? iti vAkyaM prESTuM yadA yihUdIyalOkA yAjakAn lEvilOkAMzca yirUzAlamO yOhanaH samIpE prESayAmAsuH,
XX tadA sa svIkRtavAn nApahnUtavAn nAham abhiSikta ityaggIkRtavAn|
XXI tadA tE'pRcchan tarhi kO bhavAn? kiM EliyaH? sOvadat na; tatastE'pRcchan tarhi bhavAn sa bhaviSyadvAdI? sOvadat nAhaM saH|
XXII tadA tE'pRcchan tarhi bhavAn kaH? vayaM gatvA prErakAn tvayi kiM vakSyAmaH? svasmin kiM vadasi?
XXIII tadA sOvadat| paramEzasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| itIdaM prAntarE vAkyaM vadataH kasyacidravaH| kathAmimAM yasmin yizayiyO bhaviSyadvAdI likhitavAn sOham|
XXIV yE prESitAstE phirUzilOkAH|
XXV tadA tE'pRcchan yadi nAbhiSiktOsi EliyOsi na sa bhaviSyadvAdyapi nAsi ca, tarhi lOkAn majjayasi kutaH?
XXVI tatO yOhan pratyavOcat, tOyE'haM majjayAmIti satyaM kintu yaM yUyaM na jAnItha tAdRza EkO janO yuSmAkaM madhya upatiSThati|
XXVII sa matpazcAd AgatOpi matpUrvvaM varttamAna AsIt tasya pAdukAbandhanaM mOcayitumapi nAhaM yOgyOsmi|

XXVIII yarddananadyAH pArasthabaithabArAyAM yasminsthAnE yOhanamajjayat tasmina sthAnE sarvvamEtad aghaTata|

XXIX parE'hani yOhan svanikaTamAgacchantaM yizuM vilOkya prAvOcat jagataH pApamOcakam Izvarasya mESazAvakaM pazyata|

XXX yO mama pazcAdAgamiSyati sa mattO gurutaraH, yatO hEtOrmatpUrvvaM sO'varttata yasminnahaM kathAmimAM kathitavAn sa EvAyaM|

XXXI aparaM nAhamEnaM pratyabhijnjAtavAn kintu isrAyEllOkA EnaM yathA paricinvanti tadabhiprAyENAhaM jalE majjayitumAgaccham|

XXXII punazca yOhanaparamEkaM pramANaM datvA kathitavAn vihAyasaH kapOtavad avatarantamAtmAnam asyOparyyavatiSThantaM ca dRSTavAnaham|

XXXIII nAhamEnaM pratyabhijnjAtavAn iti satyaM kintu yO jalE majjayituM mAM prairayat sa EvEmAM kathAmakathayat yasyOparyyAtmAnam avatarantam avatiSThantanjca drakSayasi saEva pavitrE Atmani majjayiSyati|

XXXIV avastannirIkSyAyam Izvarasya tanaya iti pramANaM dadAmi|

XXXV parE'hani yOhan dvAbhyAM ziSyAbhyAM sArddhEM tiSThan

XXXVI yizuM gacchantaM vilOkya gaditavAn, Izvarasya mESazAvakaM pazyataM|

XXXVII imAM kathAM zrutvA dvau ziSyau yIzOH pazcAd IyatuH|

XXXVIII tatO yIzuH parAvRtya tau pazcAd Agacchantau dRSTvA pRSTavAn yuvAM kiM gavEzayathaH? tAvapRcchatAM hE rabbi arthAt hE gurO bhavAn kutra tiSThati?

XXXIX tataH sOvAdit Etya pazyataM| tatO divasasya tRtIyapraharasya gatatvAt tau taddinaM tasya saggE'sthAtAM|

XL yau dvau yOhanO vAkyaM zrutvA yizOH pazcAd AgamatAM tayOH zimOn-pitarasya bhrAtA AndriyaH

XLI sa itvA prathamaM nijasOdaraM zimOnaM sAkSAtprApya kathitavAn vayaM khrISTam arthAt abhiSiktapuruSaM sAkSAtkRtavantaH|

XLII pazcAt sa taM yizOH samIpam Anayat| tadA yIzustaM dRSTvAvadat tvaM yUnasaH putraH zimOn kintu tvannAmadhEyaM kaiphAH vA pitaraH arthAt prastarO bhaviSyati|

XLIII parE'hani yIzau gAlIlaM gantuM nizcitacEtasi sati philipanAmAnaM janaM sAkSAtprApyAvOcat mama pazcAd Agaccha|

XLIV baitsaidAnAmni yasmin grAmE pitarAndriyayOrvAsa AsIt tasmin grAmE tasya philipasya vasatirAsIt|

XLV pazcAt philipO nithanElaM sAkSAtprApyAvadat mUsA vyavasthA granthE bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu ca yasyAkhyAnaM likhitamAstE taM yUSaphaH putraM nAsaratIyaM yIzuM sAkSAd akArSma vayaM|

XLVI tadA nithanEl kathitavAn nAsarannagarAta kiM kazciduttama utpantuM zaknOti? tataH philipO 'vOcat Etya pazya|

XLVII aparanjca yIzuH svasya samIpaM tam AgacchantaM dRSTvA vyAhRtavAn, pazyAyaM niSkapaTaH satya isrAyEllOkaH|

XLVIII tataH sOvadad, bhavAn mAM kathaM pratyabhijAnAti? yIzuravAdIt philipasya AhvAnAt pUrvvaM yadA tvamuPumbarasya tarOrmUlE'sthAstadA tvA-madarzam|

XLIX nithanEl acakathat, hE gurO bhavAn nitAntam Izvarasya putrOsi, bhavAn isrAyElvaMzasya rAjA|

L tatO yIzu rvyAharat, tvAmuPumbarasya pAdapasya mUlE dRSTavAnAhaM mamaitasmAdvAkyAt kiM tvaM vyazvasIH? EtasmAdapyAzcaryyANi kAryyANi drakSyasi|

LI anyaccAvAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, itaH paraM mOcitE mEghad-vArE tasmAnmanujasUnunA Izvarasya dUtagaNam avarOhantamArOhantanjca drakSyatha|

II

I anantaraM trutIyadivasE gAlIl pradEziyE kAnnAnAmni nagarE vivAha AsIt tatra ca yIzOrmAtA tiSThat|

II tasmai vivAhAya yIzustasya ziSyAzca nimantritA Asan|

III tadanantaraM drAkSArasasya nyUnatvAd yIzOrmAtA tamavadat EtESAM drAkSArasO nAsti|

IV tadA sa tAmavOcat hE nAri mayA saha tava kiM kAryyaM? mama samaya idAnIM nOpatiSThati|

V tatastasya mAtA dAsAnavOcad ayaM yad vadati tadEva kuruta|

VI tasmin sthAnE yihUdIyAnAM zucitvakaraNavyavahArAnusArENAPhakaikajaladharANi pASANamayAni SaPvRhatpAtrANiAsan|

VII tadA yIzustAn sarvvakalazAn jalaiH pUrayituM tAnAjnjApayat, tatastE sarvvAn kumbhAnAkarNaM jalaiH paryyapUrayan|

VIII atha tEbhyaH kinjciduttAryya bhOjyAdhipAtEHsamIpaM nEtuM sa tAnAdizat, tE tadanayan|

IX aparanjca tajjalaM kathaM drAkSArasO'bhavat tajjalavAhakAdAsA jnjAtuM zaktAH kintu tadbhOjyAdhipO jnjAtuM nAzaknOt tadavalihya varaM saMmbOdyAvadata,

X lOkAH prathamaM uttamadrAkSArasaM dadati taSu yathESTaM pitavatsu tasmA kinjcidanuttamanjca dadati kintu tvamidAnIM yAvat uttamadrAkSArasaM sthApayasi|

XI itthaM yIzurgAlIlapradEzE AzcaryyakArmma prArambha nijamahimAnaM prAkAzayat tataH ziSyAstasmin vyazvasan|

XII tataH param sa nijamAtrubhrAtrusziSyaiH sArddhM kapharnAhUmam Agamat kintu tatra bahUdinAni AtiSThat|

XIII tadanantaraM yihUdiyAnAM nistArOtsavE nikaTamAgatE yIzu ryirUzAlam nagaram Agacchat|

XIV tatO mandirasya madhyE gOmESapArAvatavikrayiNO vANijakScOpaviSTAn vilOkya

XV rajjubhiH kazAM nirmmAya sarvvagOmESAdibhiH sArddhaM tAn mandirAd dUrIkRtavAn|

XVI vaNijAM mudrAdi vikIryya AsanAni nyUbjIkRtya pArAvatavikrayibhyO'kathayad asmAt sthAnAt sarvANyEtAni nayata, mama pitugRhaM vANijyagRhaM mA kArSTa|

XVII tasmAt tanmandirArtha udyOgO yastu sa grasatIva mAm| imAM zAstrIyalipiM ziSyAHsamasmaran|

XVIII tataH param yihUdIyalOkA yISimavadan tavamidRzakarmmakaraNAt kiM cihnamasmAn darzayasi?

XIX tatO yIzustAnavOcad yuSmAbhirE tasmin mandirE nAzitE dinatrayamadhyE'haM tad utthApayiSyAmi|

XX tadA yihUdiyA vyAhArSuH, Etasya mandirasa nirmmANEna SaTcatvAriMzad vatsarA gatAH, tvaM kiM dinatrayamadhyE tad utthApayiSyasi?

XXI kintu sa nijadEharUpamandirE kathAmimAM kathitavAn|

XXII sa yadEtAdRzaM gaditavAn tacchiSyAH zmazAnAt tadIyOtthAnE sati smRtvA dharmmagranthE yIzunOktakathAyAM ca vyazvasiSuH|

XXIII anantaraM nistArOtsavasya bhOjyasamayE yirUzAlam nagarE tatkrutAzcaryyakarmmANi vilOkya bahubhistasya nAmani vizvasitaM|

XXIV kintu sa tESAM karESu svaM na samarpayat, yataH sa sarvvAnavait|

XXV sa mAnavESu kasyacit pramANaM nApEkSata yatO manujAnAM madhyE yadyadasti tattat sOjAnAt|

III

I nikadimanAmA yihUdIyAnAm adhipatiH phirUzI kSaNadAyAM

II yIzaurabhyarNam Avrajya vyAhArSIt, hE gurO bhavAn IzvarAd Agat Eka upadESTA, Etad asmAbhirjnjAyatE; yatO bhavatA yAnyAzcaryyakarmmANi kriyantE paramEzvarasya sAhAyyaM vinA kEnApi tattatkarmmANi karttuM na zakyantE|

III tadA yIzuruttaraM dattavAn tavAhaM yathArthataraM vyAharAmi punarjanmani na sati kOpi mAnava Izvarasya rAjyaM draSTuM na zaknOti|

IV tatO nikadImaH pratyavOcat manujO vRddhO bhUtvA kathaM janiSyatE? sa kiM puna rmAtRrjaTharaM pravizya janituM zaknOti?

V yIzuravAdID yathArthataram ahaM kathayAmi manujE tOyAtmabhyAM puna rna jAtE sa Izvarasya rAjyaM pravESTuM na zaknOti|

VI mAMsAd yat jAyatE tan mAMsamEva tathAtmanO yO jAyatE sa Atmaiva|

VII yuSmAbhiH puna rjanitavyaM mamaitasyAM kathAyAm AzcaryaM mA maM-sthAH|

VIII sadAgatiryAM dizamicchati tasyAmEva dizi vAti, tvaM tasya svanaM zuNOSi kintu sa kuta AyAti kutra yAti vA kimapi na jAnAsi tadvAd AtmanaH sakAzAt sarvvESAM manujAnAM janma bhavati|

IX tadA nikadImaH pRSTavAn Etat kathaM bhavituM zaknOti?

X yIzuH pratyaktavAn tvamisrAyElO gururbhUtvApi kimEtAM kathAM na vEtsi?

XI tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vayaM yad vidmastad vacmaH yaMcca pazyA-mastasyaiva sAkSyaM dadmaH kintu yuSmAbhirasmAkaM sAkSitvaM na gRhyatE|

XII Etasya saMsArasya kathAyAM kathitAyAM yadi yUyaM na vizvasitha tarhi svargIyAyAM kathAyAM kathaM vizvasiSyatha?

XIII yaH svargE'sti yaM ca svargAd avArOhat taM mAnavatanayaM vinA kOpi svargaM nArOhat|

XIV aparanjca mUsA yathA prAntarE sarpaM prOtthApitavAn manuSyaputrO'pi tathaivOtthApitavyaH;

XV tasmAd yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiSyati sO'vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati|

XVI Izvara itthaM jagadadayata yat svamadvitIyaM tanayaM prAdadAt tatO yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiSyati sO'vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati|

XVII IzvarO jagatO lOkAn daNPayituM svaputraM na prESya tAn paritrAtuM prESitavAn|

XVIII ataEva yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiti sa daNPArhO na bhavati kintu yaH kazcit tas-min na vizvasiti sa idAnImEva daNPArhO bhavati,yataH sa IzvarasyAdvitIyaputrasya nAmani pratyayaM na karOti|

XIX jagatO madhyE jyOtiH prAkAzata kintu manuSyANAM karmmaNAM dRSTatvAt tE jyOtiSOpi timirE prIyantE EtadEva daNPasya kAraNAM bhavati|

XX yaH kukarmma karOti tasyAcArasya dRSTatvAt sa jyOtirRRtIyitvA tannikaTaM nAyAti;

XXI kintu yaH satkarmma karOti tasya sarvvANi karmmANIzvarENa kRtAnIti sathA prakAzatE tadabhiprAyENa sa jyOtiSaH sannidhim AyAti|

XXII tataH param yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM yihUdIyadEzaM gatvA tatra sthitvA majjayitum Arabhata|

XXIII tadA zAlam nagarasya samIpasthAyini ainan grAmE bahutaratOyasthitEstatra yOhan amajjayat tathA ca lOkA Agatya tEna majjitA abhavan|

XXIV tadA yOhan kArAyAM na baddhaH|

XXV aparanjca zAcakarmmaNi yOhAnaH ziSyaiH saha yihUdIyalOkAnAM vivAdE jAtE, tE yOhanaH saMnnidhiM gatvAkathayan,

XXVI hE gurO yarddananadyAH pArE bhavatA sArddhaM ya AsIt yasmiMzca bhavAn sAkSyaM pradadAt pazyatu sOpi majjayati sarvvE tasya samIpaM yAnti ca|

XXVII tadA yOhan pratyavOcad IzvarENa na dattE kOpi manujaH kimapi prAptuM na zaknOti|
XXVIII ahaM abhiSiktO na bhavAmi kintu tadagrE prESitOsmi yAmimAM kathAM kathitavAnAhaM tatra yUyaM sarvvE sAkSiNaH stha|
XXIX yO janaH kanyAM labhatE sa Eva varaH kintu varasya sannidhau daNPAyamAnaM tasya yanmitraM tEna varasya zabdE zrutE'tIvAhlAdyatE mamApi tadvad AnandasiddhirjAtA|
XXX tEna kramazO varddhitavyaM kintu mayA hsitavyaM|
XXXI ya UrdhvAdAgacchat sa sarvvESAM mukhyO yazca saMsArAd udapadyata sa sAMsArikaH saMsArIyAM kathAnjca kathayati yastu svargAdAgacchat sa sarvvESAM mukhyaH|
XXXII sa yadapazyadazRNOcca tasminnEva sAkSyaM dadAti tathApi prAyazaH kazcit tasya sAkSyaM na gRhlAti;
XXXIII kintu yO gRhlAti sa Izvarasya satyavAditvaM mudrAggitaM karOti|
XXXIV IzvarENa yaH prEritaH saEva IzvarIyakathAM kathayati yata Izvara AtmAnaM tasmai aparimitam adadAt|
XXXV pitA putrE snEhaM kRtvA tasya hastE sarvvANi samarpitavAn|
XXXVI yaH kazcit putrE vizvasiti sa EvAnantam paramAyuH prApnOti kintu yaH kazcit putrE na vizvasiti sa paramAyuSO darzanaM na prApnOti kintvIzvarasya kOpabhAjanaM bhUtvA tiSThati|

IV

I yIzuH svayaM nAmajjayat kEvalaM tasya ziSyA amajjayat kintu yOhanO'dhikaziSyAn sa karOti majjayati ca,
II phirUzina imAM vArttAmazRNvan iti prabhuravagatya
III yihUdIyadEzaM vihAya puna rgAlIlam Agat|
IV tataH zOmirONapradEzasya madyEna tEna gantavyE sati
V yAkUb nijaputrAya yUSaphE yAM bhUmim adadAt tatsamIpasthAyi zOmirONapradEzasya sukhAr nAmnA vikhyAtasya nagarasya sannidhAvupAsthAt|
VI tatra yAkUbaH prahirAsIt; tadA dvitIyayAmavElAyAM jAtAyAM sa mArgE zramApannastasya prahEH pArzvE upAvizat|
VII Etarhi kAcit zOmirONIyA yOSit tOyOttOlanArtham tatrAgamat
VIII tadA ziSyAH khAdyadravyANi krEtuM nagaram agacchan|
IX yIzuH zOmirONIyAM tAM yOSitam vyAhArSIt mahyaM kinjcit pAnIyaM pAtuM dEhi| kintu zOmirONIyaiH sAkaM yihUdIyalOkA na vyavAharan tasmAddhEtOH sAkathayat zOmirONIyA yOSitadahaM tvaM yihUdIyOsi kathaM mattaH pAnIyaM pAtum icchasi?
X tatO yIzuravadad Izvarasya yaddAnaM tatkIdRk pAnIyaM pAtuM mahyaM dEhi ya itthaM tvAM yAcatE sa vA ka iti cEdajnjAsyathAstarhi tamayAciSyathAH sa ca tubhyamamRtaM tOyamadAsyat|
XI tadA sA sImantinI bhASitavati, hE mahEccha prahirgambhIrO bhavatO nIrOttOlanapAtraM nAstI ca tasmAt tadamRtaM kIlAlaM kutaH prApsyasi?
XII yOsmabhyam imamandhUM dadau, yasya ca parijanA gOmESAdayazca sarvvE'sya prahEH pAnIyaM papurEtAdRzO yOsmAkaM pUrvvapuruSO yAkUb tasmAdapi bhavAn mahAn kiM?
XIII tatO yIzurakathayad idaM pAnIyaM saH pivati sa punastRSArttO bhaviSyati,
XIV kintu mayA dattaM pAnIyaM yaH pivati sa punaH kadApi tRSArttO na bhaviSyati| mayA dattam idaM tOyaM tasyAntaH prasravaNarUpaM bhUtvA anantAyuryAvat srOSyati|

XV tadA sA vanitAkathayat hE mahEccha tarhi mama punaH pIpAsA yathA na jAyatE tOyOttOlanAya yathAtrAgamanaM na bhavati ca tadarthaM mahyaM tattOyaM dEhI|
XVI tatO yIzUravadadyAhi tava patimAhUya sthAnE'trAgaccha|
XVII sA vAmAvadat mama patirnAsti| yIzuravadat mama patirnAstIti vAkyaM bhadramavOcaH|
XVIII yatastava panjca patayObhavan adhunA tu tvayA sArddhaM yastiSThati sa tava bharttA na vAkyamidaM satyamavAdiH|
XIX tadA sA mahilA gaditavati hE mahEccha bhavAn EkO bhaviSyadvAdIti buddhaM mayA|
XX asmAkaM pitRlOkA Etasmin zilOccayE'bhajanta, kintu bhavadbhirucyatE yirUzAlam nagarE bhajanayOgyaM sthAnamAstE|
XXI yIzuravOcat hE yOSit mama vAkyE vizvasihi yadA yUyaM kEvalazailE'smin vA yirUzAlam nagarE piturbhajanaM na kariSyadhvE kAla EtAdRza AyAti|
XXII yUyaM yaM bhajadhvE taM na jAnItha, kintu vayaM yaM bhajAmahE taM jAnImahE, yatO yihUdIyalOkAnAM madhyAt paritrANaM jAyatE|
XXIII kintu yadA satyabhaktA AtmanA satyarUpENa ca piturbhajanaM kariSyantE samaya EtAdRza AyAti, varam idAnImapi vidyatE ; yata EtAdRzO bhatkAn pitA cESTatE|
XXIV Izvara AtmA; tatastasya yE bhaktAstaiH sa AtmanA satyarUpENa ca bhajanIyaH|
XXV tadA sA mahilAvAdIt khrISTanAmnA vikhyAtO'bhiSiktaH puruSa AgamiSyatIti jAnAmi sa ca sarvvAH kathA asmAn jnjApayiSyati|
XXVI tatO yIzuravadat tvayA sArddhaM kathanaM karOmi yO'ham ahamEva sa puruSaH|
XXVII Etasmin samayE ziSyA Agatya tathA striyA sArddhaM tasya kathOpakathanE mahAzcaryyam amanyanta tathApi bhavAn kimicchati? yadvA kimartham EtayA sArddhaM kathAM kathayati? iti kOpi nApRcchat|
XXVIII tataH paraM sA nArI kalazaM sthApayitvA nagaramadhyaM gatvA lOkEbhyOkathAyad
XXIX ahaM yadyat karmmAkaravaM tatsarvvaM mahyamakathayad EtAdRzaM mAnavamEkam Agatya pazyata ru kim abhiSiktO na bhavati ?
XXX tatastE nagarAd bahirAgatya tAtasya samIpam Ayan|
XXXI Etarhi ziSyAH sAdhayitvA taM vyAhArSuH hE gurO bhavAn kinjcid bhUktAM|
XXXII tataH sOvadad yuSmAbhiryanna jnjAyatE tAdRzaM bhakSyaM mamAstE|
XXXIII tadA ziSyAH parasparaM praSTum Arambhanta, kimasmai kOpi kimapi bhakSyamAnIya dattavAn?
XXXIV yIzuravOcat matprErakasyAbhimatAnurUpakaraNaM tasyaiva karmmasiddhikAraNanjca mama bhakSyaM|
XXXV mAsacatuSTayE jAtE zasyakarttanasamayO bhaviSyatIti vAkyaM yuSmAbhiH kiM nOdyatE? kintvahaM vadAmi, zira uttOlya kSEtrANi prati nirIkSya pazyata, idAnIM karttanayOgyAni zuklavarNAnyabhavan|
XXXVI yazchinatti sa vEtanaM labhatE anantAyuHsvarUpaM zasyaM sa gRhlAti ca, tEnaiva vaptA chEttA ca yugapad AnandataH|
XXXVII itthaM sati vapatyEkazchinatyanya iti vacanaM siddhyati|
XXXVIII yatra yUyaM na paryyazrAmyata tAdRzaM zasyaM chEttuM yuSmAn prairayam anyE janAHparyyazrAmyan yUyaM tESAM zragasya phalam alabhadhvam|
XXXIX yasmin kAlE yadyat karmmAkArSaM tatsarvvaM sa mahyam akathayat tasyA vanitAyA idaM sAkSyavAkyaM zrutvA tannagaranivAsinO bahavaH zOmirONIyalOkA vyazvasan|

XL tathA ca tasyAntikE samupasthAya svESAM sannidhau katicid dinAni sthAtuM tasmin vinayam akurvvAna tasmAt sa dinadvayaM tatsthAnE nyavaSTat

XLI tatastasyOpadEzEna bahavO'parE vizvasya

XLII tAM yOSAmavadan kEvalaM tava vAkyEna pratIma iti na, kintu sa jagatO'bhiSiktastrAtEti tasya kathAM zrutvA vayaM svayamEvAjnjAsamahi|

XLIII svadEzE bhaviSyadvaktuH satkArO nAstIti yadyapi yIzuH pramANaM datvAkathayat

XLIV tathApi divasadvayAt paraM sa tasmAt sthAnAd gAlIlaM gatavAn|

XLV anantaraM yE gAlIlI liyalOkA utsavE gatA utsavasamayE yirUzalam nagarE tasya sarvvAH kriyA apazyan tE gAlIlam AgataM tam AgRhlan|

XLVI tataH param yIzu ryasmin kAnnAnagarE jalaM drAkSArasam AkarOt tat sthAnaM punaragAt| tasminnEva samayE kasyacid rAjasabhAstArasya putraH kapharnAhUmapurI rOgagrasta AsIt|

XLVII sa yEhUdIyadEzAd yIzO rgAlIlAgamanavArttAM nizamya tasya samIpaM gatvA prArthya vyAhRtavAn mama putrasya prAyENa kAla AsannaH bhavAn Agatya taM svasthaM karOtu|

XLVIII tadA yIzurakathayad AzcaryyaM karmma citraM cihnaM ca na dRSTA yUyaM na pratyESyatha|

XLIX tataH sa sabhAsadavadat hE mahEccha mama putrE na mRtE bhavAnAgacchatu|

L yIzustamavadad gaccha tava putrO'jIvIt tadA yIzunOktavAkyE sa vizvasya gatavAn|

LI gamanakAlE mArgamadhyE dAsAstaM sAkSAtprApyAvadan bhavataH putrO'jIvIt|

LII tataH kaM kAlamArabhya rOgapratIkArArambhO jAtA iti pRSTE tairuktaM hyaH sArddhadaNPadvayAdhikadvitIyayAmE tasya jvaratyAgO'bhavat|

LIII tadA yIzustasmin kSaNE prOktavAn tava putrO'jIvIt pitA tadbuddhvA saparivArO vyazvasIt|

LIV yihUdIyadEzAd Agatya gAlIli yIzurEtad dvitIyam AzcaryyakarmmAkarOt|

V

I tataH paraM yihUdIyAnAm utsava upasthitE yIzu ryirUzAlamaM gatavAn|

II tasminnagarE mESanAmnO dvArasya samIpE ibrIyabhASayA baithEsdA nAmnA piSkariNI panjcaghaTTayuktAsIt|

III tasyAstESu ghaTTESu kilAlakampanam apEkSya andhakhanjcazuSkAggAdayO bahavO rOgiNaH patantastiSThanti sma|

IV yatO vizESakAlE tasya sarasO vAri svargIyadUta EtyAkampayat tatkIlAlakampanAt paraM yaH kazcid rOgI prathamaM pAnIyamavArOhat sa Eva tatkSaNAd rOgamuktO'bhavat|

V tadASTAtriMzadvarSANi yAvad rOgagrasta Ekajanastasmin sthAnE sthitavAn|

VI yIzustaM zayitaM dRSTvA bahukAlikarOgIti jnjAtvA vyAhRtavAn tvaM kiM svasthO bubhUSasi?

VII tatO rOgI kathitavAn hE mahEccha yadA kIlAlaM kampatE tadA mAM puSkariNIm avarOhayituM mama kOpi nAsti, tasmAn mama gamanakAlE kazcidanyO'grO gatvA avarOhati|

VIII tadA yIzurakathayad uttiSTha, tava zayyAmuttOlya gRhItvA yAhi|

IX sa tatkSaNAt svasthO bhUtvA zayyAmuttOlyAdAya gatavAn kintu taddinaM vizrAmavAraH|

X tasmAd yihUdIyAH svasthaM naraM vyAharan adya vizrAmavArE zayanIyamAdAya na yAtavyam|

XI tataH sa pratyavOcad yO mAM svastham akArSIt zayanIyam uttOlyAdAya yAtuM mAM sa EvAdizat|
XII tadA tE'pRcchan zayanIyam uttOlyAdAya yAtuM ya AjnjApayat sa kaH?
XIII kintu sa ka iti svasthIbhUtO nAjAnAd yatastasmin sthAnE janatAsattvAd yIzuH sthAnAntaram Agamat|
XIV tataH paraM yEzu rmandirE taM naraM sAkSAtprApyAkathayat pazyEdAnIm anAmayO jAtOsi yathAdhikA durdazA na ghaTatE taddhEtOH pApaM karmma punarmAkArSIH|
XV tataH sa gatvA yihUdIyAn avadad yIzu rmAm arOgiNam akArSIt|
XVI tatO yIzu rvizrAmavArE karmmEdRzaM kRtavAn iti hEtO ryihUdIyAstaM tAPayitvA hantum acESTanta|
XVII yIzustAnAkhyat mama pitA yat kAryyaM karOti tadanurUpam ahamapi karOti|
XVIII tatO yihUdIyAstaM hantuM punarayatanta yatO vizrAmavAraM nAmanyata tadEva kEvalaM na adhikantu IzvaraM svapitaraM prOcya svamapIzvaratulyaM kRtavAn|
XIX pazcAd yIzuravadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi putraH pitaraM yadyat karmma kurvvantaM pazyati tadatiriktaM svEcchAtaH kimapi karmma karttuM na zaknOti| pitA yat karOti putrOpi tadEva karOti|
XX pitA putrE snEhaM karOti tasmAt svayaM yadyat karmma karOti tatsarvvaM putraM darzayati ; yathA ca yuSmAkaM AzcaryyajnjAnaM janiSyatE tadartham itOpi mahAkarmma taM darzayiSyati|
XXI vastutastu pitA yathA pramitAn utthApya sajivAn karOti tadvat putrOpi yaM yaM icchati taM taM sajIvaM karOti|
XXII sarvvE pitaraM yathA satkurvvanti tathA putramapi satkArayituM pitA svayaM kasyApi vicAramakRtvA sarvvavicArANAM bhAraM putrE samarpitavAn|
XXIII yaH putraM sat karOti sa tasya prErakamapi sat karOti|
XXIV yuSmAnAhaM yathArthataraM vadAmi yO janO mama vAkyaM zrutvA matprErakE vizvasiti sOnantAyuH prApnOti kadApi daNPabAjanaM na bhavati nidhanAdutthAya paramAyuH prApnOti|
XXV ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yadA mRtA Izvaraputrasya ninAdaM zrOSyanti yE ca zrOSyanti tE sajIvA bhaviSyanti samaya EtAdRza AyAti varam idAnImapyupatiSThati|
XXVI pitA yathA svayanjjIvI tathA putrAya svayanjjIvitvAdhikAraM dattavAn|
XXVII sa manuSyaputraH EtasmAt kAraNAt pitA daNPakaraNAdhikAramapi tasmin samarpitavAn|
XXVIII EtadarthE yUyam AzcaryyaM na manyadhvaM yatO yasmin samayE tasya ninAdaM zrutvA zmazAnasthAH sarvvE bahirAgamiSyanti samaya EtAdRza upasthAsyati|
XXIX tasmAd yE satkarmmANi kRtavantasta utthAya AyuH prApsyanti yE ca kukarmANi kRtavantasta utthAya daNPaM prApsyanti|
XXX ahaM svayaM kimapi karttuM na zaknOmi yathA zuNOmi tathA vicArayAmi mama vicAranjca nyAyyaH yatOhaM svIyAbhISTaM nEhitvA matprErayituH pituriSTam IhE|
XXXI yadi svasmin svayaM sAkSyaM dadAmi tarhi tatsAkSyam AgrAhyaM bhavati ;
XXXII kintu madarthE'parO janaH sAkSyaM dadAti madarthE tasya yat sAkSyaM tat satyam EtadapyahaM jAnAmi|
XXXIII yuSmAbhi ryOhanaM prati lOkESu prEritESu sa satyakathAyAM sAkSyamadadAt|
XXXIV mAnuSAdahaM sAkSyaM nOpEkSE tathApi yUyaM yathA paritrayadhvE tadartham idaM vAkyaM vadAmi|

XXXV yOhan dEdIpyamAnO dIpa iva tEjasvI sthitavAn yUyam alpakAlaM tasya dIptyAnandituM samamanyadhvaM|
XXXVI kintu tatpramANAdapi mama gurutaraM pramANaM vidyatE pitA mAM prESya yadyat karmma samApayituM zakttimadadAt mayA kRtaM tattat karmma madarthE pramANaM dadAti|
XXXVII yaH pitA mAM prEritavAn mOpi madarthE pramANaM dadAti| tasya vAkyaM yuSmAbhiH kadApi na zrutaM tasya rUpanjca na dRSTaM
XXXVIII tasya vAkyanjca yuSmAkam antaH kadApi sthAnaM nApnOti yataH sa yaM prESitavAn yUyaM tasmin na vizvasitha|
XXXIX dharmmapustakAni yUyam AlOcayadhvaM tai rvAkyairanantAyuH prAp-syAma iti yUyaM budhyadhvE taddharmmapustakAni madarthE pramANaM dadati|
XL tathApi yUyaM paramAyuHprAptayE mama saMnidhim na jigamiSatha|
XLI ahaM mAnuSEbhyaH satkAraM na gRhlAmi|
XLII ahaM yuSmAn jAnAmi; yuSmAkamantara IzvaraprEma nAsti|
XLIII ahaM nijapitu rnAmnAgatOsmi tathApi mAM na gRhlItha kintu kazcid yadi svanAmnA samAgamiSyati tarhi taM grahISyatha|
XLIV yUyam IzvarAt satkAraM na ciSTatvA kEvalaM parasparaM satkAram cEd AdadhvvE tarhi kathaM vizvasituM zaknutha?
XLV putuH samIpE'haM yuSmAn apavadiSyAmIti mA cintayata yasmin , yasmin yuSmAkaM vizvasaH saEva mUsA yuSmAn apavadati|
XLVI yadi yUyaM tasmin vyazvasiSyata tarhi mayyapi vyazvasiSyata, yat sa mayi likhitavAn|
XLVII tatO yadi tEna likhitavAni na pratitha tarhi mama vAkyAni kathaM pratyESy-atha?

VI

I tataH paraM yIzu rgAlIl pradEzIyasya tiviriyAnAmnaH sindhOH pAraM gatavAn|
II tatO vyAdhimallOkasvAsthyakaraNarUpANi tasyAzcaryyANi karmmANi dRSTvA bahavO janAstatpazcAd agacchan|
III tatO yIzuH parvvatamAruhya tatra ziSyaiH sAkam|
IV tasmin samaya nistArOtsavanAmni yihUdIyAnAma utsava upasthitE
V yIzu rnEtrE uttOlya bahulOkAn svasamIpAgatAn vilOkya philipaM pRSTavAn EtESAM bhOjanAya bhOjadravyANi vayaM kutra krEtuM zakrumaH?
VI vAkyamidaM tasya parIkSArtham avAdIt kintu yat kariSyati tat svayam ajAnAt|
VII philipaH pratyavOcat EtESAm EkaikO yadyalpam alpaM prApnOti tarhi mudrA-pAdadvizatEna krItapUpA api nyUnA bhaviSyanti|
VIII zimOn pitarasya bhrAtA AndriyAkhyaH ziSyANAmEkO vyAhRtavAn
IX atra kasyacid bAlakasya samIpE panjca yAvapUpAH kSudramatsyadvayanjca santi kintu lOkAnAM EtAvAtAM madhyE taiH kiM bhaviSyati?
X pazcAd yIzuravadat lOkAnupavEzayata tatra bahuyavasasattvAt panjcasahastrEb-hyO nyUnA adhikA vA puruSA bhUmyAm upAvizan|
XI tatO yIzustAn pUpAnAdAya Izvarasya guNAn kIrttayitvA ziSyESu samArpayat tatastE tEbhya upaviSTalOkEbhyaH pUpAn yathESTamatsyanjca prAduH|
XII tESu tRptESu sa tAnavOcad EtESAM kinjcidapi yathA nApacIyatE tathA sarv-vANyavaziSTAni saMgRhlIta|
XIII tataH sarvvESAM bhOjanAt paraM tE tESAM panjcAnAM yAvapUpAnAM avaziSTAnyakhilAni saMgRhya dvAdazaPallakAn apUrayan|
XIV aparaM yIzOrEtAdRzIm AzcaryyakriyAM dRSTvA lOkA mithO vaktumArEbhirE jagati yasyAgamanaM bhaviSyati sa EvAyam avazyaM bhaviSyadvakttA|

XV ataEva lOkA Agatya tamAkramya rAjAnaM kariSyanti yIzustESAm IdRzaM mAnasaM vijnjAya punazca parvvatam EkAkI gatavAn|
XVI sAyaMkAla upasthitE ziSyA jaladhitaTaM vrajitvA nAvamAruhya nagaradizi sindhau vAhayitvAgaman|
XVII tasmin samayE timira upAtiSThat kintu yISustESAM samIpaM nAgacchat|
XVIII tadA prabalapavanavahanAt sAgarE mahAtaraggO bhavitum ArEbhE|
XIX tatastE vAhayitvA dvitrAn krOzAn gatAH pazcAd yIzuM jaladhErupari padbhyAM vrajantaM naukAntikam AgacchantaM vilOkya trAsayuktA abhavan
XX kintu sa tAnukttavAn ayamahaM mA bhaiSTa|
XXI tadA tE taM svairaM nAvi gRhItavantaH tadA tatkSaNAd uddiSTasthAnE naurupAsthAt|
XXII yayA nAvA ziSyA agacchan tadanyA kApi naukA tasmin sthAnE nAsIt tatO yIzuH ziSyaiH sAkaM nAgamat kEvalAH ziSyA agaman Etat pArasthA lOkA jnjAtavantaH|
XXIII kintu tataH paraM prabhu ryatra Izvarasya guNAn anukIrttya lOkAn pUpAn abhOjayat tatsthAnasya samIpasthativiriyAyA aparAstaraNaya Agaman|
XXIV yIzustatra nAsti ziSyA api tatra nA santi lOkA iti vijnjAya yIzuM gavESayituM taraNibhiH kapharnAhUm puraM gatAH|
XXV tatastE saritpatEH pArE taM sAkSAt prApya prAvOcan hE gurO bhavAn atra sthAnE kadAgamat?
XXVI tadA yIzustAn pratyavAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi Azcaryyakarmmadarzanaddhetō rna kintu pUpabhOjanAt tEna tRptatvAnjca mAM gavESayatha|
XXVII kSayaNIyabhakSyArthaM mA zrAmiSTa kintvantAyurbhakSyArthaM zrAmyata, tasmAt tAdRzaM bhakSyaM manujaputrO yuSmAbhyaM dAsyati; tasmin tAta IzvaraH pramANaM prAdAt|
XXVIII tadA tE'pRcchan IzvarAbhimataM karmma karttum asmAbhiH kiM karttavyaM?
XXIX tatO yIzuravadad IzvarO yaM prairayat tasmin vizvasanam IzvarAbhimataM karmma|
XXX tadA tE vyAharan bhavatA kiM lakSaNaM darzitaM yaddRSTvA bhavati vizvasiSyAmaH? tvayA kiM karmma kRtaM?
XXXI asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA mahAprAntarE mAnnAM bhOkttuM prApuH yathA lipirAstE| svargIyANi tu bhakSyANi pradadau paramEzvaraH|
XXXII tadA yIzuravadad ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi mUsA yuSmAbhyaM svargIyaM bhakSyaM nAdAt kintu mama pitA yuSmAbhyaM svargIyaM paramaM bhakSyaM dadAti|
XXXIII yaH svargAdavaruhya jagatE jIvanaM dadAti sa IzvaradattabhakSyarUpaH|
XXXIV tadA tE prAvOcan hE prabhO bhakSyamidaM nityamasmabhyaM dadAtu|
XXXV yIzuravadad ahamEva jIvanarUpaM bhakSyaM yO janO mama sannidhim Agacchati sa jAtu kSudhArttO na bhaviSyati, tathA yO janO mAM pratyEti sa jAtu tRSArttO na bhaviSyati|
XXXVI mAM dRSTvAPi yUyaM na vizvasitha yuSmAnaham ityavOcaM|
XXXVII pitA mahyaM yAvatO lOkAnadadAt tE sarvva Eva mamAntikam AgamiSyanti yaH kazcicca mama sannidhim AyAsyati taM kEnAPi prakArENa na dUrIkariSyAmi|
XXXVIII nijAbhimataM sAdhayituM na hi kintu prErayiturabhimataM sAdhayituM svargAd AgatOsmi|
XXXIX sa yAn yAn lOkAn mahyamadadAt tESAmEkamapi na hArayitvA zESadinE sarvvAnaham utthApayAmi idaM matprErayituH piturabhimataM|
XL yaH kazcin mAnavasutaM vilOkya vizvasiti sa zESadinE mayOtthapitaH san anantAyuH prApsyati iti matprErakasyAbhimataM|

XLI tadA svargAd yad bhakSyam avArOhat tad bhakSyam ahamEva yihUdIyalOkAstasyaitad vAkyE vivadamAnA vakttumArEbhirE
XLII yUSaphaH putrO yIzu ryasya mAtApitarau vayaM jAnIma ESa kiM saEva na? tarhi svargAd avArOham iti vAkyaM kathaM vaktti?
XLIII tadA yIzustAn pratyavadat parasparaM mA vivadadhvaM
XLIV matprErakENa pitrA nAkRSTaH kOpi janO mamAntikam AyAtuM na zaknOti kintvAgataM janaM caramE'hni prOtthApayiSyAmi|
XLV tE sarvva IzvarENa zikSitA bhaviSyanti bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu lipiritthamAstE atO yaH kazcit pituH sakAzAt zrutvA zikSatE sa Eva mama samIpam AgamiSyati|
XLVI ya IzvarAd ajAyata taM vinA kOpi manuSyO janakaM nAdarzat kEvalaH saEva tAtam adrAkSIt|
XLVII ahaM yuSmAn yathArthataraM vadAmi yO janO mayi vizvAsaM karOti sOnantAyuH prApnOti|
XLVIII ahamEva tajjIvanabhakSyaM|
XLIX yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA mahAprAntarE mannAbhakSyaM bhUkttAPi mRtAH
L kintu yadbhakSyaM svargAdAgacchat tad yadi kazcid bhugkttE tarhi sa na mriyatE|
LI yajjIvanabhakSyaM svargAdAgacchat sOhamEva idaM bhakSyaM yO janO bhugkttE sa nityajIvI bhaviSyati| punazca jagatO jIvanArthamahaM yat svakIyapizitaM dAsyAmi tadEva mayA vitaritaM bhakSyam|
LII tasmAd yihUdIyAH parasparaM vivadamAnA vakttumArEbhirE ESa bhOjanArthaM svIyaM palalaM katham asmabhyaM dAsyati?
LIII tadA yIzustAn AvOcad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi manuSyaputrasyAmiSE yuSmAbhi rna bhukttE tasya rudhirE ca na pItE jIvanEna sArddhaM yuSmAkaM sambandhO nAsti|
LIV yO mamAmiSaM svAdati mama sudhiranjca pivati sOnantAyuH prApnOti tataH zESE'hni tamaham utthApayiSyAmi|
LV yatO madIyamAmiSaM paramaM bhakSyaM tathA madIyaM zONitaM paramaM pEyaM|
LVI yO janO madIyaM palalaM svAdati madIyaM rudhiranjca pivati sa mayi vasati tasminnahanjca vasAmi|
LVII matprErayitrA jIvatA tAtEna yathAhaM jIvAmi tadvad yaH kazcin mAmatti sOpi mayA jIviSyati|
LVIII yadbhakSyaM svargAdAgacchat tadidaM yanmAnnAM svAditvA yuSmAkaM pitarO'mriyanta tAdRzam idaM bhakSyaM na bhavati idaM bhakSyaM yO bhakSati sa nityaM jIviSyati|
LIX yadA kapharnAhUm puryyAM bhajanagEhE upAdizat tadA kathA EtA akathayat|
LX tadEtthaM zrutvA tasya ziSyANAm anEkE parasparam akathayan idaM gAPhaM vAkyaM vAkyamIdRzaM kaH zrOtuM zakruyAt?
LXI kintu yIzuH ziSyANAm itthaM vivAdaM svacittE vijnjAya kathitavAn idaM vAkyaM kiM yuSmAkaM vighnaM janayati?
LXII yadi manujasutaM pUrvvavAsasthAnam UrdvvaM gacchantaM pazyatha tarhi kiM bhaviSyati?
LXIII Atmaiva jIvanadAyakaH vapu rniSphalaM yuSmabhyamahaM yAni vacAMsi kathayAmi tAnyAtmA jIvananjca|
LXIV kintu yuSmAkaM madhyE kEcana avizvAsinaH santi kE kE na vizvasanti kO vA taM parakarESu samarpayiSyati tAn yIzurAprathamAd vEtti|

LXV aparamapi kathitavAn asmAt kAraNAd akathayaM pituH sakAzAt zakttimaprApya kOpi mamAntikam AgantuM na zaknOti|
LXVI tatkAlE'nEkE ziSyA vyAghuTya tEna sArddhaM puna rnAgacchan|
LXVII tadA yIzu rdvAdazaziSyAn ukttavAn yUyamapi kiM yAsyatha?
LXVIII tataH zimOn pitaraH pratyavOcat hE prabhO kasyAbhyarNaM gamiSyAmaH?
LXIX anantajIvanadAyinyO yAH kathAstAstavaiva| bhavAn amarEzvarasyAbhiSiktaputra iti vizvasya nizcitaM jAnImaH|
LXX tadA yIzuravadat kimahaM yuSmAkaM dvAdazajanAn manOnItAn na kRtavAn? kintu yuSmAkaM madhyEpi kazcidEkO vighnakArI vidyatE|
LXXI imAM kathaM sa zimOnaH putram ISkarIyOtIyaM yihUdAm uddizya kathitavAn yatO dvAdazAnAM madhyE gaNitaH sa taM parakarESu samarpayiSyati|

VII

I tataH paraM yihUdIyalOkAstaM hantuM samaihanta tasmAd yIzu ryihUdApradEzE paryyaTituM nEcchan gAlIl pradEzE paryyaTituM prArabhata|
II kintu tasmin samayE yihUdIyAnAM dUSyavAsanAmOtsava upasthitE
III tasya bhrAtarastam avadan yAni karmmANi tvayA kriyantE tAni yathA tava ziSyAH pazyanti tadarthaM tvamitaH sthAnAd yihUdIyadEzaM vraja|
IV yaH kazcit svayaM pracikAziSati sa kadApi guptaM karmma na karOti yadIdRzaM karmma karOSi tarhi jagati nijaM paricAyaya|
V yatastasya bhrAtarOpi taM na vizvasanti|
VI tadA yIzustAn avOcat mama samaya idAnIM nOpatiSThati kintu yuSmAkaM samayaH satatam upatiSThati|
VII jagatO lOkA yuSmAn RtIyituM na zakruvanti kintu mAmEva RtIyantE yatastESAM karmANi duSTAni tatra sAkSyamidam ahaM dadAmi|
VIII ataEva yUyam utsavE'smin yAta nAham idAnIm asminnutsavE yAmi yatO mama samaya idAnIM na sampUrNaH|
IX iti vAkyam ukttvA sa gAlIli sthitavAn
X kintu tasya bhrAtRSu tatra prasthitESu satsu sO'prakaTa utsavam agacchat|
XI anantaram utsavam upasthitA yihUdIyAstaM mRgayitvApRcchan sa kutra?
XII tatO lOkAnAM madhyE tasmin nAnAvidhA vivAdA bhavitum ArabdhavantaH| kEcid avOcan sa uttamaH puruSaH kEcid avOcan na tathA varaM lOkAnAM bhramaM janayati|
XIII kintu yihUdIyAnAM bhayAt kOpi tasya pakSE spaSTaM nAkathayat|
XIV tataH param utsavasya madhyasamayE yIzu rmandiraM gatvA samupadizati sma|
XV tatO yihUdIyA lOkA AzcaryyaM jnjAtvAkathayan ESA mAnuSO nAdhItyA katham EtAdRzO vidvAnabhUt?
XVI tadA yIzuH pratyavOcad upadEzOyaM na mama kintu yO mAM prESitavAn tasya|
XVII yO janO nidEzaM tasya grahISyati mamOpadEzO mattO bhavati kim IzvarAd bhavati sa ganastajjnjAtuM zakSyati|
XVIII yO janaH svataH kathayati sa svIyaM gauravam IhatE kintu yaH prErayitu rgauravam IhatE sa satyavAdI tasmin kOpyadharmmO nAsti|
XIX mUsA yuSmabhyaM vyavasthAgranthaM kiM nAdadAt? kintu yuSmAkaM kOpi tAM vyavasthAM na samAcarati| mAM hantuM kutO yatadhvE?
XX tadA lOkA avadan tvaM bhUtagrastastvAM hantuM kO yatatE?
XXI tatO yIzuravOcad EkaM karmma mayAkAri tasmAd yUyaM sarvva mahAzcaryyaM manyadhvE|

XXII mUsA yuSmabhyaM tvakchEdavidhiM pradadau sa mUsAtO na jAtaH kintu pitRpuruSEbhyO jAtaH tEna vizrAmavArE'pi mAnuSANAM tvakchEdaM kurutha|
XXIII ataEva vizrAmavArE manuSyANAM tvakchEdE kRtE yadi mUsAvyavasthAmagganaM na bhavati tarhi mayA vizrAmavArE mAnuSaH sampUrNarUpENa svasthO'kAri tatkAraNAd yUyaM kiM mahyaM kupyatha?
XXIV sapakSapAtaM vicAramakRtvA nyAyyaM vicAraM kuruta|
XXV tadA yirUzAlam nivAsinaH katipayajanA akathayan imE yaM hantuM cESTantE sa EvAyaM kiM na?
XXVI kintu pazyata nirbhayaH san kathAM kathayati tathApi kimapi a vadantyEtE ayamEvAbhiSikttO bhavatIti nizcitaM kimadhipatayO jAnanti?
XXVII manujOyaM kasmAdAgamad iti vayaM jAnOmaH kintvabhiSiktta AgatE sa kasmAdAgatavAn iti kOpi jnjAtuM na zakSyati|
XXVIII tadA yIzu rmadhyEmandiram upadizan uccaiHkAram ukttavAn yUyaM kiM mAM jAnItha? kasmAccAgatOsmi tadapi kiM jAnItha? nAhaM svata AgatOsmi kintu yaH satyavAdI saEva mAM prESitavAn yUyaM taM na jAnItha|
XXIX tamahaM jAnE tEnAhaM prErita agatOsmi|
XXX tasmAd yihUdIyAstaM dharttum udyatAstathApi kOpi tasya gAtrE hastaM nArpayad yatO hEtOstadA tasya samayO nOpatiSThati|
XXXI kintu bahavO lOkAstasmin vizvasya kathitavAntO'bhiSikttapuruSa Agatya mAnuSasyAsya kriyAbhyaH kim adhikA AzcaryyAH kriyAH kariSyati?
XXXII tataH paraM lOkAstasmin itthaM vivadantE phirUzinaH pradhAnayAjakAnjcEti zrutavantastaM dhRtvA nEtuM padAtigaNaM prESayAmAsuH|
XXXIII tatO yIzuravadad aham alpadinAni yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthitvA matprErayituH samIpaM yAsyAmi|
XXXIV mAM mRgayiSyadhvE kintUddEzaM na lapsyadhvE ratra sthAsyAmi tatra yUyaM gantuM na zakSyatha|
XXXV tadA yihUdIyAH parasparaM vakttumArEbhirE asyOddEzaM na prApsyAma EtAdRzaM kiM sthAnaM yAsyati? bhinnadEzE vikIrNAnAM yihUdIyAnAM sannidhim ESa gatvA tAn upadEkSyati kiM?
XXXVI nO cEt mAM gavESayiSyatha kintUddEzaM na prApsyatha ESa kOdRzaM vAkyamidaM vadati?
XXXVII anantaram utsavasya caramE'hani arthAt pradhAnadinE yIzuruttiSThan uccaiHkAram Ahvayan uditavAn yadi kazcit tRSArttO bhavati tarhi mamAntikam Agatya pivatu|
XXXVIII yaH kazcinmayi vizvasiti dharmmagranthasya vacanAnusArENa tasyAbhyantaratO'mRtatOyasya srOtAMsi nirgamiSyanti|
XXXIX yE tasmin vizvasanti ta AtmAnaM prApsyantItyarthE sa idaM vAkyaM vyAhRtavAn EtatkAlaM yAvad yIzu rvibhavaM na prAptastasmAt pavitra AtmA nAdIyata|
XL EtAM vANIM zrutvA bahavO lOkA avadan ayamEva nizcitaM sa bhaviSyadvAdI|
XLI kEcid akathayan ESaEva sObhiSikttaH kintu kEcid avadan sObhiSikttaH kiM gAlIl pradEzE janiSyatE?
XLII sObhiSikttO dAyUdO vaMzE dAyUdO janmasthAnE baitlEhami pattanE janiSyatE dharmmagranthE kimitthaM likhitaM nAsti?
XLIII itthaM tasmin lOkAnAM bhinnavAkyatA jAtA|
XLIV katipayalOkAstaM dharttum aicchan tathApi tadvapuSi kOpi hastaM nArpayat|
XLV anantaraM pAdAtigaNE pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUzinAnjca samIpamAgatavati tE tAn apRcchan kutO hEtOstaM nAnayata?
XLVI tadA padAtayaH pratyavadan sa mAnava iva kOpi kadApi nOpAdizat|
XLVII tataH phirUzinaH prAvOcan yUyamapi kimabhrAmiSTa?

XLVIII adhipatInAM phirUzinAnjca kOpi kiM tasmin vyazvasIt?
XLIX yE zAstraM na jAnanti ta imE'dhamalOkAEva zApagrastAH|
L tadA nikadImanAmA tESAmEkO yaH kSaNadAyAM yIzOH sannidhim agAt sa ukttavAn
LI tasya vAkyE na zrutE karmmaNi ca na viditE 'smAkaM vyavasthA kiM kanjcana manujaM dOSIkarOti?
LII tatastE vyAharan tvamapi kiM gAlIlIyalOkaH? vivicya pazya galIli kOpi bhaviSyadvAdI nOtpadyatE|
LIII tataH paraM sarvvE svaM svaM gRhaM gatAH kintu yIzu rjaitunanAmAnaM zilOccayaM gatavAn|

VIII

I pratyUSE yIzuH panarmandiram Agacchat
II tataH sarvvESu lOkESu tasya samIpa AgatESu sa upavizya tAn upadESTum Arabhata|
III tadA adhyApakAH phirUzinanjca vyabhicArakarmmaNi dhRtaM striyamEkAm Aniya sarvvESAM madhyE sthApayitvA vyAharan
IV hE gurO yOSitam imAM vyabhicArakarmma kurvvANAM lOkA dhRtavantaH|
V EtAdRzalOkAH pASANAghAtEna hantavyA iti vidhirmUsAvyavasthAgranthE likhitOsti kintu bhavAn kimAdizati?
VI tE tamapavadituM parIkSAbhiprAyENa vAkyamidam apRcchan kintu sa prahvIbhUya bhUmAvaggalyA lEkhitum Arabhata|
VII tatastaiH punaH punaH pRSTa utthAya kathitavAn yuSmAkaM madhyE yO janO niraparAdhI saEva prathamam EnAM pASANEnAhantu|
VIII pazcAt sa punazca prahvIbhUya bhUmau lEkhitum Arabhata|
IX tAM kathaM zrutvA tE svasvamanasi prabOdhaM prApya jyESThAnukramaM EkaikazaH sarvvE bahiragacchan tatO yIzurEkAkI tayakttObhavat madhyasthAnE daNPAyamAnA sA yOSA ca sthitA|
X tatpazcAd yIzurutthAya tAM vanitAM vinA kamapyaparaM na vilOkya pRSTavAn hE vAmE tavApavAdakAH kutra? kOpi tvAM kiM na daNPayati?
XI sAvadat hE mahEccha kOpi na tadA yIzuravOcat nAhamapi daNPayAmi yAhi punaH pApaM mAkArSIH|
XII tatO yIzuH punarapi lOkEbhya itthaM kathayitum Arabhata jagatOhaM jyOtiHsvarUpO yaH kazcin matpazcAda gacchati sa timirE na bhramitvA jIvanarUpAM dIptiM prApsyati|
XIII tataH phirUzinO'vAdiSustvaM svArthE svayaM sAkSyaM dadAsi tasmAt tava sAkSyaM grAhyaM na bhavati|
XIV tadA yIzuH pratyuditavAn yadyapi svArthE'haM svayaM sAkSyaM dadAmi tathApi mat sAkSyaM grAhyaM yasmAd ahaM kuta AgatOsmi kva yAmi ca tadahaM jAnAmi kintu kuta AgatOsmi kutra gacchAmi ca tad yUyaM na jAnItha|
XV yUyaM laukikaM vicArayatha nAhaM kimapi vicArayAmi|
XVI kintu yadi vicArayAmi tarhi mama vicArO grahItavyO yatOham EkAkI nAsmi prErayitA pitA mayA saha vidyatE|
XVII dvayO rjanayOH sAkSyaM grahaNIyaM bhavatIti yuSmAkaM vyavasthAgranthE likhitamasti|
XVIII ahaM svArthE svayaM sAkSitvaM dadAmi yazca mama tAtO mAM prEritavAn sOpi madarthE sAkSyaM dadAti|
XIX tadA tE'pRcchan tava tAtaH kutra? tatO yIzuH pratyavAdId yUyaM mAM na jAnItha matpitaranjca na jAnItha yadi mAm akSAsyata tarhi mama tAtamapyakSAsyata|

XX yIzu rmandira upadizya bhaNPAgArE kathA EtA akathayat tathApi taM prati kOpi karaM nOdatOlayat|
XXI tataH paraM yIzuH punaruditavAn adhunAhaM gacchAmi yUyaM mAM gavESayiSyatha kintu nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM na zakSyatha|
XXII tadA yihUdIyAH prAvOcan kimayam AtmaghAtaM kariSyati? yatO yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM na zakSyatha iti vAkyaM bravIti|
XXIII tatO yIzustEbhyaH kathitavAn yUyam adhaHsthAnIyA lOkA aham Urdvvasthanıyaha yUyam Etajjagatsambandhıya aham Etajjagatsambandhıyo na|
XXIV tasmAt kathitavAn yUyaM nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha yatOhaM sa pumAn iti yadi na vizvasitha tarhi nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha|
XXV tadA tE 'pRcchan kastvaM? tatO yIzuH kathitavAn yuSmAkaM sannidhau yasya prastAvam A prathamAt karOmi saEva puruSOhaM|
XXVI yuSmAsu mayA bahuvAkyaM vakttavyaM vicArayitavyanjca kintu matprErayitA satyavAdI tasya samIpE yadahaM zrutavAn tadEva jagatE kathayAmi|
XXVII kintu sa janakE vAkyamidaM prOkttavAn iti tE nAbudhyanta|
XXVIII tatO yIzurakathayad yadA manuSyaputram Urdvva utthApayiSyatha tadAhaM sa pumAn kEvalaH svayaM kimapi karmma na karOmi kintu tAtO yathA zikSayati tadanusArENa vAkyamidaM vadAmIti ca yUyaM jnjAtuM zakSyatha|
XXIX matprErayitA pitA mAm EkAkinaM na tyajati sa mayA sArddhaM tiSThati yatOhaM tadabhimataM karmma sadA karOmi|
XXX tadA tasyaitAni vAkyAni zrutvA bahuvastAsmin vyazvasan|
XXXI yE yihUdIyA vyazvasan yIzustEbhyO'kathayat
XXXII mama vAkyE yadi yUyam AsthAM kurutha tarhi mama ziSyA bhUtvA satyatvaM jnjAsyatha tataH satyatayA yuSmAkaM mOkSO bhaviSyati|
XXXIII tadA tE pratyavAdiSuH vayam ibrAhImO vaMzaH kadApi kasyApi dAsA na jAtAstarhi yuSmAkaM muktti rbhaviSyatIti vAkyaM kathaM bravISi?
XXXIV tadA yIzuH pratyavadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi yaH pApaM karOti sa pApasya dAsaH|
XXXV dAsazca nirantaraM nivEzanE na tiSThati kintu putrO nirantaraM tiSThati|
XXXVI ataH putrO yadi yuSmAn mOcayati tarhi nitAntamEva mukttA bhaviSyatha|
XXXVII yuyam ibrAhImO vaMza ityahaM jAnAmi kintu mama kathA yuSmAkam antaHkaraNESu sthAnaM na prApnuvanti tasmAddhEtO rmAM hantum IhadhvE|
XXXVIII ahaM svapituH samIpE yadapazyaM tadEva kathayAmi tathA yUyamapi svapituH samIpE yadapazyata tadEva kurudhvE|
XXXIX tadA tE pratyavOcan ibrAhIm asmAkaM pitA tatO yIzurakathayad yadi yUyam ibrAhImaH santAnA abhaviSyata tarhi ibrAhIma AcAraNavad AcariSyata|
XL Izvarasya mukhAt satyaM vAkyaM zrutvA yuSmAn jnjApayAmi yOhaM taM mAM hantuM cESTadhvE ibrAhIm EtAdRzaM karmma na cakAra|
XLI yUyaM svasvapituH karmmANi kurutha tadA tairukttaM na vayaM jArajAtA asmAkam EkaEva pitAsti sa EvEzvaraH
XLII tatO yIzunA kathitam IzvarO yadi yuSmAkaM tAtObhaviSyat tarhi yUyaM mayi prEmAkariSyata yatOham IzvarAnnirgatyAgatOsmi svatO nAgatOhaM sa mAM prAhiNOt|
XLIII yUyaM mama vAkyamidaM na budhyadhvE kutaH? yatO yUyaM mamOpadEzaM sOPhuM na zaknutha|
XLIV yUyaM zaitAn pituH santAnA EtasmAd yuSmAkaM piturabhilASaM pUrayatha sa A prathamAt naraghAtI tadantaH satyatvasya lEzOpi nAsti kAraNAdataH sa satyatAyAM nAtiSThat sa yadA mRSA kathayati tadA nijasvabhAvAnusArENaiva kathayati yatO sa mRSAbhASI mRSOtpAdakazca|

XLV ahaM tathyavAkyaM vadAmi kAraNAdasmAd yUyaM mAM na pratItha|
XLVI mayi pApamastIti pramANaM yuSmAkaM kO dAtuM zaknOti? yadyahaM tathyavAkyaM vadAmi tarhi kutO mAM na pratitha?
XLVII yaH kazcana IzvarIyO lOkaH sa IzvarIyakathAyAM manO nidhattE yUyam IzvarIyalOkA na bhavatha tannidAnAt tatra na manAMsi nidhadvE|
XLVIII tadA yihUdIyAH pratyavAdiSuH tvamEkaH zOmirONIyO bhUtagrastazca vayaM kimidaM bhadraM nAvAdiSma?
XLIX tatO yIzuH pratyavAdIt nAhaM bhUtagrastaH kintu nijatAtaM sammanyE tasmAd yUyaM mAm apamanyadhvE|
L ahaM svasukhyAtiM na cESTE kintu cESTitA vicArayitA cApara Eka AstE|
LI ahaM yuSmabhyam atIva yathArthaM kathayAmi yO narO madIyaM vAcaM manyatE sa kadAcana nidhanaM na drakSyati|
LII yihUdIyAstamavadan tvaM bhUtagrasta itIdAnIm avaiSma| ibrAhIm bhaviSyadvAdinanjca sarvvE mRtAH kintu tvaM bhASasE yO narO mama bhAratIM gRhlAti sa jAtu nidhAnAsvAdaM na lapsyatE|
LIII tarhi tvaM kim asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAd ibrAhImOpi mahAn? yasmAt sOpi mRtaH bhaviSyadvAdinOpi mRtAH tvaM svaM kaM pumAMsaM manuSE?
LIV yIzuH pratyavOcad yadyahaM svaM svayaM sammanyE tarhi mama tat sammananaM kimapi na kintu mama tAtO yaM yUyaM svIyam IzvaraM bhASadhvE saEva mAM sammanutE|
LV yUyaM taM nAvagacchatha kintvahaM tamavagacchAmi taM nAvagacchAmIti vAkyaM yadi vadAmi tarhi yUyamiva mRSAbhASI bhavAmi kintvahaM tamavagacchAmi tadAkSAmapi gRhlAmi|
LVI yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm mama samayaM draSTum atIvAvAnjchat tannirIkSyAnandacca|
LVII tadA yihUdIyA apRcchan tava vayaH panjcAzadvatsarA na tvaM kim ibrAhImam adrAkSIH?
LVIII yIzuH pratyavAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi ibrAhImO janmanaH pUrvvakAlamArabhyAhaM vidyE|
LIX tadA tE pASANAn uttOlya tamAhantum udayacchan kintu yIzu rguptO mantirAd bahirgatya tESAM madhyEna prasthitavAn|

IX

I tataH paraM yIzurgacchan mArgamadhyE janmAndhaM naram apazyat|
II tataH ziSyAstam apRcchan hE gurO narOyaM svapApEna vA svapitrAH pApEnAndhO'jAyata?
III tataH sa pratyuditavAn Etasya vAsya pitrOH pApAd EtAdRzObhUda iti nahi kintvanEna yathEzvarasya karmma prakAzyatE taddhEtOrEva|
IV dinE tiSThati matprErayituH karmma mayA karttavyaM yadA kimapi karmma na kriyatE tAdRzI nizAgacchati|
V ahaM yAvatkAlaM jagati tiSThAmi tAvatkAlaM jagatO jyOtiHsvarUpOsmi|
VI ityukttA bhUmau niSThIvaM nikSipya tEna pagkaM kRtavAn
VII pazcAt tatpagkEna tasyAndhasya nEtrE pralipya tamityAdizat gatvA zilOhE 'rthAt prEritanAmni sarasi snAhi| tatOndhO gatvA tatrAsnAt tataH prannacakSu rbhUtvA vyAghuTyAgAt|
VIII aparanjca samIpavAsinO lOkA yE ca taM pUrvvamandham apazyan tE bakttum Arabhanta yOndhalOkO vartmanyupavizyAbhikSata sa EvAyaM janaH kiM na bhavati?
IX kEcidavadan sa Eva kEcidavOcan tAdRzO bhavati kintu sa svayamabravIt sa EvAhaM bhavAmi|

X ataEva tE 'pRcchan tvaM kathaM dRSTiM pAptavAn?
XI tataH sOvadad yIzanAmaka EkO janO mama nayanE pagkEna pralipya ityAjn-jApayat zilOhakAsAraM gatvA tatra snAhi| tatastatra gatvA mayi snAtE dRSTimahaM labdhavAn|
XII tadA tE 'vadan sa pumAn kutra? tEnOkttaM nAhaM jAnAmi|
XIII aparaM tasmin pUrvvAndhE janE phirUzinAM nikaTam AnItE sati phirUzinOpi tamapRcchan kathaM dRSTiM prAptOsi?
XIV tataH sa kathitavAn sa pagkEna mama nEtrE 'limpat pazcAd snAtvA dRSTimal-abhE|
XV kintu yIzu rvizrAmavArE karddamaM kRtvA tasya nayanE prasannE'karOd itikAraNAt katipayaphirUzinO'vadan
XVI sa pumAn IzvarAnna yataH sa vizrAmavAraM na manyatE| tatOnyE kEcit pratyavadan pApI pumAn kim EtAdRzam AzcaryyaM karmma karttuM zaknOti?
XVII itthaM tESAM parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat| pazcAt tE punarapi taM pUrvvAndhaM mAnuSam aprAkSuH yO janastava cakSuSI prasannE kRtavAn tasmin tvaM kiM vadasi? sa ukttavAn sa bhavizadvAdI|
XVIII sa dRSTim AptavAn iti yihUdIyAstasya dRSTiM prAptasya janasya pitrO rmukhAd azrutvA na pratyayan|
XIX ataEva tE tAvapRcchan yuvayO ryaM putraM janmAndhaM vadathaH sa kimayaM? tarhIdAnIM kathaM draSTuM zaknOti?
XX tatastasya pitarau pratyavOcatAm ayam AvayOH putra A janErandhazca tadapyAvAM jAnIvaH
XXI kintvadhunA kathaM dRSTiM prAptavAn tadAvAM n jAnIvaH kOsya cakSuSI prasannE kRtavAn tadapi na jAnIva ESa vayaHprApta EnaM pRcchata svakathAM svayaM vakSyati|
XXII yihUdIyAnAM bhayAt tasya pitarau vAkyamidam avadatAM yataH kOpi manuSyO yadi yIzum abhiSiktaM vadati tarhi sa bhajanagRhAd dUrIkAriSyatE yihUdIyA iti mantraNAm akurvvan
XXIII atastasya pitarau vyAharatAm ESa vayaHprApta EnaM pRcchata|
XXIV tadA tE punazca taM pUrvvAndham AhUya vyAharan Izvarasya guNAn vada ESa manuSyaH pApIti vayaM jAnImaH|
XXV tadA sa ukttavAn sa pApI na vEti nAhaM jAnE pUrvAmandha Asamaham adhunA pazyAmIti mAtraM jAnAmi|
XXVI tE punarapRcchan sa tvAM prati kimakarOt? kathaM nEtrE prasannE 'karOt?
XXVII tataH sOvAdID EkakRtvOkathayaM yUyaM na zRNutha tarhi kutaH punaH zrOtum icchatha? yUyamapi kiM tasya ziSyA bhavitum icchatha?
XXVIII tadA tE taM tiraskRtya vyAharan tvaM tasya ziSyO vayaM mUsAH ziSyAH|
XXIX mUsAvaktrENEzvarO jagAda tajjAnImaH kintvESa kutratyalOka iti na jAn-ImaH|
XXX sOvadad ESa mama lOcanE prasannE 'karOt tathApi kutratyalOka iti yUyaM na jAnItha Etad AzcaryyaM bhavati|
XXXI IzvaraH pApinAM kathAM na zRNOti kintu yO janastasmin bhaktiM kRtvA tadiSTakriyAM karOti tasyaiva kathAM zRNOti Etad vayaM jAnImaH|
XXXII kOpi manuSyO janmAndhAya cakSuSI adadAt jagadArambhAd EtAdRzIM kathAM kOpi kadApi nAzRNOt|
XXXIII asmAd ESa manuSyO yadIzvarAnnAjAyata tarhi kinjcidapIdRzaM karmma karttuM nAzaknOt|
XXXIV tE vyAharan tvaM pApAd ajAyathAH kimasmAn tvaM zikSayasi? pazcAttE taM bahirakurvvan|

XXXV tadanantaraM yihUdIyaiH sa bahirakriyata yIzuriti vArttAM zrutvA taM sAkSAt prApya pRSTavAn Izvarasya putrE tvaM vizvasiSi?
XXXVI tadA sa pratyavOcat hE prabhO sa kO yat tasminnahaM vizvasimi?
XXXVII tatO yIzuH kathitavAn tvaM taM dRSTavAn tvayA sAkaM yaH kathaM kathayati saEva saH|
XXXVIII tadA hE prabhO vizvasimItyuktvA sa taM praNAmat|
XXXIX pazcAd yIzuH kathitavAn nayanahInA nayanAni prApnuvanti nayanavantazcAndhA bhavantItyabhiprAyENa jagadAham Agaccham|
XL Etat zrutvA nikaTasthAH katipayAH phirUzinO vyAharan vayamapi kimandhAH?
XLI tadA yIzuravAdId yadyandhA abhavata tarhi pApAni nAtiSThan kintu pazyAmIti vAkyavadanAd yuSmAkaM pApAni tiSThanti|

X

I ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yO janO dvArENa na pravizya kEnApyanyEna mESagRhaM pravizati sa Eva stEnO dasyuzca|
II yO dvArENa pravizati sa Eva mESapAlakaH|
III dauvArikastasmai dvAraM mOcayati mESagaNazca tasya vAkyaM zRNOti sa nijAn mESAn svasvanAmnAhUya bahiH kRtvA nayati|
IV tathA nijAn mESAn bahiH kRtvA svayaM tESAm agrE gacchati, tatO mESAstasya zabdaM budhyantE, tasmAt tasya pazcAd vrajanti|
V kintu parasya zabdaM na budhyantE tasmAt tasya pazcAd vrajiSyanti varaM tasya samIpAt palAyiSyantE|
VI yIzustEbhya imAM dRSTAntakathAm akathayat kintu tEna kathitakathAyAstAtparyyaM tE nAbudhyanta|
VII atO yIzuH punarakathayat, yuSmAnAhaM yathArthataraM vyAharAmi, mESagRhasya dvAram ahamEva|
VIII mayA na pravizya ya Agacchan tE stEnA dasyavazca kintu mESAstESAM kathA nAzRNvan|
IX ahamEva dvArasvarUpaH, mayA yaH kazcita pravizati sa rakSAM prApsyati tathA bahirantazca gamanAgamanE kRtvA caraNasthAnaM prApsyati|
X yO janastEnaH sa kEvalaM stainyabadhavinAzAn karttumEva samAyAti kintvaham Ayu rdAtum arthAt bAhUlyEna tadEva dAtum Agaccham|
XI ahamEva satyamESapAlakO yastu satyO mESapAlakaH sa mESArthaM prANatyAgaM karOti;
XII kintu yO janO mESapAlakO na, arthAd yasya mESA nijA na bhavanti, ya EtAdRzO vaitanikaH sa vRkam AgacchantaM dRSTvA mEjavrajaM vihAya palAyatE, tasmAd vRkastaM vrajaM dhRtvA vikirati|
XIII vaitanikaH palAyatE yataH sa vEtanArthI mESArthaM na cintayati|
XIV ahamEva satyO mESapAlakaH, pitA mAM yathA jAnAti, ahanjca yathA pitaraM jAnAmi,
XV tathA nijAn mESAnapi jAnAmi, mESAzca mAM jAnAnti, ahanjca mESArthaM prANatyAgaM karOmi|
XVI aparanjca Etad gRhIya mESEbhyO bhinnA api mESA mama santi tE sakalA AnayitavyAH; tE mama zabdaM zrOSyanti tata EkO vraja EkO rakSakO bhaviSyati|
XVII prANAnahaM tyaktvA punaH prANAn grahISyAmi, tasmAt pitA mayi snEhaM karOti|
XVIII kazcijjanO mama prANAn hantuM na zaknOti kintu svayaM tAn samarpayAmi tAn samarpayituM punargrahItunjca mama zaktirAstE bhAramimaM svapituH sakAzAt prAptOham|
XIX asmAdupadEzAt punazca yihUdIyAnAM madhyE bhinnavAkyatA jAtA|

XX tatO bahavO vyAharan ESa bhUtagrasta unmattazca, kuta Etasya kathAM zRNutha?
XXI kEcid avadan Etasya kathA bhUtagrastasya kathAvanna bhavanti, bhUtaH kim andhAya cakSuSI dAtuM zaknOti?
XXII zItakAlE yirUzAlami mandirOtsargaparvvaNyupasthitE
XXIII yIzuH sulEmAnO niHsArENa gamanAgamanE karOti,
XXIV Etasmin samayE yihUdIyAstaM vESTayitvA vyAharan kati kAlAn asmAkaM vicikitsAM sthApayiSyAmi? yadyabhiSiktO bhavati tarhi tat spaSTaM vada|
XXV tadA yIzuH pratyavadad aham acakathaM kintu yUyaM na pratItha, nijapitu rnAmnA yAM yAM kriyAM karOmi sA kriyaiva mama sAkSisvarUpA|
XXVI kintvahaM pUrvvamakathayaM yUyaM mama mESA na bhavatha, kAraNAdasmAn na vizvasitha|
XXVII mama mESA mama zabdaM zRNvanti tAnahaM jAnAmi tE ca mama pazcAd gacchanti|
XXVIII ahaM tEbhyO'nantAyu rdadAmi, tE kadApi na naMkSyanti kOpi mama karAt tAn harttuM na zakSyati|
XXIX yO mama pitA tAn mahyaM dattavAn sa sarvvasmAt mahAn, kOpi mama pituH karAt tAn harttuM na zakSyati|
XXX ahaM pitA ca dvayOrEkatvam|
XXXI tatO yihUdIyAH punarapi taM hantuM pASANAn udatOlayan|
XXXII yIzuH kathitavAn pituH sakAzAd bahUnyuttamakarmmANi yuSmAkaM prAkAzayaM tESAM kasya karmmaNaH kAraNAn mAM pASANairAhantum udyatAH stha?
XXXIII yihUdIyAH pratyavadan prazastakarmmahEtO rna kintu tvaM mAnuSaH svamIzvaram uktvEzvaraM nindasi kAraNAdasmAt tvAM pASANairhanmaH|
XXXIV tadA yIzuH pratyuktavAn mayA kathitaM yUyam IzvarA EtadvacanaM yuSmAkaM zAstrE likhitaM nAsti kiM?
XXXV tasmAd yESAm uddEzE Izvarasya kathA kathitA tE yadIzvaragaNA ucyantE dharmmagranthasyApyanyathA bhavituM na zakyaM,
XXXVI tarhyAham Izvarasya putra iti vAkyasya kathanAt yUyaM pitrAbhiSiktaM jagati prEritanjca pumAMsaM katham IzvaranindakaM vAdaya?
XXXVII yadyahaM pituH karmma na karOmi tarhi mAM na pratIta;
XXXVIII kintu yadi karOmi tarhi mayi yuSmAbhiH pratyayE na kRtE'pi kAryyE pratyayaH kriyatAM, tatO mayi pitAstIti pitaryyaham asmIti ca kSAtvA vizvasiSyatha|
XXXIX tadA tE punarapi taM dharttum acESTanta kintu sa tESAM karEbhyO nistIryya
XL puna ryarddan adyAstaTE yatra purvvaM yOhan amajjayat tatrAgatya nyavasat|
XLI tatO bahavO lOkAstatsamIpam Agatya vyAharan yOhan kimapyAzcaryyaM karmma nAkarOt kintvasmin manuSyE yA yaH kathA akathayat tAH sarvvAH satyAH;
XLII tatra ca bahavO lOkAstasmin vyazvasan|

XI

I anantaraM mariyam tasyA bhaginI marthA ca yasmin vaithanIyAgrAmE vasatastasmin grAmE iliyAsar nAmA pIPita Eka AsIt|
II yA mariyam prabhuM sugandhitElaina marddayitvA svakEzaistasya caraNau samamArjat tasyA bhrAtA sa iliyAsar rOgI|
III aparanjca hE prabhO bhavAn yasmin prIyatE sa Eva pIPitOstIti kathAM kathayitvA tasya bhaginyau prESitavatyau|
IV tadA yIzurimAM vArttAM zrutvAkathayata pIPEyaM maraNArthaM na kintvIzvarasya mahimArtham Izvaraputrasya mahimaprakAzArthanjca jAtA|
V yIzu ryadyapimarthAyAM tadbhaginyAm iliyAsari cAprIyata,

VI tathApi iliyAsaraH pIPAyAH kathaM zrutvA yatra AsIt tatraiva dinadvayamatiSThat|
VII tataH param sa ziSyAnakathayad vayaM puna ryihUdIyapradEzaM yAmaH|
VIII tatastE pratyavadan, hE gurO svalpadinAni gatAni yihUdIyAstvAM pASANai rhantum udyatAstathApi kiM punastatra yAsyasi?
IX yIzuH pratyavadat, Ekasmin dinE kiM dvAdazaghaTikA na bhavanti? kOpi divA gacchan na skhalati yataH sa EtajjagatO dIptiM prApnOti|
X kintu rAtrau gacchan skhalati yatO hEtOstatra dIpti rnAsti|
XI imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa tAnavadad, asmAkaM bandhuH iliyAsar nidritObhUd idAnIM taM nidrAtO jAgarayituM gacchAmi|
XII yIzu rmRtau kathAmimAM kathitavAn kintu vizrAmArthaM nidrAyAM kathitavAn iti jnjAtvA ziSyA akathayan,
XIII hE gurO sa yadi nidrAti tarhi bhadramEva|
XIV tadA yIzuH spaSTaM tAn vyAharat, iliyAsar amriyata;
XV kintu yUyaM yathA pratItha tadarthamahaM tatra na sthitavAn ityasmAd yuSmannimittam AhlAditOhaM, tathApi tasya samIpE yAma|
XVI tadA thOmA yaM didumaM vadanti sa sagginaH ziSyAn avadad vayamapi gatvA tEna sArddhaM mriyAmahai|
XVII yIzustatrOpasthAya iliyAsaraH zmazAnE sthApanAt catvAri dinAni gatAnIti vArttAM zrutavAn|
XVIII vaithanIyA yirUzAlamaH samIpasthA krOzaikamAtrAntaritA;
XIX tasmAd bahavO yihUdIyA marthAM mariyamanjca bhyAtRzOkApannAM sAntvayituM tayOH samIpam Agacchan|
XX marthA yIzOrAgamanavArtAM zrutvaiva taM sAkSAd akarOt kintu mariyam gEha upavizya sthitA|
XXI tadA marthA yIzumavAdat, hE prabhO yadi bhavAn atrAsthAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariSyat|
XXII kintvidAnImapi yad IzvarE prArthayiSyatE Izvarastad dAsyatIti jAnE'haM|
XXIII yIzuravAdIt tava bhrAtA samutthAsyati|
XXIV marthA vyAharat zESadivasE sa utthAnasamayE prOtthAsyatIti jAnE'haM|
XXV tadA yIzuH kathitavAn ahamEva utthApayitA jIvayitA ca yaH kazcana mayi vizvasiti sa mRtvApi jIviSyati;
XXVI yaH kazcana ca jIvan mayi vizvasiti sa kadApi na mariSyati, asyAM kathAyAM kiM vizvasiSi?
XXVII sAvadat prabhO yasyAvataraNApEkSAsti bhavAn saEvAbhiSiktta Izvaraputra iti vizvasimi|
XXVIII iti kathAM kathayitvA sA gatvA svAM bhaginIM mariyamaM guptamAhUya vyAharat gururupatiSThati tvAmAhUyati ca|
XXIX kathAmimAM zrutvA sA tUrNam utthAya tasya samIpam agacchat|
XXX yIzu rgrAmamadhyaM na pravizya yatra marthA taM sAkSAd akarOt tatra sthitavAn|
XXXI yE yihUdIyA mariyamA sAkaM gRhE tiSThantastAm asAntvayana tE tAM kSipram utthAya gacchantiM vilOkya vyAharan, sa zmazAnE rOdituM yAti, ityuktvA tE tasyAH pazcAd agacchan|
XXXII yatra yIzuratiSThat tatra mariyam upasthAya taM dRSTvA tasya caraNayOH patitvA vyAharat hE prabhO yadi bhavAn atrAsthAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariSyat|
XXXIII yIzustAM tasyAH sagginO yihUdIyAMzca rudatO vilOkya zOkArttaH san dIrghaM nizvasya kathitavAn taM kutrAsthApayata?
XXXIV tE vyAharan, hE prabhO bhavAn Agatya pazyatu|

XXXV yIzunA kranditaM|

XXXVI ataEva yihUdIyA avadan, pazyatAyaM tasmin kidRg apriyata|

XXXVII tESAM kEcid avadan yOndhAya cakSuSI dattavAn sa kim asya mRtyuM nivArayituM nAzaknOt?

XXXVIII tatO yIzuH punarantardIrghaM nizvasya zmazAnAntikam agacchat| tat zmazAnam EkaM gahvaraM tanmukhE pASANa Eka AsIt|

XXXIX tadA yIzuravadad EnaM pASANam apasArayata, tataH pramItasya bhaginI marthAvadat prabhO, adhunA tatra durgandhO jAtaH, yatOdya catvAri dinAni zmazAnE sa tiSThati|

XL tadA yIzuravAdIt, yadi vizvasiSi tarhIzvarasya mahimaprakAzaM drakSyasi kathAmimAM kiM tubhyaM nAkathayaM?

XLI tadA mRtasya zmazAnAt pASANO'pasAritE yIzurUrdvvaM pazyan akathayat, hE pita rmama nEvEsanam azRNOH kAraNAdasmAt tvAM dhanyaM vadAmi|

XLII tvaM satataM zRNOSi tadapyahaM jAnAmi, kintu tvaM mAM yat prairayastad yathAsmin sthAnE sthitA lOkA vizvasanti tadartham idaM vAkyaM vadAmi|

XLIII imAM kathAM kathayitvA sa prOccairAhvayat, hE iliyAsar bahirAgaccha|

XLIV tataH sa pramItaH zmazAnavastrai rbaddhahastapAdO gAtramArjanavAsasA baddhamukhazca bahirAgacchat| yIzuruditavAn bandhanAni mOcayitvA tyajatainaM|

XLV mariyamaH samIpam AgatA yE yihUdIyalOkAstadA yIzOrEtat karmmApazyan tESAM bahavO vyazvasan,

XLVI kintu kEcidanyE phirUzinAM samIpaM gatvA yIzOrEtasya karmmaNO vArttAm avadan|

XLVII tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinAzca sabhAM kRtvA vyAharan vayaM kiM kurmmaH? ESa mAnavO bahUnyAzcaryyakarmmANi karOti|

XLVIII yadIdRzaM karmma karttuM na vArayAmastarhi sarvvE lOkAstasmin vizvasiSyanti rOmilOkAzcAgatyAsmAkam anayA rAjadhAnyA sArddhaM rAjyam AchEtsyanti|

XLIX tadA tESAM kiyaphAnAmA yastasmin vatsarE mahAyAjakapadE nyayujyata sa pratyavadad yUyaM kimapi na jAnItha;

L samagradEzasya vinAzatOpi sarvvalOkArtham Ekasya janasya maraNam asmAkaM maggalahEtukam Etasya vivEcanAmapi na kurutha|

LI EtAM kathAM sa nijabuddhyA vyAharad iti na,

LII kintu yIzUstaddEzIyAnAM kAraNAt prANAn tyakSyati, dizi dizi vikIrNAn Izvarasya santAnAn saMgRhyaikajAtiM kariSyati ca, tasmin vatsarE kiyaphA mahAyAjakatvapadE niyuktaH san idaM bhaviSyadvAkyaM kathitavAn|

LIII taddinamArabhya tE kathaM taM hantuM zaknuvantIti mantraNAM karttuM prArEbhirE|

LIV ataEva yihUdIyAnAM madhyE yIzuH saprakAzaM gamanAgamanE akRtvA tasmAd gatvA prAntarasya samIpasthAyipradEzasyEphrAyim nAmni nagarE ziSyaiH sAkaM kAlaM yApayituM prArEbhE|

LV anantaraM yihUdIyAnAM nistArOtsavE nikaTavarttini sati tadutsavAt pUrvvaM svAn zucIn karttuM bahavO janA grAmEbhyO yirUzAlam nagaram Agacchan,

LVI yIzOranvESaNaM kRtvA mandirE daNPAyamAnAH santaH parasparaM vyAharan, yuSmAkaM kIdRzO bOdhO jAyatE? sa kim utsavE'smin atrAgamiSyati?

LVII sa ca kutrAsti yadyEtat kazcid vEtti tarhi darzayatu pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinazca taM dharttuM pUrvvam imAm AjnjAM prAcArayan|

XII

I nistArOtsavAt pUrvvaM dinaSaTkE sthitE yIzu ryaM pramItam iliyAsaraM zmazAnAd udasthAparat tasya nivAsasthAnaM baithaniyAgrAmam Agacchat|

II tatra tadarthaM rajanyAM bhOjyE kRtE marthA paryyavESayad iliyAsar ca tasya saggibhiH sArddhaM bhOjanAsana upAvizat|

III tadA mariyam arddhasETakaM bahumUlyaM jaTAmAMsIyaM tailam AnIya yIzOzcaraNayO rmarddayitvA nijakEza rmArSTum Arabhata; tadA tailasya parimalEna gRham AmOditam abhavat|

IV yaH zimOnaH putra riSkariyOtIyO yihUdAnAmA yIzuM parakarESu samarpayiSyati sa ziSyastadA kathitavAn,

V EtattailaM tribhiH zatai rmudrApadai rvikrItaM sad daridrEbhyaH kutO nAdIyata?

VI sa daridralOkArtham acintayad iti na, kintu sa caura EvaM tannikaTE mudrAsampuTakasthityA tanmadhyE yadatiSThat tadapAharat tasmAt kAraNAd imAM kathAmakathayat|

VII tadA yIzurakathayad EnAM mA vAraya sA mama zmazAnasthApanadinArthaM tadarakSayat|

VIII daridrA yuSmAkaM sannidhau sarvvadA tiSThanti kintvahaM sarvvadA yuSmAkaM sannidhau na tiSThAmi|

IX tataH paraM yIzustatrAstIti vArttAM zrutvA bahavO yihUdIyAstaM zmazAnAdutthApitam iliyAsaranjca draSTuM tat sthAnam Agacchana|

X tadA pradhAnayAjakAstam iliyAsaramapi saMharttum amantrayan ;

XI yatastEna bahavO yihUdIyA gatvA yIzau vyazvasan|

XII anantaraM yIzu ryirUzAlam nagaram AgacchatIti vArttAM zrutvA parE'hani utsavAgatA bahavO lOkAH

XIII kharjjUrapatrAdyAnIya taM sAkSAt karttuM bahirAgatya jaya jayEti vAcaM prOccai rvaktum Arabhanta, isrAyElO yO rAjA paramEzvarasya nAmnAgacchati sa dhanyaH|

XIV tadA "hE siyOnaH kanyE mA bhaiSIH pazyAyaM tava rAjA garddabhazAvakam AruhyAgacchati"

XV iti zAstrIyavacanAnusArENa yIzurEkaM yuvagarddabhaM prApya tadupary-yArOhat|

XVI asyAH ghaTanAyAstAtparyyaM ziSyAH prathamaM nAbudhyanta, kintu yIzau mahimAnaM prAptE sati vAkyamidaM tasmina akathyata lOkAzca tampratIttham akurvvan iti tE smRtavantaH|

XVII sa iliyAsaraM zmazAnAd AgantUm AhvatavAn zmazAnAnjca udasthApayad yE yE lOkAstatkarmya sAkSAd apazyan tE pramANaM dAtum Arabhanta|

XVIII sa EtAdRzam adbhutaM karmmakarOt tasya janazrutE rlOkAstaM sAkSAt karttum Agacchan|

XIX tataH phirUzinaH parasparaM vaktum Arabhanta yuSmAkaM sarvvAzcESTA vRthA jAtAH, iti kiM yUyaM na budhyadhvE? pazyata sarvvE lOkAstasya pazcAdvarttinObhavan|

XX bhajanaM karttum utsavAgatAnAM lOkAnAM katipayA janA anyadEzIyA Asan ,

XXI tE gAlIlIyabaitsaidAnivAsinaH philipasya samIpam Agatya vyAharan hE mahEccha vayaM yIzuM draSTum icchAmaH|

XXII tataH philipO gatvA Andriyam avadat pazcAd Andriyaphilipau yIzavE vArttAm akathayatAM|

XXIII tadA yIzuH pratyuditavAn mAnavasutasya mahimaprAptisamaya upasthitaH|

XXIV ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, dhAnyabIjaM mRttikAyAM patitvA yadi na mRyatE tarhyEkAkI tiSThati kintu yadi mRyatE tarhi bahuguNaM phalaM phalati|

XXV yO janE nijaprANAn priyAn jAnAti sa tAn hArayiSyati kintu yE jana ihalOkE nijaprANAn apriyAn jAnAti sE nantAyuH prAptuM tAn rakSiSyati|

XXVI kazcid yadi mama sEvakO bhavituM vAnjchati tarhi sa mama pazcAdgAmI bhavatu, tasmAd ahaM yatra tiSThAmi mama sEvakE pi tatra sthAsyati; yO janO mAM sEvatE mama pitApi taM sammaMsyatE|

XXVII sAmprataM mama prANA vyAkulA bhavanti, tasmAd hE pitara EtasmAt samayAn mAM rakSa, ityahaM kiM prArthayiSyE? kintvaham EtatsamayArtham avatIrNavAn|

XXVIII hE pita: svanAmnO mahimAnaM prakAzaya; tanaiva svanAmnO mahimAnam ahaM prAkAzayaM punarapi prakAzayiSyAmi, ESA gagaNIyA vANI tasmin samayE'jAyata|

XXIX taczrutvA samIpasthalOkAnAM kEcid avadan mEghO'garjIt, kEcid avadan svargIyadUtO'nEna saha kathAmacakathat|

XXX tadA yIzuH pratyavAdIt, madarthaM zabdOyaM nAbhUt yuSmadarthamEvAbhUt|

XXXI adhunA jagatOsya vicAra: sampatsyatE, adhunAsya jagata: patI rAjyAt cyOSyati|

XXXII yadyaI pRthivyA UrdvvE prOtthApitOsmi tarhi sarvvAn mAnavAn svasamIpam AkarSiSyAmi|

XXXIII kathaM tasya mRti rbhaviSyati, Etad bOdhayituM sa imAM kathAm akathayat|

XXXIV tadA lOkA akathayan sObhiSiktaH sarvvadA tiSThatIti vyavasthAgranthE zrutam asmAbhiH, tarhi manuSyaputraH prOtthApitO bhaviSyatIti vAkyaM kathaM vadasi? manuSyaputrOyaM kaH?

XXXV tadA yIzurakathAyad yuSmAbhiH sArddham alpadinAni jyOtirAstE, yathA yuSmAn andhakArO nAcchAdayati tadarthaM yAvatkAlaM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM jyOtistiSThati tAvatkAlaM gacchata; yO janO'ndhakArE gacchati sa kutra yAtIti na jAnAti|

XXXVI ataEva yAvatkAlaM yuSmAkaM nikaTE jyOtirAstE tAvatkAlaM jyOtIrUpasantAnA bhavituM jyOtiSi vizvasita; imAM kathAM kathayitvA yIzuH prasthAya tEbhyaH svaM guptavAn|

XXXVII yadyapi yIzustESAM samakSam EtAvadAzcaryyakarmmANi kRtavAn tathApi tE tasmin na vyazvasan|

XXXVIII ataEva kaH pratyEti susaMvAdaM parEzAsmat pracAritaM? prakAzatE parEzasya hastaH kasya ca sannidhau? yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinA yadEtad vAkyamuktaM tat saphalam abhavat|

XXXIX tE pratyEtuM nAzankuvan tasmin yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdi punaravAdId,

XL yadA, "tE nayanai rna pazyanti buddhibhizca na budhyantE tai rmanaHsu parivarttitESu ca tAnahaM yathA svasthAn na karOmi tathA sa tESAM lOcanAnyandhAni kRtvA tESAmantaHkaraNAni gAphAni kariSyati|"

XLI yizayiyO yadA yIzO rmahimAnaM vilOkya tasmin kathAmakathayat tadA bhaviSyadvAkyam IdRzaM prakAzayat|

XLII tathApyadhipatinAM bahavastasmin pratyAyan| kintu phirUzinastAn bhajanagRhAd dUrIkurvvantIti bhayAt tE taM na svIkRtavantaH|

XLIII yata Izvarasya prazaMsAtO mAnavAnAM prazaMsAyAM tE'priyanta|

XLIV tadA yIzuruccaiHkAram akathayad yO janO mayi vizvasiti sa kEvalE mayi vizvasitIti na, sa matprErakE'pi vizvasiti|

XLV yO janO mAM pazyati sa matprErakamapi pazyati|

XLVI yO janO mAM pratyEti sa yathAndhakArE na tiSThati tadartham ahaM jyOtiHsvarUpO bhUtvA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn|

XLVII mama kathAM zrutvA yadi kazcin na vizvasiti tarhi tamahaM dOSiNaM na karOmi, yatO hEtO rjagatO janAnAM dOSAn nizcitAn karttuM nAgatya tAn paricAtum AgatOsmi|

XLVIII yaH kazcin mAM na zraddhAya mama kathaM na gRhlAti, anyastaM dOSiNaM kariSyati vastutastu yAM kathAmaham acakathaM sA kathA caramE'nhi taM dOSiNaM kariSyati|

XLIX yatO hEtOrahaM svataH kimapi na kathayAmi, kiM kiM mayA kathayitavyaM kiM samupadESTavyanjca iti matprErayitA pitA mAmAjnjApayat|

L tasya sAjnjA anantAyurityahaM jAnAmi, ataEvAhaM yat kathayAmi tat pitA yathAjnjApayat tathaiva kathayAmyaham|

XIII

I nistArOtsavasya kinjcitkAlAt pUrvvaM pRthivyAH pituH samIpagamanasya samayaH sannikarSObhUd iti jnjAtvA yIzurAprathamAd yESu jagatpravAsiSvAtmIyalOkESa prEma karOti sma tESu zESaM yAvat prEma kRtavAn|

II pitA tasya hastE sarvvaM samarpitavAn svayam Izvarasya samIpAd Agacchad Izvarasya samIpaM yAsyati ca, sarvvANyEtAni jnjAtvA rajanyAM bhOjanE sampUrNE sati,

III yadA zaitAn taM parahastESu samarpayituM zimOnaH putrasya ISkAriyOtiyasya yihUdA antaHkaraNE kupravRttiM samArpayat,

IV tadA yIzu rbhOjanAsanAd utthAya gAtravastraM mOcayitvA gAtramArjanavastraM gRhItvA tEna svakaTim abadhnAt,

V pazcAd EkapAtrE jalam abhiSicya ziSyANAM pAdAn prakSAlya tEna kaTibaddhagAtramArjanavAsasA mArSTuM prArabhata|

VI tataH zimOnpitarasya samIpamAgatE sa uktavAn hE prabhO bhavAn kiM mama pAdau prakSAlayiSyati?

VII yIzuruditavAn ahaM yat karOmi tat samprati na jAnAsi kintu pazcAj jnjAsyasi|

VIII tataH pitaraH kathitavAn bhavAn kadApi mama pAdau na prakSAlayiSyati| yIzurakathayad yadi tvAM na prakSAlayE tarhi mayi tava kOpyaMzO nAsti|

IX tadA zimOnpitaraH kathitavAn hE prabhO tarhi kEvalapAdau na, mama hastau zirazca prakSAlayatu|

X tatO yIzuravadad yO janO dhautastasya sarvvAggapariSkRtatvAt pAdau vinAnyAggasya prakSAlanApEkSA nAsti| yUyaM pariSkRtA iti satyaM kintu na sarvvE,

XI yatO yO janastaM parakarESu samarpayiSyati taM sa jnjAtavAna; ataEva yUyaM sarvvE na pariSkRtA imAM kathAM kathitavAn|

XII itthaM yIzustESAM pAdAn prakSAlya vastraM paridhAyAsanE samupavizya kathitavAn ahaM yuSmAn prati kiM karmmAkArSaM jAnItha?

XIII yUyaM mAM guruM prabhunjca vadatha tat satyamEva vadatha yatOhaM saEva bhavAmi|

XIV yadyahaM prabhu rguruzca san yuSmAkaM pAdAn prakSAlitavAn tarhi yuSmAkamapi parasparaM pAdaprakSAlanam ucitam|

XV ahaM yuSmAn prati yathA vyavAharaM yuSmAn tathA vyavaharttum EkaM panthAnaM darzitavAn|

XVI ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, prabhO rdAsO na mahAn prErakAcca prEritO na mahAn|

XVII imAM kathAM viditvA yadi tadanusArataH karmmANi kurutha tarhi yUyaM dhanyA bhaviSyatha|

XVIII sarvvESu yuSmAsu kathAmimAM kathayAmi iti na, yE mama manOnItAstAnahaM jAnAmi, kintu mama bhakSyANi yO bhugktE matprANaprAtikUlyataH| utthApayati pAdasya mUlaM sa ESa mAnavaH|yadEtad dharmmapustakasya vacanaM tadanusArENAvazyaM ghaTiSyatE|

XIX ahaM sa jana ityatra yathA yuSmAkaM vizvAsO jAyatE tadarthaM EtAdRzaghaTanAt pUrvvam ahamidAnIM yuSmabhyamakathayam|

XX ahaM yuSmAnatIva yathArthaM vadAmi, mayA prEritaM janaM yO gRhlAti sa mAmEva gRhlAti yazca mAM gRhlAti sa matprErakaM gRhlAti|

XXI EtAM kathAM kathayitvA yIzu rduHkhI san pramANaM dattvA kathitavAn ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yuSmAkam EkO janO mAM parakarESu samarpayiSyati|

XXII tataH sa kamuddizya kathAmEtAM kathitavAn ityatra sandigdhAH ziSyAH parasparaM mukhamAlOkayituM prArabhanta|

XXIII tasmin samayE yIzu ryasmin aprIyata sa ziSyastasya vakSaHsthalam avAlambata|

XXIV zimOnpitarastaM sagkEtEnAvadat, ayaM kamuddizya kathAmEtAm kathayatIti pRccha|

XXV tadA sa yIzO rvakSaHsthalam avalambya pRSThavAn, hE prabhO sa janaH kaH?

XXVI tatO yIzuH pratyavadad EkakhaNPaM pUpaM majjayitvA yasmai dAsyAmi saEva saH; pazcAt pUpakhaNPamEkaM majjayitvA zimOnaH putrAya ISkariyOtIyAya yihUdai dattavAn|

XXVII tasmin dattE sati zaitAn tamAzrayat; tadA yIzustam avadat tvaM yat kariSyasi tat kSipraM kuru|

XXVIII kintu sa yEnAzayEna tAM kathAmakathAyat tam upaviSTalOkAnAM kOpi nAbudhyata;

XXIX kintu yihUdAH samIpE mudrAsampuTakasthitEH kEcid ittham abudhyanta pArvvaNAsAdanArthaM kimapi dravyaM krEtuM vA daridrEbhyaH kinjcid vitarituM kathitavAn|

XXX tadA pUpakhaNPagrahaNAt paraM sa tUrNaM bahiragacchat; rAtrizca samupasyitA|

XXXI yihUdE bahirgatE yIzurakathayad idAnIM mAnavasutasya mahimA prakAzatE tEnEzvarasyApi mahimA prakAzatE|

XXXII yadi tEnEzvarasya mahimA prakAzatE tarhIzvarOpi svEna tasya mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati tUrNamEva prakAzayiSyati|

XXXIII hE vatsA ahaM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM kinjcitkAlamAtram AsE, tataH paraM mAM mRgayiSyadhvE kintvahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM gantuM na zakSyatha, yAmimAM kathAM yihUdIyEbhyaH kathitavAn tathAdhunA yuSmabhyamapi kathayAmi|

XXXIV yUyaM parasparaM prIyadhvam ahaM yuSmAsu yathA prIyE yUyamapi parasparam tathaiva prIyadhvaM, yuSmAn imAM navInAm AjnjAm AdizAmi|

XXXV tEnaiva yadi parasparaM prIyadhvE tarhi lakSaNEnAnEna yUyaM mama ziSyA iti sarvvE jnjAtuM zakSyanti|

XXXVI zimOnapitaraH pRSThavAn hE prabhO bhavAn kutra yAsyati? tatO yIzuH pratyavadat, ahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM sAmprataM mama pazcAd gantuM na zaknOSi kintu pazcAd gamiSyasi|

XXXVII tadA pitaraH pratyuditavAn, hE prabhO sAmprataM kutO hEtOstava pazcAd gantuM na zaknOmi? tvadarthaM prANAn dAtuM zaknOmi|

XXXVIII tatO yIzuH pratyuktavAn mannimittaM kiM prANAn dAtuM zaknOSi? tvAmahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, kukkuTaravaNAt pUrvvaM tvaM tri rmAm apahnOSyasE|

XIV

I manOduHkhinO mA bhUta; IzvarE vizvasita mayi ca vizvasita|

II mama pitu gRhE bahUni vAsasthAni santi nO cEt pUrvvaM yuSmAn ajnjApayiSyaM yuSmadarthaM sthAnaM sajjayituM gacchAmi|

III yadi gatvAhaM yuSmannimittaM sthAnaM sajjayAmi tarhi panarAgatya yuSmAn svasamIpaM nESyAmi, tatO yatrAhaM tiSThAmi tatra yUyamapi sthAsyatha|

IV ahaM yatsthAnaM brajAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM jAnItha tasya panthAnamapi jAnItha|

V tadA thOmA avadat, hE prabhO bhavAn kutra yAti tadvayaM na jAnImaH, tarhi kathaM panthAnaM jnjAtuM zaknumaH?

VI yIzurakathayad ahamEva satyajIvanarUpapathO mayA na gantA kOpi pituH samIpaM gantuM na zaknOti|

VII yadi mAm ajnjAsyata tarhi mama pitaramapyajnjAsyata kintvadhunAtastaM jAnItha pazyatha ca|

VIII tadA philipaH kathitavAn, hE prabhO pitaraM darzaya tasmAdasmAkaM yathESTaM bhaviSyati|

IX tatO yIzuH pratyAvAdIt, hE philipa yuSmAbhiH sArddham EtAvaddinAni sthitamapi mAM kiM na pratyabhijAnAsi? yO janO mAm apazyat sa pitaramapyapazyat tarhi pitaram asmAn darzayEti kathAM kathaM kathayasi?

X ahaM pitari tiSThAmi pitA mayi tiSThatIti kiM tvaM na pratyaSi? ahaM yadvAkyaM vadAmi tat svatO na vadAmi kintu yaH pitA mayi virAjatE sa Eva sarvvakarmmANi karAti|

XI ataEva pitaryyahaM tiSThAmi pitA ca mayi tiSThati mamAsyAM kathAyAM pratyayaM kuruta, nO cEt karmmahEtOH pratyayaM kuruta|

XII ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yO janO mayi vizvasiti sOhamiva karmmANi kariSyati varaM tatOpi mahAkarmmANi kariSyati yatO hEtOrahaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi|

XIII yathA putrENa pitu rmahimA prakAzatE tadarthaM mama nAma prOcya yat prArthayiSyadhvE tat saphalaM kariSyAmi|

XIV yadi mama nAmnA yat kinjcid yAcadhvE tarhi tadahaM sAdhayiSyAmi|

XV yadi mayi prIyadhvE tarhi mamAjnjAH samAcarata|

XVI tatO mayA pituH samIpE prArthitE pitA nirantaraM yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAtum itaramEkaM sahAyam arthAt satyamayam AtmAnaM yuSmAkaM nikaTaM prESayiSyati|

XVII EtajjagatO lOkAstaM grahItuM na zaknuvanti yatastE taM nApazyan nAjanaMzca kintu yUyaM jAnItha yatO hEtOH sa yuSmAkamanta rnivasati yuSmAkaM madhyE sthAsyati ca|

XVIII ahaM yuSmAn anAthAn kRtvA na yAsyAmi punarapi yuSmAkaM samIpam AgamiSyAmi|

XIX kiyatkAlarat param asya jagatO lOkA mAM puna rna drakSyanti kintu yUyaM drakSyatha;ahaM jIviSyAmi tasmAt kAraNAd yUyamapi jIviSyatha|

XX pitaryyahamasmi mayi ca yUyaM stha, tathAhaM yuSmAsvasmi tadapi tadA jnjAsyatha|

XXI yO janO mamAjnjA gRhItvA tA Acarati saEva mayi prIyatE; yO janazca mayi prIyatE saEva mama pituH priyapAtraM bhaviSyati, tathAhamapi tasmin prItvA tasmai svaM prakAzayiSyAmi|

XXII tadA ISkariyOtIyAd anyO yihUdAstamavadat, hE prabhO bhavAn jagatO lOkAnAM sannidhau prakAzitO na bhUtvAsmAkaM sannidhau kutaH prakAzitO bhaviSyati?

XXIII tatO yIzuH pratyuditavAn, yO janO mayi prIyatE sa mamAjnjA api gRhlAti, tEna mama pitApi tasmin prESyatE, AvAnjca tannikaTamAgatya tEna saha nivatsyAvaH|

XXIV yO janO mayi na prIyatE sa mama kathA api na gRhlAti punazca yAmimAM kathAM yUyaM zRNutha sA kathA kEvalasya mama na kintu mama prErakO yaH pitA tasyApi kathA|

XXV idAnIM yuSmAkaM nikaTE vidyamAnOham EtAH sakalAH kathAH kathayAmi|

XXVI kintvitaH paraM pitrA yaH sahAyO'rthAt pavitra AtmA mama nAmni prErayiSyati sa sarvvaM zikSayitvA mayOktAH samastAH kathA yuSmAn smArayiSyati|

XXVII ahaM yuSmAkaM nikaTE zAntiM sthApayitvA yAmi, nijAM zAntiM yuSmabhyaM dadAmi, jagatO lOkA yathA dadAti tathAhaM na dadAmi; yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni duHkhitAni bhItAni ca na bhavantu|

XXVIII ahaM gatvA punarapi yuSmAkaM samIpam AgamiSyAmi mayOktaM vAkyamidaM yUyam azrauSTa; yadi mayyaprESyadhvaM tarhyahaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi mamAsyAM kathAyAM yUyam ahlAdiSyadhvaM yatO mama pitA mattOpi mahAn|

XXIX tasyA ghaTanAyAH samayE yathA yuSmAkaM zraddhA jAyatE tadartham ahaM tasyA ghaTanAyAH pUrvvam idAnIM yuSmAn EtAM vArttAM vadAmi|

XXX itaH paraM yuSmAbhiH saha mama bahava AlApA na bhaviSyanti yataH kAraNAd Etasya jagataH patirAgacchati kintu mayA saha tasya kOpi sambandhO nAsti|

XXXI ahaM pitari prEma karOmi tathA pitu rvidhivat karmmANi karOmIti yEna jagatO lOkA jAnanti tadartham uttiSThata vayaM sthAnAdasmAd gacchAma|

XV

I ahaM satyadrAkSAlatAsvarUpO mama pitA tUdyAnaparicArakasvarUpanjca|

II mama yAsu zAkhAsu phalAni na bhavanti tAH sa chinatti tathA phalavatyaH zAkhA yathAdhikaphalAni phalanti tadarthaM tAH pariSkarOti|

III idAnIM mayOktOpadEzEna yUyaM pariSkRtAH|

IV ataH kAraNAt mayi tiSThata tEnAhamapi yuSmAsu tiSThAmi, yatO hEtO rdrAkSAlatAyAm asaMlagnA zAkhA yathA phalavatI bhavituM na zaknOti tathA yUyamapi mayyatiSThantaH phalavantO bhavituM na zaknutha|

V ahaM drAkSAlatAsvarUpO yUyanjca zAkhAsvarUpOH; yO janO mayi tiSThati yatra cAhaM tiSThAmi, sa pracUraphalaiH phalavAn bhavati, kintu mAM vinA yUyaM kimapi karttuM na zaknutha|

VI yaH kazcin mayi na tiSThati sa zuSkazAkhEva bahi rnikSipyatE lOkAzca tA AhRtya vahnau nikSipya dAhayanti|

VII yadi yUyaM mayi tiSThatha mama kathA ca yuSmAsu tiSThati tarhi yad vAnjchitvA yAciSyadhvE yuSmAkaM tadEva saphalaM bhaviSyati|

VIII yadi yUyaM pracUraphalavantO bhavatha tarhi tadvArA mama pitu rmahimA prakAziSyatE tathA yUyaM mama ziSyA iti parikSAyiSyadhvE|

IX pitA yathA mayi prItavAn ahamapi yuSmAsu tathA prItavAn atO hEtO ryUyaM nirantaraM mama prEmapAtrANi bhUtvA tiSThata|

X ahaM yathA piturAjnjA gRhItvA tasya prEmabhAjanaM tiSThAmi tathaiva yUyamapi yadi mamAjnjA guhlItha tarhi mama prEmabhAjanAni sthAsyatha|

XI yuSmannimittaM mama ya AhlAdaH sa yathA ciraM tiSThati yuSmAkam Anandazca yathA pUryyatE tadarthaM yuSmabhyam EtAH kathA atrakatham|

XII ahaM yuSmAsu yathA prIyE yUyamapi parasparaM tathA prIyadhvam ESA mamAjnjA|

XIII mitrANAM kAraNAt svaprANadAnaparyyantaM yat prEma tasmAn mahAprEma kasyApi nAsti|

XIV ahaM yadyad AdizAmi tattadEva yadi yUyam Acarata tarhi yUyamEva mama mitrANi|
XV adyArabhya yuSmAn dAsAn na vadiSyAmi yat prabhu ryat karOti dAsastad na jAnAti; kintu pituH samIpE yadyad azRNavaM tat sarvvaM yUSmAn ajnjApayam tatkAraNAd yuSmAn mitrANi prOktavAn|
XVI yUyaM mAM rOcitavanta iti na, kintvahamEva yuSmAn rOcitavAn yUyaM gatvA yathA phalAnyutpAdayatha tAni phalAni cAkSayANi bhavanti, tadarthaM yuSmAn nyajunajaM tasmAn mama nAma prOcya pitaraM yat kinjcid yAciSyadhvE tadEva sa yuSmabhyaM dAsyati|
XVII yUyaM parasparaM prIyadhvam aham ityAjnjApayAmi|
XVIII jagatO lOkai ryuSmAsu RtIyitESu tE pUrvvaM mAmEvArttIyanta iti yUyaM jAnItha|
XIX yadi yUyaM jagatO lOkA abhaviSyata tarhi jagatO lOkA yuSmAn AtmIyAn buddhvAprESyanta; kintu yUyaM jagatO lOkA na bhavatha, ahaM yuSmAn asmAj-jagatO'rOcayam EtasmAt kAraNAjjagatO lOkA yuSmAn RtIyantE|
XX dAsaH prabhO rmahAn na bhavati mamaitat pUrvvIyaM vAkyaM smarata; tE yadi mAmEvAtAPayan tarhi yuSmAnapi tAPayiSyanti, yadi mama vAkyaM gRhlanti tarhi yuSmAkamapi vAkyaM grahISyanti|
XXI kintu tE mama nAmakAraNAd yuSmAn prati tAdRzaM vyavahariSyanti yatO yO mAM prEritavAn taM tE na jAnanti|
XXII tESAM sannidhim Agatya yadyahaM nAkathayiSyaM tarhi tESAM pApaM nAbhaviSyat kintvadhunA tESAM pApamAcchAdayitum upAyO nAsti|
XXIII yO janO mAm RtIyatE sa mama pitaramapi RtIyatE|
XXIV yAdRzAni karmmANi kEnApi kadApi nAkriyanta tAdRzAni karmmANi yadi tESAM sAkSAd ahaM nAkariSyaM tarhi tESAM pApaM nAbhaviSyat kintvadhunA tE dRSTvAPi mAM mama pitaranjcArttIyanta|
XXV tasmAt tE'kAraNaM mAm RtIyantE yadEtad vacanaM tESAM zAstrE likhita-mAstE tat saphalam abhavat|
XXVI kintu pitu rnirgataM yaM sahAyamarthAt satyamayam AtmAnaM pituH samIpAd yuSmAkaM samIpE prESayiSyAmi sa Agatya mayi pramANaM dAsyati|
XXVII yUyaM prathamamArabhya mayA sArddhaM tiSThatha tasmAddhEtO ryUyamapi pramANaM dAsyatha|

XVI

I yuSmAkaM yathA vAdhA na jAyatE tadarthaM yuSmAn EtAni sarvvavAkyAni vyAharaM|
II lOkA yuSmAn bhajanagRhEbhyO dUrIkariSyanti tathA yasmin samayE yuSmAn hatvA Izvarasya tuSTi janakaM karmmAkurmma iti maMsyantE sa samaya Agacchanti|
III tE pitaraM mAnjca na jAnanti, tasmAd yuSmAn pratIdRzam AcariSyanti|
IV atO hEtAH samayE samupasthitE yathA mama kathA yuSmAkaM manaHsuH samupatiSThati tadarthaM yuSmAbhyam EtAM kathAM kathayAmi yuSmAbhiH sArddham ahaM tiSThan prathamaM tAM yuSmabhyaM nAkathayaM|
V sAmprataM svasya prErayituH samIpaM gacchAmi tathApi tvaM kka gacchasi kathAmEtAM yuSmAkaM kOpi mAM na pRcchati|
VI kintu mayOktAbhirAbhiH kathAbhi ryUSmAkam antaHkaraNAni duHkhEna pUrNAnyabhavan|
VII tathApyahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi mama gamanaM yuSmAkaM hi-tArthamEva, yatO hEtO rgamanE na kRtE sahAyO yuSmAkaM samIpaM nAgamiSyati kintu yadi gacchAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM samIpE taM prESayiSyAmi|

VIII tataH sa Agatya pApapuNyadaNPESu jagatO lOkAnAM prabOdhaM janayiSyati|
IX tE mayi na vizvasanti tasmAddhEtOH pApaprabOdhaM janayiSyati|
X yuSmAkam adRzyaH sannahaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi tasmAd puNyE prabOdhaM janayiSyati|
XI EtajjagatO'dhipati rdaNPAjnjAM prApnOti tasmAd daNPE prabOdhaM janayiSyati|
XII yuSmabhyaM kathayituM mamAnEkAH kathA AsatE, tAH kathA idAnIM yUyaM sOPhuM na zaknutha;
XIII kintu satyamaya AtmA yadA samAgamiSyati tadA sarvvaM satyaM yuSmAn nESyati, sa svataH kimapi na vadiSyati kintu yacchrOSyati tadEva kathayitvA bhAvikAryyaM yuSmAn jnjApayiSyati|
XIV mama mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati yatO madIyAM kathAM gRhItvA yuSmAn bOdhayiSyati|
XV pitu ryadyad AstE tat sarvvaM mama tasmAd kAraNAd avAdiSaM sa madIyAM kathAM gRhItvA yuSmAn bOdhayiSyati|
XVI kiyatkAlAt paraM yUyaM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhvE kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhvE yatOhaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi|
XVII tataH ziSyANAM kiyantO janAH parasparaM vaditum Arabhanta, kiyatkAlAt paraM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhvE kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhvE yatOhaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi, iti yad vAkyam ayaM vadati tat kiM?
XVIII tataH kiyatkAlAt param iti tasya vAkyaM kiM? tasya vAkyasyAbhiprAyaM vayaM bOddhuM na zaknumastairiti
XIX nigaditE yIzustESAM praznEcchAM jnjAtvA tEbhyO'kathayat kiyatkAlAt paraM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhvE, kintu kiyatkAlAt paraM pUna rdraSTuM lapsyadhvE, yAmimAM kathAmakathayaM tasyA abhiprAyaM kiM yUyaM parasparaM mRgayadhvE?
XX yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi yUyaM krandiSyatha vilapiSyatha ca, kintu jagatO lOkA AnandiSyanti; yUyaM zOkAkulA bhaviSyatha kintu zOkAt paraM AnandayuktA bhaviSyatha|
XXI prasavakAla upasthitE nArI yathA prasavavEdanayA vyAkulA bhavati kintu putrE bhUmiSThE sati manuSyaikO janmanA naralOkE praviSTa ityAnandAt tasyAstatsarvvaM duHkhaM manasi na tiSThati,
XXII tathA yUyamapi sAmprataM zOkAkulA bhavatha kintu punarapi yuSmabhyaM darzanaM dAsyAmi tEna yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni sAnandAni bhaviSyanti, yuSmAkaM tam Anandanjca kOpi harttuM na zakSyati|
XXIII tasmin divasE kAmapi kathAM mAM na prakSyatha| yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi, mama nAmnA yat kinjcid pitaraM yAciSyadhvE tadEva sa dAsyati|
XXIV pUrvvE mama nAmnA kimapi nAyAcadhvaM, yAcadhvaM tataH prApsyatha tasmAd yuSmAkaM sampUrNAnandO janiSyatE|
XXV upamAkathAbhiH sarvvANyEtAni yuSmAn jnjApitavAn kintu yasmin samayE upamayA nOktvA pituH kathAM spaSTaM jnjApayiSyAmi samaya EtAdRza AgacchAti|
XXVI tadA mama nAmnA prArthayiSyadhvE 'haM yuSmannimittaM pitaraM vinESyE kathAmimAM na vadAmi;
XXVII yatO yUyaM mayi prEma kurutha, tathAham Izvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityapi pratItha, tasmAd kAraNAt kAraNAt pitA svayaM yuSmAsu prIyatE|
XXVIII pituH samIpAjjajad AgatOsmi jagat parityajya ca punarapi pituH samIpaM gacchAmi|
XXIX tadA ziSyA avadan, hE prabhO bhavAn upamayA nOktvAdhunA spaSTaM vadati|

XXX bhavAn sarvvajnjaH kEnacit pRSTO bhavitumapi bhavataH prayOjanaM nAstItyadhunAsmAkaM sthirajnjAnaM jAtaM tasmAd bhavAn Izvarasya samIpAd AgatavAn ityatra vayaM vizvasimaH|

XXXI tatO yIzuH pratyavAdId idAnIM kiM yUyaM vizvasitha?

XXXII pazyata sarvvE yUyaM vikIrNAH santO mAm EkAkinaM pIratyajya svaM svaM sthAnaM gamiSyatha, EtAdRzaH samaya Agacchati varaM prAyENOpasthitavAn; tathApyahaM naikAkI bhavAmi yataH pitA mayA sArddham AstE|

XXXIII yathA mayA yuSmAkaM zAnti rjAyatE tadartham EtAH kathA yuSmabhyam acakathaM; asmin jagati yuSmAkaM klEzO ghaTiSyatE kintvakSObhA bhavata yatO mayA jagajjitaM|

XVII

I tataH paraM yIzurEtAH kathAH kathayitvA svargaM vilOkyaitat prArthayat, hE pitaH samaya upasthitavAn; yathA tava putrastava mahimAnaM prakAzayati tadarthaM tvaM nijaputrasya mahimAnaM prakAzaya|

II tvaM yOllOkAn tasya hastE samarpitavAn sa yathA tEbhyO'nantAyu rdadAti tadarthaM tvaM prANimAtrANAm adhipatitvabhAraM tasmai dattavAn|

III yastvam advitIyaH satya IzvarastvayA prEritazca yIzuH khrISTa EtayOrubhayOH paricayE prAptE'nantAyu rbhavati|

IV tvaM yasya karmmaNO bhAraM mahyaM dattavAn, tat sampannaM kRtvA jagatyasmin tava mahimAnaM prAkAzayaM|

V ataEva hE pita rjagatyavidyamAnE tvayA saha tiSThatO mama yO mahimAsIt samprati tava samIpE mAM taM mahimAnaM prApaya|

VI anyacca tvam EtajjagatO yAllOkAn mahyam adadA ahaM tEbhyastava nAm-nastattvajnjAnam adadAM, tE tavaivAsan, tvaM tAn mahyamadadAH, tasmAttE tavOpadEzam agRhlan|

VII tvaM mahyaM yat kinjcid adadAstatsarvvaM tvattO jAyatE ityadhunAjAnan|

VIII mahyaM yamupadEzam adadA ahamapi tEbhyastamupadEzam adadAM tEpi tamagRhlan tvattOhaM nirgatya tvayA prEritObhavam atra ca vyazvasan|

IX tESAmEva nimittaM prArthayE'haM jagatO lOkanimittaM na prArthayE kintu yAllOkAn mahyam adadAstESAmEva nimittaM prArthayE'haM yatastE tavaivAsatE|

X yE mama tE tava yE ca tava tE mama tathA tai rmama mahimA prakAzyatE|

XI sAmpratam asmin jagati mamAvasthitEH zESam abhavat ahaM tava samIpaM gacchAmi kintu tE jagati sthAsyanti; hE pavitra pitarAvayO ryathaikatvamAstE tathA tESAmapyEkatvaM bhavati tadarthaM yAllOkAn mahyam adadAstAn svanAmnA rakSa|

XII yAvanti dinAni jagatyasmin taiH sahAhamAsaM tAvanti dinAni tAn tava nAmnAhaM rakSitavAn; yAllOkAn mahyam adadAstAn sarvvAn ahamarakSaM, tESAM madhyE kEvalaM vinAzapAtraM hAritaM tEna dharmmapustakasya vacanaM pratyakSaM bhavati|

XIII kintvadhunA tava sannidhiM gacchAmi mayA yathA tESAM sampUrNAnandO bhavati tadarthamahaM jagati tiSThan EtAH kathA akathayam|

XIV tavOpadEzaM tEbhyO'dadAM jagatA saha yathA mama sambandhO nAsti tathA jajatA saha tESAmapi sambandhAbhAvAj jagatO lOkAstAn RtIyantE|

XV tvaM jagatastAn gRhANEti na prArthayE kintvazubhAd rakSEti prArthayEham|

XVI ahaM yathA jagatsambandhIyO na bhavAmi tathA tEpi jagatsambandhIyA na bhavanti|

XVII tava satyakathayA tAn pavitrIkuru tava vAkyamEva satyaM|

XVIII tvaM yathA mAM jagati prairayastathAhamapi tAn jagati prairayaM|

XIX tESAM hitArthaM yathAhaM svaM pavitrIkarOmi tathA satyakathayA tEpi pavitrIbhavantu|

XX kEvalaM EtESAmarthE prArthayE'ham iti na kintvEtESAmupadEzEna yE janA mayi vizvasiSyanti tESAmapyarthE prArthEyE'ham|

XXI hE pitastESAM sarvvESAm EkatvaM bhavatu tava yathA mayi mama ca yathA tvayyEkatvaM tathA tESAmapyAvayOrEkatvaM bhavatu tEna tvaM mAM prEritavAn iti jagatO lOkAH pratiyantu|

XXII yathAvayOrEkatvaM tathA tESAmapyEkatvaM bhavatu tESvahaM mayi ca tvam itthaM tESAM sampUrNamEkatvaM bhavatu, tvaM prEritavAn tvaM mayi yathA prIyasE ca tathA tESvapi prItavAn EtadyathA jagatO lOkA jAnanti

XXIII tadarthaM tvaM yaM mahimAnaM mahyam adadAstaM mahimAnam ahamapi tEbhyO dattavAn|

XXIV hE pita rjagatO nirmmANAt pUrvvaM mayi snEhaM kRtvA yaM mahimAnaM dattavAn mama taM mahimAnaM yathA tE pazyanti tadarthaM yAllOkAn mahyaM dattavAn ahaM yatra tiSThAmi tEpi yathA tatra tiSThanti mamaiSA vAnjchA|

XXV hE yathArthika pita rjagatO lOkaistvayyajnjAtEpi tvAmahaM jAnE tvaM mAM prEritavAn itImE ziSyA jAnanti|

XXVI yathAhaM tESu tiSThAmi tathA mayi yEna prEmnA prEmAkarOstat tESu tiSThati tadarthaM tava nAmAhaM tAn jnjApitavAn punarapi jnjApayiSyAmi|

XVIII

I tAH kathAH kathayitvA yIzuH ziSyAnAdAya kidrOnnAmakaM srOta uttIryya ziSyaiH saha tatratyOdyAnaM prAvizat|

II kintu vizvAsaghAtiyihUdAstat sthAnaM paricIyatE yatO yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM kadAcit tat sthAnam agacchat|

III tadA sa yihUdAH sainyagaNaM pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUzinAnjca padAtigaNanjca gRhItvA pradIpAn ulkAn astrANi cAdAya tasmin sthAna upasthitavAn|

IV svaM prati yad ghaTiSyatE taj jnjAtvA yIzuragrEsaraH san tAnapRcchat kaM gavESayatha?

V tE pratyavadan, nAsaratIyaM yIzuM; tatO yIzuravAdId ahamEva saH; taiH saha vizvAsaghAtI yihUdAzcAtiSThat|

VI tadAhamEva sa tasyaitAM kathAM zrutvaiva tE pazcAdEtya bhUmau patitAH|

VII tatO yIzuH punarapi pRSThavAn kaM gavESayatha? tatastE pratyavadan nAsaratIyaM yIzuM|

VIII tadA yIzuH pratyuditavAn ahamEva sa imAM kathAmacakatham; yadi mAmanvicchatha tarhImAn gantuM mA vArayata|

IX itthaM bhUtE mahyaM yAllOkAn adadAstESAm Ekamapi nAhArayam imAM yAM kathAM sa svayamakathayat sA kathA saphalA jAtA|

X tadA zimOnpitarasya nikaTE khaggalsthitEH sa taM niSkOSaM kRtvA mahAyAjakasya mAlkhanAmAnaM dAsam Ahatya tasya dakSiNakarNaM chinnavAn|

XI tatO yIzuH pitaram avadat, khaggaM kOSE sthApaya mama pitA mahyaM pAtuM yaM kaMsam adadAt tEnAhaM kiM na pAsyAmi?

XII tadA sainyagaNaH sEnApati ryihUdIyAnAM padAtayazca yIzuM ghRtvA baddhvA hAnannAmnaH kiyaphAH zvazurasya samIpaM prathamam anayan|

XIII sa kiyaphAstasmin vatsarE mahAyAjatvapadE niyuktaH

XIV san sAdhAraNalOkAnAM maggalArtham Ekajanasya maraNamucitam iti yihUdIyaiH sArddham amantrayat|

XV tadA zimOnpitarO'nyaikaziSyazca yIzOH pazcAd agacchatAM tasyAnyaziSyasya mahAyAjakEna paricitatvAt sa yIzunA saha mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM prAvizat|

XVI kintu pitarO bahirdvArasya samIpE'tiSThad ataEva mahAyAjakEna paricitaH sa ziSyaH punarbahirgatvA dauvAyikAyai kathayitvA pitaram abhyantaram Anayat|

XVII tadA sa dvAararakSikA pitaram avadat tvaM kiM na tasya mAnavasya ziSyaH? tataH sOvadad ahaM na bhavAmi|

XVIII tataH paraM yatsthAnE dAsAH padAtayazca zItahEtOraggArai rvahniM prajvAlya tApaM sEvitavantastatsthAnE pitarastiSThan taiH saha vahnitApaM sEvitum Arabhata|

XIX tadA ziSyESUpadEzE ca mahAyAjakEna yIzuH pRSTaH

XX san pratyuktavAn sarvvalOkAnAM samakSaM kathAmakathayaM guptaM kAmapi kathAM na kathayitvA yat sthAnaM yihUdIyAH satataM gacchanti tatra bhajanagEhE mandirE cAzikSayaM|

XXI mattaH kutaH pRcchasi? yE janA madupadEzam azRNvan tAnEva pRccha yadyad avadaM tE tat jAninta|

XXII tadEtthaM pratyuditatvAt nikaTasthapadAti ryIzuM capETEnAhatya vyAharat mahAyAjakam EvaM prativadasi?

XXIII tatO yIzuH pratigaditavAn yadyayathArtham acakathaM tarhi tasyAyathArthasya pramANaM dEhi, kintu yadi yathArthaM tarhi kutO hEtO rmAm atAPayaH?

XXIV pUrvvaM hAnan sabandhanaM taM kiyaphAmahAyAjakasya samIpaM praiSayat|

XXV zimOnpitarastiSThan vahnitApaM sEvatE, Etasmin samayE kiyantastam apRcchan tvaM kim Etasya janasya ziSyO na? tataH sOpahnutyAbravId ahaM na bhavAmi|

XXVI tadA mahAyAjakasya yasya dAsasya pitaraH karNamacchinat tasya kuTumbaH pratyuditavAn udyAnE tEna saha tiSThantaM tvAM kiM nApazyaM?

XXVII kintu pitaraH punarapahnutya kathitavAn; tadAnIM kukkuTO'raut|

XXVIII tadanantaraM pratyUSE tE kiyaphAgRhAd adhipatE rgRhaM yIzum anayan kintu yasmin azucitvE jAtE tai rnistArOtsavE na bhOktavyaM, tasya bhayAd yihUdIyAstadgRhaM nAvizan|

XXIX aparaM pIlAtO bahirAgatya tAn pRSThavAn Etasya manuSyasya kaM dOSaM vadatha?

XXX tadA tE pEtyavadan duSkarmmakAriNi na sati bhavataH samIpE nainaM samArpayiSyAmaH|

XXXI tataH pIlAtO'vadad yUyamEnaM gRhItvA svESAM vyavasthayA vicArayata| tadA yihUdIyAH pratyavadan kasyApi manuSyasya prANadaNPaM karttuM nAsmAkam adhikArO'sti|

XXXII EvaM sati yIzuH svasya mRtyau yAM kathAM kathitavAn sA saphalAbhavat|

XXXIII tadanantaraM pIlAtaH punarapi tad rAjagRhaM gatvA yIzumAhUya pRSTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjA?

XXXIV yIzuH pratyavadat tvam EtAM kathAM svataH kathayasi kimanyaH kazcin mayi kathitavAn?

XXXV pIlAtO'vadad ahaM kiM yihUdIyaH? tava svadEzIyA vizESataH pradhAnayAjakA mama nikaTE tvAM samArpayana, tvaM kiM kRtavAn?

XXXVI yIzuH pratyavadat mama rAjyam EtajjagatsambandhIyaM na bhavati yadi mama rAjyaM jagatsambandhIyam abhaviSyat tarhi yihUdIyAnAM hastESu yathA samarpitO nAbhavaM tadarthaM mama sEvakA ayOtsyan kintu mama rAjyam aihikaM na|

XXXVII tadA pIlAtaH kathitavAn, tarhi tvaM rAjA bhavasi? yIzuH pratyuktavAn tvaM satyaM kathayasi, rAjAhaM bhavAmi; satyatAyAM sAkSyaM dAtuM janiM gRhItvA

jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn, tasmAt satyadharmmapakSapAtinO mama kathAM zRNvanti|

XXXVIII tadA satyaM kiM? EtAM kathAM paSTvA pIlAtaH punarapi bahirgatvA yihUdIyAn abhASata, ahaM tasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prApnOmi|

XXXIX nistArOtsavasamayE yuSmAbhirabhirucita EkO janO mayA mOcayitavya ESA yuSmAkaM rItirasti, ataEva yuSmAkaM nikaTE yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnaM kiM mOcayAmi, yuSmAkam icchA kA?

XL tadA tE sarvvE ruvantO vyAharan EnaM mAnuSaM nahi barabbAM mOcaya| kintu sa barabbA dasyurAsIt|

XIX

I pIlAtO yIzum AnIya kazayA prAhArayat|

II pazcAt sEnAgaNaH kaNTakanirmmitaM mukuTaM tasya mastakE samarpya vArttAkIvarNaM rAjapariccadaM paridhApya,

III hE yihUdIyAnAM rAjan namaskAra ityuktvA taM capETEnAhantum Arabhata|

IV tadA pIlAtaH punarapi bahirgatvA lOkAn avadat, asya kamapyaparAdhaM na labhE'haM, pazyata tad yuSmAn jnjApayituM yuSmAkaM sannidhau bahirEnam AnayAmi|

V tataH paraM yIzuH kaNTakamukuTavAn vArttAkIvarNavasanavAMzca bahirAgacchat| tataH pIlAta uktavAn EnaM manuSyaM pazyata|

VI tadA pradhAnayAjakAH padAtayazca taM dRSTvA, EnaM kruzE vidha, EnaM kruzE vidha, ityuktvA ravituM Arabhanta| tataH pIlAtaH kathitavAn yUyaM svayam EnaM nItvA kruzE vidhata, aham Etasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prAptavAn|

VII yihUdIyAH pratyavadan asmAkaM yA vyavasthAstE tadanusArENAsya prANahananam ucitaM yatOyaM svam Izvarasya putramavadat|

VIII pIlAta imAM kathAM zrutvA mahAtrAsayuktaH

IX san punarapi rAjagRha Agatya yIzuM pRSTavAn tvaM kutratyO lOkaH? kintu yIzastasya kimapi pratyuttaraM nAvadat|

X 1# tataH pIlAt kathitavAna tvaM kiM mayA sArddhaM na saMlapiSyasi ? tvAM kruzE vEdhituM vA mOcayituM zakti rmamAstE iti kiM tvaM na jAnAsi ? tadA yIzuH pratyavadad IzvarENAdaŸ□M mamOpari tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyatE, tathApi yO janO mAM tava hastE samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam|

XI tadA yIzuH pratyavadad IzvarENAdattaM mamOpari tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyatE, tathApi yO janO mAM tava hastE samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam|

XII tadArabhya pIlAtastaM mOcayituM cESTitavAn kintu yihUdIyA ruvantO vyAharan yadImaM mAnavaM tyajasi tarhi tvaM kaisarasya mitraM na bhavasi, yO janaH svaM rAjAnaM vakti saEva kaimarasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati|

XIII EtAM kathAM zrutvA pIlAtO yIzuM bahirAnIya nistArOtsavasya AsAdanadinasya dvitIyapraharAt pUrvvaM prastarabandhananAmni sthAnE 'rthAt ibrIyabhASayA yad gabbithA kathyatE tasmin sthAnE vicArAsana upAvizat|

XIV anantaraM pIlAtO yihUdIyAn avadat, yuSmAkaM rAjAnaM pazyata|

XV kintu EnaM dUrIkuru, EnaM dUrIkuru, EnaM kruzE vidha, iti kathAM kathayitvA tE ravitum Arabhanta; tadA pIlAtaH kathitavAn yuSmAkaM rAjAnaM kiM kruzE vEdhiSyAmi? pradhAnayAjakA uttaram avadan kaisaraM vinA kOpi rAjAsmAkaM nAsti|

XVI tataH pIlAtO yIzuM kruzE vEdhituM tESAM hastESu samArpayat, tatastE taM dhRtvA nItavantaH|

XVII tataH paraM yIzuH kruzaM vahan ziraHkapAlam arthAd yad ibrIyabhASayA gulgaltAM vadanti tasmin sthAna upasthitaH|

XVIII tatastE madhyasthAnE taM tasyObhayapArzvE dvAvaparau kruzE'vidhan|

XIX aparam ESa yihUdIyAnAM rAjA nAsaratIyayIzuH, iti vijnjApanaM likhitvA pIlAtastasya kruzOpari samayOjayat|
XX sA lipiH ibrIyayUnAnIyarOmIyabhASAbhi rlikhitA; yIzOH kruzavEdhanasthAnaM nagarasya samIpaM, tasmAd bahavO yihUdIyAstAM paThitum Arabhanta|
XXI yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnayAjakAH pIlAtamiti nyavEdayan yihUdIyAnAM rAjEti vAkyaM na kintu ESa svaM yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnam avadad itthaM likhatu|
XXII tataH pIlAta uttaraM dattavAn yallEkhanIyaM tallikhitavAn|
XXIII itthaM sEnAgaNO yIzuM kruzE vidhitvA tasya paridhEyavastraM caturO bhAgAn kRtvA EkaikasEnA EkaikabhAgam agRhlat tasyOttarIyavastranjcAgRhlat| kintUttarIyavastraM sUcisEvanaM vinA sarvvam UtaM|
XXIV tasmAttE vyAharan Etat kaH prApsyati? tanna khaNPayitvA tatra guTikApAtaM karavAma| vibhajantE'dharIyaM mE vasanaM tE parasparaM| mamOttarIyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti ca| iti yadvAkyaM dharmmapustakE likhitamAstE tat sEnAgaNEnEtthaM vyavaharaNAt siddhamabhavat|
XXV tadAnIM yIzO rmAtA mAtu rbhaginI ca yA kliyapA bhAryyA mariyam magdalInI mariyam ca EtAstasya kruzasya sannidhau samatiSThan|
XXVI tatO yIzuH svamAtaraM priyatamaziSyanjca samIpE daNPAyamAnau vilOkya mAtaram avadat, hE yOSid EnaM tava putraM pazya,
XXVII ziSyantvavadat, EnAM tava mAtaraM pazya| tataH sa ziSyastadghaTikAyAM tAM nijagRhaM nItavAn|
XXVIII anantaraM sarvvaM karmmAdhunA sampannamabhUt yIzuriti jnjAtvA dharmmapustakasya vacanaM yathA siddhaM bhavati tadartham akathayat mama pipAsA jAtA|
XXIX tatastasmin sthAnE amlarasEna pUrNapAtrasthityA tE spanjjamEkaM tadamlarasEnArdrIkRtya EsObnalE tad yOjayitvA tasya mukhasya sannidhAvasthApayan|
XXX tadA yIzuramlarasaM gRhItvA sarvvaM siddham iti kathAM kathayitvA mastakaM namayan prANAn paryyatyajat|
XXXI tadvinam AsAdanadinaM tasmAt parE'hani vizrAmavArE dEhA yathA kruzOpari na tiSThanti, yataH sa vizrAmavArO mahAdinamAsIt, tasmAd yihUdIyAH pIlAtanikaTaM gatvA tESAM pAdabhanjjanasya sthAnAntaranayanasya cAnumatiM prArthayanta|
XXXII ataH sEnA Agatya yIzunA saha kruzE hatayOH prathamadvitIyacOrayOH pAdAn abhanjjan;
XXXIII kintu yIzOH sannidhiM gatvA sa mRta iti dRSTvA tasya pAdau nAbhanjjan|
XXXIV pazcAd EkO yOddhA zUlAghAtEna tasya kukSim avidhat tatkSaNAt tasmAd raktaM jalanjca niragacchat|
XXXV yO janO'sya sAkSyaM dadAti sa svayaM dRSTavAn tasyEdaM sAkSyaM satyaM tasya kathA yuSmAkaM vizvAsaM janayituM yOgyA tat sa jAnAti|
XXXVI tasyaikam asdhyapi na bhaMkSyatE,
XXXVII tadvad anyazAstrEpi likhyatE, yathA, "dRSTipAtaM kariSyanti tE'vidhan yantu tamprati|"
XXXVIII arimathIyanagarasya yUSaphnAmA ziSya Eka AsIt kintu yihUdIyEbhyO bhayAt prakAzitO na bhavati; sa yIzO rdEhaM nEtuM pIlAtasyAnumatiM prArthayata, tataH pIlAtEnAnumatE sati sa gatvA yIzO rdEham anayat|
XXXIX aparaM yO nikadImO rAtrau yIzOH samIpam agacchat sOpi gandharasEna mizritaM prAyENa panjcAzatsETakamaguruM gRhItvAgacchat|
XL tatastE yihUdIyAnAM zmazAnE sthApanarItyanusArENa tatsugandhidravyENa sahitaM tasya dEhaM vastrENAvESTayan|

XLI aparanjca yatra sthAnE taM kruzE'vidhan tasya nikaTasthOdyAnE yatra kimapi mRtadEhaM kadApi nAsthApyata tAdRzam EkaM nUtanaM zmazAnam AsIt|
XLII yihUdIyAnAm AsAdanadinAgamanAt tE tasmin samIpasthazmazAnE yIzum azAyayan|

XX

I anantaraM saptAhasya prathamadinE 'tipratyUSE 'ndhakArE tiSThati magdalInI mariyam tasya zmazAnasya nikaTaM gatvA zmazAnasya mukhAt prastaramapasAritam apazyat|
II pazcAd dhAvitvA zimOnpitarAya yIzOH priyatamaziSyAya cEdam akathayat, lOkAH zmazAnAt prabhuM nItvA kutrAsthApayan tad vaktuM na zaknOmi|
III ataH pitaraH sOnyaziSyazca barhi rbhutvA zmazAnasthAnaM gantum ArabhEtAM|
IV ubhayOrdhAvatOH sOnyaziSyaH pitaraM pazcAt tyaktvA pUrvvaM zmazAnasthAna upasthitavAn|
V tadA prahvIbhUya sthApitavastrANi dRSTavAn kintu na prAvizat|
VI aparaM zimOnpitara Agatya zmazAnasthAnaM pravizya
VII sthApitavastrANi mastakasya vastranjca pRthak sthAnAntarE sthApitaM dRSTavAn|
VIII tataH zmazAnasthAnaM pUrvvam AgatO yOnyaziSyaH sOpi pravizya tAdRzaM dRSTA vyazvasIt|
IX yataH zmazAnAt sa utthApayitavya Etasya dharmmapustakavacanasya bhAvaM tE tadA vOddhuM nAzankuvan|
X anantaraM tau dvau ziSyau svaM svaM gRhaM parAvRtyAgacchatAm|
XI tataH paraM mariyam zmazAnadvArasya bahiH sthitvA rOditum Arabhata tatO rudatI prahvIbhUya zmazAnaM vilOkya
XII yIzOH zayanasthAnasya ziraHsthAnE padatalE ca dvayO rdizO dvau svargIyadUtAvupaviSTau samapazyat|
XIII tau pRSTavantau hE nAri kutO rOdiSi? sAvadat lOkA mama prabhuM nItvA kutrAsthApayan iti na jAnAmi|
XIV ityuktvA mukhaM parAvRtya yIzuM daNPAyamAnam apazyat kintu sa yIzuriti sA jnjAtuM nAzaknOt|
XV tadA yIzustAm apRcchat hE nAri kutO rOdiSi? kaM vA mRgayasE? tataH sA tam udyAnasEvakaM jnjAtvA vyAharat, hE mahEccha tvaM yadItaH sthAnAt taM nItavAn tarhi kutrAsthApayastad vada tatsthAnAt tam AnayAmi|
XVI tadA yIzustAm avadat hE mariyam| tataH sA parAvRtya pratyavadat hE rabbUnI arthAt hE gurO|
XVII tadA yIzuravadat mAM mA dhara, idAnIM pituH samIpE UrddhvagamanaM na karOmi kintu yO mama yuSmAkanjca pitA mama yuSmAkanjcEzvarastasya nikaTa UrddhvagamanaM karttum udyatOsmi, imAM kathAM tvaM gatvA mama bhrAtRgaNaM jnjApaya|
XVIII tatO magdalInImariyam tatkSaNAd gatvA prabhustasyai darzanaM dattvA kathA EtA akathayad iti vArttAM ziSyEbhyO'kathayat|
XIX tataH paraM saptAhasya prathamadinasya sandhyAsamayE ziSyA Ekatra militvA yihUdIyEbhyO bhiyA dvAraruddham akurvvan, Etasmin kAlE yIzustESAM madhyasthAnE tiSThan akathayad yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt|
XX ityuktvA nijahastaM kukSinjca darzitavAn, tataH ziSyAH prabhuM dRSTvA hRSTA abhavan|
XXI yIzuH punaravadad yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt pitA yathA mAM praiSayat tathAhamapi yuSmAn prESayAmi|

XXII ityuktvA sa tESAmupari dIrghaprazvAsaM dattvA kathitavAn pavitram AtmAnaM gRhlIta|
XXIII yUyaM yESAM pApAni mOcayiSyatha tE mOcayiSyantE yESAnjca pApAti na mOcayiSyatha tE na mOcayiSyantE|
XXIV dvAdazamadhyE gaNitO yamajO thOmAnAmA ziSyO yIzOrAgamanakAlai taiH sArddhaM nAsIt|
XXV atO vayaM prabhUm apazyAmEti vAkyE'nyaziSyairuktE sOvadat, tasya hastayO rlauhakIlakAnAM cihnaM na vilOkya taccihnam aggulyA na spRSTvA tasya kukSau hastaM nArOpya cAhaM na vizvasiSyAmi|
XXVI aparam aSTamE'hni gatE sati thOmAsahitaH ziSyagaNa Ekatra militvA dvAraM ruddhvAbhyantara AsIt, Etarhi yIzustESAM madhyasthAnE tiSThan akathayat, yuSmAkaM kuzalaM bhUyAt|
XXVII pazcAt thAmai kathitavAn tvam aggulIm atrArpayitvA mama karau pazya karaM prasAryya mama kukSAvarpaya nAvizvasya|
XXVIII tadA thOmA avadat, hE mama prabhO hE madIzvara|
XXIX yIzurakathayat, hE thOmA mAM nirIkSya vizvasiSi yE na dRSTvA vizvasanti taEva dhanyAH|
XXX EtadanyAni pustakE'smin alikhitAni bahUnyAzcaryyakarmmANi yIzuH ziSyANAM purastAd akarOt|
XXXI kintu yIzurIzvarasyAbhiSiktaH suta EvEti yathA yUyaM vizvasitha vizvasya ca tasya nAmnA paramAyuH prApnutha tadartham EtAni sarvvANyalikhyanta|

XXI

I tataH paraM tibiriyAjaladhEstaTE yIzuH punarapi ziSyEbhyO darzanaM dattavAn darzanasyAkhyAnamidam|
II zimOnpitaraH yamajathOmA gAlIlIyakAnnAnagaranivAsI nithanEl sivadEH putrAvanyau dvau ziSyau caitESvEkatra militESu zimOnpitarO'kathayat matsyAn dhartuM yAmi|
III tatastE vyAharan tarhi vayamapi tvayA sArddhaM yAmaH tadA tE bahirgatAH santaH kSipraM nAvam ArOhan kintu tasyAM rajanyAm Ekamapi na prApnuvan|
IV prabhAtE sati yIzustaTE sthitavAn kintu sa yIzuriti ziSyA jnjAtuM nAzaknuvan|
V tadA yIzurapRcchat, hE vatsA sannidhau kinjcit khAdyadravyam AstE? tE'vadan kimapi nAsti|
VI tadA sO'vadat naukAyA dakSiNapArzvE jAlaM nikSipata tatO lapsyadhvE, tasmAt tai rnikSiptE jAlE matsyA EtAvantO'patan yEna tE jAlamAkRSya nOttOlayituM zaktAH|
VII tasmAd yIzOH priyatamaziSyaH pitarAyAkathayat ESa prabhu rbhavEt, ESa prabhuriti vAcaM zrutvaiva zimOn nagnatAhEtO rmatsyadhAriNa uttarIyavastraM paridhAya hradaM pratyudalamphayat|
VIII aparE ziSyA matsyaiH sArddhaM jAlam AkarSantaH kSudranaukAM vAhayitvA kUlamAnayan tE kUlAd atidUrE nAsan dvizatahastEbhyO dUra Asan ityanumIyatE|
IX tIraM prAptaistaistatra prajvalitAgnistadupari matsyAH pUpAzca dRSTAH|
X tatO yIzurakathayad yAn matsyAn adharata tESAM katipayAn Anayata|
XI ataH zimOnpitaraH parAvRtya gatvA bRhadbhistripanjcAzadadhikazatamatsyaiH paripUrNaM tajjAlam AkRSyOdatOlayat kintvEtAvadbhi rmatsyairapi jAlaM nAchidyata|
XII anantaraM yIzustAn avAdIt yUyamAgatya bhuMgdhvaM; tadA saEva prabhuriti jnjAtatvAt tvaM kaH? iti praSTuM ziSyANAM kasyApi pragalbhatA nAbhavat|
XIII tatO yIzurAgatya pUpAn matsyAMzca gRhItvA tEbhyaH paryyavESayat|

XIV itthaM zmazAnAdutthAnAt paraM yIzuH ziSyEbhyastRtIyavAraM darzanaM dattavAn|

XV bhOjanE samAptE sati yIzuH zimOnpitaraM pRSTavAn, hE yUnasaH putra zimOn tvaM kim EtEbhyOdhikaM mayi prIyasE? tataH sa uditavAn satyaM prabhO tvayi prIyE'haM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIzurakathayat tarhi mama mESazAvakagaNaM pAlaya|

XVI tataH sa dvitIyavAraM pRSTavAn hE yUnasaH putra zimOn tvaM kiM mayi prIyasE? tataH sa uktavAn satyaM prabhO tvayi prIyE'haM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA yIzurakathayata tarhi mama mESagaNaM pAlaya|

XVII pazcAt sa tRtIyavAraM pRSTavAn, hE yUnasaH putra zimOn tvaM kiM mayi prIyasE? EtadvAkyaM tRtIyavAraM pRSTavAn tasmAt pitarO duHkhitO bhUtvA'kathayat hE prabhO bhavataH kimapyagOcaraM nAsti tvayyahaM prIyE tad bhavAn jAnAti; tatO yIzuravadat tarhi mama mESagaNaM pAlaya|

XVIII ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi yauvanakAlE svayaM baddhakaTi ryatrEcchA tatra yAtavAn kintvitaH paraM vRddhE vayasi hastaM vistArayiSyasi, anyajanastvAM baddhvA yatra gantuM tavEcchA na bhavati tvAM dhRtvA tatra nESyati|

XIX phalataH kIdRzEna maraNEna sa Izvarasya mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati tad bOdhayituM sa iti vAkyaM prOktavAn| ityuktE sati sa tamavOcat mama pazcAd Agaccha|

XX yO janO rAtrikAlE yIzO rvakSO'valambya, hE prabhO kO bhavantaM parakarESu samarpayiSyatIti vAkyaM pRSTavAn, taM yIzOH priyatamaziSyaM pazcAd Agacchan-taM

XXI pitarO mukhaM parAvarttya vilOkya yIzuM pRSTavAn, hE prabhO Etasya mAnavasya kIdRzI gati rbhaviSyati?

XXII sa pratyavadat, mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum icchAmi tatra tava kiM? tvaM mama pazcAd Agaccha|

XXIII tasmAt sa ziSyO na mariSyatIti bhrAtRgaNamadhyE kiMvadantI jAtA kintu sa na mariSyatIti vAkyaM yIzu rnAvadat kEvalaM mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi taM sthApayitum icchAmi tatra tava kiM? iti vAkyam uktavAn|

XXIV yO jana EtAni sarvvANi likhitavAn atra sAkSyanjca dattavAn saEva sa ziSyaH, tasya sAkSyaM pramANamiti vayaM jAnImaH|

XXV yIzurEtEbhyO'parANyapi bahUni karmmANi kRtavAn tAni sarvvANi yadyEkaikaM kRtvA likhyantE tarhi granthA EtAvantO bhavanti tESAM dhAraNE pRthivyAM sthAnaM na bhavati| iti||

prEritAnAM karmmaNAmAkhyAnaM

I hE thiyaphila, yIzuH svamanOnItAn prEritAn pavitrENAtmanA samAdizya yasmin dinE svargamArOhat yAM yAM kriyAmakarOt yadyad upAdizacca tAni sarvvANi pUrvvaM mayA likhitAni|

II sa svanidhanaduHkhabhOgAt param anEkapratyayakSapramANauH svaM sajIvaM darzayitvA

III catvAriMzaddinAni yAvat tEbhyaH prEritEbhyO darzanaM dattvEzvarIyarAjyasya varNanama akarOt|

IV anantaraM tESAM sabhAM kRtvA ityAjnjApayat, yUyaM yirUzAlamO'nyatra gamanamakRtvA yastin pitrAggIkRtE mama vadanAt kathA azRNuta tatprAptim apEkSya tiSThata|

V yOhan jalE majjitAvAn kintvalpadinamadhyE yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjitA bhaviSyatha|

VI pazcAt tE sarvvE militvA tam apRcchan hE prabhO bhavAn kimidAnIM punarapi rAjyam isrAyElIyalOkAnAM karESu samarpayiSyati?

VII tataH sOvadat yAn sarvvAn kAlAn samayAMzca pitA svavazE'sthApayat tAn jnjAtRM yuSmAkam adhikArO na jAyatE|

VIII kintu yuSmAsu pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAvE sati yUyaM zaktiM prApya yirUzAlami samastayihUdAzOmirONadEzayOH pRthivyAH sImAM yAvad yAvantO dEzAstESu yarvvESu ca mayi sAkSyaM dAsyatha|

IX iti vAkyamuktvA sa tESAM samakSaM svargaM nItO'bhavat, tatO mEghamAruhya tESAM dRSTEragOcarO'bhavat|

X yasmin samayE tE vihAyasaM pratyananyadRSTyA tasya tAdRzam Urdvvagamanam apazyan tasminnEva samayE zuklavastrau dvau janau tESAM sannidhau daNPAyamAnau kathitavantau,

XI hE gAlIlIyalOkA yUyaM kimarthaM gagaNaM prati nirIkSya daNPAyamAnAstiSThatha? yuSmAkaM samIpAt svargaM nItO yO yIzustaM yUyaM yathA svargam ArOhantam adarzam tathA sa punazcAgamiSyati|

XII tataH paraM tE jaitunanAmnaH parvvatAd vizrAmavArasya pathaH parimANam arthAt prAyENArddhakrOzaM durasthaM yirUzAlamnagaraM parAvRtyAgacchan|

XIII nagaraM pravizya pitarO yAkUb yOhan AndriyaH philipaH thOmA barthajamayO mathirAlphIyaputrO yAkUb udyOgA zimOn yAkUbO bhrAtA yihUdA EtE sarvvE yatra sthAnE pravasanti tasmin uparitanaprakOSThE prAvizan|

XIV pazcAd imE kiyatyaH striyazca yIzO rmAtA mariyam tasya bhrAtarazcaitE sarvva EkacittIbhUta satataM vinayEna vinayEna prArthayanta|

XV tasmin samayE tatra sthAnE sAkalyEna viMzatyadhikazataM ziSyA Asan| tataH pitarastESAM madhyE tiSThan uktavAn

XVI hE bhrAtRgaNa yIzudhARINAM lOkAnAM pathadarzakO yO yihUdAstasmin dAyUdA pavitra AtmA yAM kathAM kathayAmAsa tasyAH pratyakSIbhavanasyAvazyakatvam AsIt|

XVII sa janO'smAkaM madhyavarttI san asyAH sEvAyA aMzam alabhata|

XVIII tadanantaraM kukarmmaNA labdhaM yanmUlyaM tEna kSEtramEkaM krItam aparaM tasmin adhOmukhE bhRmau patitE sati tasyOdarasya vidIrNatvAt sarvvA nAPyO niragacchan|

XIX EtAM kathAM yirUzAlamnivAsinaH sarvvE lOkA vidAnti; tESAM nijabhASayA tatkSEtranjca hakaldAmA, arthAt raktakSEtramiti vikhyAtamAstE|

XX anyacca, nikEtanaM tadIyantu zunyamEva bhaviSyati| tasya dUSyE nivAsArthaM kOpi sthAsyati naiva hi| anya Eva janastasya padaM saMprApsyati dhruvaM| itthaM gItapustakE likhitamAstE|
XXI atO yOhanO majjanam ArabhyAsmAkaM samIpAt prabhO ryIzOH svargArOhaNadinaM yAvat sOsmAkaM madhyE yAvanti dinAni yApitavAn
XXII tAvanti dinAni yE mAnavA asmAbhiH sArddhaM tiSThanti tESAm EkEna janEnAsmAbhiH sArddhaM yIzOrutthAnE sAkSiNA bhavitavyaM|
XXIII atO yasya rUPhi ryuSTO yaM barzabbEtyuktvAhUyanti sa yUSaph matathizca dvAvEtau pRthak kRtvA ta Izvarasya sannidhau prAryya kathitavantaH,
XXIV hE sarvvAntaryyAmin paramEzvara, yihUdAH sEvanaprEritatvapadacyutaH
XXV san nijasthAnam agacchat, tatpadaM labdhum EnayO rjanayO rmadhyE bhavatA kO'bhirucitastadasmAn darzyatAM|
XXVI tatO guTikApATE kRtE matathirniracIyata tasmAt sOnyESAm EkAdazAnAM praritAnAM madhyE gaNitObhavat|

II

I aparanjca nistArOtsavAt paraM panjcAzattamE dinE samupasthitE sati tE sarvvE EkAcittIbhUya sthAna Ekasmin militA Asan|
II EtasminnEva samayE'kasmAd AkAzAt pracaNPAtyugravAyOH zabdavad EkaH zabda Agatya yasmin gRhE ta upAvizan tad gRhaM samastaM vyApnOt|
III tataH paraM vahnizikhAsvarUpA jihvAH pratyakSIbhUya vibhaktAH satyaH pratijanOrddhvE sthagitA abhUvan|
IV tasmAt sarvvE pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNAH santa AtmA yathA vAcitavAn tadanusArENAnyadEzIyAnAM bhASA uktavantaH|
V tasmin samayE pRthivIsthasarvvadEzEbhyO yihUdIyamatAvalambinO bhaktalOkA yirUzAlami prAvasan;
VI tasyAH kathAyAH kiMvadantyA jAtatvAt sarvvE lOkA militvA nijanijabhASayA ziSyANAM kathAkathanaM zrutvA samudvignA abhavan|
VII sarvvaEva vismayApannA AzcaryyAnvitAzca santaH parasparaM uktavantaH pazyata yE kathAM kathayanti tE sarvvE gAlIlIyalOkAH kiM na bhavanti?
VIII tarhi vayaM pratyEkazaH svasvajanmadEzIyabhASAbhiH kathA EtESAM zRNumaH kimidaM?
IX pArthI-mAdI-arAmnaharayimdEzanivAsimanO yihUdA-kappadakiyA-pantaAziyA-
X phrugiyA-pamphuliyA-misaranivAsinaH kurINInikaTavarttilUbIyapradEzanivAsinO rOmanagarAd AgatA yihUdIyalOkA yihUdIyamatagrAhiNaH krItIyA arABIyAdayO lOkAzca yE vayam
XI asmAkaM nijanijabhASAbhirEtESAm IzvarIyamahAkarmmavyAkhyAnaM zRNumaH|
XII itthaM tE sarvvaEva vismayApannAH sandigdhacittAH santaH parasparamUcuH, asya kO bhAvaH?
XIII aparE kEcit parihasya kathitavanta EtE navInadrAkSArasEna mattA abhavan|
XIV tadA pitara EkAdazabhi rjanaiH sAkaM tiSThan tAllOkAn uccaiHkAram avadat, hE yihUdIyA hE yirUzAlamnivAsinaH sarvvE, avadhAnaM kRtvA madIyavAkyaM budhyadhvaM|
XV idAnIm EkayAmAd adhikA vElA nAsti tasmAd yUyaM yad anumAtha mAnavA imE madyapAnEna mattAstanna|
XVI kintu yOyElbhaviSyadvaktraitadvAkyamuktaM yathA,
XVII IzvaraH kathayAmAsa yugAntasamayE tvaham| varSiSyAmi svamAtmAnaM sarvvaprANyupari dhruvam| bhAvivAkyaM vadiSyanti kanyAH putrAzca vastutaH|

pratyAdEzanjca prApsyanti yuSmAkaM yuvamAnavAH| tathA prAcInalOkAstu svapnAn drakSyanti nizcitaM|

XVIII varSiSyAmi tadAtmAnaM dAsadAsIjanOpiri| tEnaiva bhAvivAkyaM tE vadiSyanti hi sarvvazaH|

XIX UrddhvasthE gagaNE caiva nIcasthE pRthivItalE| zONitAni bRhadbhAnUn ghanadhUmAdikAni ca| cihnAni darzayiSyAmi mahAzcaryyakriyAstathA|

XX mahAbhayAnakasyaiva taddinasya parEzituH| purAgamAd raviH kRSNO raktazcandrO bhaviSyataH|

XXI kintu yaH paramEzasya nAmni samprArthayiSyatE| saEva manujO nUnaM paritrAtO bhaviSyati||

XXII atO hE isrAyElvaMzIyalOkAH sarvvE kathAyAmEtasyAm manO nidhaddhvaM nAsaratIyO yIzurIzvarasya manOnItaH pumAn Etad IzvarastatkRtairAzcaryyAdbhutakarmmabhi rlakSaNaizca yuSmAkaM sAkSAdEva pratipAditavAn iti yUyaM jAnItha|

XXIII tasmin yIzau Izvarasya pUrvvanizcitamantraNAnirUpaNAnusArENa mRtyau samarpitE sati yUyaM taM dhRtvA duSTalOkAnAM hastaiH kruzE vidhitvAhata|

XXIV kintvIzvarastaM nidhanasya bandhanAnmOcayitvA udasthApayat yataH sa mRtyunA baddhastiSThatIti na sambhavati|

XXV Etastin dAyUdapi kathitavAn yathA, sarvvadA mama sAkSAttaM sthApaya paramEzvaraM| sthitE maddakSiNE tasmin skhaliSyAmi tvahaM nahi|

XXVI AnandiSyati taddhEtO rmAmakInaM manastu vai| AhlAdiSyati jihvAPi madIyA tu tathaiva ca| pratyAzayA zarIrantu madIyaM vaizayiSyatE|

XXVII paralOkE yatO hEtOstvaM mAM naiva hi tyakSyasi| svakIyaM puNyavantaM tvaM kSayituM naiva dAsyasi| EvaM jIvanamArgaM tvaM mAmEva darzayiSyasi|

XXVIII svasammukhE ya AnandO dakSiNE svasya yat sukhaM| anantaM tEna mAM pUrNaM kariSyasi na saMzayaH||

XXIX hE bhrAtarO'smAkaM tasya pUrvvapuruSasya dAyUdaH kathAM spaSTaM kathayituM mAm anumanyadhvaM, sa prANAn tyaktvA zmazAnE sthApitObhavad adyAPi tat zmazAnam asmAkaM sannidhau vidyatE|

XXX phalatO laukikabhAvEna dAyUdO vaMzE khrISTaM janma grAhayitvA tasyaiva siMhAsanE samuvESTuM tamutthApayiSyati paramEzvaraH zapathaM kutvA dAyUdaH samIpa imam aggIkAraM kRtavAn,

XXXI iti jnjAtvA dAyUd bhaviSyadvAdI san bhaviSyatkAlIyajnjAnEna khrISTOtthAnE kathAmimAM kathayAmAsa yathA tasyAtmA paralOkE na tyakSyatE tasya zarIranjca na kSESyati;

XXXII ataH paramEzvara EnaM yIzuM zmazAnAd udasthApayat tatra vayaM sarvvE sAkSiNa AsmahE|

XXXIII sa Izvarasya dakSiNakarENOnnatiM prApya pavitra Atmina pitA yamaggIkAraM kRtavAn tasya phalaM prApya yat pazyatha zRNutha ca tadavarSat|

XXXIV yatO dAyUd svargaM nArurOha kintu svayam imAM kathAm akathayad yathA, mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat paramEzvaraH|

XXXV tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karOmi na| tAvat kAlaM madIyE tvaM dakSavArzva upAviza|

XXXVI atO yaM yIzuM yUyaM kruzE'hata paramEzvarastaM prabhutvAbhiSiktatvapadE nyayuMktEti isrAyElIyA lOkA nizcitaM jAnantu|

XXXVII EtAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA tESAM hRdayAnAM vidIrNatvAt tE pitarAya tadanyaprEritEbhyazca kathitavantaH, hE bhrAtRgaNa vayaM kiM kariSyAmaH?

XXXVIII tataH pitaraH pratyavadad yUyaM sarvvE svaM svaM manaH parivarttayadhvaM tathA pApamOcanArthaM yIzukhrISTasya nAmnA majjitAzca bhavata, tasmAd dAnarUpaM paritram AtmAnaM lapsyatha|

XXXIX yatO yuSmAkaM yuSmatsantAnAnAnjca dUrasthasarvvalOkAnAnjca nimittam arthAd asmAkaM prabhuH paramEzvarO yAvatO lAkAn AhvAsyati tESAM sarvvESAM nimittam ayamaggIkAra AstE|

XL EtadanyAbhi rbahukathAbhiH pramANaM datvAkathayat EtEbhyO vipathagAmibhyO varttamAnalOkEbhyaH svAn rakSata|

XLI tataH paraM yE sAnandAstAM kathAm agRhlan tE majjitA abhavan| tasmin divasE prAyENa trINi sahasrANi lOkAstESAM sapakSAH santaH

XLII prEritAnAm upadEzE saggatau pUpabhanjjanE prArthanAsu ca manaHsaMyOgaM kRtvAtiSThan|

XLIII prEritai rnAnAprakAralakSaNESu mahAzcaryyakarmamasu ca darzitESu sarvvalOkAnAM bhayamupasthitaM|

XLIV vizvAsakAriNaH sarvva ca saha tiSThanataH| svESAM sarvvAH sampattIH sAdhAraNyEna sthApayitvAbhunjjata|

XLV phalatO gRhANi dravyANi ca sarvvANi vikrIya sarvvESAM svasvaprayOjanAnusArENa vibhajya sarvvEbhyO'dadan|

XLVI sarvva EkacittIbhUya dinE dinE mandirE santiSThamAnA gRhE gRhE ca pUpAnabhanjjanta Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM kurvvantO lOkaiH samAdRtAH paramAnandEna saralAntaHkaraNEna bhOjanaM pAnanjcakurvvan|

XLVII paramEzvarO dinE dinE paritrANabhAjanai rmaNPalIm avarddhayat|

III

I tRtIyayAmavElAyAM satyAM prArthanAyAH samayE pitarayOhanau sambhUya mandiraM gacchataH|

II tasminnEva samayE mandirapravEzakAnAM samIpE bhikSAraNArthaM yaM janmakhanjjamAnuSaM lOkA mandirasya sundaranAmni dvArE pratidinam asthApayan taM vahantastadvAraM Anayan|

III tadA pitarayOhanau mantiraM pravESTum udyatau vilOkya sa khanjjastau kinjcid bhikSitavAn|

IV tasmAd yOhanA sahitaH pitarastam ananyadRSTyA nirIkSya prOktavAn AvAM prati dRSTiM kuru|

V tataH sa kinjcit prAptyAzayA tau prati dRSTiM kRtavAn|

VI tadA pitarO gaditavAn mama nikaTE svarNarUpyAdi kimapi nAsti kintu yadAstE tad dadAmi nAsaratIyasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmnA tvamutthAya gamanAgamanE kuru|

VII tataH paraM sa tasya dakSiNakaraM dhRtvA tam udatOlayat; tEna tatkSaNAt tasya janasya pAdagulphayOH sabalatvAt sa ullamphya prOtthAya gamanAgamanE 'karOt|

VIII tatO gamanAgamanE kurvvan ullamphan IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan tAbhyAM sArddhaM mandiraM prAvizat|

IX tataH sarvvE lOkAstaM gamanAgamanE kurvvantam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantanjca vilOkya

X mandirasya sundarE dvArE ya upavizya bhikSitavAn saEvAyam iti jnjAtvA taM prati tayA ghaTanayA camatkRtA vismayApannAzcAbhavan|

XI yaH khanjjaH svasthObhavat tEna pitarayOhanOH karayOrdhTatayOH satOH sarvvE lOkA sannidhim Agacchan|

XII tad dRSTvA pitarastEbhyO'kathayat, hE isrAyElIyalOkA yUyaM kutO 'nEnAzcaryyaM manyadhvE? AvAM nijazaktyA yadvA nijapuNyEna khanjjamanuSyamEnaM gamitavantAviti cintayitvA AvAM prati kutO'nanyadRSTiM kurutha?

XIII yaM yIzuM yUyaM parakarESu samArpayata tatO yaM pIlAtO mOcayitum E□cchat tathApi yUyaM tasya sAkSAn nAggIkRtavanta ibrAhIma ishAkO yAkUbazcEzvarO'rthAd asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSANAm IzvaraH svaputrasya tasya yIzO rmahimAnaM prAkAzayat|

XIV kintu yUyaM taM pavitraM dhArmmikaM pumAMsaM nAggIkRtya hatyAkAriNamEkaM svEbhyO dAtum ayAcadhvaM|

XV pazcAt taM jIvanasyAdhipatim ahata kintvIzvaraH zmazAnAt tam udasthApayata tatra vayaM sAkSiNa AsmahE|

XVI imaM yaM mAnuSaM yUyaM pazyatha paricinutha ca sa tasya nAmni vizvAsakaraNAt calanazaktiM labdhavAn tasmin tasya yO vizvAsaH sa taM yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM sAkSAt sampUrNarUpENa svastham akArSIt|

XVII hE bhrAtarO yUyaM yuSmAkam adhipatayazca ajnjAtvA karmmANyEtAni kRtavanta idAnIM mamaiSa bOdhO jAyatE|

XVIII kintvIzvaraH khrISTasya duHkhabhOgE bhaviSyadvAdinAM mukhEbhyO yAM yAM kathAM pUrvvamakathayat tAH kathA itthaM siddhA akarOt|

XIX ataH svESAM pApamOcanArthaM khEdaM kRtvA manAMsi parivarttayadhvaM, tasmAd IzvarAt sAntvanAprAptEH samaya upasthAsyati;

XX punazca pUrvvakAlam Arabhya pracAritO yO yIzukhrISTastam IzvarO yuSmAn prati prESayiSyati|

XXI kintu jagataH sRSTimArabhya IzvarO nijapavitrabhaviSyadvAdigaNOna yathA kathitavAn tadanusArENa sarvvESAM kAryyANAM siddhiparyyantaM tEna svargE vAsaH karttavyaH|

XXII yuSmAkaM prabhuH paramEzvarO yuSmAkaM bhrAtRgaNamadhyAt matsadRzaM bhaviSyadvaktAram utpAdayiSyati, tataH sa yat kinjcit kathayiSyati tatra yUyaM manAMsi nidhaddhvaM|

XXIII kintu yaH kazcit prANI tasya bhaviSyadvAdinaH kathAM na grahISyati sa nijalOkAnAM madhyAd ucchEtsyatE," imAM kathAm asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSEbhyaH kEvalO mUsAH kathayAmAsa iti nahi,

XXIV zimUyElbhaviSyadvAdinam Arabhya yAvantO bhaviSyadvAkyam akathayan tE sarvvaEva samayasyaitasya kathAm akathayan|

XXV yUyamapi tESAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM santAnAH, "tava vaMzOdbhavapuMsA sarvvadEzIyA lOkA AziSaM prAptA bhaviSyanti", ibrAhImE kathAmEtAM kathayitvA IzvarOsmAkaM pUrvvapuruSaiH sArddhaM yaM niyamaM sthirIkRtavAn tasya niyamasyAdhikAriNOpi yUyaM bhavatha|

XXVI ata IzvarO nijaputraM yIzum utthApya yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM svasvapApAt parAvarttya yuSmabhyam AziSaM dAtuM prathamatastaM yuSmAkaM nikaTaM prESitavAn|

IV

I yasmin samayE pitarayOhanau lOkAn upadizatastasmin samayE yAjakA mandirasya sEnApatayaH sidUkIgaNazca

II tayOr upadEzakaraNE khrISTasyOtthAnam upalakSya sarvvESAM mRtAnAm utthAnaprastAvE ca vyagrAH santastAvupAgaman|

III tau dhRtvA dinAvasAnakAraNAt paradinaparyyanantaM ruddhvA sthApitavantaH|

IV tathApi yE lOkAstayOrupadEzam azRNvan tESAM prAyENa panjcasahasrANi janA vyazvasan|

V parE'hani adhipatayaH prAcInA adhyApakAzca hAnananAmA mahAyAjakaH

VI kiyaphA yOhan sikandara ityAdayO mahAyAjakasya jnjAtayaH sarvvE yirUzAlamnagarE militAH|

VII anantaraM prEritau madhyE sthApayitvApRcchan yuvAM kayA zaktayA vA kEna nAmnA karmmANyEtAni kuruthaH?
VIII tadA pitaraH pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNaH san pratyavAdIt, hE lOkAnAm adhipatigaNa hE isrAyElIyaprAcInAH,
IX Etasya durbbalamAnuSasya hitaM yat karmmAkriyata, arthAt, sa yEna prakArENa svasthObhavat taccEd adyAvAM pRcchatha,
X tarhi sarvva isrAyE□lIyalOkA yUyaM jAnIta nAsaratIyO yO yIzukhrISTaH kruzE yuSmAbhiravidhyata yazcEzvarENa zmazAnAd utthApitaH, tasya nAmnA janOyaM svasthaH san yuSmAkaM sammukhE prOttiSThati|
XI nicEtRbhi ryuSmAbhirayaM yaH prastarO'vajnjAtO'bhavat sa pradhAnakONasya prastarO'bhavat|
XII tadbhinnAdaparAt kasmAdapi paritrANaM bhavituM na zaknOti, yEna trANaM prApyEta bhUmaNPalasyalOkAnAM madhyE tAdRzaM kimapi nAma nAsti|
XIII tadA pitarayOhanOrEtAdRzIm akSEbhatAM dRSTvA tAvavidvAMsau nIcalOkAviti buddhvA Azcaryyam amanyanta tau ca yIzOH sagginau jAtAviti jnjAtum azaknuvan|
XIV kintu tAbhyAM sArddhaM taM svasthamAnuSaM tiSThantaM dRSTvA tE kAmapyaparAm ApattiM karttaM nAzaknun|
XV tadA tE sabhAtaH sthAnAntaraM gantuM tAn AjnjApya svayaM parasparam iti mantraNAmakurvvan
XVI tau mAnavau prati kiM karttavyaM? tAvEkaM prasiddham AzcaryyaM karmma kRtavantau tad yirUzAlamnivAsinAM sarvvESAM lOkAnAM samIpE prAkAzata tacca vayamapahnOtuM na zaknumaH|
XVII kintu lOkAnAM madhyam Etad yathA na vyApnOti tadarthaM tau bhayaM pradarzya tEna nAmnA kamapi manuSyaM nOpadizatam iti dRPhaM niSEdhAmaH|
XVIII tatastE prEritAvAhUya EtadAjnjApayan itaH paraM yIzO rnAmnA kadApi kAmapi kathAM mA kathayataM kimapi nOpadizanjca|
XIX tataH pitarayOhanau pratyavadatAm IzvarasyAjnjAgrahaNaM vA yuSmAkam AjnjAgrahaNam EtayO rmadhyE Izvarasya gOcarE kiM vihitaM? yUyaM tasya vivEcanAM kuruta|
XX vayaM yad apazyAma yadazRNuma ca tanna pracArayiSyAma Etat kadApi bhavituM na zaknOti|
XXI yadaghaTata tad dRSTA sarvvE lOkA Izvarasya guNAn anvavadan tasmAt lOkabhayAt tau daNPayituM kamapyupAyaM na prApya tE punarapi tarjayitvA tAvatyajan|
XXII yasya mAnuSasyaitat svAsthyakaraNam AzcaryyaM karmmAkriyata tasya vayazcatvAriMzadvatsarA vyatItAH|
XXIII tataH paraM tau visRSTau santau svasagginAM sannidhiM gatvA pradhAnayAjakaiH prAcInalOkaizca prOktAH sarvvAH kathA jnjApitavantau|
XXIV tacchrutvA sarvva EkacittIbhUya Izvaramuddizya prOccairEtat prArthayanta, hE prabhO gagaNapRthivIpayOdhInAM tESu ca yadyad AstE tESAM sraSTEzvarastvaM|
XXV tvaM nijasEvakEna dAyUdA vAkyamidam uvacitha, manuSyA anyadEzIyAH kurvvanti kalahaM kutaH| lOkAH sarvvE kimarthaM vA cintAM kurvvanti niSphalAM|
XXVI paramEzasya tEnaivAbhiSiktasya janasya ca| viruddhamabhitiSThanti pRthivyAH patayaH kutaH||
XXVII phalatastava hastEna mantraNayA ca pUrvva yadyat sthirIkRtaM tad yathA siddhaM bhavati tadarthaM tvaM yam athiSiktavAn sa Eva pavitrO yIzustasya prAtikUlyEna hErOd pantIyapIlAtO

XXVIII 'nyadEzIyalOkA isrAyEllOkAzca sarvva EtE sabhAyAm atiSThan|

XXIX hE paramEzvara adhunA tESAM tarjanaM garjananjca zRNu;

XXX tathA svAsthyakaraNakarmmaNA tava bAhubalaprakAzapUrvvakaM tava sEvakAn nirbhayEna tava vAkyaM pracArayituM tava pavitraputrasya yIzO rnAmnA AzcaryyANyasambhavAni ca karmmANi karttunjcAjnjApaya|

XXXI itthaM prArthanayA yatra sthAnE tE sabhAyAm Asan tat sthAnaM prAkampata; tataH sarvvE pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNAH santa Izvarasya kathAm akSObhENa prAcArayan|

XXXII aparanjca pratyayakArilOkasamUhA Ekamanasa EkacittIbhUya sthitAH| tESAM kEpi nijasampattiM svIyAM nAjAnan kintu tESAM sarvvAH sampattyaH sAdhAraNyEna sthitAH|

XXXIII anyacca prEritA mahAzaktiprakAzapUrvvakaM prabhO ryIzOrutthAnE sAkSyam adaduH, tESu sarvvESu mahAnugrahO'bhavacca|

XXXIV tESAM madhyE kasyApi dravyanyUnatA nAbhavad yatastESAM gRhabhUmyAdyA yAH sampattaya Asan tA vikrIya

XXXV tanmUlyamAnIya prEritAnAM caraNESu taiH sthApitaM; tataH pratyEkazaH prayOjanAnusArENa dattamabhavat|

XXXVI vizESataH kuprOpadvIpIyO yOsinAmakO lEvivaMzajAta EkO janO bhUmyadhikArI, yaM prEritA barNabbA arthAt sAntvanAdAyaka ityuktvA samAhUyan,

XXXVII sa janO nijabhUmiM vikrIya tanmUlyamAnIya prEritAnAM caraNESu sthApitavAn|

V

I tadA anAniyanAmaka EkO janO yasya bhAryyAyA nAma saphIrA sa svAdhikAraM vikrIya

II svabhAryyAM jnjApayitvA tanmUlyasyaikAMzaM saggOpya sthApayitvA tadanyAMzamAtramAnIya prEritAnAM caraNESu samarpitavAn|

III tasmAt pitarOkathayat hE anAniya bhUmE rmUlyaM kinjcit saggOpya sthApayituM pavitrasyAtmanaH sannidhau mRSAvAkyaM kathayitunjca zaitAn kutastavAntaHkaraNE pravRttimajanayat?

IV sA bhUmi ryadA tava hastagatA tadA kiM tava svIyA nAsIt? tarhi svAntaHkaraNE kuta EtAdRzI kukalpanA tvayA kRtA? tvaM kEvalamanuSyasya nikaTE mRSAvAkyaM nAvAdIH kintvIzvarasya nikaTE'pi|

V EtAM kathAM zrutvaiva sO'nAniyO bhUmau patan prANAn atyajat, tadvRttAntaM yAvantO lOkA azRNvan tESAM sarvvESAM mahAbhayam ajAyat|

VI tadA yuvalOkAstaM vastrENAcchAdya bahi rnItvA zmazAnE'sthApayan|

VII tataH praharaikAnantaraM kiM vRttaM tannAvagatya tasya bhAryyAPi tatra samupasthitA|

VIII tataH pitarastAm apRcchat, yuvAbhyAm EtAvanmudrAbhyO bhUmi rvikrItA na vA? EtatvaM vada; tadA sA pratyavAdIt satyam EtAvadbhyO mudrAbhya Eva|

IX tataH pitarOkathayat yuvAM kathaM paramEzvarasyAtmAnaM parIkSitum EkamantraNAvabhavatAM? pazya yE tava patiM zmazAnE sthApitavantastE dvArasya samIpE samupatiSThanti tvAmapi bahirnESyanti|

X tataH sAPi tasya caraNasannidhau patitvA prANAn atyAkSIt| pazcAt tE yuvAnO'bhyantaram Agatya tAmapi mRtAM dRSTvA bahi rnItvA tasyAH patyuH pArzvE zmazAnE sthApitavantaH|

XI tasmAt maNPalyAH sarvvE lOkA anyalOkAzca tAM vArttAM zrutvA sAdhvasaM gatAH|

XII tataH paraM prEritAnAM hastai rlOkAnAM madhyE bahvAzcaryyANyadbhutAni karmmANyakriyanta; tadA ziSyAH sarvva EkacittIbhUya sulEmAnO 'lindE sambhUyAsan|
XIII tESAM sagghAntargO bhavituM kOpi pragalbhatAM nAgamat kintu lOkAstAn samAdriyanta|
XIV striyaH puruSAzca bahavO lOkA vizvAsya prabhuM zaraNamApannAH|
XV pitarasya gamanAgamanAbhyAM kEnApi prakArENa tasya chAyA kasmiMzcijjanE lagiSyatItyAzayA lOkA rOgiNaH zivikayA khaTvayA cAnIya pathi pathi sthApitavantaH|
XVI caturdiksthanagarEbhyO bahavO lOkAH sambhUya rOgiNO'pavitrabhutagrastAMzca yirUzAlamam Anayan tataH sarvvE svasthA akriyanta|
XVII anantaraM mahAyAjakaH sidUkinAM matagrAhiNastESAM sahacarAzca
XVIII mahAkrOdhAntvitAH santaH prEritAn dhRtvA nIcalOkAnAM kArAyAM baddhvA sthApitavantaH|
XIX kintu rAtrau paramEzvarasya dUtaH kArAyA dvAraM mOcayitvA tAn bahirAnIyAkathayat,
XX yUyaM gatvA mandirE daNPAyamAnAH santO lOkAn pratImAM jIvanadAyikAM sarvvAM kathAM pracArayata|
XXI iti zrutvA tE pratyUSE mandira upasthAya upadiSTavantaH| tadA sahacaragaNEna sahitO mahAyAjaka Agatya mantrigaNam isrAyElvaMzasya sarvvAn rAjasabhAsadaH sabhAsthAn kRtvA kArAyAstAn ApayituM padAtigaNaM prEritavAn|
XXII tatastE gatvA kArAyAM tAn aprApya pratyAgatya iti vArttAm avAdiSuH,
XXIII vayaM tatra gatvA nirvvighnaM kArAyA dvAraM ruddhaM rakSakAMzca dvArasya bahirdaNPAyamAnAn adarzAma Eva kintu dvAraM mOcayitvA tanmadhyE kamapi draSTuM na prAptAH|
XXIV EtAM kathAM zrutvA mahAyAjakO mandirasya sEnApatiH pradhAnayAjakAzca, ita paraM kimaparaM bhaviSyatIti cintayitvA sandigdhacittA abhavan|
XXV EtasminEva samayE kazcit jana Agatya vArttAmEtAm avadat pazyata yUyaM yAn mAnavAn kArAyAm asthApayata tE mandirE tiSThantO lOkAn upadizanti|
XXVI tadA mandirasya sEnApatiH padAtayazca tatra gatvA cEllOkAH pASANAn nikSipyAsmAn mArayantIti bhiyA vinatyAcAraM tAn Anayan|
XXVII tE mahAsabhAyA madhyE tAn asthApayan tataH paraM mahAyAjakastAn apRcchat,
XXVIII anEna nAmnA samupadESTuM vayaM kiM dRPhaM na nyaSEdhAma? tathApi pazyata yUyaM svESAM tEnOpadEzEnE yirUzAlamaM paripUrNaM kRtvA tasya janasya raktapAtajanitAparAdham asmAn pratyAnEtuM cESTadhvE|
XXIX tataH pitarOnyaprEritAzca pratyavadan mAnuSasyAjnjAgrahaNAd IzvarasyAjnjAgrahaNam asmAkamucitam|
XXX yaM yIzuM yUyaM kruzE vEdhitvAhata tam asmAkaM paitRka Izvara utthApya
XXXI isrAyElvaMzAnAM manaHparivarttanaM pApakSamAnjca karttuM rAjAnaM paritrAtAranjca kRtvA svadakSiNapArzvE tasyAnnatim akarOt|
XXXII Etasmin vayamapi sAkSiNa AsmahE, tat kEvalaM nahi, Izvara AjnjAgrAhibhyO yaM pavitram AtmanaM dattavAn sOpi sAkSyasti|
XXXIII EtadvAkyE zrutE tESAM hRdayAni viddhAnyabhavan tatastE tAn hantuM mantritavantaH|
XXXIV EtasminEva samayE tatsabhAsthAnAM sarvvalOkAnAM madhyE sukhyAtO gamilIyElnAmaka EkO janO vyavasthApakaH phirUzilOka utthAya prEritAn kSaNArthaM sthAnAntaraM gantum Adizya kathitavAn,
XXXV hE isrAyElvaMzIyAH sarvvE yUyam EtAn mAnuSAn prati yat karttum udyatAstasmin sAvadhAnA bhavata|

XXXVI itaH pUrvvaM thUdAnAmaikO jana upasthAya svaM kamapi mahApuruSam avadat, tataH prAyENa catuHzatalOkAstasya matagrAhiNObhavan pazcAt sa hatObhavat tasyAjnjAgrAhiNO yAvantO lOkAstE sarvvE virkIrNAH santO 'kRtakAryyA abhavan|

XXXVII tasmAjjanAt paraM nAmalEkhanasamayE gAlIlIyayihUdAnAmaikO jana upasthAya bahUllOkAn svamataM grAhItavAn tataH sOpi vyanazyat tasyAjnjAgrAhiNO yAvantO lOkA Asan tE sarvvE vikIrNA abhavan|

XXXVIII adhunA vadAmi, yUyam EtAn manuSyAn prati kimapi na kRtvA kSAntA bhavata, yata ESa sagkalpa Etat karmma ca yadi manuSyAdabhavat tarhi viphalaM bhaviSyati|

XXXIX yadIzvarAdabhavat tarhi yUyaM tasyAnyathA karttuM na zakSyatha, varam IzvararOdhakA bhaviSyatha|

XL tadA tasya mantraNAM svIkRtya tE prEritAn AhUya prahRtya yIzO rnAmnA kAmapi kathAM kathayituM niSidhya vyasarjan|

XLI kintu tasya nAmArthaM vayaM lajjAbhOgasya yOgyatvEna gaNitA ityatra tE sAnandAH santaH sabhAsthAnAM sAkSAd agacchan|

XLII tataH paraM pratidinaM mandirE gRhE gRhE cAvizrAmam upadizya yIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdaM pracAritavantaH|

VI

I tasmin samayE ziSyANAM bAhulyAt prAtyahikadAnasya vizrANanai rbhinnadEzIyAnAM vidhavAstrIgaNa upEkSitE sati ibrIyalOkaiH sahAnyadEzIyAnAM vivAda upAtiSThat|

II tadA dvAdazaprEritAH sarvvAn ziSyAn saMgRhyAkathayan Izvarasya kathApracAraM parityajya bhOjanagavESaNam asmAkam ucitaM nahi|

III atO hE bhrAtRgaNa vayam EtatkarmmaNO bhAraM yEbhyO dAtuM zaknuma EtAdRzAn sukhyAtyApannAn pavitrENAtmanA jnjAnEna ca pUrNAn sapprajanAn yUyaM svESAM madhyE manOnItAn kuruta,

IV kintu vayaM prArthanAyAM kathApracArakarmmaNi ca nityapravRttAH sthAsyAmaH|

V EtasyAM kathAyAM sarvvE lOkAH santuSTAH santaH svESAM madhyAt stiphAnaH philipaH prakharO nikAnOr tIman parmmiNA yihUdimatagrAhIAntiyakhiyAnagarIyO nikalA EtAn paramabhaktAn pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNAn sapta janAn

VI prEritAnAM samakSam Anayan, tatastE prArthanAM kRtvA tESAM ziraHsu hastAn Arpayan|

VII aparanjca Izvarasya kathA dEzaM vyApnOt vizESatO yirUzAlami nagarE ziSyANAM saMkhyA prabhUtarUpENAvarddhata yAjakAnAM madhyEpi bahavaH khrISTamatagrAhiNO'bhavan|

VIII stiphAnO vizvAsEna parAkramENa ca paripUrNaH san lOkAnAM madhyE bahuvidham adbhutam AzcaryyaM karmmAkarOt|

IX tEna libarttinIyanAmnA vikhyAtasagghasya katipayajanAH kurINIyasikandarIyakilikIyAzIyAdEzIyAH kiyantO janAzcOtthAya stiphAnEna sArddhaM vyavadanta|

X kintu stiphAnO jnjAnEna pavitrENAtmanA ca IdRzIM kathAM kathitavAn yasyAstE ApattiM karttuM nAzaknuvan|

XI pazcAt tai rlObhitAH katipayajanAH kathAmEnAm akathayan, vayaM tasya mukhatO mUsA Izvarasya ca nindAvAkyam azrauSma|

XII tE lOkAnAM lOkaprAcInAnAm adhyApakAnAnjca pravRttiM janayitvA stiphAnasya sannidhim Agatya taM dhRtvA mahAsabhAmadhyam Anayan|

XIII tadanantaraM katipayajanESu mithyAsAkSiSu samAnItESu tE'kathayan ESa jana EtatpuNyasthAnavyavasthayO rnindAtaH kadApi na nivarttatE|
XIV phalatO nAsaratIyayIzuH sthAnamEtad ucchinnaM kariSyati mUsAsamarpitam asmAkaM vyavaharaNam anyarUpaM kariSyati tasyaitAdRzIM kathAM vayam azRNuma|
XV tadA mahAsabhAsthAH sarvvE taM prati sthirAM dRSTiM kRtvA svargadUtamukhasadRzaM tasya mukham apazyan|

VII

I tataH paraM mahAyAjakaH pRSTavAn, ESA kathAM kiM satyA?
II tataH sa pratyavadat, hE pitarO hE bhrAtaraH sarvvE lAkA manAMsi nidhaddhvaM|asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm hAraNnagarE vAsakaraNAt pUrvvaM yadA arAm-naharayimadEzE AsIt tadA tEjOmaya IzvarO darzanaM datvA
III tamavadat tvaM svadEzajnjAtimitrANi parityajya yaM dEzamahaM darzayiSyAmi taM dEzaM vraja|
IV ataH sa kasdIyadEzaM vihAya hAraNnagarE nyavasat, tadanantaraM tasya pitari mRtE yatra dEzE yUyaM nivasatha sa EnaM dEzamAgacchat|
V kintvIzvarastasmai kamapyadhikAram arthAd EkapadaparimitAM bhUmimapi nAdadAt; tadA tasya kOpi santAnO nAsIt tathApi santAnaiH sArddham Etasya dEzasyAdhikArI tvaM bhaviSyasIti tampratyaggIkRtavAn|
VI Izvara ittham aparamapi kathitavAn tava santAnAH paradEzE nivatsyanti tatastaddEzIyalOkAzcatuHzatavatsarAn yAvat tAn dAsatvE sthApayitvA tAn prati kuvyavahAraM kariSyanti|
VII aparam Izvara EnAM kathAmapi kathitavAn, yE lOkAstAn dAsatvE sthApayiSyanti tAllOkAn ahaM daNPayiSyAmi, tataH paraM tE bahirgatAH santO mAm atra sthAnE sEviSyantE|
VIII pazcAt sa tasmai tvakchEdasya niyamaM dattavAn, ata ishAkanAmni ibrAhIma EkaputrE jAtE, aSTamadinE tasya tvakchEdam akarOt| tasya ishAkaH putrO yAkUb, tatastasya yAkUbO'smAkaM dvAdaza pUrvvapuruSA ajAyanta|
IX tE pUrvvapuruSA IrSyayA paripUrNA misaradEzaM prESayituM yUSaphaM vyakrINan|
X kintvIzvarastasya sahAyO bhUtvA sarvvasyA durgatE rakSitvA tasmai buddhiM dattvA misaradEzasya rAjnjaH phirauNaH priyapAtraM kRtavAn tatO rAjA misaradEzasya svIyasarvvaparivArasya ca zAsanapadaM tasmai dattavAn|
XI tasmin samayE misara-kinAnadEzayO rdurbhikSahEtOratikliSTatvAt naH pUrvvapuruSA bhakSyadravyaM nAlabhanta|
XII kintu misaradEzE zasyAni santi, yAkUb imAM vArttAM zrutvA prathamam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAn misaraM prESitavAn|
XIII tatO dvitIyavAragamanE yUSaph svabhrAtRbhiH paricitO'bhavat; yUSaphO bhrAtaraH phirauN rAjEna paricitA abhavan|
XIV anantaraM yUSaph bhrAtRgaNaM prESya nijapitaraM yAkUbaM nijAn panjcAdhikasaptatisaMkhyakAn jnjAtijanAMzca samAhUtavAn|
XV tasmAd yAkUb misaradEzaM gatvA svayam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAzca tasmin sthAnE'mriyanta|
XVI tatastE zikhimaM nItA yat zmazAnam ibrAhIm mudrAdatvA zikhimaH pitu rhamOraH putrEbhyaH krItavAn tatzmazAnE sthApayAnjcakrirE|
XVII tataH param Izvara ibrAhImaH sannidhau zapathaM kRtvA yAM pratijnjAM kRtavAn tasyAH pratijnjAyAH phalanasamayE nikaTE sati isrAyEllOkA simaradEzE varddhamAnA bahusaMkhyA abhavan|
XVIII zESE yUSaphaM yO na paricinOti tAdRza EkO narapatirupasthAya

XIX asmAkaM jnjAtibhiH sArddhaM dhUrttatAM vidhAya pUrvvapuruSAn prati kuvyavaharaNapUrvvakaM tESAM vaMzanAzanAya tESAM navajAtAn zizUn bahi rnirakSEpayat|

XX Etasmin samayE mUsA jajnjE, sa tu paramasundarO'bhavat tathA pitRgRhE mAsatrayaparyyantaM pAlitO'bhavat|

XXI kintu tasmin bahirnikSiptE sati phirauNarAjasya kanyA tam uttOlya nItvA dattakaputraM kRtvA pAlitavatI|

XXII tasmAt sa mUsA misaradEzIyAyAH sarvvavidyAyAH pAradRSvA san vAkyE kriyAyAnjca zaktimAn abhavat|

XXIII sa sampUrNacatvAriMzadvatsaravayaskO bhUtvA isrAyElIyavaMzanijabhrAtRn sAkSAt kartuM matiM cakrE|

XXIV tESAM janamEkaM hiMsitaM dRSTvA tasya sapakSaH san hiMsitajanam upakRtya misarIyajanaM jaghAna|

XXV tasya hastEnEzvarastAn uddhariSyati tasya bhrAtRgaNa iti jnjAsyati sa ityanumAnaM cakAra, kintu tE na bubudhirE|

XXVI tatparE 'hani tESAm ubhayO rjanayO rvAkkalaha upasthitE sati mUsAH samIpaM gatvA tayO rmElanaM karttuM matiM kRtvA kathayAmAsa, hE mahAzayau yuvAM bhrAtarau parasparam anyAyaM kutaH kuruthaH?

XXVII tataH samIpavAsinaM prati yO janO'nyAyaM cakAra sa taM dUrIkRtya kathayAmAsa, asmAkamupari zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayOH kastvAM niyuktavAn?

XXVIII hyO yathA misarIyaM hatavAn tathA kiM mAmapi haniSyasi?

XXIX tadA mUsA EtAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA palAyanaM cakrE, tatO midiyanadEzaM gatvA pravAsI san tasthau, tatastatra dvau putrau jajnjAtE|

XXX anantaraM catvAriMzadvatsarESu gatESu sInayaparvvatasya prAntarE prajvalitastambasya vahnizikhAyAM paramEzvaradUtastasmai darzanaM dadau|

XXXI mUsAstasmin darzanE vismayaM matvA vizESaM jnjAtuM nikaTaM gacchati,

XXXII Etasmin samayE, ahaM tava pUrvvapuruSANAm IzvarO'rthAd ibrAhIma Izvara ishAka IzvarO yAkUba Izvarazca, mUsAmuddizya paramEzvarasyaitAdRzI vihAyasIyA vANI babhUva, tataH sa kampAnvitaH san puna rnirIkSituM pragalbhO na babhUva|

XXXIII paramEzvarastaM jagAda, tava pAdayOH pAdukE mOcaya yatra tiSThasi sA pavitrabhUmiH|

XXXIV ahaM misaradEzasthAnAM nijalOkAnAM durddazAM nitAntam apazyaM, tESAM kAtaryyOktinjca zrutavAn tasmAt tAn uddharttum avaruhyAgamam; idAnIm Agaccha misaradEzaM tvAM prESayAmi|

XXXV kastvAM zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayO rniyuktavAn, iti vAkyamuktvA tai ryO mUsA avajnjAtastamEva IzvaraH stambamadhyE darzanadAtrA tEna dUtEna zAstAraM muktidAtAranjca kRtvA prESayAmAsa|

XXXVI sa ca misaradEzE sUphnAmni samudrE ca pazcAt catvAriMzadvatsarAn yAvat mahAprAntarE nAnAprakArANyadbhutAni karmmANi lakSaNAni ca darzayitvA tAn bahiH kRtvA samAninAya|

XXXVII prabhuH paramEzvarO yuSmAkaM bhrAtRgaNasya madhyE mAdRzam EkaM bhaviSyadvaktAram utpAdayiSyati tasya kathAyAM yUyaM manO nidhAsyatha, yO jana isrAyElaH santAnEbhya EnAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa ESa mUsAH|

XXXVIII mahAprAntarasthamaNPalImadhyE'pi sa Eva sInayaparvvatOpari tEna sArddhaM saMlApinO dUtasya cAsmatpitRgaNasya madhyasthaH san asmabhyaM dAtavyani jIvanadAyakAni vAkyAni lEbhE|

XXXIX asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAstam amAnyaM katvA svEbhyO dUrIkRtya misaradEzaM parAvRtya gantuM manObhirabhilaSya hArONaM jagaduH,

XL asmAkam agrE'grE gantu□m asmadarthaM dEvagaNaM nirmmAhi yatO yO mUsA asmAn misaradEzAd bahiH kRtvAnItavAn tasya kiM jAtaM tadasmAbhi rna jnjAyatE|

XLI tasmin samayE tE gOvatsAkRtiM pratimAM nirmmAya tAmuddizya naivEdyamutmRjya svahastakRtavastunA AnanditavantaH|

XLII tasmAd IzvarastESAM prati vimukhaH san AkAzasthaM jyOtirgaNaM pUjayituM tEbhyO'numatiM dadau, yAdRzaM bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu likhitamAstE, yathA, isrAyElIyavaMzA rE catvAriMzatsamAn purA| mahati prAntarE saMsthA yUyantu yAni ca| balihOmAdikarmmANi kRtavantastu tAni kiM| mAM samuddizya yuSmAbhiH prakRtAniti naiva ca|

XLIII kintu vO mOlakAkhyasya dEvasya dUSyamEva ca| yuSmAkaM rimphanAkhyAyA dEvatAyAzca tArakA| EtayOrubhayO rmUrtI yuSmAbhiH paripUjitE| atO yuSmAMstu bAbElaH pAraM nESyAmi nizcitaM|

XLIV aparanjca yannidarzanam apazyastadanusArENa dUSyaM nirmmAhi yasmin IzvarO mUsAm EtadvAkyaM babhASE tat tasya nirUpitaM sAkSyasvarUpaM dUSyam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSaiH saha prAntarE tasthau|

XLV pazcAt yihOzUyEna sahitaistESAM vaMzajAtairasmatpUrvvapuruSaiH svESAM sammukhAd IzvarENa dUrIkRtAnAm anyadEzIyAnAM dEzAdhikRtikAlE samAnItaM tad dUSyaM dAyUdOdhikAraM yAvat tatra sthAna AsIt|

XLVI sa dAyUd paramEzvarasyAnugrahaM prApya yAkUb IzvarArtham EkaM dUSyaM nirmmAtuM vavAnjcha;

XLVII kintu sulEmAn tadarthaM mandiram EkaM nirmmitavAn|

XLVIII tathAPi yaH sarvvOparisthaH sa kasmiMzcid hastakRtE mandirE nivasatIti nahi, bhaviSyadvAdI kathAmEtAM kathayati, yathA,

XLIX parEzO vadati svargO rAjasiMhAsanaM mama| madIyaM pAdapIThanjca pRthivI bhavati dhruvaM| tarhi yUyaM kRtE mE kiM pranirmmAsyatha mandiraM| vizrAmAya madIyaM vA sthAnaM kiM vidyatE tviha|

L sarvvANyEtAni vastUni kiM mE hastakRtAni na||

LI hE anAjnjAgrAhakA antaHkaraNE zravaNE cApavitralOkAH yUyam anavarataM pavitrasyAtmanaH prAtikUlyam Acaratha, yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA yAdRzA yUyamapi tAdRzAH|

LII yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAH kaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM nAtAPayan? yE tasya dhArmmikasya janasyAgamanakathAM kathitavantastAn aghnan yUyam adhUnA vizvAsaghAtinO bhUtvA taM dhArmmikaM janam ahata|

LIII yUyaM svargIyadUtagaNEna vyavasthAM prApyAPi tAM nAcaratha|

LIV imAM kathAM zrutvA tE manaHsu biddhAH santastaM prati dantagharSaNam akurvvan|

LV kintu stiphAnaH pavitrENAtmanA pUrNO bhUtvA gagaNaM prati sthiradRSTiM kRtvA Izvarasya dakSiNE daNPAyamAnaM yIzunjca vilOkya kathitavAn;

LVI pazya,mEghadvAraM muktam Izvarasya dakSiNE sthitaM mAnavasutanjca pazyAmi|

LVII tadA tE prOccaiH zabdaM kRtvA karNESvaggulI rnidhAya EkacittIbhUya tam Akraman|

LVIII pazcAt taM nagarAd bahiH kRtvA prastarairAghnan sAkSiNO lAkAH zaulanAmnO yUnazcaraNasannidhau nijavastrANi sthApitavantaH|

LIX anantaraM hE prabhO yIzE madIyamAtmAnaM gRhANa stiphAnasyEti prArthanavAkyavadanasamayE tE taM prastarairAghnan|

LX tasmAt sa jAnunI pAtayitvA prOccaiH zabdaM kRtvA, hE prabhE pApamEtad EtESu mA sthApaya, ityuktvA mahAnidrAM prApnOt|

VIII

I tasya hatyAkaraNaM zaulOpi samamanyata| tasmin samayE yirUzAlamnagarasthAM maNPalIM prati mahAtAPanAyAM jAtAyAM prEritalOkAn hitvA sarvvE'parE yihUdAzOmirONadEzayO rnAnAsthAnE vikIrNAH santO gatAH|

II anyacca bhaktalOkAstaM stiphAnaM zmazAnE sthApayitvA bahu vyalapan|

III kintu zaulO gRhE gRhE bhramitvA striyaH puruSAMzca dhRtvA kArAyAM baddhvA maNPalyA mahOtpAtaM kRtavAn|

IV anyacca yE vikIrNA abhavan tE sarvvatra bhramitvA susaMvAdaM prAcArayan|

V tadA philipaH zOmirONnagaraM gatvA khrISTAkhyAnaM prAcArayat;

VI tatO'zuci-bhRtagrastalOkEbhyO bhUtAzcItkRtyAgacchan tathA bahavaH pakSAghAtinaH khanjjA lOkAzca svasthA abhavan|

VII tasmAt lAkA IdRzaM tasyAzcaryyaM karmma vilOkya nizamya ca sarvva EkacittIbhUya tEnOktAkhyAnE manAMsi nyadadhuH|

VIII tasminnagarE mahAnandazcAbhavat|

IX tataH pUrvvaM tasminnagarE zimOnnAmA kazcijjanO bahvI rmAyAkriyAH kRtvA svaM kanjcana mahApuruSaM prOcya zOmirONIyAnAM mOhaM janayAmAsa|

X tasmAt sa mAnuSa Izvarasya mahAzaktisvarUpa ityuktvA bAlavRddhavanitAH sarvvE lAkAstasmin manAMsi nyadadhuH|

XI sa bahukAlAn mAyAvikriyayA sarvvAn atIva mOhayAnjcakAra, tasmAt tE taM mEnirE|

XII kintvIzvarasya rAjyasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmnazcAkhyAnapracAriNaH philipasya kathAyAM vizvasya tESAM strIpuruSObhayalOkA majjitA abhavan|

XIII zESE sa zimOnapi svayaM pratyait tatO majjitaH san philipEna kRtAm AzcaryyakriyAM lakSaNanjca vilOkyAsambhavaM manyamAnastEna saha sthitavAn|

XIV itthaM zOmirONdEzIyalOkA Izvarasya kathAm agRhlan iti vArttAM yirUzAlamnagarasthaprEritAH prApya pitaraM yOhananjca tESAM nikaTE prESitavantaH|

XV tatastau tat sthAnam upasthAya lOkA yathA pavitram AtmAnaM prApnuvanti tadarthaM prArthayEtAM|

XVI yatastE purA kEvalaprabhuyIzO rnAmnA majjitamAtrA abhavan, na tu tESAM madhyE kamapi prati pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAvO jAtaH|

XVII kintu prEritAbhyAM tESAM gAtrESu karESvarpitESu satsu tE pavitram AtmAnam prApnuvan|

XVIII itthaM lOkAnAM gAtrESu prEritayOH karArpaNEna tAn pavitram AtmAnaM prAptAn dRSTvA sa zimOn tayOH samIpE mudrA AnIya kathitavAn;

XIX ahaM yasya gAtrE hastam arpayiSyAmi tasyApi yathEtthaM pavitrAtmaprAptirbhavati tAdRzIM zaktiM mahyaM dattaM|

XX kintu pitarastaM pratyavadat tava mudrAstvayA vinazyantu yata Izvarasya dAnaM mudrAbhiH krIyatE tvamitthaM buddhavAn;

XXI IzvarAya tAvantaHkaraNaM saralaM nahi, tasmAd atra tavAMzO'dhikArazca kOpi nAsti|

XXII ata EtatpApahEtOH khEdAnvitaH san kEnApi prakArENa tava manasa EtasyAH kukalpanAyAH kSamA bhavati, Etadartham IzvarE prArthanAM kuru;

XXIII yatastvaM tiktapittE pApasya bandhanE ca yadasi tanmayA buddham|

XXIV tadA zimOn akathayat tarhi yuvAbhyAmuditA kathA mayi yathA na phalati tadarthaM yuvAM mannimittaM prabhau prArthanAM kurutaM|

XXV anEna prakArENa tau sAkSyaM dattvA prabhOH kathAM pracArayantau zOmirONIyAnAm anEkagrAmESu susaMvAdanjca pracArayantau yirUzAlamnagaraM parAvRtya gatau|

XXVI tataH param Izvarasya dUtaH philipam ityAdizat, tvamutthAya dakSiNasyAM dizi yO mArgO prAntarasya madhyEna yirUzAlamO 'sAnagaraM yAti taM mArgaM gaccha|

XXVII tataH sa utthAya gatavAn; tadA kandAkInAmnaH kUzlOkAnAM rAjnjyAH sarvvasampattEradhIzaH kUzadEzIya EkaH SaNPO bhajanArthaM yirUzAlamnagaram Agatya

XXVIII punarapi rathamAruhya yizayiyanAmnO bhaviSyadvAdinO granthaM paThan pratyAgacchati|

XXIX Etasmin samayE AtmA philipam avadat, tvam rathasya samIpaM gatvA tEna sArddhaM mila|

XXX tasmAt sa dhAvan tasya sannidhAvupasthAya tEna paThyamAnaM yizayiyathaviSyadvAdinO vAkyaM zrutvA pRSTavAn yat paThasi tat kiM budhyasE?

XXXI tataH sa kathitavAn kEnacinna bOdhitOhaM kathaM budhyEya? tataH sa philipaM rathamArOPhuM svEna sArddham upavESTunjca nyavEdayat|

XXXII sa zAstrasyEtadvAkyaM paThitavAn yathA, samAnIyata ghAtAya sa yathA mESazAvakaH| lOmacchEdakasAkSAcca mESazca nIravO yathA| Abadhya vadanaM svIyaM tathA sa samatiSThata|

XXXIII anyAyEna vicArENa sa ucchinnO 'bhavat tadA| tatkAlInamanuSyAn kO janO varNayituM kSamaH| yatO jIvannRNAM dEzAt sa ucchinnO 'bhavat dhruvaM|

XXXIV anantaraM sa philipam avadat nivEdayAmi, bhaviSyadvAdI yAmimAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa kiM svasmin vA kasmiMzcid anyasmin?

XXXV tataH philipastatprakaraNam Arabhya yIzORupAkhyAnaM tasyAgrE prAstaut|

XXXVI itthaM mArgENa gacchantau jalAzayasya samIpa upasthitau; tadA klIbO'vAdIt pazyAtra sthAnE jalamAstE mama majjanE kA bAdhA?

XXXVII tataH philipa uttaraM vyAharat svAntaHkaraNENa sAkaM yadi pratyESi tarhi bAdhA nAsti| tataH sa kathitavAn yIzukhrISTa Izvarasya putra ityahaM pratyEmi|

XXXVIII tadA rathaM sthagitaM karttum AdiSTE philipaklIbau dvau jalam avAruhatAM; tadA philipastam majjayAmAsa|

XXXIX tatpazcAt jalamadhyAd utthitayOH satOH paramEzvarasyAtmA philipaM hRtvA nItavAn, tasmAt klIbaH punastaM na dRSTavAn tathAPi hRSTacittaH san svamArgENa gatavAn|

XL philipazcAsdOdnagaram upasthAya tasmAt kaisariyAnagara upasthitikAlaparyyanataM sarvvasminnagarE susaMvAdaM pracArayan gatavAn|

IX

I tatkAlaparyyanataM zaulaH prabhOH ziSyANAM prAtikUlyEna tAPanAbadhayOH kathAM niHsArayan mahAyAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA

II striyaM puruSanjca tanmatagrAhiNaM yaM kanjcit pazyati tAn dhRtvA baddhvA yirUzAlamam AnayatItyAzayEna dammESaknagarIyaM dharmmasamAjAn prati patraM yAcitavAn|

III gacchan tu dammESaknagaranikaTa upasthitavAn; tatO'kasmAd AkAzAt tasya caturdikSu tEjasaH prakAzanAt sa bhUmAvapatat|

IV pazcAt hE zaula hE zaula kutO mAM tAPayasi? svaM prati prOktam EtaM zabdaM zrutvA

V sa pRSTavAn, hE prabhO bhavAn kaH? tadA prabhurakathayat yaM yIzuM tvaM tAPayasi sa EvAhaM; kaNTakasya mukhE padAghAtakaraNaM tava kaSTam|

VI tadA kampamAnO vismayApannazca sOvadat hE prabhO mayA kiM karttavyaM? bhavata icchA kA? tataH prabhurAjnjApayad utthAya nagaraM gaccha tatra tvayA yat karttavyaM tad vadiSyatE|

VII tasya sagginO lOkA api taM zabdaM zrutavantaH kintu kamapi na dRSTvA stabdhAH santaH sthitavantaH|
VIII anantaraM zaulO bhUmita utthAya cakSuSI unmIlya kamapi na dRSTavAn| tadA lOkAstasya hastau dhRtvA dammESaknagaram Anayan|
IX tataH sa dinatrayaM yAvad andhO bhUtvA na bhuktavAn pItavAMzca|
X tadanantaraM prabhustaddammESaknagaravAsina Ekasmai ziSyAya darzanaM datvA AhUtavAn hE ananiya| tataH sa pratyavAdIt, hE prabhO pazya zRNOmi|
XI tadA prabhustamAjnjApayat tvamutthAya saralanAmAnaM mArgaM gatvA yihUdAnivEzanE tArSanagarIyaM zaulanAmAnaM janaM gavESayan pRccha;
XII pazya sa prArthayatE, tathA ananiyanAmaka EkO janastasya samIpam Agatya tasya gAtrE hastArpaNaM kRtvA dRSTiM dadAtItthaM svapnE dRSTavAn|
XIII tasmAd ananiyaH pratyavadat hE prabhO yirUzAlami pavitralOkAn prati sO'nEkahiMsAM kRtavAn;
XIV atra sthAnE ca yE lOkAstava nAmni prArthayanti tAnapi baddhuM sa pradhAnayAjakEbhyaH zaktiM prAptavAn, imAM kathAm aham anEkESAM mukhEbhyaH zrutavAn|
XV kintu prabhurakathayat, yAhi bhinnadEzIyalOkAnAM bhUpatInAm isrAyEllOkAnAnjca nikaTE mama nAma pracArayituM sa janO mama manOnItapAtramAstE|
XVI mama nAmanimittanjca tEna kiyAn mahAn klEzO bhOktavya Etat taM darzayiSyAmi|
XVII tatO 'naniyO gatvA gRhaM pravizya tasya gAtrE hastArpraNaM kRtvA kathitavAn, hE bhrAtaH zaula tvaM yathA dRSTiM prApnOSi pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNO bhavasi ca, tadarthaM tavAgamanakAlE yaH prabhuyIzustubhyaM darzanam adadAt sa mAM prESitavAn|
XVIII ityuktamAtrE tasya cakSurbhyAm mInazalkavad vastuni nirgatE tatkSaNAt sa prasannacakSu rbhUtvA prOtthAya majjitO'bhavat bhuktvA pItvA sabalObhavacca|
XIX tataH paraM zaulaH ziSyaiH saha katipayadivasAn tasmin dammESakanagarE sthitvA'vilambaM
XX sarvvabhajanabhavanAni gatvA yIzurIzvarasya putra imAM kathAM prAcArayat|
XXI tasmAt sarvvE zrOtArazcamatkRtya kathitavantO yO yirUzAlamnagara EtannAmnA prArthayitRlOkAn vinAzitavAn Evam EtAdRzalOkAn baddhvA pradhAnayAjakanikaTaM nayatItyAzayA EtatsthAnamapyAgacchat saEva kimayaM na bhavati?
XXII kintu zaulaH kramaza utsAhavAn bhUtvA yIzurIzvarENAbhiSiktO jana Etasmin pramANaM datvA dammESak-nivAsiyihUdIyalOkAn niruttarAn akarOt|
XXIII itthaM bahutithE kAlE gatE yihUdIyalOkAstaM hantuM mantrayAmAsuH
XXIV kintu zaulastESAmEtasyA mantraNAyA vArttAM prAptavAn| tE taM hantuM tu divAnizaM guptAH santO nagarasya dvArE'tiSThan;
XXV tasmAt ziSyAstaM nItvA rAtrau piTakE nidhAya prAcIrENAvArOhayan|
XXVI tataH paraM zaulO yirUzAlamaM gatvA ziSyagaNEna sArddhaM sthAtum aihat, kintu sarvvE tasmAdabibhayuH sa ziSya iti ca na pratyayan|
XXVII EtasmAd barNabbAstaM gRhItvA prEritAnAM samIpamAnIya mArgamadhyE prabhuH kathaM tasmai darzanaM dattavAn yAH kathAzca kathitavAn sa ca yathAkSObhaH san dammESaknagarE yIzO rnAma prAcArayat EtAn sarvvavRttAntAn tAn jnjApitavAn|
XXVIII tataH zaulastaiH saha yirUzAlami kAlaM yApayan nirbhayaM prabhO ryIzO rnAma prAcArayat|
XXIX tasmAd anyadEzIyalOkaiH sArddhaM vivAdasyOpasthitatvAt tE taM hantum acESTanta|

XXX kintu bhrAtRgaNastajjnjAtvA taM kaisariyAnagaraM nItvA tArSanagaraM prE-SitavAn|
XXXI itthaM sati yihUdiyAgAlIlzOmirONadEzIyAH sarvvA maNPalyO vizrAmaM prAptAstatastAsAM niSThAbhavat prabhO rbhiyA pavitrasyAtmanaH sAntvanayA ca kAlaM kSEpayitvA bahusaMkhyA abhavan|
XXXII tataH paraM pitaraH sthAnE sthAnE bhramitvA zESE lOdnagaranivAsipavit-ralOkAnAM samIpE sthitavAn|
XXXIII tadA tatra pakSAghAtavyAdhinASTau vatsarAn zayyAgatam ainEyanAmAnaM manuSyaM sAkSat prApya tamavadat,
XXXIV hE ainEya yIzukhrISTastvAM svastham akArSIt, tvamutthAya svazayyAM nikSipa, ityuktamAtrE sa udatiSThat|
XXXV EtAdRzaM dRSTvA lOdzArONanivAsinO lOkAH prabhuM prati parAvarttanta|
XXXVI aparanjca bhikSAdAnAdiSu nAnakriyAsu nityaM pravRttA yA yAphOnagarani-vAsinI TAbithAnAmA ziSyA yAM darkkAM arthAd hariNImayuktvA Ahvayan sA nArI
XXXVII tasmin samayE rugnA satI prANAn atyajat, tatO lOkAstAM prakSAly-OparisthaprakOSThE zAyayitvAsthApayan|
XXXVIII lOdnagaraM yAphOnagarasya samIpasthaM tasmAttatra pitara AstE, iti vArttAM zrutvA tUrNaM tasyAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayamuktvA ziSyagaNO dvau manujau prESitavAn|
XXXIX tasmAt pitara utthAya tAbhyAM sArddham Agacchat, tatra tasmin upasthita uparisthaprakOSThaM samAnItE ca vidhavAH svAbhiH saha sthitikAlE darkkayA kR-tAni yAnyuttarIyANi paridhEyAni ca tAni sarvvANi taM darzayitvA rudatyazcatasRSu dikSvatiSThan|
XL kintu pitarastAH sarvvA bahiH kRtvA jAnunI pAtayitvA prArthitavAn; pazcAt zavaM prati dRSTiM kRtvA kathitavAn, hE TAbIthE tvamuttiSTha, iti vAkya uktE sA strI cakSuSI prOnmIlya pitaram avalOkyOtthAyOpAvizat|
XLI tataH pitarastasyAH karau dhRtvA uttOlya pavitralOkAn vidhavAzcAhUya tESAM nikaTE sajIvAM tAM samArpayat|
XLII ESA kathA samastayAphOnagaraM vyAptA tasmAd anEkE lOkAH prabhau vyazvasan|
XLIII aparanjca pitarastadyAphOnagarIyasya kasyacit zimOnnAmnazcarm-makArasya gRhE bahudinAni nyavasat|

X

I kaisariyAnagara itAliyAkhyasainyAntargataH karNIliyanAmA sEnApatirAsIt
II sa saparivArO bhakta IzvaraparAyaNazcAsIt; lOkEbhyO bahUni dAnAdIni datvA nirantaram IzvarE prArthayAnjcakrE|
III EkadA tRtIyapraharavElAyAM sa dRSTavAn IzvarasyaikO dUtaH saprakAzaM tatsamIpam Agatya kathitavAn, hE karNIliya|
IV kintu sa taM dRSTvA bhItO'kathayat, hE prabhO kiM? tadA tamavadat tava prArthanA dAnAdi ca sAkSisvarUpaM bhUtvEzvarasya gOcaramabhavat|
V idAnIM yAphOnagaraM prati lOkAn prESya samudratIrE zimOnnAmnazcarm-makArasya gRhE pravAsakArI pitaranAmnA vikhyAtO yaH zimOn tam AhvAyaya;
VI tasmAt tvayA yadyat karttavyaM tattat sa vadiSyati|
VII ityupadizya dUtE prasthitE sati karNIliyaH svagRhasthAnAM dAsAnAM dvau janau nityaM svasagginAM sainyAnAm EkAM bhaktasEnAnjcAhUya
VIII sakalamEtaM vRttAntaM vijnjApya yAphOnagaraM tAn prAhiNOt|
IX parasmin dinE tE yAtrAM kRtvA yadA nagarasya samIpa upAtiSThan, tadA pitarO dvitIyapraharavElAyAM prArthayituM gRhapRSTham ArOhat|

X Etasmin samayE kSudhArttaH san kinjcid bhOktum aicchat kintu tESAm annAsAdanasamayE sa mUrcchitaH sannapatat|

XI tatO mEghadvAraM muktaM caturbhiH kONai rlambitaM bRhadvastramiva kinjcana bhAjanam AkAzAt pRthivIm avArOhatIti dRSTavAn|

XII tanmadhyE nAnaprakArA grAmyavanyapazavaH khEcarOrOgAmiprabhRtayO jantavazcAsan|

XIII anantaraM hE pitara utthAya hatvA bhuMkSva tampratIyaM gagaNIyA vANI jAtA|

XIV tadA pitaraH pratyavadat, hE prabhO IdRzaM mA bhavatu, aham Etat kAlaM yAvat niSiddham azuci vA dravyaM kinjcidapi na bhuktavAn|

XV tataH punarapi tAdRzI vihayasIyA vANI jAtA yad IzvaraH zuci kRtavAn tat tvaM niSiddhaM na jAnIhi|

XVI itthaM triH sati tat pAtraM punarAkRSTaM AkAzam agacchat|

XVII tataH paraM yad darzanaM prAptavAn tasya kO bhAva ityatra pitarO manasA sandEgdhi, Etasmin samayE karNIliyasya tE prESitA manuSyA dvArasya sannidhAvupasthAya,

XVIII zimOnO gRhamanvicchantaH sampRchyAhUya kathitavantaH pitaranAmnA vikhyAtO yaH zimOn sa kimatra pravasati?

XIX yadA pitarastaddarzanasya bhAvaM manasAndOlayati tadAtmA tamavadat, pazya trayO janAstvAM mRgayantE|

XX tvam utthAyAvaruhya niHsandEhaM taiH saha gaccha mayaiva tE prESitAH|

XXI tasmAt pitarO'varuhya karNIliyaprEritalOkAnAM nikaTamAgatya kathitavAn pazyata yUyaM yaM mRgayadhvE sa janOhaM, yUyaM kinnimittam AgatAH?

XXII tatastE pratyavadan karNIliyanAmA zuddhasattva IzvaraparAyaNO yihUdIyadEzasthAnAM sarvvESAM sannidhau sukhyAtyApanna EkaH sEnApati rnijagRhaM tvAmAhUya nEtuM tvattaH kathA zrOtunjca pavitradUtEna samAdiSTaH|

XXIII tadA pitarastAnabhyantaraM nItvA tESAmAtithyaM kRtavAn, parE'hani taiH sArddhaM yAtrAmakarOt, yAphOnivAsinAM bhrAtRNAM kiyantO janAzca tEna saha gatAH|

XXIV parasmin divasE kaisariyAnagaramadhyapravEzasamayE karNIliyO jnjAtibandhUn AhUyAnIya tAn apEkSya sthitaH|

XXV pitarE gRha upasthitE karNIliyastaM sAkSAtkRtya caraNayOH patitvA prANamat|

XXVI pitarastamutthApya kathitavAn, uttiSThAhamapi mAnuSaH|

XXVII tadA karNIliyEna sAkam Alapan gRhaM prAvizat tanmadhyE ca bahulOkAnAM samAgamaM dRSTvA tAn avadat,

XXVIII anyajAtIyalOkaiH mahAlapanaM vA tESAM gRhamadhyE pravEzanaM yihUdIyAnAM niSiddham astIti yUyam avagacchatha; kintu kamapi mAnuSam avyavahAryyam azuciM vA jnjAtuM mama nOcitam iti paramEzvarO mAM jnjApitavAn|

XXIX iti hEtOrAhvAnazravaNamAtrAt kAnjcanApattim akRtvA yuSmAkaM samIpam AgatOsmi; pRcchAmi yUyaM kinnimittaM mAm AhUyata?

XXX tadA karNIliyaH kathitavAn, adya catvAri dinAni jAtAni EtAvadvElAM yAvad aham anAhAra Asan tatastRtIyapraharE sati gRhE prArthanasamayE tEjOmayavastrabhRd EkO janO mama samakSaM tiSThan EtAM kathAm akathayat,

XXXI hE karNIliya tvadIyA prArthanA Izvarasya karNagOcarIbhUtA tava dAnAdi ca sAkSisvarUpaM bhUtvA tasya dRSTigOcaramabhavat|

XXXII atO yAphOnagaraM prati lOkAn prahitya tatra samudratIrE zimOnnAmnaH kasyaciccarmmakArasya gRhE pravAsakArI pitaranAmnA vikhyAtO yaH zimOn tamAhU□yaya; tataH sa AgatYa tvAm upadEkSyati|

XXXIII iti kAraNAt tatkSaNAt tava nikaTE lOkAn prESitavAn, tvamAgatavAn iti bhadraM kRtavAn| IzvarO yAnyAkhyAnAni kathayitum Adizat tAni zrOtuM vayaM sarvvE sAmpratam Izvarasya sAkSAd upasthitAH smaH|

XXXIV tadA pitara imAM kathAM kathayitum ArabdhavAn, IzvarO manuSyANAm apakSapAtI san

XXXV yasya kasyacid dEzasya yO lOkAstasmAdbhItvA satkarmma karOti sa tasya grAhyO bhavati, Etasya nizcayam upalabdhavAnaham|

XXXVI sarvvESAM prabhu ryO yIzukhrISTastEna Izvara isrAyElvaMzAnAM nikaTE susaMvAdaM prESya sammElanasya yaM saMvAdaM prAcArayat taM saMvAdaM yUyaM zrutavantaH|

XXXVII yatO yOhanA majjanE pracAritE sati sa gAlIladEzamArabhya samastayihUdIyadEzaM vyApnOt;

XXXVIII phalata IzvarENa pavitrENAtmanA zaktyA cAbhiSiktO nAsaratIyayIzuH sthAnE sthAnE bhraman sukriyAM kurvvan zaitAnA kliSTAn sarvvalOkAn svasthAn akarOt, yata Izvarastasya sahAya AsIt;

XXXIX vayanjca yihUdIyadEzE yirUzAlamnagarE ca tEna kRtAnAM sarvvESAM karmmaNAM sAkSiNO bhavAmaH| lOkAstaM kruzE viddhvA hatavantaH,

XL kintu tRtIyadivasE IzvarastamutthApya saprakAzam adarzayat|

XLI sarvvalOkAnAM nikaTa iti na hi, kintu tasmin zmazAnAdutthitE sati tEna sArddhaM bhOjanaM pAnanjca kRtavanta EtAdRzA Izvarasya manOnItAH sAkSiNO yE vayam asmAkaM nikaTE tamadarzayat|

XLII jIvitamRtObhayalOkAnAM vicAraM karttum IzvarO yaM niyuktavAn sa Eva sa janaH, imAM kathAM pracArayituM tasmin pramANaM dAtunjca sO'smAn AjnjApayat|

XLIII yastasmin vizvasiti sa tasya nAmnA pApanmuktO bhaviSyati tasmin sarvvE bhaviSyadvAdinOpi EtAdRzaM sAkSyaM dadati|

XLIV pitarasyaitatkathAkathanakAlE sarvvESAM zrOtRNAmupari pavitra AtmAvArOhat|

XLV tataH pitarENa sArddham AgatAstvakchEdinO vizvAsinO lOkA anyadEzIyEbhyaH pavitra Atmani dattE sati

XLVI tE nAnAjAtIyabhASAbhiH kathAM kathayanta IzvaraM prazaMsanti, iti dRSTvA zrutvA ca vismayam Apadyanta|

XLVII tadA pitaraH kathitavAn, vayamiva yE pavitram AtmAnaM prAptAstESAM jalamajjanaM kiM kOpi niSEddhuM zaknOti?

XLVIII tataH prabhO rnAmnA majjitA bhavatEti tAnAjnjApayat| anantaraM tE svaiH sArddhaM katipayadinAni sthAtuM prArthayanta|

XI

I itthaM bhinnadEzIyalOkA apIzvarasya vAkyam agRhlan imAM vArttAM yihUdIyadEzasthaprEritA bhrAtRgaNazca zrutavantaH|

II tataH pitarE yirUzAlamnagaraM gatavati tvakchEdinO lOkAstEna saha vivadamAnA avadan,

III tvam atvakchEdilOkAnAM gRhaM gatvA taiH sArddhaM bhuktavAn|

IV tataH pitara AditaH kramazastatkAryyasya sarvvavRttAntamAkhyAtum ArabdhavAn|

V yAphOnagara EkadAhaM prArthayamAnO mUrcchitaH san darzanEna caturSu kONESu lambanamAnaM vRhadvastramiva pAtramEkam AkAzadavaruhya mannikaTam Agacchad apazyam|

VI pazcAt tad ananyadRSTyA dRSTvA vivicya tasya madhyE nAnAprakArAn grAmyavanyapazUn urOgAmikhEcarAMzca dRSTavAn;

VII hE pitara tvamutthAya gatvA bhuMkSva mAM sambOdhya kathayantaM zabdamEkaM zrutavAMzca|

VIII tatOhaM pratyavadaM, hE prabhO nEtthaM bhavatu, yataH kinjcana niSiddham azuci dravyaM vA mama mukhamadhyaM kadApi na prAvizat|

IX aparam IzvarO yat zuci kRtavAn tanniSiddhaM na jAnIhi dvi rmAmpratIdRzI vihAyasIyA vANI jAtA|

X tiritthaM sati tat sarvvaM punarAkAzam AkRSTaM|

XI pazcAt kaisariyAnagarAt trayO janA mannikaTaM prESitA yatra nivEzanE sthitOhaM tasmin samayE tatrOpAtiSThan|

XII tadA niHsandEhaM taiH sArddhaM yAtum AtmA mAmAdiSTavAn; tataH paraM mayA sahaitESu SaPbhrAtRSu gatESu vayaM tasya manujasya gRhaM prAvizAma|

XIII sOsmAkaM nikaTE kathAmEtAm akathayat EkadA dUta EkaH pratyakSIbhUya mama gRhamadhyE tiSTan mAmityAjnjApitavAn, yAphOnagaraM prati lOkAn prahitya pitaranAmnA vikhyAtaM zimOnam AhUyaya;

XIV tatastava tvadIyaparivArANAnjca yEna paritrANaM bhaviSyati tat sa upadEkSyati|

XV ahaM tAM kathAmutthApya kathitavAn tEna prathamam asmAkam upari yathA pavitra AtmAvarUphavAn tathA tESAmapyupari samavarUphavAn|

XVI tEna yOhan jalE majjitavAn iti satyaM kintu yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjitA bhaviSyatha, iti yadvAkyaM prabhuruditavAn tat tadA mayA smRtam|

XVII ataH prabhA yIzukhrISTE pratyayakAriNO yE vayam asmabhyam IzvarO yad dattavAn tat tEbhyO lOkEbhyOpi dattavAn tataH kOhaM? kimaham IzvaraM vArayituM zaknOmi?

XVIII kathAmEtAM zruvA tE kSAntA Izvarasya guNAn anukIrttya kathitavantaH, tarhi paramAyuHprAptinimittam IzvarOnyadEzIyalOkEbhyOpi manaHparivarttanarUpaM dAnam adAt|

XIX stiphAnaM prati upadravE ghaTitE yE vikIrNA abhavan tai phainIkIkuprAntiyakhiyAsu bhramitvA kEvalayihUdIyalOkAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpa Izvarasya kathAM na prAcArayan|

XX aparaM tESAM kuprIyAH kurInIyAzca kiyantO janA AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gatvA yUnAnIyalOkAnAM samIpEpi prabhOryIzOH kathAM prAcArayan|

XXI prabhOH karastESAM sahAya AsIt tasmAd anEkE lOkA vizvasya prabhuM prati parAvarttanta|

XXII iti vArttAyAM yirUzAlamasthamaNPalIyalOkAnAM karNagOcarIbhUtAyAm AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gantu tE barNabbAM prairayan|

XXIII tatO barNabbAstatra upasthitaH san IzvarasyAnugrahasya phalaM dRSTvA sAnandO jAtaH,

XXIV sa svayaM sAdhu rvizvAsEna pavitrENAtmanA ca paripUrNaH san ganOniSTayA prabhAvAsthAM karttuM sarvvAn upadiSTavAn tEna prabhOH ziSyA anEkE babhUvuH|

XXV zESE zaulaM mRgayituM barNabbAstArSanagaraM prasthitavAn| tatra tasyOddEzaM prApya tam AntiyakhiyAnagaram Anayat;

XXVI tatastau maNPalIsthalOkaiH sabhAM kRtvA saMvatsaramEkaM yAvad bahulOkAn upAdizatAM; tasmin AntiyakhiyAnagarE ziSyAH prathamaM khrISTIyanAmnA vikhyAtA abhavan|

XXVII tataH paraM bhaviSyadvAdigaNE yirUzAlama AntiyakhiyAnagaram AgatE sati

XXVIII AgAbanAmA tESAmEka utthAya AtmanaH zikSayA sarvvadEzE durbhikSaM bhaviSyatIti jnjApitavAn; tataH klaudiyakaisarasyAdhikArE sati tat pratyakSam abhavat|

XXIX tasmAt ziSyA EkaikazaH svasvazaktyanusAratO yihUdIyadEzanivAsinAM bhratRNAM dinayApanArthaM dhanaM prESayituM nizcitya
XXX barNabbAzaulayO rdvArA prAcInalOkAnAM samIpaM tat prESitavantaH|

XII

I tasmin samayE hErOdrAjO maNPalyAH kiyajjanEbhyO duHkhaM dAtuM prArabhat|
II vizESatO yOhanaH sOdaraM yAkUbaM karavAlAghAtEn hatavAn|
III tasmAd yihUdIyAH santuSTA abhavan iti vijnjAya sa pitaramapi dharttuM gatavAn|
IV tadA kiNvazUnyapUpOtsavasamaya upAtiSTat; ata utsavE gatE sati lOkAnAM samakSaM taM bahirAnEyyAmIti manasi sthirIkRtya sa taM dhArayitvA rakSNArtham yESAm EkaikasaMghE catvArO janAH santi tESAM caturNAM rakSakasaMghAnAM samIpE taM samarpya kArAyAM sthApitavAn|
V kintuM pitarasya kArAsthitikAraNAt maNPalyA lOkA avizrAmam Izvarasya samIpE prArthayanta|
VI anantaraM hErOdi taM bahirAnAyituM udyatE sati tasyAM rAtrau pitarO rakSakadvayamadhyasthAnE zRgkhaladvayEna baddhvaH san nidrita AsIt, dauvArikAzca kArAyAH sammukhE tiSThanatO dvAram arakSiSuH|
VII Etasmin samayE paramEzvarasya dUtE samupasthitE kArA dIptimatI jAtA; tataH sa dUtaH pitarasya kukSAvAvAtaM kRtvA taM jAgarayitvA bhASitavAn tUrNamuttiSTha; tatastasya hastasthazRgkhaladvayaM galat patitaM|
VIII sa dUtastamavadat, baddhakaTiH san pAdayOH pAdukE arpaya; tEna tathA kRtE sati dUtastam uktavAn gAtrIyavastraM gAtrE nidhAya mama pazcAd Ehi|
IX tataH pitarastasya pazcAd vrajana bahiragacchat, kintu dUtEna karmmaitat kRtamiti satyamajnjAtvA svapnadarzanaM jnjAtavAn|
X itthaM tau prathamAM dvitIyAnjca kArAM lagghitvA yEna lauhanirmmitadvArENa nagaraM gamyatE tatsamIpaM prApnutAM; tatastasya kavATaM svayaM muktamabhavat tatastau tatsthAnAd bahi rbhUtvA mArgaikasya sImAM yAvad gatau; tatO'kasmAt sa dUtaH pitaraM tyaktavAn|
XI tadA sa cEtanAM prApya kathitavAn nijadUtaM prahitya paramEzvarO hErOdO hastAd yihUdIyalOkAnAM sarvvAzAyAzca mAM samuddhRtavAn ityahaM nizcayaM jnjAtavAn|
XII sa vivicya mArkanAmrA vikhyAtasya yOhanO mAtu rmariyamO yasmin gRhE bahavaH sambhUya prArthayanta tannivEzanaM gataH|
XIII pitarENa bahirdvAra AhatE sati rOdAnAmA bAlikA draSTuM gatA|
XIV tataH pitarasya svaraM zruvA sA harSayuktA satI dvAraM na mOcayitvA pitarO dvArE tiSThatIti vArttAM vaktum abhyantaraM dhAvitvA gatavatI|
XV tE prAvOcan tvamunmattA jAtAsi kintu sA muhurmuhuruktavatI satyamEvaitat|
XVI tadA tE kathitavantastarhi tasya dUtO bhavEt|
XVII pitarO dvAramAhatavAn EtasminnantarE dvAraM mOcayitvA pitaraM dRSTvA vismayaM prAptAH|
XVIII tataH pitarO niHzabdaM sthAtuM tAn prati hastEna sagkEtaM kRtvA paramEzvarO yEna prakArENa taM kArAyA uddhRtyAnItavAn tasya vRttAntaM tAnajnjApayat, yUyaM gatvA yAkubaM bhrAtRgaNanjca vArttAmEtAM vadatEtyuktA sthAnAntaraM prasthitavAn|
XIX prabhAtE sati pitaraH kva gata ityatra rakSakANAM madhyE mahAn kalahO jAtaH|
XX hErOd bahu mRgayitvA tasyOddEzE na prAptE sati rakSakAn saMpRcchya tESAM prANAn hantum AdiSTavAn|

XXI pazcAt sa yihUdIyapradEzAt kaisariyAnagaraM gatvA tatrAvAtiSThat|

XXII sOrasIdOnadEzayO rlOkEbhyO hErOdi yuyutsau sati tE sarvva EkamantraNAH santastasya samIpa upasthAya lvAstanAmAnaM tasya vastragRhAdhIzaM sahAyaM kRtvA hErOdA sArddhaM sandhiM prArthayanta yatastasya rAjnjO dEzEna tESAM dEzIyAnAM bharaNam abhavatM

XXIII ataH kutracin nirupitadinE hErOd rAjakIyaM paricchadaM paridhAya siMhAsanE samupavizya tAn prati kathAm uktavAn|

XXIV tatO lOkA uccaiHkAraM pratyavadan, ESa manujaravO na hi, IzvarIyaravaH|

XXV tadA hErOd Izvarasya sammAnaM nAkarOt; tasmAddhEtOH paramEzvarasya dUtO haThAt taM prAharat tEnaiva sa kITaiH kSINaH san prANAn ajahAt| kintvIzvarasya kathA dEzaM vyApya prabalAbhavat| tataH paraM barNabbAzaulau yasya karmmaNO bhAraM prApnutAM tAbhyAM tasmin sampAditE sati mArkanAmnA vikhyAtO yO yOhan taM sagginaM kRtvA yirUzAlamnagarAt pratyAgatau|

XIII

I aparanjca barNabbAH, zimOn yaM nigraM vadanti, kurInIyalUkiyO hErOdA rAjnjA saha kRtavidyA□bhyAsO minahEm, zaulazcaitE yE kiyantO janA bhaviSyadvAdina upadESTArazcAntiyakhiyAnagarasthamaNPalyAm Asan,

II tE yadOpavAsaM kRtvEzvaram asEvanta tasmin samayE pavitra AtmA kathitavAn ahaM yasmin karmmaNi barNabbAzailau niyuktavAn tatkarmma karttuM tau pRthak kuruta|

III tatastairupavAsaprArthanayOH kRtayOH satOstE tayO rgAtrayO rhastArpaNaM kRtvA tau vyasRjan|

IV tataH paraM tau pavitrENAtmanA prEritau santau silUkiyAnagaram upasthAya samudrapathEna kuprOpadvIpam agacchatAM|

V tataH sAlAmInagaram upasthAya tatra yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanAni gatvEzvarasya kathAM prAcArayatAM; yOhanapi tatsahacarO'bhavat|

VI itthaM tE tasyOpadvIpasya sarvvatra bhramantaH pAphanagaram upasthitAH; tatra suvivEcakEna sarjiyapaulanAmnA taddEzAdhipatinA saha bhaviSyadvAdinO vEzadhArI baryIzunAmA yO mAyAvI yihUdI AsIt taM sAkSAt prAptavataH|

VII taddEzAdhipa Izvarasya kathAM zrOtuM vAnjchan paulabarNabbau nyamantrayat|

VIII kintvilumA yaM mAyAvinaM vadanti sa dEzAdhipatiM dharmmamArgAd bahirbhUtaM karttum ayatata|

IX tasmAt zOlO'rthAt paulaH pavitrENAtmanA paripUrNaH san taM mAyAvinaM pratyananyadRSTiM kRtvAkathayat,

X hE narakin dharmmadvESin kauTilyaduSkarmmaparipUrNa, tvaM kiM prabhOH satyapathasya viparyyayakaraNAt kadApi na nivarttiSyasE?

XI adhunA paramEzvarastava samucitaM kariSyati tEna katipayadinAni tvam andhaH san sUryyamapi na drakSyasi| tatkSaNAd rAtrivad andhakArastasya dRSTim AcchAditavAn; tasmAt tasya hastaM dharttuM sa lOkamanvicchan itastatO bhramaNaM kRtavAn|

XII EnAM ghaTanAM dRSTvA sa dEzAdhipatiH prabhUpadEzAd vismitya vizvAsaM kRtavAn|

XIII tadanantaraM paulastatsagginau ca pAphanagarAt prOtaM cAlayitvA pamphuliyAdEzasya pargInagaram agacchan kintu yOhan tayOH samIpAd Etya yirUzAlamaM pratyAgacchat|

XIV pazcAt tau pargItO yAtrAM kRtvA pisidiyAdEzasya AntiyakhiyAnagaram upasthAya vizrAmavArE bhajanabhavanaM pravizya samupAvizatAM|

XV vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAkyayOH paThitayOH satO rhE bhrAtarau lOkAn prati yuvayOH kAcid upadEzakathA yadyasti tarhi tAM vadataM tau prati tasya bhajanabhavanasyAdhipatayaH kathAm EtAM kathayitvA praiSayan|
XVI ataH paula uttiSThan hastEna sagkEtaM kurvvan kathitavAn hE isrAyElIyamanuSyA IzvaraparAyaNAH sarvvE lOkA yUyam avadhaddhaM|
XVII EtESAmisrAyEllOkAnAm IzvarO'smAkaM pUrvvaparuSAn manOnItAn katvA gRhItavAn tatO misari dEzE pravasanakAlE tESAmunnatiM kRtvA tasmAt svIyabAhubalEna tAn bahiH kRtvA samAnayat|
XVIII catvAriMzadvatsarAn yAvacca mahAprAntarE tESAM bharaNaM kRtvA
XIX kinAndEzAntarvvarttINi saptarAjyAni nAzayitvA guTikApAtEna tESu sarvvadEzESu tEbhyO'dhikAraM dattavAn|
XX panjcAzadadhikacatuHzatESu vatsarESu gatESu ca zimUyElbhaviSyadvAdiparyyantaM tESAmupari vicArayitRn niyuktavAn|
XXI taizca rAjnji prArthitE, IzvarO binyAmInO vaMzajAtasya kIzaH putraM zaulaM catvAriMzadvarSaparyyantaM tESAmupari rAjAnaM kRtavAn|
XXII pazcAt taM padacyutaM kRtvA yO madiSTakriyAH sarvvAH kariSyati tAdRzaM mama manObhimatam EkaM janaM yizayaH putraM dAyUdaM prAptavAn idaM pramANaM yasmin dAyUdi sa dattavAn taM dAyUdaM tESAmupari rAjatvaM karttum utpAditavAna|
XXIII tasya svapratizrutasya vAkyasyAnusArENa isrAyEllOkAnAM nimittaM tESAM manuSyANAM vaMzAd Izvara EkaM yIzuM (trAtAram) udapAdayat|
XXIV tasya prakAzanAt pUrvvaM yOhan isrAyEllOkAnAM sannidhau manaHparAvarttanarUpaM majjanaM prAcArayat|
XXV yasya ca karmmaNO□ bhAraM praptavAn yOhan tan niSpAdayan EtAM kathAM kathitavAn, yUyaM mAM kaM janaM jAnItha? aham abhiSiktatrAtA nahi, kintu pazyata yasya pAdayOH pAdukayO rbandhanE mOcayitumapi yOgyO na bhavAmi tAdRza EkO janO mama pazcAd upatiSThati|
XXVI hE ibrAhImO vaMzajAtA bhrAtarO hE IzvarabhItAH sarvvalOkA yuSmAn prati paritrANasya kathaiSA prEritA|
XXVII yirUzAlamnivAsinastESAm adhipatayazca tasya yIzOH paricayaM na prApya prativizrAmavAraM paThyamAnAnAM bhaviSyadvAdikathAnAm abhiprAyam abuddhvA ca tasya vadhEna tAH kathAH saphalA akurvvan|
XXVIII prANahananasya kamapi hEtum aprApyAPi pIlAtasya nikaTE tasya vadhaM prArthayanta|
XXIX tasmin yAH kathA likhitAH santi tadanusArENa karmma sampAdya taM kruzAd avatAryya zmazAnE zAyitavantaH|
XXX kintvIzvaraH zmazAnAt tamudasthApayat,
XXXI punazca gAlIlapradEzAd yirUzAlamanagaraM tEna sArddhaM yE lOkA Agacchan sa bahudinAni tEbhyO darzanaM dattavAn, atasta idAnIM lOkAn prati tasya sAkSiNaH santi|
XXXII asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSANAM samakSam IzvarO yasmin pratijnjAtavAn yathA, tvaM mE putrOsi cAdya tvAM samutthApitavAnaham|
XXXIII idaM yadvacanaM dvitIyagItE likhitamAstE tad yIzOrutthAnEna tESAM santAnA yE vayam asmAkaM sannidhau tEna pratyakSI kRtaM, yuSmAn imaM susaMvAdaM jnjApayAmi|
XXXIV paramEzvarENa zmazAnAd utthApitaM tadIyaM zarIraM kadAPi na kSESyatE, Etasmin sa svayaM kathitavAn yathA dAyUdaM prati pratijnjAtO yO varastamahaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi|
XXXV Etadanyasmin gItE'pi kathitavAn| svakIyaM puNyavantaM tvaM kSayituM na ca dAsyasi|

XXXVI dAyUdA IzvarAbhimatasEvAyai nijAyuSi vyayitE sati sa mahAnidrAM prApya nijaiH pUrvvapuruSaiH saha militaH san akSIyata;

XXXVII kintu yamIzvaraH zmazAnAd udasthApayat sa nAkSIyata|

XXXVIII atO hE bhrAtaraH, anEna janEna pApamOcanaM bhavatIti yuSmAn prati pracAritam AstE|

XXXIX phalatO mUsAvyavasthayA yUyaM yEbhyO dOSEbhyO muktA bhavituM na zakSyatha tEbhyaH sarvvadOSEbhya Etasmin janE vizvAsinaH sarvvE muktA bhaviSyantIti yuSmAbhi rjnjAyatAM|

XL aparanjca| avajnjAkAriNO lOkAzcakSurunmIlya pazyata| tathaivAsambhavaM jnjAtvA syAta yUyaM vilajjitAH| yatO yuSmAsu tiSThatsu kariSyE karmma tAdRzaM| yEnaiva tasya vRttAntE yuSmabhyaM kathitE'pi hi| yUyaM na tantu vRttAntaM pratyESyatha kadAcana||

XLI yEyaM kathA bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthESu likhitAstE sAvadhAnA bhavata sa kathA yathA yuSmAn prati na ghaTatE|

XLII yihUdIyabhajanabhavanAn nirgatayOstayO rbhinnadEzIyai rvakSyamANA prArthanA kRtA, AgAmini vizrAmavArE'pi kathEyam asmAn prati pracAritA bhavatviti|

XLIII sabhAyA bhaggE sati bahavO yihUdIyalOkA yihUdIyamatagrAhiNO bhaktalOkAzca barNabbApaulayOH pazcAd Agacchan, tEna tau taiH saha nAnAkathAH kathayitvEzvarAnugrahAzrayE sthAtuM tAn prAvarttayatAM|

XLIV paravizrAmavArE nagarasya prAyENa sarvvE lAkA IzvarIyAM kathAM zrOtuM militAH,

XLV kintu yihUdIyalOkA jananivahaM vilOkya IrSyayA paripUrNAH santO viparItakathAkathanEnEzvaranindayA ca paulEnOktAM kathAM khaNPayituM cESTitavantaH|

XLVI tataH pau□labarNabbAvakSObhau kathitavantau prathamaM yuSmAkaM sannidhAvIzvarIyakathAyAH pracAraNam ucitamAsIt kintuM tadagrAhyatvakaraNEna yUyaM svAn anantAyuSO'yOgyAn darzayatha, EtatkAraNAd vayam anyadEzIyalOkAnAM samIpaM gacchAmaH|

XLVII prabhurasmAn ittham AdiSTavAn yathA, yAvacca jagataH sImAM lOkAnAM trANakAraNAt| mayAnyadEzamadhyE tvaM sthApitO bhUH pradIpavat||

XLVIII tadA kathAmIdRzIM zrutvA bhinnadEzIyA AhlAditAH santaH prabhOH kathAM dhanyAM dhanyAm avadan, yAvantO lOkAzca paramAyuH prAptinimittaM nirUpitA Asan tE□ vyazvasan|

XLIX itthaM prabhOH kathA sarvvEdEzaM vyApnOt|

L kintu yihUdIyA nagarasya pradhAnapuruSAn sammAnyAH kathipayA bhaktA yOSitazca kupravRttiM grAhayitvA paulabarNabbau tAPayitvA tasmAt pradEzAd dUrIkRtavantaH|

LI ataH kAraNAt tau nijapadadhUlIstESAM prAtikUlyEna pAtayitvE□kaniyaM nagaraM gatau|

LII tataH ziSyagaNa AnandEna pavitrENAtmanA ca paripUrNObhavat|

XIV

I tau dvau janau yugapad ikaniyanagarasthayihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatvA yathA bahavO yihUdIyA anyadE□zIyalOkAzca vyazvasan tAdRzIM kathAM kathitavantau|

II kintu vizvAsahInA yihUdIyA anyadEzIyalOkAn kupravRttiM grAhayitvA bhrAtRgaNaM prati tESAM vairaM janitavantaH|

III ataH svAnugrahakathAyAH pramANaM datvA tayO rhastai rbahulakSaNam adbhutakarmma ca prAkAzayad yaH prabhustasya kathA akSObhEna pracAryya tau tatra bahudinAni samavAtiSThEtAM|

IV kintu kiyantO lOkA yihUdIyAnAM sapakSAH kiyantO lOkAH prEritAnAM sapakSA jAtAH, atO nAgarikajananivahamadhyE bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat|

V anyadEzIyA yihUdIyAstESAm adhipatayazca daurAtmyaM kutvA tau prastarairA-hantum udyatAH|

VI tau tadvArttAM prApya palAyitvA lukAyaniyAdEzasyAntarvvarttilustrAdarbbO

VII tatsamIpasthadEzanjca gatvA tatra susaMvAdaM pracArayatAM|

VIII tatrObhayapAdayOzcalanazaktihInO janmArabhya khanjjaH kadApi gamanaM nAkarOt EtAdRza EkO mAnuSO lustrAnagara upavizya paulasya kathAM zrutavAn|

IX Etasmin samayE paulastamprati dRSTiM kRtvA tasya svAsthyE vizvAsaM viditvA prOccaiH kathitavAn

X padbhyAmuttiSThan Rju rbhava|tataH sa ullamphaM kRtvA gamanAgamanE kutavAn|

XI tadA lOkAH paulasya tat kAryyaM vilOkya lukAyanIyabhASayA prOccaiH kathAmEtAM kathitavantaH, dEvA manuSyarUpaM dhRtvAsmAkaM samIpam avArO-han|

XII tE barNabbAM yUpitaram avadan paulazca mukhyO vaktA tasmAt taM markuriyam avadan|

XIII tasya nagarasya sammukhE sthApitasya yUpitaravigrahasya yAjakO vRSAn puSpamAlAzca dvArasamIpam AnIya lOkaiH sarddhaM tAvuddizya samutsRjya dAtum udyataH|

XIV tadvArttAM zrutvA barNabbApaulau svIyavastrANi chitvA lOkAnAM madhyaM vEgEna pravizya prOccaiH kathitavantau,

XV hE mahEcchAH kuta EtAdRzaM karmma kurutha? AvAmapi yuSmAdRzau sukhaduHkhabhOginau manuSyau, yuyam EtAH sarvvA vRthAkalpanAH parityajya yathA gagaNavasundharAjalanidhInAM tanmadhyasthAnAM sarvvESAnjca sraSTAra-mamaram IzvaraM prati parAvarttadhvE tadartham AvAM yuSmAkaM sannidhau susaMvAdaM pracArayAvaH|

XVI sa IzvaraH pUrvvakAlE sarvvadEzIyalOkAn svasvamArgE calitumanumatiM dattavAn,

XVII tathApi AkAzAt tOyavarSaNEna nAnAprakArazasyOtpatyA ca yuSmAkaM hi-taiSI san bhakSyairAnandEna ca yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni tarpayan tAni dAnAni nijasAkSisvarUpANi sthapitavAn|

XVIII kintu tAdRzAyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAmapi tayOH samIpa utsarjanAt lOkani-vahaM prAyENa nivarttayituM nAzaknutAm|

XIX AntiyakhiyA-ikaniyanagarAbhyAM katipayayihUdIyalOkA Agatya lOkAn prAvarttayanta tasmAt tai paulaM prastarairAghnan tEna sa mRta iti vijnjAya nagarasya bahistam AkRSya nItavantaH|

XX kintu ziSyagaNE tasya caturdizi tiSThati sati sa svayam utthAya punarapi nagaramadhyaM prAvizat tatparE'hani barNabbAsahitO darbbInagaraM gatavAn|

XXI tatra susaMvAdaM pracAryya bahulOkAn ziSyAn kRtvA tau lustrAm ikaniyam AntiyakhiyAnjca parAvRtya gatau|

XXII bahuduHkhAni bhuktvApIzvararAjyaM pravESTavyam iti kAraNAd dharmma-mArgE sthAtuM vinayaM kRtvA ziSyagaNasya manaHsthairyyam akurutAM|

XXIII maNPalInAM prAcInavargAn niyujya prArthanOpavAsau kRtvA yatprabhau tE vyazvasan tasya hastE tAn samarpya

XXIV pisidiyAmadhyEna pAmphuliyAdEzaM gatavantau|

XXV pazcAt pargAnagaraM gatvA susaMvAdaM pracAryya attAliyAnagaraM prasthitavantau|

XXVI tasmAt samudrapathEna gatvA tAbhyAM yat karmma sampannaM tatkarmma sAdhayituM yannagarE dayAlOrIzvarasya hastE samarpitau jAtau tad AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gatavantA|

XXVII tatrOpasthAya tannagarasthamaNPalIM saMgRhya svAbhyAma IzvarO yadyat karmmakarOt tathA yEna prakArENa bhinnadEzIyalOkAn prati vizvAsarUpadvAram amOcayad EtAn sarvvavRttAntAn tAn jnjApitavantau|

XXVIII tatastau ziryyaiH sArddhaM tatra bahudinAni nyavasatAm|

XV

I yihUdAdEzAt kiyantO janA Agatya bhrAtRgaNamitthaM zikSitavantO mUsAvyavasthayA yadi yuSmAkaM tvakchEdO na bhavati tarhi yUyaM paritrANaM prAptuM na zakSyatha|

II paulabarNabbau taiH saha bahUn vicArAn vivAdAMzca kRtavantau, tatO maNPalIyanOkA EtasyAH kathAyAstattvaM jnjAtuM yirUzAlamnagarasthAn prEritAn prAcInAMzca prati paulabarNabbAprabhRtIn katipayajanAn prESayituM nizcayaM kRtavantaH|

III tE maNPalyA prEritAH santaH phaiNIkIzOmirOndEzAbhyAM gatvA bhinnadEzIyAnAM manaHparivarttanasya vArttayA bhrAtRNAM paramAhlAdam ajanayan|

IV yirUzAlamyupasthAya prEritagaNEna lOkaprAcInagaNEna samAjEna ca samupagRhItAH santaH svairIzvarO yAni karmmANi kRtavAn tESAM sarvvavRttAntAn tESAM samakSam akathayan|

V kintu vizvAsinaH kiyantaH phirUzimatagrAhiNO lOkA utthAya kathAmEtAM kathitavantO bhinnadEzIyAnAM tvakchEdaM karttuM mUsAvyavasthAM pAlayitunjca samAdESTavyam|

VI tataH prEritA lOkaprAcInAzca tasya vivEcanAM karttuM sabhAyAM sthitavantaH|

VII bahuvicArESu jAtaSu pitara utthAya kathitavAn, hE bhrAtarO yathA bhinnadEzIyalOkA mama mukhAt susaMvAdaM zrutvA vizvasanti tadarthaM bahudinAt pUrvvam IzvarOsmAkaM madhyE mAM vRtvA niyuktavAn|

VIII antaryyAmIzvarO yathAsmabhyaM tathA bhinnadEzIyEbhyaH pavitramAtmAnaM pradAya vizvAsEna tESAm antaHkaraNAni pavitrANi kRtvA

IX tESAm asmAkanjca madhyE kimapi vizESaM na sthApayitvA tAnadhi svayaM pramANaM dattavAn iti yUyaM jAnItha|

X ataEvAsmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA vayanjca svayaM yadyugasya bhAraM sOPhuM na zaktAH samprati taM ziSyagaNasya skandhESu nyasituM kuta Izvarasya parIkSAM kariSyatha?

XI prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahENa tE yathA vayamapi tathA paritrANaM prAptum AzAM kurmmaH|

XII anantaraM barNabbApaulAbhyAm IzvarO bhinnadEzIyAnAM madhyE yadyad Azcaryyam adbhutanjca karmma kRtavAn tadvRttAntaM tau svamukhAbhyAm avarNayatAM sabhAsthAH sarvvE nIravAH santaH zrutavantaH|

XIII tayOH kathAyAM samAptAyAM satyAM yAkUb kathayitum ArabdhavAn

XIV hE bhrAtarO mama kathAyAm manO nidhatta| IzvaraH svanAmArthaM bhinnadEzIyalOkAnAm madhyAd EkaM lOkasAmghaM grahItuM matiM kRtvA yEna prakArENa prathamaM tAn prati kRpAvalEkanaM kRtavAn taM zimOn varNitavAn|

XV bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktAni yAni vAkyAni taiH sArddham EtasyaikyaM bhavati yathA likhitamAstE|

XVI sarvvESAM karmmaNAM yastu sAdhakaH paramEzvaraH| sa EvEdaM vadEdvAkyaM zESAH sakalamAnavAH| bhinnadEzIyalOkAzca yAvantO mama nAmataH| bhavanti hi suvikhyAtAstE yathA paramEzituH|

XVII tatvaM samyak samIhantE tannimittamahaM kila| parAvRtya samAgatya dAyUdaH patitaM punaH| dUSyamutthApayiSyAmi tadIyaM sarvvavastu ca| patitaM punaruthApya sajjayiSyAmi sarvvathA||

XVIII A prathamAd IzvaraH svIyAni sarvvakarmmANi jAnAti|

XIX ataEva mama nivEdanamidaM bhinnadEzIyalOkAnAM madhyE yE janA IzvaraM prati parAvarttanta tESAmupari anyaM kamapi bhAraM na nyasya

XX dEvatAprasAdAzucibhakSyaM vyabhicArakarmma kaNThasampIPanamAritaprANibhakSyaM raktabhakSyanjca EtAni parityaktuM likhAmaH|

XXI yataH pUrvvakAlatO mUsAvyavasthApracAriNO lOkA nagarE nagarE santi prativizrAmavAranjca bhajanabhavanE tasyAH pAThO bhavati|

XXII tataH paraM prEritagaNO lOkaprAcInagaNaH sarvvA maNPalI ca svESAM madhyE barzabbA nAmnA vikhyAtO manOnItau kRtvA paulabarNabbAbhyAM sArddham AntiyAkhiyAnagaraM prati prESaNam ucitaM buddhvA tAbhyAM patraM praiSayan|

XXIII tasmin patrE likhitamiMda, AntiyAkhiyA-suriyA-kilikiyAdEzasthabhinnadEzIyabhrAtRgaNAy prEritagaNasya lOkaprAcInagaNasya bhrAtRgaNasya ca namaskAraH|

XXIV vizESatO'smAkam AjnjAm aprApyAPi kiyantO janA asmAkaM madhyAd gatvA tvakchEdO mUsAvyavasthA ca pAlayitavyAviti yuSmAn zikSayitvA yuSmAkaM manasAmasthairyyaM kRtvA yuSmAn sasandEhAn akurvvan EtAM kathAM vayam azRnma|

XXV tatkAraNAd vayam EkamantraNAH santaH sabhAyAM sthitvA prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmanimittaM mRtyumukhagatAbhyAmasmAkaM

XXVI priyabarNabbApaulAbhyAM sArddhaM manOnItalOkAnAM kESAnjcid yuSmAkaM sannidhau prESaNam ucitaM buddhavantaH|

XXVII atO yihUdAsIlau yuSmAn prati prESitavantaH, EtayO rmukhAbhyAM sarvvAM kathAM jnjAsyatha|

XXVIII dEvatAprasAdabhakSyaM raktabhakSyaM galapIPanamAritaprANibhakSyaM vyabhicArakarmma cEmAni sarvvANi yuSmAbhistyAjyAni; EtatprayOjanIyAjnjAvyatirEkEna yuSmAkam upari bhAramanyaM na nyasituM pavitrasyAtmanO'smAkanjca ucitajnjAnam abhavat|

XXIX ataEva tEbhyaH sarvvEbhyaH svESu rakSitESu yUyaM bhadraM karmma kariSyatha| yuSmAkaM maggalaM bhUyAt|

XXX tE visRSTAH santa AntiyAkhiyAnagara upasthAya lOkanivahaM saMgRhya patram adadan|

XXXI tatastE tatpatraM paThitvA sAntvanAM prApya sAnandA abhavan|

XXXII yihUdAsIlau ca svayaM pracArakau bhUtvA bhrAtRgaNaM nAnOpadizya tAn susthirAn akurutAm|

XXXIII itthaM tau tatra taiH sAkaM katipayadinAni yApayitvA pazcAt prEritAnAM samIpE pratyAgamanArthaM tESAM sannidhEH kalyANEna visRSTAvabhavatAM|

XXXIV kintu sIlastatra sthAtuM vAnjchitavAn|

XXXV aparaM paulabarNabbau bahavaH ziSyAzca lOkAn upadizya prabhOH susaMvAdaM pracArayanta AntiyAkhiyAyAM kAlaM yApitavantaH|

XXXVI katipayadinESu gatESu paulO barNabbAm avadat AgacchAvAM yESu nagarESvIzvarasya susaMvAdaM pracAritavantau tAni sarvvanagarANi punargatvA bhrAtaraH kIdRzAH santIti draSTuM tAn sAkSAt kurvvaH|

XXXVII tEna mArkanAmnA vikhyAtaM yOhanaM sagginaM karttuM barNabbA matimakarOt,

XXXVIII kintu sa pUrvvaM tAbhyAM saha kAryyArthaM na gatvA pAmphUliyAdEzE tau tyaktavAn tatkAraNAt paulastaM sagginaM karttum anucitaM jnjAtavAn|

XXXIX itthaM tayOratizayavirOdhasyOpasthitatvAt tau parasparaM pRthagabhavatAM tatO barNabbA mArkaM gRhItvA pOtEna kuprOpadvIpaM gatavAn;

XL kintu paulaH sIlaM manOnItaM kRtvA bhrAtRbhirIzvarAnugrahE samarpitaH san prasthAya

XLI suriyAkilikiyAdEzAbhyAM maNPalIH sthirIkurvvan agacchat|

XVI

I paulO darbbIlustrAnagarayOrupasthitObhavat tatra tImathiyanAmA ziSya Eka AsIt; sa vizvAsinyA yihUdIyAyA yOSitO garbbhajAtaH kintu tasya pitAnyadEzIyalOkaH|

II sa janO lustrA-ikaniyanagarasthAnAM bhrAtRNAM samIpEpi sukhyAtimAn AsIt|

III paulastaM svasagginaM karttuM matiM kRtvA taM gRhItvA taddEzanivAsinAM yihUdIyAnAm anurOdhAt tasya tvakchEdaM kRtavAn yatastasya pitA bhinnadEzIyalOka iti sarvvairajnjAyata|

IV tataH paraM tE nagarE nagarE bhramitvA yirUzAlamasthaiH prEritai rlOkaprAcInaizca nirUpitaM yad vyavasthApatraM tadanusArENAcarituM lOkEbhyastad dattavantaH|

V tEnaiva sarvvE dharmmasamAjAH khrISTadharmmE susthirAH santaH pratidinaM varddhitA abhavan|

VI tESu phrugiyAgAlAtiyAdEzamadhyEna gatESu satsu pavitra AtmA tAn AziyAdEzE kathAM prakAzayituM pratiSiddhavAn|

VII tathA musiyAdEza upasthAya bithuniyAM gantuM tairudyOgE kRtE AtmA tAn nAnvamanyata|

VIII tasmAt tE musiyAdEzaM parityajya trOyAnagaraM gatvA samupasthitAH|

IX rAtrau paulaH svapnE dRSTavAn EkO mAkidaniyalOkastiSThan vinayaM kRtvA tasmai kathayati, mAkidaniyAdEzam AgatyAsmAn upakurvviti|

X tasyEtthaM svapnadarzanAt prabhustaddEzIyalOkAn prati susaMvAdaM pracArayitum asmAn AhUyatIti nizcitaM buddhvA vayaM tUrNaM mAkidaniyAdEzaM gantum udyOgam akurmma|

XI tataH paraM vayaM trOyAnagarAd prasthAya RjumArgENa sAmathrAkiyOpadvIpEna gatvA parE'hani niyApalinagara upasthitAH|

XII tasmAd gatvA mAkidaniyAntarvvartti rOmIyavasatisthAnaM yat philipInAmapradhAnanagaraM tatrOpasthAya katipayadinAni tatra sthitavantaH|

XIII vizrAmavArE nagarAd bahi rgatvA nadItaTE yatra prArthanAcAra AsIt tatrOpavizya samAgatA nArIH prati kathAM prAcArayAma|

XIV tataH thuyAtIrAnagarIyA dhUSarAmbaravikrAyiNI ludiyAnAmikA yA IzvarasEvikA yOSit zrOtrINAM madhya AsIt tayA paulOktavAkyAni yad gRhyantE tadarthaM prabhustasyA manOdvAraM muktavAn|

XV ataH sA yOSit saparivArA majjitA satI vinayaM kRtvA kathitavatI, yuSmAkaM vicArAd yadi prabhau vizvAsinI jAtAhaM tarhi mama gRham Agatya tiSThata| itthaM sA yatnEnAsmAn asthApayat|

XVI yasyA gaNanayA tadadhipatInAM bahudhanOpArjanaM jAtaM tAdRzI gaNakabhUtagrastA kAcana dAsI prArthanAsthAnagamanakAla AgatyAsmAn sAkSAt kRtavatI|

XVII sAsmAkaM paulasya ca pazcAd Etya prOccaiH kathAmimAM kathitavatI, manuSyA EtE sarvvOparisthasyEzvarasya sEvakAH santO'smAn prati paritrANasya mArgaM prakAzayanti|

XVIII sA kanyA bahudinAni tAdRzam akarOt tasmAt paulO duHkhitaH san mukhaM parAvartya taM bhUtamavadad, ahaM yIzukhrISTasya nAmnA tvAmAjnjApayAmi tvamasyA bahirgaccha; tEnaiva tatkSaNAt sa bhUtastasyA bahirgataH|
XIX tataH svESAM lAbhasya pratyAzA viphalA jAtEti vilOkya tasyAH prabhavaH paulaM sIlanjca dhRtvAkRSya vicArasthAnE'dhipatInAM samIpam Anayan|
XX tataH zAsakAnAM nikaTaM nItvA rOmilOkA vayam asmAkaM yad vyavahaRaNaM grahItum Acaritunjca niSiddhaM,
XXI imE yihUdIyalOkAH santOpi tadEva zikSayitvA nagarE'smAkam atIva kalahaM kurvvanti,
XXII iti kathitE sati lOkanivahastayOH prAtikUlyEnOdatiSThat tathA zAsakAstayO rvastrANi chitvA vEtrAghAtaM karttum AjnjApayan|
XXIII aparaM tE tau bahu prahAryya tvamEtau kArAM nItvA sAvadhAnaM rakSayEti kArArakSakam Adizan|
XXIV ittham AjnjAM prApya sa tAvabhyantarasthakArAM nItvA pAdESu pAdapAzIbhi rbaddhvA sthApitAvAn|
XXV atha nizIthasamayE paulasIlAvIzvaramuddizya prAthanAM gAnanjca kRtavantau, kArAsthitA lOkAzca tadAzRNvan
XXVI tadAkasmAt mahAn bhUmikampO'bhavat tEna bhittimUlEna saha kArA kampitAbhUt tatkSaNAt sarvvANi dvArANi muktAni jAtAni sarvvESAM bandhanAni ca muktAni|
XXVII ataEva kArArakSakO nidrAtO jAgaritvA kArAyA dvArANi muktAni dRSTvA bandilOkAH palAyitA ityanumAya kOSAt khaggaM bahiH kRtvAtmaghAtaM karttum udyataH|
XXVIII kintu paulaH prOccaistamAhUya kathitavAn pazya vayaM sarvvE'trAsmahE, tvaM nijaprANahiMsAM mAkArSIH|
XXIX tadA pradIpam AnEtum uktvA sa kampamAnaH san ullampyAbhyantaram Agatya paulasIlayOH pAdESu patitavAn|
XXX pazcAt sa tau bahirAnIya pRSTavAn hE mahEcchau paritrANaM prAptuM mayA kiM karttavyaM?
XXXI pazcAt tau svagRhamAnIya tayOH sammukhE khAdyadravyANi sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tadIyAH sarvvE parivArAzcEzvarE vizvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan|
XXXII tasmai tasya gRhasthitasarvvalOkEbhyazca prabhOH kathAM kathitavantau|
XXXIII tathA rAtrEstasminnEva daNPE sa tau gRhItvA tayOH prahArANAM kSatAni prakSAlitavAn tataH sa svayaM tasya sarvvE parijanAzca majjitA abhavan|
XXXIV pazcAt tau svagRhamAnIya tayOH sammukhE khAdyadravyANi sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tadIyAH sarvvE parivArAzcEzvarE vizvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan|
XXXV dina upasthitE tau lOkau mOcayEti kathAM kathayituM zAsakAH padAtigaNaM prESitavantaH|
XXXVI tataH kArArakSakaH paulAya tAM vArttAM kathitavAn yuvAM tyAjayituM zAsakA lOkAna prESitavanta idAnIM yuvAM bahi rbhUtvA kuzalEna pratiSThEtAM|
XXXVII kintu paulastAn avadat rOmilOkayOrAvayOH kamapi dOSam na nizcitya sarvvESAM samakSam AvAM kazayA tAPayitvA kArAyAM baddhavanta idAnIM kimAvAM guptaM vistrakSyanti? tanna bhaviSyati, svayamAgatyAvAM bahiH kRtvA nayantu|
XXXVIII tadA padAtibhiH zAsakEbhya EtadvArttAyAM kathitAyAM tau rOmilOkAviti kathAM zrutvA tE bhItAH
XXXIX santastayOH sannidhimAgatya vinayam akurvvan aparaM bahiH kRtvA nagarAt prasthAtuM prArthitavantaH|
XL tatastau kArAyA nirgatya ludiyAyA gRhaM gatavantau tatra bhrAtRgaNaM sAkSAtkRtya tAn sAntvayitvA tasmAt sthAnAt prasthitau|

XVII

I paulasIlau AmphipalyApallOniyAnagarAbhyAM gatvA yatra yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanamEkam AstE tatra thiSalanIkInagara upasthitau|

II tadA paulaH svAcArAnusArENa tESAM samIpaM gatvA vizrAmavAratrayE taiH sArddhaM dharmmapustakIyakathAyA vicAraM kRtavAn|

III phalataH khrISTEna duHkhabhOgaH karttavyaH zmazAnadutthAnanjca karttavyaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau yasya yIzOH prastAvaM karOmi sa IzvarENAbhiSiktaH sa EtAH kathAH prakAzya pramANaM datvA sthirIkRtavAn|

IV tasmAt tESAM katipayajanA anyadEzIyA bahavO bhaktalOkA bahyaH pradhAnanAryyazca vizvasya paulasIlayOH pazcAdgAminO jAtAH|

V kintu vizvAsahInA yihUdIyalOkA IrSyayA paripUrNAH santO haTaTsya katinayalampaTalOkAn sagginaH kRtvA janatayA nagaramadhyE mahAkalahaM kRtvA yAsOnO gRham Akramya prEritAn dhRtvA lOkanivahasya samIpam AnEtuM cESTitavantaH|

VI tESAmuddEzam aprApya ca yAsOnaM katipayAn bhrAtRMzca dhRtvA nagarAdhipatInAM nikaTamAnIya prOccaiH kathitavantO yE manuSyA jagadudvATitavantastE 'trApyupasthitAH santi,

VII ESa yAsOn AtithyaM kRtvA tAn gRhItavAn| yIzunAmaka EkO rAjastIti kathayantastE kaisarasyAjnjAviruddhaM karmma kurvvati|

VIII tESAM kathAmimAM zrutvA lOkanivahO nagarAdhipatayazca samudvignA abhavan|

IX tadA yAsOnastadanyESAnjca dhanadaNPaM gRhItvA tAn parityaktavantaH|

X tataH paraM bhrAtRgaNO rajanyAM paulasIlau zIghraM birayAnagaraM prESitavAn tau tatrOpasthAya yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatavantau|

XI tatrasthA lOkAH thiSalanIkIsthalOkEbhyO mahAtmAna Asan yata itthaM bhavati na vEti jnjAtuM dinE dinE dharmmagranthasyAlOcanAM kRtvA svairaM kathAm agRhlan|

XII tasmAd anEkE yihUdIyA anyadEzIyAnAM mAnyA striyaH puruSAzcAnEkE vyazvasan|

XIII kintu birayAnagarE paulENEzvarIyA kathA pracAryyata iti thiSalanIkIsthA yihUdIyA jnjAtvA tatsthAnamapyAgatya lOkAnAM kupravRttim ajanayan|

XIV ataEva tasmAt sthAnAt samudrENa yAntIti darzayitvA bhrAtaraH kSipraM paulaM prAhiNvan kintu sIlatImathiyau tatra sthitavantau|

XV tataH paraM paulasya mArgadarzakAstam AthInInagara upasthApayan pazcAd yuvAM tUrNam Etat sthAnaM AgamiSyathaH sIlatImathiyau pratImAm AjnjAM prApya tE pratyAgatAH|

XVI paula AthInInagarE tAvapEkSya tiSThan tannagaraM pratimAbhiH paripUrNaM dRSTvA santaptahRdayO 'bhavat|

XVII tataH sa bhajanabhavanE yAn yihUdIyAn bhaktalOkAMzca haTTE ca yAn apazyat taiH saha pratidinaM vicAritavAn|

XVIII kintvipikUrIyamatagrahiNaH stOyikIyamatagrAhiNazca kiyantO janAstEna sArddhaM vyavadanta| tatra kEcid akathayan ESa vAcAlaH kiM vaktum icchati? aparE kEcid ESa janaH kESAnjcid vidEzIyadEvAnAM pracAraka ityanumIyatE yataH sa yIzum utthitinjca pracArayat|

XIX tE tam arEyapAganAma vicArasthAnam AnIya prAvOcan idaM yannavInaM mataM tvaM prAcIkaza idaM kIdRzaM Etad asmAn zrAvaya;

XX yAmimAm asambhavakathAm asmAkaM karNagOcarIkRtavAn asyA bhAvArthaH ka iti vayaM jnjAtum icchAmaH|

XXI tadAthInInivAsinastannagarapravAsinazca kEvalaM kasyAzcana navInakathAyAH zravaNENa pracAraNENa ca kAlam ayApayan|

XXII paulO'rEyapAgasya madhyE tiSThan EtAM kathAM pracAritavAn, hE AthInIyalOkA yUyaM sarvvathA dEvapUjAyAm AsaktA ityaha pratyakSaM pazyAmi|

XXIII yataH paryyaTanakAlE yuSmAkaM pUjanIyAni pazyan ‘avijnjAtEzvarAya` Etallipiyuktam yajnjavEdImEkAM dRSTavAn; atO na viditvA yaM pUjayadhvE tasyaiva tatvaM yuSmAn prati pracArayAmi|

XXIV jagatO jagatsthAnAM sarvvavastUnAnjca sraSTA ya IzvaraH sa svargapRthivyOrEkAdhipatiH san karanirmmitamandirESu na nivasati;

XXV sa Eva sarvvEbhyO jIvanaM prANAn sarvvasAmagrIzca pradadAti; ataEva sa kasyAzcit sAmagyrA abhAvahEtO rmanuSyANAM hastaiH sEvitO bhavatIti na|

XXVI sa bhUmaNPalE nivAsArtham EkasmAt zONitAt sarvvAn manuSyAn sRSTvA tESAM pUrvvanirUpitasamayaM vasatisImAnjca niracinOt;

XXVII tasmAt lOkaiH kEnApi prakArENa mRgayitvA paramEzvarasya tatvaM prAptuM tasya gavESaNaM karaNIyam|

XXVIII kintu sO'smAkaM kasmAccidapi dUrE tiSThatIti nahi, vayaM tEna nizvasanaprazvasanagamanAgamanaprANadhAraNAni kurmmaH, pu□nazca yuSmAkamEva katipayAH kavayaH kathayanti ‘tasya vaMzA vayaM smO hi` iti|

XXIX ataEva yadi vayam Izvarasya vaMzA bhavAmastarhi manuSyai rvidyayA kauzalEna ca takSitaM svarNaM rUpyaM dRSad vaitESAmIzvaratvam asmAbhi rna jnjAtavyaM|

XXX tESAM pUrvvIyalOkAnAm ajnjAnatAM pratIzvarO yadyapi nAvAdhatta tathApIdAnIM sarvvatra sarvvAn manaH parivarttayitum AjnjApayati,

XXXI yataH svaniyuktEna puruSENa yadA sa pRthivIsthAnAM sarvvalOkAnAM vicAraM kariSyati taddinaM nyarUpayat; tasya zmazAnOtthApanEna tasmin sarvvEbhyaH pramANaM prAdAt|

XXXII tadA zmazAnAd utthAnasya kathAM zrutvA kEcid upAhaman, kEcidavadan EnAM kathAM punarapi tvattaH zrOSyAmaH|

XXXIII tataH paulastESAM samIpAt prasthi□tavAn|

XXXIV tathApi kEcillOkAstEna sArddhaM militvA vyazvasan tESAM madhyE 'rEyapAgIyadiyanusiyO dAmArInAmA kAcinnArI kiyantO narAzcAsan|

XVIII

I tadghaTanAtaH paraM paula AthInInagarAd yAtrAM kRtvA karinthanagaram Agacchat|

II tasmin samayE klaudiyaH sarvvAn yihUdIyAn rOmAnagaraM vihAya gantum AjnjApayat, tasmAt priskillAnAmnA jAyayA sArddham itAliyAdEzAt kinjcitpUrvvam Agamat yaH pantadEzE jAta AkkilanAmA yihUdIyalOkaH paulastaM sAkSAt prApya tayOH samIpamitavAn|

III tau dUSyanirmmANajIvinau, tasmAt parasparam EkavRttikatvAt sa tAbhyAM saha uSitvA tat karmmAkarOt|

IV paulaH prativizrAmavAraM bhajanabhavanaM gatvA vicAraM kRtvA yihUdIyAn anyadEzIyAMzca pravRttiM grAhitavAn|

V sIlatImathiyayO rmAkidaniyAdEzAt samEtayOH satOH paula uttaptamanA bhUtvA yIzurIzvarENAbhiSiktO bhavatIti pramANaM yihUdIyAnAM samIpE prAdAt|

VI kintu tE 'tIva virOdhaM vidhAya pASaNPIyakathAM kathitavantastataH paulO vastraM dhunvan EtAM kathAM kathitavAn, yuSmAkaM zONitapAtAparAdhO yuSmAn pratyEva bhavatu, tEnAhaM niraparAdhO 'dyArabhya bhinnadEzIyAnAM samIpaM yAmi|

VII sa tasmAt prasthAya bhajanabhavanasamIpasthasya yustanAmna Izvarabhaktasya bhinnadEzIyasya nivEzanaM prAvizat|

VIII tataH krISpanAmA bhajanabhavanAdhipatiH saparivAraH prabhau vyazvasIt, karinthanagarIyA bahavO lOkAzca samAkarNya vizvasya majjitA abhavan|

IX kSaNadAyAM prabhuH paulaM darzanaM datvA bhASitavAn, mA bhaiSIH, mA nirasIH kathAM pracAraya|

X ahaM tvayA sArddham Asa hiMsArthaM kOpi tvAM spraSTuM na zakSyati nagarE'smin madIyA lOkA bahava AsatE|

XI tasmAt paulastannagarE prAyENa sArddhavatsaraparyyantaM saMsthAyEzvarasya kathAm upAdizat|

XII gAlliyanAmA kazcid AkhAyAdEzasya prAPvivAkaH samabhavat, tatO yihUdIyA EkavAkyAH santaH paulam Akramya vicArasthAnaM nItvA

XIII mAnuSa ESa vyavasthAya viruddham IzvarabhajanaM karttuM lOkAn kupravRttiM grAhayatIti nivEditavantaH|

XIV tataH paulE pratyuttaraM dAtum udyatE sati gAlliyA yihUdIyAn vyAharat, yadi kasyacid anyAyasya vAtizayaduSTatAcaraNasya vicArO'bhaviSyat tarhi yuSmAkaM kathA mayA sahanIyAbhaviSyat|

XV kintu yadi kEvalaM kathAyA vA nAmnO vA yuSmAkaM vyavasthAyA vivAdO bhavati tarhi tasya vicAramahaM na kariSyAmi, yUyaM tasya mImAMsAM kuruta|

XVI tataH sa tAn vicArasthAnAd dUrIkRtavAn|

XVII tadA bhinnadEzIyAH sOsthininAmAnaM bhajanabhavanasya pradhAnAdhipatiM dhRtvA vicArasthAnasya sammukhE prAharan tathApi gAlliyA tESu sarvvakarmmasu na manO nyadadhAt|

XVIII paulastatra punarbahudinAni nyavasat, tatO bhrAtRgaNAd visarjanaM prApya kinjcanavratanimittaM kiMkriyAnagarE zirO muNPayitvA priskillAkkilAbhyAM sahitO jalapathEna suriyAdEzaM gatavAn|

XIX tata iphiSanagara upasthAya tatra tau visRjya svayaM bhajanabhvanaM pravizya yihUdIyaiH saha vicAritavAn|

XX tE svaiH sArddhaM punaH katipayadinAni sthAtuM taM vyanayan, sa tadanurarIkRtya kathAmEtAM kathitavAn,

XXI yirUzAlami AgAmyutsavapAlanArthaM mayA gamanIyaM; pazcAd IzvarEcchAyAM jAtAyAM yuSmAkaM samIpaM pratyAgamiSyAmi| tataH paraM sa tai rvisRSTaH san jalapathEna iphiSanagarAt prasthitavAn|

XXII tataH kaisariyAm upasthitaH san nagaraM gatvA samAjaM namaskRtya tasmAd AntiyakhiyAnagaraM prasthitavAn|

XXIII tatra kiyatkAlaM yApayitvA tasmAt prasthAya sarvvESAM ziSyANAM manAMsi susthirANi kRtvA kramazO galAtiyAphrugiyAdEzayO rbhramitvA gatavAn|

XXIV tasminnEva samayE sikandariyAnagarE jAta ApallOnAmA zAstravit suvaktA yihUdIya EkO jana iphiSanagaram AgatavAn|

XXV sa zikSitaprabhumArgO manasOdyOgI ca san yOhanO majjanamAtraM jnjAtvA yathArthatayA prabhOH kathAM kathayan samupAdizat|

XXVI ESa janO nirbhayatvEna bhajanabhavanE kathayitum ArabdhavAn, tataH priskillAkkilau tasyOpadEzakathAM nizamya taM svayOH samIpam AnIya zuddharUpENEzvarasya kathAm abOdhayatAm|

XXVII pazcAt sa AkhAyAdEzaM gantuM matiM kRtavAn, tadA tatratyaH ziSyagaNO yathA taM gRhlAti tadarthaM bhrAtRgaNEna samAzvasya patrE likhitE sati, ApallAstatrOpasthitaH san anugrahENa pratyayinAM bahUpakArAn akarOt,

XXVIII phalatO yIzurabhiSiktastrAtEti zAstrapramANaM datvA prakAzarUpENa pratipannaM kRtvA yihUdIyAn niruttarAn kRtavAn|

XIX

I karinthanagara ApallasaH sthitikAlE paula uttarapradEzairAgacchan iphiSanagaram upasthitavAn| tatra katipayaziSyAn sAkSat prApya tAn apRcchat,

II yUyaM vizvasya pavitramAtmAnaM prAptA na vA? tatastE pratyavadan pavitra AtmA dIyatE ityasmAbhiH zrutamapi nahi|

III tadA sA'vadat tarhi yUyaM kEna majjitA abhavata? tE'kathayan yOhanO majjanEna|

IV tadA paula uktavAn itaH paraM ya upasthAsyati tasmin arthata yIzukhrISTE vizvasitavyamityuktvA yOhan manaHparivarttanasUcakEna majjanEna jalE lOkAn amajjayat|

V tAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA tE prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmnA majjitA abhavan|

VI tataH paulEna tESAM gAtrESu karE'rpitE tESAmupari pavitra AtmAvarUPhavAn, tasmAt tE nAnAdEzIyA bhASA bhaviSyatkathAzca kathitavantaH|

VII tE prAyENa dvAdazajanA Asan|

VIII paulO bhajanabhavanaM gatvA prAyENa mAsatrayam Izvarasya rAjyasya vicAraM kRtvA lOkAn pravartya sAhasEna kathAmakathayat|

IX kintu kaThinAntaHkaraNatvAt kiyantO janA na vizvasya sarvvESAM samakSam Etatpathasya nindAM karttuM pravRttAH, ataH paulastESAM samIpAt prasthAya ziSyagaNaM pRthakkRtvA pratyahaM turAnnanAmnaH kasyacit janasya pAThazAlAyAM vicAraM kRtavAn|

X itthaM vatsaradvayaM gataM tasmAd AziyAdEzanivAsinaH sarvvE yihUdIyA anyadEzIyalOkAzca prabhO ryIzOH kathAm azrauSan|

XI paulEna ca Izvara EtAdRzAnyadbhutAni karmmANi kRtavAn

XII yat paridhEyE gAtramArjanavastrE vA tasya dEhAt pIPitalOkAnAm samIpam AnItE tE nirAmayA jAtA apavitrA bhUtAzca tEbhyO bahirgatavantaH|

XIII tadA dEzATanakAriNaH kiyantO yihUdIyA bhUtApasAriNO bhUtagrastanOkAnAM sannidhau prabhE ryIzO rnAma japtvA vAkyamidam avadan, yasya kathAM paulaH pracArayati tasya yIzO rnAmnA yuSmAn AjnjApayAmaH|

XIV skivanAmnO yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnayAjakasya saptabhiH puttaistathA kRtE sati

XV kazcid apavitrO bhUtaH pratyuditavAn, yIzuM jAnAmi paulanjca paricinOmi kintu kE yUyaM?

XVI ityuktvA sOpavitrabhUtagrastO manuSyO lamphaM kRtvA tESAmupari patitvA balEna tAn jitavAn, tasmAttE nagnAH kSatAggAzca santastasmAd gEhAt palAyanta|

XVII sA vAg iphiSanagaranivAsinasaM sarvvESAM yihUdIyAnAM bhinnadEzIyAnAM lOkAnAnjca zravOgOcarIbhUtA; tataH sarvvE bhayaM gatAH prabhO ryIzO rnAmnO yazO 'varddhata|

XVIII yESAmanEkESAM lOkAnAM pratItirajAyata ta Agatya svaiH kRtAH kriyAH prakAzarUpENAggIkRtavantaH|

XIX bahavO mAyAkarmmakAriNaH svasvagranthAn AnIya rAzIkRtya sarvvESAM samakSam adAhayan, tatO gaNanAM kRtvAbudhyanta panjcAyutarUpyamudrAmUlyapustakAni dagdhAni|

XX itthaM prabhOH kathA sarvvadEzaM vyApya prabalA jAtA|

XXI sarvvESvEtESu karmmasu sampannESu satsu paulO mAkidaniyAkhAyAdEzAbhyAM yirUzAlamaM gantuM matiM kRtvA kathitavAn tatsthAnaM yAtrAyAM kRtAyAM satyAM mayA rOmAnagaraM draSTavyaM|

XXII svAnugatalOkAnAM tImathiyErAstau dvau janau mAkidaniyAdEzaM prati prahitya svayam AziyAdEzE katipayadinAni sthitavAn|

XXIII kintu tasmin samayE matE'smin kalahO jAtaH|

XXIV tatkAraNamidaM, arttimIdEvyA rUpyamandiranirmmANEna sarvvESAM zilpinAM yathESTalAbham ajanayat yO dImItriyanAmA nAPIndhamaH

XXV sa tAn tatkarmmajIvinaH sarvvalOkAMzca samAhUya bhASitavAn hE mahEcchA EtEna mandiranirmmANEnAsmAkaM jIvikA bhavati, Etad yUyaM vittha;

XXVI kintu hastanirmmitEzvarA IzvarA nahi paulanAmnA kEnacijjanEna kathAmimAM vyAhRtya kEvalEphiSanagarE nahi prAyENa sarvvasmin AziyAdEzE pravRttiM grAhayitvA bahulOkAnAM zEmuSI parAvarttitA, Etad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatE zrUyatE ca|

XXVII tEnAsmAkaM vANijyasya sarvvathA hAnEH sambhavanaM kEvalamiti nahi, AziyAdEzasthai rvA sarvvajagatsthai rlOkaiH pUjyA yArtimI mahAdEvI tasyA mandirasyAvajnjAnasya tasyA aizvaryyasya nAzasya ca sambhAvanA vidyatE□|

XXVIII EtAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA tE mahAkrOdhAnvitAH santa uccaiHkAraM kathitavanta iphiSIyAnAm arttimI dEvI mahatI bhavati|

XXIX tataH sarvvanagaraM kalahEna paripUrNamabhavat, tataH paraM tE mAkidanIyagAyAristArkhanAmAnau paulasya dvau sahacarau dhRtvaikacittA raggabhUmiM javEna dhAvitavantaH|

XXX tataH paulO lOkAnAM sannidhiM yAtum udyatavAn kintu ziSyagaNastaM vAritavAn|

XXXI paulasyatmIyA AziyAdEzasthAH katipayAH pradhAnalOkAstasya samIpaM naramEkaM prESya tvaM raggabhUmiM mAgA iti nyavEdayan|

XXXII tatO nAnAlOkAnAM nAnAkathAkathanAt sabhA vyAkulA jAtA kiM kAraNAd EtAvatI janatAbhavat Etad adhikai rlOkai rnAjnjAyi|

XXXIII tataH paraM janatAmadhyAd yihUdIyairbahiSkRtaH sikandarO hastEna sagkEtaM kRtvA lOkEbhya uttaraM dAtumudyatavAn,

XXXIV kintu sa yihUdIyalOka iti nizcitE sati iphiSIyAnAm arttimI dEvI mahatIti vAkyaM prAyENa panjca daNPAn yAvad EkasvarENa lOkanivahaiH prOktaM|

XXXV tatO nagarAdhipatistAn sthirAn kRtvA kathitavAn hE iphiSAyAH sarvvE lOkA AkarNayata, artimImahAdEvyA mahAdEvAt patitAyAstatpratimAyAzca pUjanama iphiSanagarasthAH sarvvE lOkAH kurvvanti, Etat kE na jAnanti?

XXXVI tasmAd EtatpratikUlaM kEpi kathayituM na zaknuvanti, iti jnjAtvA yuSmAbhiH susthiratvEna sthAtavyam avivicya kimapi karmma na karttavyanjca|

XXXVII yAn EtAn manuSyAn yUyamatra samAnayata tE mandiradravyApahArakA yuSmAkaM dEvyA nindakAzca na bhavanti|

XXXVIII yadi kanjcana prati dImItriyasya tasya sahAyAnAnjca kAcid Apatti rvidyatE tarhi pratinidhilOkA vicArasthAnanjca santi, tE tat sthAnaM gatvA uttarapratyuttarE kurvvantu|

XXXIX kintu yuSmAkaM kAcidaparA kathA yadi tiSThati tarhi niyamitAyAM sabhAyAM tasyA niSpatti rbhaviSyati|

XL kintvEtasya virOdhasyOttaraM yEna dAtuM zaknum EtAdRzasya kasyacit kAraNasyAbhAvAd adyatanaghaTanAhEtO rAjadrOhiNAmivAsmAkam abhiyOgO bhaviSyatIti zagkA vidyatE|

XLI iti kathayitvA sa sabhAsthalOkAn visRSTavAn|

XX

I itthaM kalahE nivRttE sati paulaH ziSyagaNam AhUya visarjanaM prApya mAkidaniyAdEzaM prasthitavAn|

II tEna sthAnEna gacchan taddEzIyAn ziSyAn bahUpadizya yUnAnIyadEzam upasthitavAn|

III tatra mAsatrayaM sthitvA tasmAt suriyAdEzaM yAtum udyataH, kintu yihUdIyAstaM hantuM guptA atiSThan tasmAt sa punarapi mAkidaniyAmArgENa pratyAgantuM matiM kRtavAn|

IV birayAnagarIyasOpAtraH thiSalanIkIyAristArkhasikundau darbbOnagarIyagAyatImathiyau AziyAdEzIyatukhikatraphimau ca tEna sArddhaM AziyAdEzaM yAvad gatavantaH|

V EtE sarvvE 'grasarAH santO 'smAn apEkSya trOyAnagarE sthitavantaH|

VI kiNvazUnyapUpOtsavadinE ca gatE sati vayaM philipInagarAt tOyapathEna gatvA panjcabhi rdinaistrOyAnagaram upasthAya tatra saptadinAnyavAtiSThAma|

VII saptAhasya prathamadinE pUpAn bhaMktu ziSyESu militESu paulaH paradinE tasmAt prasthAtum udyataH san tadahni prAyENa kSapAyA yAmadvayaM yAvat ziSyEbhyO dharmmakathAm akathayat|

VIII uparisthE yasmin prakOSThE sabhAM kRtvAsan tatra bahavaH pradIpAH prAjvalan|

IX utukhanAmA kazcana yuvA ca vAtAyana upavizan ghOrataranidrAgrastO 'bhUt tadA paulEna bahukSaNaM kathAyAM pracAritAyAM nidrAmagnaH sa tasmAd uparisthatRtIyaprakOSThAd apatat, tatO lOkAstaM mRtakalpaM dhRtvOdatOlayan|

X tataH paulO'varuhya tasya gAtrE patitvA taM krOPE nidhAya kathitavAn, yUyaM vyAkulA mA bhUta nAyaM prANai rviyuktaH|

XI pazcAt sa punazcOpari gatvA pUpAn bhaMktvA prabhAtaM yAvat kathOpakathanE kRtvA prasthitavAn|

XII tE ca taM jIvantaM yuvAnaM gRhItvA gatvA paramApyAyitA jAtAH|

XIII anantaraM vayaM pOtENAgrasarA bhUtvAsmanagaram uttIryya paulaM grahItuM matim akurmma yataH sa tatra padbhyAM vrajituM matiM kRtvEti nirUpitavAn|

XIV tasmAt tatrAsmAbhiH sArddhaM tasmin militE sati vayaM taM nItvA mitulInyupadvIpaM prAptavantaH|

XV tasmAt pOtaM mOcayitvA parE'hani khIyOpadvIpasya sammukhaM labdhavantastasmAd EkENAhnA sAmOpadvIpaM gatvA pOtaM lAgayitvA trOgulliyE sthitvA parasmin divasE milItanagaram upAtiSThAma|

XVI yataH paula AziyAdEzE kAlaM yApayitum nAbhilaSan iphiSanagaraM tyaktvA yAtuM mantraNAM sthirIkRtavAn; yasmAd yadi sAdhyaM bhavati tarhi nistArOtsavasya panjcAzattamadinE sa yirUzAlamyupasthAtuM matiM kRtavAn|

XVII paulO milItAd iphiSaM prati lOkaM prahitya samAjasya prAcInAn AhUyAnItavAn|

XVIII tESu tasya samIpam upasthitESu sa tEbhya imAM kathAM kathitavAn, aham AziyAdEzE prathamAgamanam ArabhyAdya yAvad yuSmAkaM sannidhau sthitvA sarvvasamayE yathAcaritavAn tad yUyaM jAnItha;

XIX phalataH sarvvathA namramanAH san bahuzrupAtEna yihudIyAnAm kumantraNAjAtanAnAparIkSAbhiH prabhOH sEvAmakaravaM|

XX kAmapi hitakathAM na gOpAyitavAn tAM pracAryya saprakAzaM gRhE gRhE samupadizyEzvaraM prati manaH parAvarttanIyaM prabhau yIzukhrISTE vizvasanIyaM

XXI yihUdIyAnAm anyadEzIyalOkAnAnjca samIpa EtAdRzaM sAkSyaM dadAmi|

XXII pazyata sAmpratam AtmanAkRSTaH san yirUzAlamnagarE yAtrAM karOmi, tatra mAmprati yadyad ghaTiSyatE tAnyahaM na jAnAmi;

XXIII kintu mayA bandhanaM klEzazca bhOktavya iti pavitra AtmA nagarE nagarE pramANaM dadAti|

XXIV tathApi taM klEzamahaM tRNAya na manyE; IzvarasyAnugrahaviSayakasya susaMvAdasya pramANaM dAtuM, prabhO ryIzOH sakAzAda yasyAH sEvAyAH

bhAraM prApnavaM tAM sEvAM sAdhayituM sAnandaM svamArgaM samApayituñjca nijaprANAnapi priyAn na manyE|

XXV adhunA pazyata yESAM samIpE'ham IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracAryya bhramaNaM kRtavAn EtAdRzA yUyaM mama vadanaM puna rdraSTuM na prApsyatha EtadapyahaM jAnAmi|

XXVI yuSmabhyam aham Izvarasya sarvvAn AdEzAn prakAzayituM na nyavarttE|

XXVII ahaM sarvvESAM lOkAnAM raktapAtadOSAd yannirdOSa AsE tasyAdya yuSmAn sAkSiNaH karOmi|

XXVIII yUyaM svESu tathA yasya vrajasyAdhyakSan AtmA yuSmAn vidhAya nyayugkta tatsarvvasmin sAvadhAnA bhavata, ya samAjanjca prabhu rnijaraktamUlyEna krItavAna tam avata,

XXIX yatO mayA gamanE kRtaEva durjayA vRkA yuSmAkaM madhyaM pravizya vrajaM prati nirdayatAm AcariSyanti,

XXX yuSmAkamEva madhyAdapi lOkA utthAya ziSyagaNam apahantuM viparItam upadEkSyantItyahaM jAnAmi|

XXXI iti hEtO ryUyaM sacaitanyAH santastiSTata, ahanjca sAzrupAtaH san vatsaratrayaM yAvad divAnizaM pratijanaM bOdhayituM na nyavarttE tadapi smarata|

XXXII idAnIM hE bhrAtarO yuSmAkaM niSThAM janayituM pavitrIkRtalOkAnAM madhyE'dhikAranjca dAtuM samarthO ya IzvarastasyAnugrahasya yO vAdazca tayOrubhayO ryuSmAn samArpayam|

XXXIII kasyApi svarNaM rUpyaM vastraM vA prati mayA lObhO na kRtaH|

XXXIV kintu mama matsahacaralOkAnAnjcAvazyakavyayAya madIyamidaM karadvayam azrAmyad Etad yUyaM jAnItha|

XXXV anEna prakArENa grahaNad dAnaM bhadramiti yadvAkyaM prabhu ryIzuH kathitavAn tat smarttuM daridralOkAnAmupakArArthaM zramaM karttunjca yuSmAkam ucitam EtatsarvvaM yuSmAnaham upadiSTavAn|

XXXVI EtAM kathAM kathayitvA sa jAnunI pAtayitvA sarvaiH saha prArthayata|

XXXVII tEna tE krandrantaH

XXXVIII puna rmama mukhaM na drakSyatha vizESata ESA yA kathA tEnAkathi tatkAraNAt zOkaM vilApanjca kRtvA kaNThaM dhRtvA cumbitavantaH| pazcAt tE taM pOtaM nItavantaH|

XXI

I tai rvisRSTAH santO vayaM pOtaM bAhayitvA RjumArgENa kOSam upadvIpam Agatya parE'hani rOdiyOpadvIpam AgacchAma tatastasmAt pAtArAyAm upAtiSThAma|

II tatra phainIkiyAdEzagAminam pOtamEkaM prApya tamAruhya gatavantaH|

III kuprOpadvIpaM dRSTvA taM savyadizi sthApayitvA suriyAdEzaM gatvA pOtasthadravyANyavarOhayituM sOranagarE lAgitavantaH|

IV tatra ziSyagaNasya sAkSAtkaraNAya vayaM tatra saptadinAni sthitavantaH pazcAttE pavitrENAtmanA paulaM vyAharan tvaM yirUzAlamnagaraM mA gamaH|

V tatastESu saptasu dinESu yApitESu satsu vayaM tasmAt sthAnAt nijavartmanA gatavantaH, tasmAt tE sabAlavRddhavanitA asmAbhiH saha nagarasya parisaraparyyantam AgatAH pazcAdvayaM jaladhitaTE jAnupAtaM prArthayAmahi|

VI tataH parasparaM visRSTAH santO vayaM pOtaM gatAstE tu svasvagRhaM pratyAgatavantaH|

VII vayaM sOranagarAt nAvA prasthAya talimAyinagaram upAtiSThAma tatrAsmAkaM samudrIyamArgasyAntO'bhavat tatra bhrAtRgaNaM namaskRtya dinamEkaM taiH sArddham uSatavantaH|

VIII parE 'hani paulastasya sagginO vayanjca pratiSThamAnAH kaisariyAnagaram Agatya susaMvAdapracArakAnAM saptajanAnAM philipanAmna Ekasya gRhaM pravizyAvatiSThAma|

IX tasya catasrO duhitarO'nUPhA bhaviSyadvAdinya Asan|

X tatrAsmAsu bahudinAni prOSitESu yihUdIyadEzAd AgatyAgAbanAmA bhaviSyadvAdI samupasthitavAn|

XI sOsmAkaM samIpamEtya paulasya kaTibandhanaM gRhItvA nijahastApAdAn baddhvA bhASitavAn yasyEdaM kaTibandhanaM taM yihUdIyalOkA yirUzAlamanagara itthaM baddhvA bhinnadEzIyAnAM karESu samarpayiSyantIti vAkyaM pavitra AtmA kathayati|

XII EtAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA vayaM tannagaravAsinO bhrAtarazca yirUzAlamaM na yAtuM paulaM vyanayAmahi;

XIII kintu sa pratyAvAdIt, yUyaM kiM kurutha? kiM krandanEna mamAntaHkaraNaM vidIrNaM kariSyatha? prabhO ryIzO rnAmnO nimittaM yirUzAlami baddhO bhavituM kEvala tanna prANAn dAtumapi sasajjOsmi|

XIV tEnAsmAkaM kathAyAm agRhItAyAm Izvarasya yathEcchA tathaiva bhavatvityuktvA vayaM nirasyAma|

XV parE'hani pAthEyadravyANi gRhItvA yirUzAlamaM prati yAtrAm akurmma|

XVI tataH kaisariyAnagaranivAsinaH katipayAH ziSyA asmAbhiH sArddham itvA kRprIyEna mnAsannAmnA yEna prAcInaziSyEna sArddham asmAbhi rvastavyaM tasya samIpam asmAn nItavantaH|

XVII asmAsu yirUzAlamyupasthitESu tatrasthabhrAtRgaNO'smAn AhlAdEna gRhItavAn|

XVIII parasmin divasE paulE'smAbhiH saha yAkUbO gRhaM praviSTE lOkaprAcInAH sarvvE tatra pariSadi saMsthitAH|

XIX anantaraM sa tAn natvA svIyapracAraNEna bhinnadEzIyAn pratIzvarO yAni karmmANi sAdhitavAn tadIyAM kathAm anukramAt kathitavAn|

XX iti zrutvA tE prabhuM dhanyaM prOcya vAkyamidam abhASanta, hE bhrAta ryihUdIyAnAM madhyE bahusahasrANi lOkA vizvAsina AsatE kintu tE sarvvE vyavasthAmatAcAriNa Etat pratyakSaM pazyasi|

XXI zizUnAM tvakchEdanAdyAcaraNaM pratiSidhya tvaM bhinnadEzanivAsinO yihUdIyalOkAn mUsAvAkyam azraddhAtum upadizasIti taiH zrutamasti|

XXII tvamatrAgatOsIti vArttAM samAkarNya jananivahO militvAvazyamEvAgamiSyati; ataEva kiM karaNIyam? atra vayaM mantrayitvA samupAyaM tvAM vadAmastaM tvamAcara|

XXIII vrataM karttuM kRtasagkalpA yE'smAMka catvArO mAnavAH santi

XXIV tAn gRhItvA taiH sahitaH svaM zuciM kuru tathA tESAM zirOmuNPanE yO vyayO bhavati taM tvaM dEhi| tathA kRtE tvadIyAcArE yA janazruti rjAyatE sAlIkA kintu tvaM vidhiM pAlayan vyavasthAnusArENEvAcarasIti tE bhOtsantE|

XXV bhinnadEzIyAnAM vizvAsilOkAnAM nikaTE vayaM patraM likhitvEtthaM sthirIkRtavantaH, dEvaprasAdabhOjanaM raktaM galapIPanamAritaprANibhOjanaM vyabhicArazcaitEbhyaH svarakSaNavyatirEkENa tESAmanyavidhipAlanaM karaNIyaM na|

XXVI tataH paulastAn mAnuSAnAdAya parasmin divasE taiH saha zuci rbhUtvA mandiraM gatvA zaucakarmmaNO dinESu sampUrNESu tESAm EkaikArthaM naivEdyAdyutsargO bhaviSyatIti jnjApitavAn|

XXVII tESu saptasu dinESu samAptakalpESu AziyAdEzanivAsinO yihUdIyAstaM madhyEmandiraM vilOkya jananivahasya manaHsu kupravRttiM janayitvA taM dhRtvA

XXVIII prOccaiH prAvOcan, hE isrAyEllOkAH sarvvE sAhAyyaM kuruta| yO manuja EtESAM lOkAnAM mUsAvyavasthAyA Etasya sthAnasyApi viparItaM sarvvatra sarvvAn zikSayati sa ESaH; vizESataH sa bhinnadEzIyalOkAn mandiram AnIya pavitrasthAnamEtad apavitramakarOt|

XXIX pUrvvaM tE madhyEnagaram iphiSanagarIyaM traphimaM paulEna sahitaM dRSTavanta EtasmAt paulastaM mandiramadhyam Anayad ityanvamimata|

XXX ataEva sarvvasmin nagarE kalahOtpannatvAt dhAvantO lOkA Agatya paulaM dhRtvA mandirasya bahirAkRSyAnayan tatkSaNAd dvArANi sarvvANi ca ruddhAni|

XXXI tESu taM hantumudyatE□Su yirUzAlamnagarE mahAnupadravO jAta iti vArttAyAM sahasrasEnApatEH karNagOcarIbhUtAyAM satyAM sa tatkSaNAt sainyAni sEnApatigaNanjca gRhItvA javEnAgatavAn|

XXXII tatO lOkAH sEnAgaNEna saha sahasrasEnApatim AgacchantaM dRSTvA paulatAPanAtO nyavarttanta|

XXXIII sa sahasrasEnApatiH sannidhAvAgamya paulaM dhRtvA zRgkhaladvayEna baddham Adizya tAn pRSTavAn ESa kaH? kiM karmma cAyaM kRtavAn?

XXXIV tatO janasamUhasya kazcid EkaprakAraM kazcid anyaprakAraM vAkyam araut sa tatra satyaM jnjAtum kalahakAraNAd azaktaH san taM durgaM nEtum AjnjApayat|

XXXV tESu sOpAnasyOpari prAptESu lOkAnAM sAhasakAraNAt sEnAgaNaH paulamuttOlya nItavAn|

XXXVI tataH sarvvE lOkAH pazcAdgAminaH santa EnaM durIkurutEti vAkyam uccairavadan|

XXXVII paulasya durgAnayanasamayE sa tasmai sahasrasEnApatayE kathitavAn, bhavataH purastAt kathAM kathayituM kim anumanyatE? sa tamapRcchat tvaM kiM yUnAnIyAM bhASAM jAnAsi?

XXXVIII yO misarIyO janaH pUrvvaM virOdhaM kRtvA catvAri sahasrANi ghAtakAn sagginaH kRtvA vipinaM gatavAn tvaM kiM saEva na bhavasi?

XXXIX tadA paulO'kathayat ahaM kilikiyAdEzasya tArSanagarIyO yihUdIyO, nAhaM sAmAnyanagarIyO mAnavaH; ataEva vinayE'haM lAkAnAM samakSaM kathAM kathayituM mAmanujAnISva|

XL tEnAnujnjAtaH paulaH sOpAnOpari tiSThan hastEnEggitaM kRtavAn, tasmAt sarvvE susthirA abhavan| tadA paula ibrIyabhASayA kathayitum Arabhata,

XXII

I hE pitRgaNA hE bhrAtRgaNAH, idAnIM mama nivEdanE samavadhatta|

II tadA sa ibrIyabhASayA kathAM kathayatIti zrutvA sarvvE lOkA atIva niHzabdA santO'tiSThan|

III pazcAt sO'kathayad ahaM yihUdIya iti nizcayaH kilikiyAdEzasya tArSanagaraM mama janmabhUmiH,EtannagarIyasya gamilIyElanAmnO'dhyApakasya ziSyO bhUtvA pUrvvapuruSANAM vidhivyavasthAnusArENa sampUrNarUpENa zikSitO'bhavam idAnIntanA yUyaM yAdRzA bhavatha tAdRzO'hamapIzvarasEvAyAm udyOgI jAtaH|

IV matamEtad dviSTvA tadgrAhinArIpuruSAn kArAyAM baddhvA tESAM prANanAzaparyyantAM vipakSatAm akaravam|

V mahAyAjakaH sabhAsadaH prAcInalOkAzca mamaitasyAH kathAyAH pramANaM dAtuM zaknuvanti, yasmAt tESAM samIpAd dammESakanagaranivAsibhrAtRgaNArtham AjnjApatrANi gRhItvA yE tatra sthitAstAn daNPayituM yirUzAlamam AnayanArthaM dammESakanagaraM gatOsmi|

VI kintu gacchan tannagarasya samIpaM prAptavAn tadA dvitIyapraharavElAyAM satyAm akasmAd gagaNAnnirgatya mahatI dIpti rmama caturdizi prakAzitavatI|

VII tatO mayi bhUmau patitE sati, hE zaula hE zaula kutO mAM tAPayasi? mAmprati bhASita EtAdRza EkO ravOpi mayA zrutaH|
VIII tadAhaM pratyavadaM, hE prabhE kO bhavAn? tataH sO'vAdIt yaM tvaM tAPayasi sa nAsaratIyO yIzurahaM|
IX mama sagginO lOkAstAM dIptiM dRSTvA bhiyaM prAptAH, kintu mAmpratyuditaM tadvAkyaM tE nAbudhyanta|
X tataH paraM pRSTavAnahaM, hE prabhO mayA kiM karttavyaM? tataH prabhurakathayat, utthAya dammESakanagaraM yAhi tvayA yadyat karttavyaM nirUpitamAstE tat tatra tvaM jnjApayiSyasE|
XI anantaraM tasyAH kharataradIptEH kAraNAt kimapi na dRSTvA saggigaNEna dhRtahastaH san dammESakanagaraM vrajitavAn|
XII tannagaranivAsinAM sarvvESAM yihUdIyAnAM mAnyO vyavasthAnusArENa bhaktazca hanAnIyanAmA mAnava EkO
XIII mama sannidhim Etya tiSThan akathayat, hE bhrAtaH zaula sudRSTi rbhava tasmin daNPE'haM samyak taM dRSTavAn|
XIV tataH sa mahyaM kathitavAn yathA tvam IzvarasyAbhiprAyaM vEtsi tasya zuddhasattvajanasya darzanaM prApya tasya zrImukhasya vAkyaM zRNOSi tannimittam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSANAm IzvarastvAM manOnItaM kRtavAnaM|
XV yatO yadyad adrAkSIrazrauSIzca sarvvESAM mAnavAnAM samIpE tvaM tESAM sAkSI bhaviSyasi|
XVI ataEva kutO vilambasE? prabhO rnAmnA prArthya nijapApaprakSAlanArthaM majjanAya samuttiSTha|
XVII tataH paraM yirUzAlamnagaraM pratyAgatya mandirE'ham EkadA prArthayE, tasmin samayE'ham abhibhUtaH san prabhUM sAkSAt pazyan,
XVIII tvaM tvarayA yirUzAlamaH pratiSThasva yatO lOkAmayi tava sAkSyaM na grahISyanti, mAmpratyuditaM tasyEdaM vAkyam azrauSam|
XIX tatOhaM pratyavAdiSam hE prabhO pratibhajanabhavanaM tvayi vizvASinO lOkAn baddhvA prahRtavAn,
XX tathA tava sAkSiNaH stiphAnasya raktapAtanasamayE tasya vinAzaM sammanya sannidhau tiSThan hantRlOkAnAM vAsAMsi rakSitavAn, Etat tE viduH|
XXI tataH sO'kathayat pratiSThasva tvAM dUrasthabhinnadEzIyAnAM samIpaM prESayiSyE|
XXII tadA lOkA EtAvatparyyantAM tadIyAM kathAM zrutvA prOccairakathayan, EnaM bhUmaNPalAd dUrIkuruta, EtAdRzajanasya jIvanaM nOcitam|
XXIII ityuccaiH kathayitvA vasanAni parityajya gagaNaM prati dhUlIrakSipan
XXIV tataH sahasrasEnApatiH paulaM durgAbhyantara nEtuM samAdizat| Etasya pratikUlAH santO lOkAH kinnimittam EtAvaduccaiHsvaram akurvvan, Etad vEttuM taM kazayA prahRtya tasya parIkSAM karttumAdizat|
XXV padAtayazcarmmanirmmitarajjubhistasya bandhanaM karttumudyatAstAstadAnIM paulaH sammukhasthitaM zatasEnApatim uktavAn daNPAjnjAyAm aprAptAyAM kiM rOmilOkaM praharttuM yuSmAkam adhikArOsti?
XXVI EnAM kathAM zrutvA sa sahasrasEnApatEH sannidhiM gatvA tAM vArttAmavadat sa rOmilOka EtasmAt sAvadhAnaH san karmma kuru|
XXVII tasmAt sahasrasEnApati rgatvA tamaprAkSIt tvaM kiM rOmilOkaH? iti mAM brUhi| sO'kathayat satyam|
XXVIII tataH sahasrasEnApatiH kathitavAn bahudraviNaM dattvAhaM tat paurasakhyaM prAptavAn; kintu paulaH kathitavAn ahaM janunA tat prAptO'smi|
XXIX itthaM sati yE prahArENa taM parIkSituM samudyatA Asan tE tasya samIpAt prAtiSThanta; sahasrasEnApatistaM rOmilOkaM vijnjAya svayaM yat tasya bandhanam akArSIt tatkAraNAd abibhEt|

XXX yihUdIyalOkAH paulaM kutO'pavadantE tasya vRttAntaM jnjAtuM vAnjchan sahasrasEnApatiH parE'hani paulaM bandhanAt mOcayitvA pradhAnayAjakAn mahAsabhAyAH sarvvalOkAzca samupasthAtum Adizya tESAM sannidhau paulam avarOhya sthApitavAn|

XXIII

I sabhAsadlOkAn prati paulO'nanyadRSTyA pazyan akathayat, hE bhrAtRgaNA adya yAvat saralEna sarvvAntaHkaraNEnEzvarasya sAkSAd AcarAmi|

II anEna hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjakastaM kapOlE capETEnAhantuM samIpasthalOkAn AdiSTavAn|

III tadA paulastamavadat, hE bahiSpariSkRta, IzvarastvAM praharttum udyatOsti, yatO vyavasthAnusArENa vicArayitum upavizya vyavasthAM lagghitvA mAM praharttum AjnjApayasi|

IV tatO nikaTasthA lOkA akathayan, tvaM kim Izvarasya mahAyAjakaM nindasi?

V tataH paulaH pratibhASitavAn hE bhrAtRgaNa mahAyAjaka ESa iti na buddhaM mayA tadanyacca svalOkAnAm adhipatiM prati durvvAkyaM mA kathaya, EtAdRzI lipirasti|

VI anantaraM paulastESAm arddhaM sidUkilOkA arddhaM phirUzilOkA iti dRSTvA prOccaiH sabhAsthalOkAn avadat hE bhrAtRgaNa ahaM phirUzimatAvalambI phirUzinaH satnAnazca, mRtalOkAnAm utthAnE pratyAzAkaraNAd ahamapavAditOsmi|

VII iti kathAyAM kathitAyAM phirUzisidUkinOH parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvAt sabhAyA madhyE dvau saMghau jAtau|

VIII yataH sidUkilOkA utthAnaM svargIyadUtA AtmAnazca sarvvESAm EtESAM kamapi na manyantE, kintu phirUzinaH sarvvam aggIkurvvanti|

IX tataH parasparam atizayakOlAhalE samupasthitE phirUzinAM pakSIyAH sabhAsthA adhyApakAH pratipakSA uttiSThantO 'kathayan, Etasya mAnavasya kamapi dOSaM na pazyAmaH; yadi kazcid AtmA vA kazcid dUta EnaM pratyAdizat tarhi vayam Izvarasya prAtikUlyEna na yOtsyAmaH|

X tasmAd atIva bhinnavAkyatvE sati tE paulaM khaNPaM khaNPaM kariSyantItyAzagkayA sahasrasEnApatiH sEnAgaNaM tatsthAnaM yAtuM sabhAtO balAt paulaM dhRtvA durgaM nEtanjcAjnjApayat|

XI rAtrO prabhustasya samIpE tiSThan kathitavAn hE paula nirbhayO bhava yathA yirUzAlamnagarE mayi sAkSyaM dattavAn tathA rOmAnagarEpi tvayA dAtavyam|

XII dinE samupasthitE sati kiyantO yihUdIyalOkA EkamantraNAH santaH paulaM na hatvA bhOjanapAnE kariSyAma iti zapathEna svAn abadhnan|

XIII catvAriMzajjanEbhyO'dhikA lOkA iti paNam akurvvan|

XIV tE mahAyAjakAnAM prAcInalOkAnAnjca samIpaM gatvA kathayan, vayaM paulaM na hatvA kimapi na bhOkSyAmahE dRPhENAnEna zapathEna baddhvA abhavAma|

XV ataEva sAmprataM sabhAsadlOkaiH saha vayaM tasmin kanjcid vizESavicAraM kariSyAmastadarthaM bhavAn zvO 'smAkaM samIpaM tam Anayatviti sahasrasEnApatayE nivEdanaM kuruta tEna yuSmAkaM samIpaM upasthitEH pUrvvaM vayaM taM hantu sajjiSyAma|

XVI tadA paulasya bhAginEyastESAmiti mantraNAM vijnjAya durgaM gatvA tAM vArttAM paulam uktavAn|

XVII tasmAt paula EkaM zatasEnApatim AhUya vAkyamidam bhASitavAn sahasrasEnApatEH samIpE'sya yuvamanuSyasya kinjcinnivEdanam AstE, tasmAt tatsavidham EnaM naya|

XVIII tataH sa tamAdAya sahasrasEnApatEH samIpam upasthAya kathitavAn, bhavataH samIpE'sya kimapi nivEdanamAstE tasmAt bandiH paulO mAmAhUya bhavataH samIpam Enam AnEtuM prArthitavAn|

XIX tadA sahasrasEnApatistasya hastaM dhRtvA nirjanasthAnaM nItvA pRSThavAn tava kiM nivEdanaM? tat kathaya|

XX tataH sOkathayat, yihUdIyalAkAH paulE kamapi vizESavicAraM chalaM kRtvA taM sabhAM nEtuM bhavataH samIpE nivEdayituM amantrayan|

XXI kintu mavatA tanna svIkarttavyaM yatastESAM madhyEvarttinazcatvAriMzajjanEbhyO 'dhikalOkA EkamantraNA bhUtvA paulaM na hatvA bhOjanaM pAnanjca na kariSyAma iti zapathEna baddhAH santO ghAtakA iva sajjitA idAnIM kEvalaM bhavatO 'numatim apEkSantE|

XXII yAmimAM kathAM tvaM nivEditavAn tAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayEtyuktvA sahasrasEnApatistaM yuvAnaM visRSTavAn|

XXIII anantaraM sahasrasEnApati rdvau zatasEnApatI AhUyEdam Adizat, yuvAM rAtrau praharaikAvaziSTAyAM satyAM kaisariyAnagaraM yAtuM padAtisainyAnAM dvE zatE ghOTakArOhisainyAnAM saptatiM zaktidhArisainyAnAM dvE zatE ca janAn sajjitAn kurutaM|

XXIV paulam ArOhayituM phIlikSAdhipatEH samIpaM nirvvighnaM nEtunjca vAhanAni samupasthApayataM|

XXV aparaM sa patraM likhitvA dattavAn tallikhitamEtat,

XXVI mahAmahimazrIyuktaphIlikSAdhipatayE klaudiyaluSiyasya namaskAraH|

XXVII yihUdIyalOkAH pUrvvam EnaM mAnavaM dhRtvA svahastai rhantum udyatA EtasminnantarE sasainyOhaM tatrOpasthAya ESa janO rOmIya iti vijnjAya taM rakSitavAn|

XXVIII kinnimittaM tE tamapavadantE tajjnjAtuM tESA sabhAM tamAnAyitavAn|

XXIX tatastESAM vyavasthAyA viruddhayA kayAcana kathayA sO'pavAditO'bhavat, kintu sa zRgkhalabandhanArhO vA prANanAzArhO bhavatIdRzaH kOpyaparAdhO mayAsya na dRSTaH|

XXX tathApi manuSyasyAsya vadhArthaM yihUdIyA ghAtakAiva sajjitA EtAM vArttAM zrutvA tatkSaNAt tava samIpamEnaM prESitavAn asyApavAdakAMzca tava samIpaM gatvApavaditum AjnjApayam| bhavataH kuzalaM bhUyAt|

XXXI sainyagaNa AjnjAnusArENa paulaM gRhItvA tasyAM rajanyAm AntipAtrinagaram Anayat|

XXXII parE'hani tEna saha yAtuM ghOTakArUPhasainyagaNaM sthApayitvA parAvRtya durgaM gatavAn|

XXXIII tataH parE ghOTakArOhisainyagaNaH kaisariyAnagaram upasthAya tatpatram adhipatEH karE samarpya tasya samIpE paulam upasthApitavAn|

XXXIV tadAdhipatistatpatraM paThitvA pRSThavAn ESa kimpradEzIyO janaH? sa kilikiyApradEzIya EkO jana iti jnjAtvA kathitavAn,

XXXV tavApavAdakagaNa AgatE tava kathAM zrOSyAmi| hErOdrAjagRhE taM sthApayitum AdiSTavAn|

XXIV

I panjcabhyO dinEbhyaH paraM hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjakO'dhipatEH samakSaM paulasya prAtikUlyEna nivEdayituM tartullanAmAnaM kanjcana vaktAraM prAcInajanAMzca sagginaH kRtvA kaisariyAnagaram Agacchat|

II tataH paulE samAnItE sati tartullastasyApavAdakathAM kathayitum Arabhata hE mahAmahimaphIlikSa bhavatO vayam atinirvvighnaM kAlaM yApayAmO bhavataH pariNAmadarzitayA EtaddEzIyAnAM bahUni maggalAni ghaTitAni,

III iti hEtO rvayamatikRtajnjAH santaH sarvvatra sarvvadA bhavatO guNAn gAyamaH|

IV kintu bahubhiH kathAbhi rbhavantaM yEna na viranjjayAmi tasmAd vinayE bhavAn banukampya madalpakathAM zRNOtu|

V ESa mahAmArIsvarUpO nAsaratIyamatagrAhisaMghAtasya mukhyO bhUtvA sarvvadEzESu sarvvESAM yihUdIyAnAM rAjadrOhAcaraNapravRttiM janayatItyasmAbhi rnizcitaM|

VI sa mandiramapi azuci karttuM cESTitavAn; iti kAraNAd vayam EnaM dhRtvA svavyavasthAnusArENa vicArayituM prAvarttAmahi;

VII kintu luSiyaH sahasrasEnApatirAgatya balAd asmAkaM karEbhya EnaM gRhItvA

VIII EtasyApavAdakAn bhavataH samIpam Agantum AjnjApayat| vayaM yasmin tamapavAdAmO bhavatA padapavAdakathAyAM vicAritAyAM satyAM sarvvaM vRttAntaM vEdituM zakSyatE|

IX tatO yihUdIyA api svIkRtya kathitavanta ESA kathA pramANam|

X adhipatau kathAM kathayituM paulaM pratIggitaM kRtavati sa kathitavAn bhavAn bahUn vatsarAn yAvad EtaddEzasya zAsanaM karOtIti vijnjAya pratyuttaraM dAtum akSObhO'bhavam|

XI adya kEvalaM dvAdaza dinAni yAtAni, aham ArAdhanAM karttuM yirUzAlamanagaraM gatavAn ESA kathA bhavatA jnjAtuM zakyatE;

XII kintvibhE mAM madhyEmandiraM kEnApi saha vitaNPAM kurvvantaM kutrApi bhajanabhavanE nagarE vA lOkAn kupravRttiM janayantuM na dRSTavantaH|

XIII idAnIM yasmin yasmin mAm apavadantE tasya kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na zaknuvanti|

XIV kintu bhaviSyadvAkyagranthE vyavasthAgranthE ca yA yA kathA likhitAstE tAsu sarvvAsu vizvasya yanmatam imE vidharmmaM jAnanti tanmatAnusArENAhaM nijapitRpuruSANAm Izvaram ArAdhayAmItyahaM bhavataH samakSam aggIkarOmi|

XV dhArmmikANAm adhArmmikANAnjca pramItalOkAnAmEvOtthAnaM bhaviSyatIti kathAmimE svIkurvvanti tathAhamapi tasmin IzvarE pratyAzAM karOmi;

XVI Izvarasya mAnavAnAnjca samIpE yathA nirdOSO bhavAmi tadarthaM satataM yatnavAn asmi|

XVII bahuSu vatsarESu gatESu svadEzIyalOkAnAM nimittaM dAnIyadravyANi naivEdyAni ca samAdAya punarAgamanaM kRtavAn|

XVIII tatOhaM zuci rbhUtvA lOkAnAM samAgamaM kalahaM vA na kAritavAn tathApyAziyAdEzIyAH kiyantO yihudIyalOkA madhyEmandiraM mAM dhRtavantaH|

XIX mamOpari yadi kAcidapavAdakathAsti tarhi bhavataH samIpam upasthAya tESAmEva sAkSyadAnam ucitam|

XX nOcEt pUrvvE mahAsabhAsthAnAM lOkAnAM sannidhau mama daNPAyamAnatvasamayE, ahamadya mRtAnAmutthAnE yuSmAbhi rvicAritOsmi,

XXI tESAM madhyE tiSThannahaM yAmimAM kathAmuccaiH svarENa kathitavAn tadanyO mama kOpi dOSO'labhyata na vEti varam EtE samupasthitalOkA vadantu|

XXII tadA phIlikSa EtAM kathAM zrutvA tanmatasya vizESavRttAntaM vijnjAtuM vicAraM sthagitaM kRtvA kathitavAn luSiyE sahasrasEnApatau samAyAtE sati yuSmAkaM vicAram ahaM niSpAdayiSyAmi|

XXIII anantaraM bandhanaM vinA paulaM rakSituM tasya sEvanAya sAkSAtkaraNAya vA tadIyAtmIyabandhujanAn na vArayitunjca zamasEnApatim AdiSTavAn|

XXIV alpadinAt paraM phIlikSO'dhipati rdruSillAnAmnA yihUdIyayA svabhAryyayA sahAgatya paulamAhUya tasya mukhAt khrISTadharmmasya vRttAntam azrauSIt|

XXV paulEna nyAyasya parimitabhOgasya caramavicArasya ca kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM phIlikSaH kampamAnaH san vyAharad idAnIM yAhi, aham avakAzaM prApya tvAm AhUsyAmi|
XXVI muktipraptyarthaM paulEna mahyaM mudrAdAsyantE iti patyAzAM kRtvA sa punaH punastamAhUya tEna sAkaM kathOpakathanaM kRtavAn|
XXVII kintu vatsaradvayAt paraM parkiyaphISTa phAlikSasya padaM prAptE sati phIlikSO yihUdIyAn santuSTAn cikIrSan paulaM baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn|

XXV

I anantaraM phISTO nijarAjyam Agatya dinatrayAt paraM kaisariyAtO yirUzAlamnagaram Agamat|
II tadA mahAyAjakO yihUdIyAnAM pradhAnalOkAzca tasya samakSaM paulam apAvadanta|
III bhavAn taM yirUzAlamam AnEtum AjnjApayatviti vinIya tE tasmAd anugrahaM vAnjchitavantaH|
IV yataH pathimadhyE gOpanEna paulaM hantuM tai rghAtakA niyuktAH| phISTa uttaraM dattavAn paulaH kaisariyAyAM sthAsyati punaralpadinAt param ahaM tatra yAsyAmi|
V tatastasya mAnuSasya yadi kazcid aparAdhastiSThati tarhi yuSmAkaM yE zaknuvanti tE mayA saha tatra gatvA tamapavadantu sa EtAM kathAM kathitavAn|
VI dazadivasEbhyO'dhikaM vilambya phISTastasmAt kaisariyAnagaraM gatvA parasmin divasE vicArAsana upadizya paulam AnEtum AjnjApayat|
VII paulE samupasthitE sati yirUzAlamnagarAd AgatA yihUdIyalOkAstaM caturdizi saMvESTya tasya viruddhaM bahUn mahAdOSAn utthApitavantaH kintu tESAM kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na zaknuvantaH|
VIII tataH paulaH svasmin uttaramidam uditavAn, yihUdIyAnAM vyavasthAyA mandirasya kaisarasya vA pratikUlaM kimapi karmma nAhaM kRtavAn|
IX kintu phISTO yihUdIyAn santuSTAn karttum abhilaSan paulam abhASata tvaM kiM yirUzAlamaM gatvAsmin abhiyOgE mama sAkSAd vicAritO bhaviSyasi?
X tataH paula uttaraM prOktavAn, yatra mama vicArO bhavituM yOgyaH kaisarasya tatra vicArAsana Eva samupasthitOsmi; ahaM yihUdIyAnAM kAmapi hAniM nAkArSam iti bhavAn yathArthatO vijAnAti|
XI kanjcidaparAdhaM kinjcana vadhArhaM karmma vA yadyaham akariSyaM tarhi prANahananadaNPamapi bhOktum udyatO'bhaviSyaM, kintu tE mama samapavAdaM kurvvanti sa yadi kalpitamAtrO bhavati tarhi tESAM karESu mAM samarpayituM kasyApyadhikArO nAsti, kaisarasya nikaTE mama vicArO bhavatu|
XII tadA phISTO mantribhiH sArddhaM saMmantrya paulAya kathitavAn, kaisarasya nikaTE kiM tava vicArO bhaviSyati? kaisarasya samIpaM gamiSyasi|
XIII kiyaddinEbhyaH param AgripparAjA barNIkI ca phISTaM sAkSAt karttuM kaisariyAnagaram Agatavantau|
XIV tadA tau bahudinAni tatra sthitau tataH phISTastaM rAjAnaM paulasya kathAM vijnjApya kathayitum Arabhata paulanAmAnam EkaM bandi phIlikSO baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn|
XV yirUzAlami mama sthitikAlE mahAyAjakO yihUdIyAnAM prAcInalOkAzca tam apOdya tamprati daNPAjnjAM prArthayanta|
XVI tatOham ityuttaram avadaM yAvad apOditO janaH svApavAdakAn sAkSAt kRtvA svasmin yO'parAdha ArOpitastasya pratyuttaraM dAtuM suyOgaM na prApnOti, tAvatkAlaM kasyApi mAnuSasya prANanAzAjnjApanaM rOmilOkAnAM rIti rnahi|
XVII tatastESvatrAgatESu parasmin divasE'ham avilambaM vicArAsana upavizya taM mAnuSam AnEtum AjnjApayam|

XVIII tadanantaraM tasyApavAdakA upasthAya yAdRzam ahaM cintitavAn tAdRzaM kanjcana mahApavAdaM nOtthApya

XIX svESAM matE tathA paulO yaM sajIvaM vadati tasmin yIzunAmani mRtajanE ca tasya viruddhaM kathitavantaH|

XX tatOhaM tAdRgvicArE saMzayAnaH san kathitavAn tvaM yirUzAlamaM gatvA kiM tatra vicAritO bhavitum icchasi?

XXI tadA paulO mahArAjasya nikaTE vicAritO bhavituM prArthayata, tasmAd yAvatkAlaM taM kaisarasya samIpaM prESayituM na zaknOmi tAvatkAlaM tamatra sthApayitum AdiSTavAn|

XXII tata AgrippaH phISTam uktavAn, ahamapi tasya mAnuSasya kathAM zrOtum abhilaSAmi| tadA phISTO vyAharat zvastadIyAM kathAM tvaM zrOSyasi|

XXIII parasmin divasE AgrippO barNIkI ca mahAsamAgamaM kRtvA pradhAnavAhinIpatibhi rnagarasthapradhAnalOkaizca saha militvA rAjagRhamAgatya samupasthitau tadA phISTasyAjnjayA paula AnItO'bhavat|

XXIV tadA phISTaH kathitavAn hE rAjan Agrippa hE upasthitAH sarvvE lOkA yirUzAlamnagarE yihUdIyalOkasamUhO yasmin mAnuSE mama samIpE nivEdanaM kRtvA prOccaiH kathAmimAM kathitavAn punaralpakAlamapi tasya jIvanaM nOcitaM tamEtaM mAnuSaM pazyata|

XXV kintvESa janaH prANanAzarhaM kimapi karmma na kRtavAn ityajAnAM tathApi sa mahArAjasya sannidhau vicAritO bhavituM prArthayata tasmAt tasya samIpaM taM prESayituM matimakaravam|

XXVI kintu zrIyuktasya samIpam Etasmin kiM lEkhanIyam ityasya kasyacin nirNayasya na jAtatvAd Etasya vicArE sati yathAhaM lEkhituM kinjcana nizcitaM prApnOmi tadarthaM yuSmAkaM samakSaM vizESatO hE AgripparAja bhavataH samakSam Etam AnayE|

XXVII yatO bandiprESaNasamayE tasyAbhiyOgasya kinjcidalEkhanam aham ayuktaM jAnAmi|

XXVI

I tata AgrippaH paulam avAdIt, nijAM kathAM kathayituM tubhyam anumati rdIyatE| tasmAt paulaH karaM prasAryya svasmin uttaram avAdIt|

II hE AgripparAja yatkAraNAdahaM yihUdIyairapavAditO 'bhavaM tasya vRttAntam adya bhavataH sAkSAn nivEdayitumanumatOham idaM svIyaM paramaM bhAgyaM manyE;

III yatO yihUdIyalOkAnAM madhyE yA yA rItiH sUkSmavicArAzca santi tESu bhavAn vijnjatamaH; ataEva prArthayE dhairyyamavalambya mama nivEdanaM zRNOtu|

IV ahaM yirUzAlamnagarE svadEzIyalOkAnAM madhyE tiSThan A yauvanakAlAd yadrUpam AcaritavAn tad yihUdIyalOkAH sarvvE vidanti|

V asmAkaM sarvvEbhyaH zuddhatamaM yat phirUzIyamataM tadavalambI bhUtvAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn yE janA A bAlyakAlAn mAM jAnanti tE EtAdRzaM sAkSyaM yadi dadAti tarhi dAtuM zaknuvanti|

VI kintu hE AgripparAja IzvarO'smAkaM pUrvvapuruSANAM nikaTE yad aggIkRtavAn tasya pratyAzAhEtOraham idAnIM vicArasthAnE daNPAyamAnOsmi|

VII tasyAggIkArasya phalaM prAptum asmAkaM dvAdazavaMzA divAnizaM mahAyatnAd IzvarasEvanaM kRtvA yAM pratyAzAM kurvvanti tasyAH pratyAzAyA hEtOrahaM yihUdIyairapavAditO'bhavam|

VIII IzvarO mRtAn utthApayiSyatIti vAkyaM yuSmAkaM nikaTE'sambhavaM kutO bhavEt?

IX nAsaratIyayIzO rnAmnO viruddhaM nAnAprakArapratikUlAcaraNam ucitam ityahaM manasi yathArthaM vijnjAya

X yirUzAlamanagarE tadakaravaM phalataH pradhAnayAjakasya nikaTAt kSamatAM prApya bahUn pavitralOkAn kArAyAM baddhavAn vizESatastESAM hananasamayE tESAM viruddhAM nijAM sammatiM prakAzitavAn|

XI vAraM vAraM bhajanabhavanESu tEbhyO daNPaM pradattavAn balAt taM dharmmaM nindayitavAMzca punazca tAn prati mahAkrOdhAd unmattaH san vidEzIyanagarANi yAvat tAn tAPitavAn|

XII itthaM pradhAnayAjakasya samIpAt zaktim AjnjApatranjca labdhvA dammESaknagaraM gatavAn|

XIII tadAhaM hE rAjan mArgamadhyE madhyAhnakAlE mama madIyasagginAM lOkAnAnjca catasRSu dikSu gagaNAt prakAzamAnAM bhAskaratOpi tEjasvatIM dIptiM dRSTavAn|

XIV tasmAd asmAsu sarvvESu bhUmau patitESu satsu hE zaula hai zaula kutO mAM tAPayasi? kaNTakAnAM mukhE pAdAhananaM tava duHsAdhyam ibrIyabhASayA gadita EtAdRza EkaH zabdO mayA zrutaH|

XV tadAhaM pRSTavAn hE prabhO kO bhavAn? tataH sa kathitavAn yaM yIzuM tvaM tAPayasi sOhaM,

XVI kintu samuttiSTha tvaM yad dRSTavAn itaH punanjca yadyat tvAM darzayiSyAmi tESAM sarvvESAM kAryyANAM tvAM sAkSiNaM mama sEvakanjca karttum darzanam adAm|

XVII vizESatO yihUdIyalOkEbhyO bhinnajAtIyEbhyazca tvAM manOnItaM kRtvA tESAM yathA pApamOcanaM bhavati

XVIII yathA tE mayi vizvasya pavitrIkRtAnAM madhyE bhAgaM prApnuvanti tadabhiprAyENa tESAM jnjAnacakSUMSi prasannAni karttuM tathAndhakArAd dIptiM prati zaitAnAdhikArAcca IzvaraM prati matIH parAvarttayituM tESAM samIpaM tvAM prESyAmi|

XIX hE AgripparAja EtAdRzaM svargIyapratyAdEzaM agrAhyam akRtvAhaM

XX prathamatO dammESaknagarE tatO yirUzAlami sarvvasmin yihUdIyadEzE anyESu dEzESu ca yE□na lOkA matiM parAvarttya IzvaraM prati parAvarttayantE, manAHparAvarttanayOgyAni karmmANi ca kurvvanti tAdRzam upadEzaM pracAritavAn|

XXI EtatkAraNAd yihUdIyA madhyEmandiraM mAM dhRtvA hantum udyatAH|

XXII tathApi khrISTO duHkhaM bhuktvA sarvvESAM pUrvvaM zmazAnAd utthAya nijadEzIyAnAM bhinnadEzIyAnAnjca samIpE dIptiM prakAzayiSyati

XXIII bhaviSyadvAdigaNO mUsAzca bhAvikAryyasya yadidaM pramANam adadurEtad vinAnyAM kathAM na kathayitvA IzvarAd anugrahaM labdhvA mahatAM kSudrANAnjca sarvvESAM samIpE pramANaM dattvAdya yAvat tiSThAmi|

XXIV tasyamAM kathAM nizamya phISTa uccaiH svarENa kathitavAn hE paula tvam unmattOsi bahuvidyAbhyAsENa tvaM hatajnjAnO jAtaH|

XXV sa uktavAn hE mahAmahima phISTa nAham unmattaH kintu satyaM vivEcanIyanjca vAkyaM prastaumi|

XXVI yasya sAkSAd akSObhaH san kathAM kathayAmi sa rAjA tadvRttAntaM jAnAti tasya samIpE kimapi guptaM nEti mayA nizcitaM budhyatE yatastad vijanE na kRtaM|

XXVII hE AgripparAja bhavAn kiM bhaviSyadvAdigaNOktAni vAkyAni pratyEti? bhavAn pratyEti tadahaM jAnAmi|

XXVIII tata AgrippaH paulam abhihitavAn tvaM pravRttiM janayitvA prAyENa mAmapi khrISTIyaM karOSi|

XXIX tataH sO'vAdIt bhavAn yE yE lOkAzca mama kathAm adya zRNvanti prAyENa iti nahi kintvEtat zRgkhalabandhanaM vinA sarvvathA tE sarvvE mAdRzA bhavantvitIzvasya samIpE prArthayE'ham|

XXX EtasyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM sa rAjA sO'dhipati rbarNIkI sabhAsthA lOkAzca tasmAd utthAya
XXXI gOpanE parasparaM vivicya kathitavanta ESa janO bandhanArhaM prANahananArhaM vA kimapi karmma nAkarOt|
XXXII tata AgrippaH phISTam avadat, yadyESa mAnuSaH kaisarasya nikaTE vicAritO bhavituM na prArthayiSyat tarhi muktO bhavitum azakSyat|

XXVII

I jalapathEnAsmAkam itOliyAdEzaM prati yAtrAyAM nizcitAyAM satyAM tE yUliyanAmnO mahArAjasya saMghAtAntargatasya sEnApatEH samIpE paulaM tadanyAn katinayajanAMzca samArpayan|
II vayam AdrAmuttIyaM pOtamEkam Aruhya AziyAdEzasya taTasamIpEna yAtuM matiM kRtvA laggaram utthApya pOtam amOcayAma; mAkidaniyAdEzasthathiSalanIkInivAsyAristArkhanAmA kazcid janO'smAbhiH sArddham AsIt|
III parasmin divasE 'smAbhiH sIdOnnagarE pOtE lAgitE tatra yUliyaH sEnApatiH paulaM prati saujanyaM pradarthya sAntvanArthaM bandhubAndhavAn upayAtum anujajnjau|
IV tasmAt pOtE mOcitE sati sammukhavAyOH sambhavAd vayaM kuprOpadvIpasya tIrasamIpEna gatavantaH|
V kilikiyAyAH pAmphUliyAyAzca samudrasya pAraM gatvA lUkiyAdEzAntargataM murAnagaram upAtiSThAma|
VI tatsthAnAd itAliyAdEzaM gacchati yaH sikandariyAnagarasya pOtastaM tatra prApya zatasEnApatistaM pOtam asmAn ArOhayat|
VII tataH paraM bahUni dinAni zanaiH zanaiH rgatvA knIdapArzvOpasthti□H pUrvvaM pratikUlEna pavanEna vayaM salmOnyAH sammukham upasthAya krItyupadvIpasya tIrasamIpEna gatavantaH|
VIII kaSTEna tamuttIryya lAsEyAnagarasyAdhaH sundaranAmakaM khAtam upAtiSThAma|
IX itthaM bahutithaH kAlO yApita upavAsadinanjcAtItaM, tatkAraNAt nauvartmani bhayagkarE sati paulO vinayEna kathitavAn,
X hE mahEcchA ahaM nizcayaM jAnAmi yAtrAyAmasyAm asmAkaM klEzA bahUnAmapacayAzca bhaviSyanti, tE kEvalaM pOtasAmagryOriti nahi, kintvasmAkaM prANAnAmapi|
XI tadA zatasEnApatiH pau□□lOktavAkyatOpi karNadhArasya pOtavaNijazca vAkyaM bahumaMsta|
XII tat khAtaM zItakAlE vAsArhasthAnaM na tasmAd avAcIpratIcOrdizOH krItyAH phainIkiyakhAtaM yAtuM yadi zaknuvantastarhi tatra zItakAlaM yApayituM prAyENa sarvvE mantrayAmAsuH|
XIII tataH paraM dakSiNavAyu rmandaM vahatIti vilOkya nijAbhiprAyasya siddhEH suyOgO bhavatIti buddhvA pOtaM mOcayitvA krItyupadvIpasya tIrasamIpEna calitavantaH|
XIV kintvalpakSaNAt paramEva urakludOnnAmA pratikUlaH pracaNPO vAyu rvahan pOtE'lagIt
XV tasyAbhimukhaM gantum pOtasyAzaktatvAd vayaM vAyunA svayaM nItAH|
XVI anantaraM klaudInAmna upadvIpasya kUlasamIpEna pOtaM gamayitvA bahunA kaSTEna kSudranAvam arakSAma|
XVII tE tAmAruhya rajjcA pOtasyAdhObhAgam abadhnan tadanantaraM cEt pOtO saikatE lagatIti bhayAd vAtavasanAnyamOcayan tataH pOtO vAyunA cAlitaH|
XVIII kintu kramazO vAyOH prabalatvAt pOtO dOlAyamAnO'bhavat parasmin divasE pOtasthAni katipayAni dravyANi tOyE nikSiptAni|

XIX tRtIyadivasE vayaM svahastaiH pOtasajjanadravyANi nikSiptavantaH|
XX tatO bahudinAni yAvat sUryyanakSatrAdIni samAcchannAni tatO 'tIva vAtyAgamAd asmAkaM prANarakSAyAH kApi pratyAzA nAtiSThat|
XXI bahudinESu lOkairanAhArENa yApitESu sarvvESAM sAkSat paulastiSThan akathayat, hE mahEcchAH krItyupadvIpAt pOtaM na mOcayitum ahaM pUrvvaM yad avadaM tadgrahaNaM yuSmAkam ucitam AsIt tathA kRtE yuSmAkam ESA vipad ESO'pacayazca nAghaTiSyEtAm|
XXII kintu sAmprataM yuSmAn vinIya bravImyahaM, yUyaM na kSubhyata yuSmAkam EkasyAPi prANinO hAni rna bhaviSyati, kEvalasya pOtasya hAni rbhaviSyati|
XXIII yatO yasyEzvarasya lOkO'haM yanjcAhaM paricarAmi tadIya EkO dUtO hyO rAtrau mamAntikE tiSThan kathitavAn,
XXIV hE paula mA bhaiSIH kaisarasya sammukhE tvayOpasthAtavyaM; tavaitAn sagginO lOkAn IzvarastubhyaM dattavAn|
XXV ataEva hE mahEcchA yUyaM sthiramanasO bhavata mahyaM yA kathAkathi sAvazyaM ghaTiSyatE mamaitAdRzI vizvAsa IzvarE vidyatE,
XXVI kintu kasyacid upadvIpasyOpari patitavyam asmAbhiH|
XXVII tataH param AdriyAsamudrE pOtastathaiva dOlAyamAnaH san itastatO gacchan caturdazadivasasya rAtrE rdvitIyapraharasamayE kasyacit sthalasya samIpamupatiSThatIti pOtIyalOkA anvamanyanta|
XXVIII tatastE jalaM parimAya tatra viMzati rvyAmA jalAnIti jnjAtavantaH| kinjciddUraM gatvA punarapi jalaM parimitavantaH| tatra panjcadaza vyAmA jalAni dRSTvA
XXIX cEt pASANE lagatIti bhayAt pOtasya pazcAdbhAgatazcaturO laggarAn nikSipya divAkaram apEkSya sarvvE sthitavantaH|
XXX kintu pOtIyalOkAH pOtAgrabhAgE laggaranikSEpaM chalaM kRtvA jaladhau kSudranAvam avarOhya palAyitum acESTanta|
XXXI tataH paulaH sEnApatayE sainyagaNAya ca kathitavAn, EtE yadi pOtamadhyE na tiSThanti tarhi yuSmAkaM rakSaNaM na zakyaM|
XXXII tadA sEnAgaNO rajjUn chitvA nAvaM jalE patitum adadAt|
XXXIII prabhAtasamayE paulaH sarvvAn janAn bhOjanArthaM prArthya vyAharat, adya caturdazadinAni yAvad yUyam apEkSamAnA anAhArAH kAlam ayApayata kimapi nAbhuMgdhaM|
XXXIV atO vinayE□'haM bhakSyaM bhujyatAM tatO yuSmAkaM maggalaM bhaviSyati, yuSmAkaM kasyacijjanasya zirasaH kEzaikOpi na naMkSyati|
XXXV iti vyAhRtya paulaM pUpaM gRhItvEzvaraM dhanyaM bhASamANastaM bhaMktvA bhOktum ArabdhavAn|
XXXVI anantaraM sarvvE ca susthirAH santaH khAdyAni parpyagRhlan|
XXXVII asmAkaM pOtE SaTsaptatyadhikazatadvayalOkA Asan|
XXXVIII sarvvESu lOkESu yathESTaM bhuktavatsu pOtasthan gOdhUmAn jaladhau nikSipya taiH pOtasya bhArO laghUkRtaH|
XXXIX dinE jAtE'pi sa kO dEza iti tadA na paryyacIyata; kintu tatra samataTam EkaM khAtaM dRSTvA yadi zaknumastarhi vayaM tasyAbhyantaraM pOtaM gamayAma iti matiM kRtvA tE laggarAn chittvA jaladhau tyaktavantaH|
XL tathA karNabandhanaM mOcayitvA pradhAnaM vAtavasanam uttOlya tIrasamIpaM gatavantaH|
XLI kintu dvayOH samudrayOH saggamasthAnE saikatOpari pOtE nikSiptE 'grabhAgE bAdhitE pazcAdbhAgE prabalataraggO'lagat tEna pOtO bhagnaH|
XLII tasmAd bandayazcEd bAhubhistarantaH palAyantE ityAzagkayA sEnAgaNastAn hantum amantrayat;

XLIII kintu zatasEnApatiH paulaM rakSituM prayatnaM kRtvA tAn taccESTAyA nivartya ityAdiSTavAn, yE bAhutaraNaM jAnanti tE'grE prOllampya samudrE patitvA bAhubhistIrttvA kUlaM yAntu|

XLIV aparam avaziSTA janAH kASThaM pOtIyaM dravyaM vA yEna yat prApyatE tadavalambya yAntu; itthaM sarvvE bhUmiM prApya prANai rjIvitAH|

XXVIII

I itthaM sarvvESu rakSAM prAptESu tatratyOpadvIpasya nAma milItEti tE jnjAtavantaH|

II asabhyalOkA yathESTam anukampAM kRtvA varttamAnavRSTEH zItAcca vahniM prajjvAlyAsmAkam Atithyam akurvvan|

III kintu paula indhanAni saMgRhya yadA tasmin agrau nirakSipat, tadA vahnEH pratApAt EkaH kRSNasarpO nirgatya tasya hastE draSTavAn|

IV tE'sabhyalOkAstasya hastE sarpam avalambamAnaM dRSTvA parasparam uktavanta ESa janO'vazyaM narahA bhaviSyati, yatO yadyapi jaladhE rakSAM prAptavAn tathApi pratiphaladAyaka EnaM jIvituM na dadAti|

V kintu sa hastaM vidhunvan taM sarpam agnimadhyE nikSipya kAmapi pIPAM nAptavAn|

VI tatO viSajvAlayA Etasya zarIraM sphItaM bhaviSyati yadvA haThAdayaM prANAn tyakSyatIti nizcitya lOkA bahukSaNAni yAvat tad draSTuM sthitavantaH kintu tasya kasyAzcid vipadO'ghaTanAt tE tadviparItaM vijnjAya bhASitavanta ESa kazcid dEvO bhavEt|

VII publiyanAmA jana EkastasyOpadvIpasyAdhipatirAsIt tatra tasya bhUmyAdi ca sthitaM| sa janO'smAn nijagRhaM nItvA saujanyaM prakAzya dinatrayaM yAvad asmAkaM Atithyam akarOt|

VIII tadA tasya publiyasya pitA jvarAtisArENa pIPyamAnaH san zayyAyAm AsIt; tataH paulastasya samIpaM gatvA prArthanAM kRtvA tasya gAtrE hastaM samarpya taM svasthaM kRtavAn|

IX itthaM bhUtE tadvIpanivAsina itarEpi rOgilOkA Agatya nirAmayA abhavan|

X tasmAttE'smAkam atIva satkAraM kRtavantaH, vizESataH prasthAnasamayE prayOjanIyAni nAnadravyANi dattavantaH|

XI itthaM tatra triSu mAsESu gatESu yasya cihnaM diyaskUrI tAdRza EkaH sikandarIyanagarasya pOtaH zItakAlaM yApayan tasmin upadvIpE 'tiSThat tamEva pOtaM vayam Aruhya yAtrAm akurmma|

XII tataH prathamataH surAkUsanagaram upasthAya tatra trINi dinAni sthitavantaH|

XIII tasmAd AvRtya rIgiyanagaram upasthitAH dinaikasmAt paraM dakSiNavayau sAnukUlyE sati parasmin divasE patiyalInagaram upAtiSThAma|

XIV tatO'smAsu tatratyaM bhrAtRgaNaM prAptESu tE svaiH sArddham asmAn sapta dinAni sthApayitum ayatanta, itthaM vayaM rOmanagaram pratyagacchAma|

XV tasmAt tatratyAH bhrAtarO'smAkam AgamanavArttAM zrutvA AppiyapharaM triSTAvarNInjca yAvad agrEsarAH santOsmAn sAkSAt karttum Agaman; tESAM darzanAt paula IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan AzvAsam AptavAn|

XVI asmAsu rOmanagaraM gatESu zatasEnApatiH sarvvAn bandIn pradhAnasEnApatEH samIpE samArpayat kintu paulAya svarakSakapadAtinA saha pRthag vastum anumatiM dattavAn|

XVII dinatrayAt paraM paulastaddEzasthAn pradhAnayihUdina AhUtavAn tatastESu samupasthitESu sa kathitavAn, hE bhrAtRgaNa nijalOkAnAM pUrvvapuruSANAM vA rItE rviparItaM kinjcana karmmAhaM nAkaravaM tathApi yirUzalamanivAsinO lOkA mAM bandiM kRtvA rOmilOkAnAM hastESu samarpitavantaH|

XVIII rOmilOkA vicAryya mama prANahananArhaM kimapi kAraNaM na prApya mAM mOcayitum aicchan;
XIX kintu yihUdilOkAnAm ApattyA mayA kaisararAjasya samIpE vicArasya prArthanA karttavyA jAtA nOcEt nijadEzIyalOkAn prati mama kOpyabhiyOgO nAsti|
XX EtatkAraNAd ahaM yuSmAn draSTuM saMlapitunjcAhUyam isrAyElvazIyAnAM pratyAzAhEtOham EtEna zugkhalEna baddhO'bhavam|
XXI tadA tE tam avAdiSuH, yihUdIyadEzAd vayaM tvAmadhi kimapi patraM na prAptA yE bhrAtaraH samAyAtAstESAM kOpi tava kAmapi vArttAM nAvadat abhadramapi nAkathayacca|
XXII tava mataM kimiti vayaM tvattaH zrOtumicchAmaH| yad idaM navInaM mata-mutthitaM tat sarvvatra sarvvESAM nikaTE ninditaM jAtama iti vayaM jAnImaH|
XXIII taistadartham Ekasmin dinE nirUpitE tasmin dinE bahava Ekatra militvA paulasya vAsagRham Agacchan tasmAt paula A prAtaHkAlAt sandhyAkAlaM yA-van mUsAvyavasthAgranthAd bhaviSyadvAdinAM granthEbhyazca yIzOH kathAm utthApya Izvarasya rAjyE pramANaM datvA tESAM pravRttiM janayituM cESTitavAn|
XXIV kEcittu tasya kathAM pratyAyan kEcittu na pratyAyan;
XXV EtatkAraNAt tESAM parasparam anaikyAt sarvvE calitavantaH; tathApi paula EtAM kathAmEkAM kathitavAn pavitra AtmA yizayiyasya bhaviSyadvaktu rvadanAd asmAkaM pitRpuruSEbhya EtAM kathAM bhadraM kathayAmAsa, yathA,
XXVI "upagatya janAnEtAn tvaM bhASasva vacastvidaM| karNaiH zrOSyatha yUyaM hi kintu yUyaM na bhOtsyatha| nEtrai rdrakSyatha yUyanjca jnjAtuM yUyaM na zakSyatha|
XXVII tE mAnuSA yathA nEtraiH paripazyanti naiva hi| karNaiH ryathA na zRNvanti budhyantE na ca mAnasaiH| vyAvarttayatsu cittAni kAlE kutrApi tESu vai| mattastE manujAH svasthA yathA naiva bhavanti ca| tathA tESAM manuSyANAM santi sthUlA hi buddhayaH| badhirIbhUtakarNAzca jAtAzca mudritA dRzaH||
XXVIII ata IzvarAd yat paritrANaM tasya vArttA bhinnadEzIyAnAM samIpaM prESitA taEva tAM grahISyantIti yUyaM jAnIta|
XXIX EtAdRzyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM yihUdinaH parasparaM bahu-vicAraM kurvvantO gatavantaH|
XXX itthaM paulaH sampUrNaM vatsaradvayaM yAvad bhATakIyE vAsagRhE vasan yE lOkAstasya sannidhim Agacchanti tAn sarvvAnEva parigRhlan,
XXXI nirvighnam atizayaniHkSObham IzvarIyarAjatvasya kathAM pracArayan prab-hau yIzau khrISTE kathAH samupAdizat| iti||

rOmiNaH patraM

I IzvarO nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviSyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthE pratizrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM pracArayituM pRthakkRta AhUtaH prEritazca prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya sEvakO yaH paulaH

II sa rOmAnagarasthAn IzvarapriyAn AhUtAMzca pavitralOkAn prati patraM likhati|

III asmAkaM sa prabhu ryIzuH khrISTaH zArIrikasambandhEna dAyUdO vaMzOdbhavaH

IV pavitrasyAtmanaH sambandhEna cEzvarasya prabhAvavAn putra iti zmazAnAt tasyOtthAnEna pratipannaM|

V aparaM yESAM madhyE yIzunA khrISTEna yUyamapyAhUtAstE 'nyadEzIyalOkAstasya nAmni vizvasya nidEzagrAhiNO yathA bhavanti

VI tadabhiprAyENa vayaM tasmAd anugrahaM prEritatvapadanjca prAptAH|

VII tAtEnAsmAkam IzvarENa prabhuNA yIzukhrISTEna ca yuSmabhyam anugrahaH zAntizca pradIyEtAM|

VIII prathamataH sarvvasmin jagati yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya prakAzitatvAd ahaM yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM nimittaM yIzukhrISTasya nAma gRhlan Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM karOmi|

IX aparam Izvarasya prasAdAd bahukAlAt paraM sAmprataM yuSmAkaM samIpaM yAtuM kathamapi yat suyOgaM prApnOmi, EtadarthaM nirantaraM nAmAnyuccArayan nijAsu sarvvaprArthanAsu sarvvadA nivEdayAmi,

X Etasmin yamahaM tatputrIyasusaMvAdapracAraNEna manasA paricarAmi sa IzvarO mama sAkSI vidyatE|

XI yatO yuSmAkaM mama ca vizvAsEna vayam ubhayE yathA zAntiyuktA bhavAma iti kAraNAd

XII yuSmAkaM sthairyyakaraNArthaM yuSmabhyaM kinjcitparamArthadAnadAnAya yuSmAn sAkSAt karttuM madIyA vAnjchA|

XIII hE bhrAtRgaNa bhinnadEzIyalOkAnAM madhyE yadvat tadvad yuSmAkaM madhyEpi yathA phalaM bhunjjE tadabhiprAyENa muhurmuhu ryuSmAkaM samIpaM gantum udyatO'haM kintu yAvad adya tasmin gamanE mama vighnO jAta iti yUyaM yad ajnjAtAstiSThatha tadaham ucitaM na budhyE|

XIV ahaM sabhyAsabhyAnAM vidvadavidvatAnjca sarvvESAm RNI vidyE|

XV ataEva rOmAnivAsinAM yuSmAkaM samIpE'pi yathAzakti susaMvAdaM pracArayitum aham udyatOsmi|

XVI yataH khrISTasya susaMvAdO mama lajjAspadaM nahi sa Izvarasya zaktisvarUpaH san A yihUdIyEbhyO 'nyajAtIyAn yAvat sarvvajAtIyAnAM madhyE yaH kazcid tatra vizvasiti tasyaiva trANaM janayati|

XVII yataH pratyayasya samaparimANam IzvaradattaM puNyaM tatsusaMvAdE prakAzatE| tadadhi dharmmapustakEpi likhitamidaM "puNyavAn janO vizvAsEna jIviSyati"|

XVIII ataEva yE mAnavAH pApakarmmaNA satyatAM rundhanti tESAM sarvvasya durAcaraNasyAdharmmasya ca viruddhaM svargAd Izvarasya kOpaH prakAzatE|

XIX yata Izvaramadhi yadyad jnjEyaM tad IzvaraH svayaM tAn prati prakAzitavAn tasmAt tESAm agOcaraM nahi|

XX phalatastasyAnantazaktIzvaratvAdInyadRzyAnyapi sRSTikAlam Arabhya karmmasu prakAzamAnAni dRzyantE tasmAt tESAM dOSaprakSAlanasya panthA nAsti|

XXI aparam IzvaraM jnjAtvApi tE tam IzvarajnjAnEna nAdriyanta kRtajnjA vA na jAtAH; tasmAt tESAM sarvvE tarkA viphalIbhUtAH, aparanjca tESAM vivEkazUnyAni manAMsi timirE magnAni|

XXII tE svAn jnjAninO jnjAtvA jnjAnahInA abhavan

XXIII anazvarasyEzvarasya gauravaM vihAya nazvaramanuSyapazupakSyurOgAmiprabhRtErAkRtiviziSTapratimAstairAzritAH|

XXIV itthaM ta Izvarasya satyatAM vihAya mRSAmatam AzritavantaH saccidAnandaM sRSTikarttAraM tyaktvA sRSTavastunaH pUjAM sEvAnjca kRtavantaH;

XXV iti hEtOrIzvarastAn kukriyAyAM samarpya nijanijakucintAbhilASAbhyAM svaM svaM zarIraM parasparam apamAnitaM karttum adadAt|

XXVI IzvarENa tESu kvabhilASE samarpitESu tESAM yOSitaH svAbhAvikAcaraNam apahAya viparItakRtyE prAvarttanta;

XXVII tathA puruSA api svAbhAvikayOSitsaggamaM vihAya parasparaM kAmakRzAnunA dagdhAH santaH pumAMsaH puMbhiH sAkaM kukRtyE samAsajya nijanijabhrAntEH samucitaM phalam alabhanta|

XXVIII tE svESAM manaHsvIzvarAya sthAnaM dAtum anicchukAstatO hEtOrIzvarastAn prati duSTamanaskatvam avihitakriyatvanjca dattavAn|

XXIX ataEva tE sarvvE 'nyAyO vyabhicArO duSTatvaM lObhO jighAMsA IrSyA vadhO vivAdazcAturI kumatirityAdibhi rduSkarmmabhiH paripUrNAH santaH

XXX karNEjapA apavAdina IzvaradvESakA hiMsakA ahagkAriNa AtmazlAghinaH kukarmmOtpAdakAH pitrOrAjnjAlagghakA

XXXI avicArakA niyamalagghinaH snEharahitA atidvESiNO nirdayAzca jAtAH|

XXXII yE janA EtAdRzaM karmma kurvvanti taEva mRtiyOgyA Izvarasya vicAramIdRzaM jnjAtvApi ta EtAdRzaM karmma svayaM kurvvanti kEvalamiti nahi kintu tAdRzakarmmakAriSu lOkESvapi prIyantE|

II

I hE paradUSaka manuSya yaH kazcana tvaM bhavasi tavOttaradAnAya panthA nAsti yatO yasmAt karmmaNaH parastvayA dUSyatE tasmAt tvamapi dUSyasE, yatastaM dUSayannapi tvaM tadvad Acarasi|

II kintvEtAdRgAcAribhyO yaM daNPam IzvarO nizcinOti sa yathArtha iti vayaM jAnImaH|

III ataEva hE mAnuSa tvaM yAdRgAcAriNO dUSayasi svayaM yadi tAdRgAcarasi tarhi tvam IzvaradaNPAt palAyituM zakSyasIti kiM budhyasE?

IV aparaM tava manasaH parivarttanaM karttum izvarasyAnugrahO bhavati tanna buddhvA tvaM kiM tadIyAnugrahakSamAcirasahiSNutvanidhiM tucchIkarOSi?

V tathA svAntaHkaraNasya kaThOratvAt khEdarAhityAccEzvarasya nyAyyavicAraprakAzanasya krOdhasya ca dinaM yAvat kiM svArthaM kOpaM sanjcinOSi?

VI kintu sa EkaikamanujAya tatkarmmAnusArENa pratiphalaM dAsyati;

VII vastutastu yE janA dhairyyaM dhRtvA satkarmma kurvvantO mahimA satkArO'maratvanjcaitAni mRgayantE tEbhyO'nantAyu rdAsyati|

VIII aparaM yE janAH satyadharmmam agRhItvA viparItadharmmam gRhlanti tAdRzA virOdhijanAH kOpaM krOdhanjca bhOkSyantE|

IX A yihUdinO'nyadEzinaH paryyantaM yAvantaH kukarmmakAriNaH prANinaH santi tE sarvvE duHkhaM yAtanAnjca gamiSyanti;

X kintu A yihUdinO bhinnadEziparyyantA yAvantaH satkarmmakAriNO lOkAH santi tAn prati mahimA satkAraH zAntizca bhaviSyanti|

XI Izvarasya vicArE pakSapAtO nAsti|

XII alabdhavyavasthAzAstrai ryaiH pApAni kRtAni vyavasthAzAstrAlabdhatvAnurUpastESAM vinAzO bhaviSyati; kintu labdhavyavasthAzAstrA yE pApAnyakurvvan vyavasthAnusArAdEva tESAM vicArO bhaviSyati|

XIII vyavasthAzrOtAra Izvarasya samIpE niSpApA bhaviSyantIti nahi kintu vyavasthAcAriNa Eva sapuNyA bhaviSyanti|

XIV yatO 'labdhavyavasthAzAstrA bhinnadEzIyalOkA yadi svabhAvatO vyavasthAnurUpAn AcArAn kurvvanti tarhyalabdhazAstrAH santO'pi tE svESAM vyavasthAzAstramiva svayamEva bhavanti|

XV tESAM manasi sAkSisvarUpE sati tESAM vitarkESu ca kadA tAn dOSiNaH kadA vA nirdOSAn kRtavatsu tE svAntarlikhitasya vyavasthAzAstrasya pramANaM svayamEva dadati|

XVI yasmin dinE mayA prakAzitasya susaMvAdasyAnusArAd IzvarO yIzukhrISTEna mAnuSANAm antaHkaraNAnAM gUPhAbhiprAyAn dhRtvA vicArayiSyati tasmin vicAradinE tat prakAziSyatE|

XVII pazya tvaM svayaM yihUdIti vikhyAtO vyavasthOpari vizvAsaM karOSi,

XVIII Izvaramuddizya svaM zlAghasE, tathA vyavasthayA zikSitO bhUtvA tasyAbhimataM jAnAsi, sarvvAsAM kathAnAM sAraM viviMkSE,

XIX aparaM jnjAnasya satyatAyAzcAkarasvarUpaM zAstraM mama samIpE vidyata atO 'ndhalOkAnAM mArgadarzayitA

XX timirasthitalOkAnAM madhyE dIptisvarUpO'jnjAnalOkEbhyO jnjAnadAtA zizUnAM zikSayitAhamEvEti manyasE|

XXI parAn zikSayan svayaM svaM kiM na zikSayasi? vastutazcauryyaniSEdhavyavasthAM pracArayan tvaM kiM svayamEva cOrayasi?

XXII tathA paradAragamanaM pratiSEdhan svayaM kiM paradArAn gacchasi? tathA tvaM svayaM pratimAdvESI san kiM mandirasya dravyANi harasi?

XXIII yastvaM vyavasthAM zlAghasE sa tvaM kiM vyavasthAm avamatya nEzvaraM sammanyasE?

XXIV zAstrE yathA likhati "bhinnadEzinAM samIpE yuSmAkaM dOSAd Izvarasya nAmnO nindA bhavati|"

XXV yadi vyavasthAM pAlayasi tarhi tava tvakchEdakriyA saphalA bhavati; yati vyavasthAM lagghasE tarhi tava tvakchEdO'tvakchEdO bhaviSyati|

XXVI yatO vyavasthAzAstrAdiSTadharmmakarmmAcArI pumAn atvakchEdI sannapi kiM tvakchEdinAM madhyE na gaNayiSyatE?

XXVII kintu labdhazAstrazchinnatvak ca tvaM yadi vyavasthAlagghanaM karOSi tarhi vyavasthApAlakAH svAbhAvikAcchinnatvacO lOkAstvAM kiM na dUSayiSyanti?

XXVIII tasmAd yO bAhyE yihUdI sa yihUdI nahi tathAggasya yastvakchEdaH sa tvakchEdO nahi;

XXIX kintu yO jana AntarikO yihUdI sa Eva yihUdI aparanjca kEvalalikhitayA vyavasthayA na kintu mAnasikO yastvakchEdO yasya ca prazaMsA manuSyEbhyO na bhUtvA IzvarAd bhavati sa Eva tvakchEdaH|

III

I aparanjca yihUdinaH kiM zrESThatvaM? tathA tvakchEdasya vA kiM phalaM?

II sarvvathA bahUni phalAni santi, vizESata Izvarasya zAstraM tEbhyO'dIyata|

III kaizcid avizvasanE kRtE tESAm avizvasanAt kim Izvarasya vizvAsyatAyA hAnirutpatsyatE?

IV kEnApi prakArENa nahi| yadyapi sarvvE manuSyA mithyAvAdinastathApIzvaraH satyavAdI| zAstrE yathA likhitamAstE, atastvantu svavAkyEna nirddOSO hi bhaviSyasi| vicArE caiva niSpApO bhaviSyasi na saMzayaH|

V asmAkam anyAyEna yadIzvarasya nyAyaH prakAzatE tarhi kiM vadiSyAmaH? ahaM mAnuSANAM kathAmiva kathAM kathayAmi, IzvaraH samucitaM daNPaM dattvA kim anyAyI bhaviSyati?

VI itthaM na bhavatu, tathA satIzvaraH kathaM jagatO vicArayitA bhaviSyati?

VII mama mithyAvAkyavadanAd yadIzvarasya satyatvEna tasya mahimA varddhatE tarhi kasmAdahaM vicArE'parAdhitvEna gaNyO bhavAmi?

VIII maggalArthaM pApamapi karaNIyamiti vAkyaM tvayA kutO nOcyatE? kintu yairucyatE tE nitAntaM daNPasya pAtrANi bhavanti; tathApi tadvAkyam asmAbhirapyucyata ityasmAkaM glAniM kurvvantaH kiyantO lOkA vadanti|

IX anyalOkEbhyO vayaM kiM zrESThAH? kadAcana nahi yatO yihUdinO 'nyadEzinazca sarvvaEva pApasyAyattA ityasya pramANaM vayaM pUrvvam adadAma|

X lipi ryathAstE, naikOpi dhArmmikO janaH|

XI tathA jnjAnIzvarajnjAnI mAnavaH kOpi nAsti hi|

XII vimArgagAminaH sarvvE sarvvE duSkarmmakAriNaH| EkO janOpi nO tESAM sAdhukarmma karOti ca|

XIII tathA tESAntu vai kaNThA anAvRtazmazAnavat| stutivAdaM prakurvvanti jihvAbhistE tu kEvalaM| tESAmOSThasya nimnE tu viSaM tiSThati sarppavat|

XIV mukhaM tESAM hi zApEna kapaTEna ca pUryyatE|

XV raktapAtAya tESAM tu padAni kSipragAni ca|

XVI pathi tESAM manuSyANAM nAzaH klEzazca kEvalaH|

XVII tE janA nahi jAnanti panthAnaM sukhadAyinaM|

XVIII paramEzAd bhayaM yattat taccakSuSOragOcaraM|

XIX vyavasthAyAM yadyallikhati tad vyavasthAdhInAn lOkAn uddizya likhatIti vayaM jAnImaH| tatO manuSyamAtrO niruttaraH san Izvarasya sAkSAd aparAdhI bhavati|

XX ataEva vyavasthAnurUpaiH karmmabhiH kazcidapi prANIzvarasya sAkSAt sapuNyIkRtO bhavituM na zakSyati yatO vyavasthayA pApajnjAnamAtraM jAyatE|

XXI kintu vyavasthAyAH pRthag IzvarENa dEyaM yat puNyaM tad vyavasthAyA bhaviSyadvAdigaNasya ca vacanaiH pramANIkRtaM sad idAnIM prakAzatE|

XXII yIzukhrISTE vizvAsakaraNAd IzvarENa dattaM tat puNyaM sakalESu prakAzitaM sat sarvvAn vizvAsinaH prati varttatE|

XXIII tESAM kOpi prabhEdO nAsti, yataH sarvvaEva pApina IzvarIyatEjOhInAzca jAtAH|

XXIV ta IzvarasyAnugrahAd mUlyaM vinA khrISTakRtEna paritrANEna sapuNyIkRtA bhavanti|

XXV yasmAt svazONitEna vizvAsAt pApanAzakO balI bhavituM sa Eva pUrvvam IzvarENa nizcitaH, ittham IzvarIyasahiSNutvAt purAkRtapApAnAM mArjjanakaraNE svIyayAthArthyaM tEna prakAzyatE,

XXVI varttamAnakAlIyamapi svayAthArthyaM tEna prakAzyatE, aparaM yIzau vizvAsinaM sapuNyIkurvvannapi sa yAthArthikastiSThati|

XXVII tarhi kutrAtmazlAghA? sA dUrIkRtA; kayA vyavasthayA? kiM kriyArUpavyavasthayA? itthaM nahi kintu tat kEvalavizvAsarUpayA vyavasthayaiva bhavati|

XXVIII ataEva vyavasthAnurUpAH kriyA vinA kEvalEna vizvAsEna mAnavaH sapuNyIkRtO bhavituM zaknOtItyasya rAddhAntaM darzayAmaH|

XXIX sa kiM kEvalayihUdinAm IzvarO bhavati? bhinnadEzinAm IzvarO na bhavati? bhinnadEzinAmapi bhavati;

XXX yasmAd Eka IzvarO vizvAsAt tvakchEdinO vizvAsEnAtvakchEdinazca sapuNyIkariSyati|

XXXI tarhi vizvAsEna vayaM kiM vyavasthAM lumpAma? itthaM na bhavatu vayaM vyavasthAM saMsthApayAma Eva|

IV

I asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm kAyikakriyayA kiM labdhavAn Etadadhi kiM vadiSyAmaH?

II sa yadi nijakriyAbhyaH sapuNyO bhavEt tarhi tasyAtmazlAghAM karttuM panthA bhavEditi satyaM, kintvIzvarasya samIpE nahi|

III zAstrE kiM likhati? ibrAhIm IzvarE vizvasanAt sa vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNitO babhUva|

IV karmmakAriNO yad vEtanaM tad anugrahasya phalaM nahi kintu tEnOpArjitaM mantavyam|

V kintu yaH pApinaM sapuNyIkarOti tasmin vizvAsinaH karmmahInasya janasya yO vizvAsaH sa puNyArthaM gaNyO bhavati|

VI aparaM yaM kriyAhInam IzvaraH sapuNyIkarOti tasya dhanyavAdaM dAyUd varNayAmAsa, yathA,

VII sa dhanyO'ghAni mRSTAni yasyAgAMsyAvRtAni ca|

VIII sa ca dhanyaH parEzEna pApaM yasya na gaNyatE|

IX ESa dhanyavAdastvakchEdinam atvakchEdinaM vA kaM prati bhavati? ibrAhImO vizvAsaH puNyArthaM gaNita iti vayaM vadAmaH|

X sa vizvAsastasya tvakchEditvAvasthAyAM kim atvakchEditvAvasthAyAM kasmin samayE puNyamiva gaNitaH? tvakchEditvAvasthAyAM nahi kintvatvakchEditvAvasthAyAM|

XI aparanjca sa yat sarvvESAm atvakchEdinAM vizvAsinAm AdipuruSO bhavEt, tE ca puNyavattvEna gaNyEran;

XII yE ca lOkAH kEvalaM chinnatvacO na santO 'smatpUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm achinnatvak san yEna vizvAsamArgENa gatavAn tEnaiva tasya pAdacihnEna gacchanti tESAM tvakchEdinAmapyAdipuruSO bhavEt tadartham atvakchEdinO mAnavasya vizvAsAt puNyam utpadyata iti pramANasvarUpaM tvakchEdacihnaM sa prApnOt|

XIII ibrAhIm jagatO'dhikArI bhaviSyati yaiSA pratijnjA taM tasya vaMzanjca prati pUrvvam akriyata sA vyavasthAmUlikA nahi kintu vizvAsajanyapuNyamUlikA|

XIV yatO vyavasthAvalambinO yadyadhikAriNO bhavanti tarhi vizvAsO viphalO jAyatE sA pratijnjApi luptaiva|

XV adhikantu vyavasthA kOpaM janayati yatO 'vidyamAnAyAM vyavasthAyAm AjnjAlagghanaM na sambhavati|

XVI ataEva sA pratijnjA yad anugrahasya phalaM bhavEt tadarthaM vizvAsamUlikA yatastathAtvE tadvaMzasamudAyaM prati arthatO yE vyavasthayA tadvaMzasambhavAH kEvalaM tAn prati nahi kintu ya ibrAhImIyavizvAsEna tatsambhavAstAnapi prati sA pratijnjA sthAsnurbhavati|

XVII yO nirjIvAn sajIvAn avidyamAnAni vastUni ca vidyamAnAni karOti ibrAhImO vizvAsabhUmEstasyEzvarasya sAkSAt sO'smAkaM sarvvESAm AdipuruSa AstE, yathA likhitaM vidyatE, ahaM tvAM bahujAtInAm AdipuruSaM kRtvA niyuktavAn|

XVIII tvadIyastAdRzO vaMzO janiSyatE yadidaM vAkyaM pratizrutaM tadanusArAd ibrAhIm bahudEzIyalOkAnAm AdipuruSO yad bhavati tadarthaM sO'napEkSitavyamapyapEkSamANO vizvAsaM kRtvAn|

XIX aparanjca kSINavizvAsO na bhUtvA zatavatsaravayaskatvAt svazarIrasya jarAM sArAnAmnaH svabhAryyAyA rajOnivRttinjca tRNAya na mEnE|

XX aparam avizvAsAd Izvarasya pratijnjAvacanE kamapi saMzayaM na cakAra;

XXI kintvIzvarENa yat pratizrutaM tat sAdhayituM zakyata iti nizcitaM vijnjAya dRPhavizvAsaH san Izvarasya mahimAnaM prakAzayAnjcakAra|

XXII iti hEtOstasya sa vizvAsastadIyapuNyamiva gaNayAnjcakrE|

XXIII puNyamivAgaNyata tat kEvalasya tasya nimittaM likhitaM nahi, asmAkaM nimittamapi,

XXIV yatO'smAkaM pApanAzArthaM samarpitO'smAkaM puNyaprAptyarthanjcOtthApitO'bhavat yO'smAkaM prabhu ryIzustasyOtthApayitarIzvarE

XXV yadi vayaM vizvasAmastarhyasmAkamapi saEva vizvAsaH puNyamiva gaNayiSyatE|

V

I vizvAsEna sapuNyIkRtA vayam IzvarENa sArddhaM prabhuNAsmAkaM yIzukhrISTEna mElanaM prAptAH|

II aparaM vayaM yasmin anugrahAzrayE tiSThAmastanmadhyaM vizvAsamArgENa tEnaivAnItA vayam IzvarIyavibhavaprAptipratyAzayA samAnandAmaH|

III tat kEvalaM nahi kintu klEzabhOgE'pyAnandAmO yataH klEzA□d dhairyyaM jAyata iti vayaM jAnImaH,

IV dhairyyAcca parIkSitatvaM jAyatE, parIkSitatvAt pratyAzA jAyatE,

V pratyAzAtO vrIPitatvaM na jAyatE, yasmAd asmabhyaM dattEna pavitrENAtmanAsmAkam antaHkaraNANIzvarasya prEmavAriNA siktAni|

VI asmAsu nirupAyESu satsu khrISTa upayuktE samayE pApinAM nimittaM svIyAn praNAn atyajat|

VII hitakAriNO janasya kRtE kOpi praNAn tyaktuM sAhasaM karttuM zaknOti, kintu dhArmmikasya kRtE prAyENa kOpi prANAn na tyajati|

VIII kintvasmAsu pApiSu satsvapi nimittamasmAkaM khrISTaH svaprANAn tyaktavAn, tata IzvarOsmAn prati nijaM paramaprEmANaM darzitavAn|

IX ataEva tasya raktapAtEna sapuNyIkRtA vayaM nitAntaM tEna kOpAd uddhAriSyAmahE|

X phalatO vayaM yadA ripava Asma tadEzvarasya putrasya maraNEna tEna sArddhaM yadyasmAkaM mElanaM jAtaM tarhi mElanaprAptAH santO'vazyaM tasya jIvanEna rakSAM lapsyAmahE|

XI tat kEvalaM nahi kintu yEna mElanam alabhAmahi tEnAsmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTEna sAmpratam IzvarE samAnandAmazca|

XII tathA sati, EkEna mAnuSENa pApaM pApEna ca maraNaM jagatIM prAvizat aparaM sarvvESAM pApitvAt sarvvE mAnuSA mRtE rnighnA abhavat|

XIII yatO vyavasthAdAnasamayaM yAvat jagati pApam AsIt kintu yatra vyavasthA na vidyatE tatra pApasyAPi gaNanA na vidyatE|

XIV tathApyAdamA yAdRzaM pApaM kRtaM tAdRzaM pApaM yai rnAkAri Adamam Arabhya mUsAM yAvat tESAmapyupari mRtyU rAjatvam akarOt sa Adam bhAvyAdamO nidarzanamEvAstE|

XV kintu pApakarmmaNO yAdRzO bhAvastAdRg dAnakarmmaNO bhAvO na bhavati yata Ekasya janasyAparAdhEna yadi bahUnAM maraNam aghaTata tathApIzvarAnugrahastadanugrahamUlakaM dAnanjcaikEna janEnArthAd yIzunA khrISTEna bahuSu bAhulyAtibAhulyEna phalati|

XVI aparam Ekasya janasya pApakarmma yAdRk phalayuktaM dAnakarmma tAdRk na bhavati yatO vicArakarmmaikaM pApam Arabhya daNPajanakaM babhUva, kintu dAnakarmma bahupApAnyArabhya puNyajanakaM babhUva|

XVII yata Ekasya janasya pApakarmmatastEnaikEna yadi maraNasya rAjatvaM jAtaM tarhi yE janA anugrahasya bAhulyaM puNyadAnanjca prApnuvanti ta EkEna janEna, arthAt yIzukhrISTEna, jIvanE rAjatvam avazyaM kariSyanti|

XVIII EkO'parAdhO yadvat sarvvamAnavAnAM daNPagAmI mArgO 'bhavat tadvad EkaM puNyadAnaM sarvvamAnavAnAM jIvanayuktapuNyagAmI mArga Eva|

XIX aparam Ekasya janasyAjnjAlagghanAd yathA bahavO 'parAdhinO jAtAstadvad EkasyAjnjAcaraNAd bahavaH sapuNyIkRtA bhavanti|

XX adhikantu vyavasthAgamanAd aparAdhasya bAhulyaM jAtaM kintu yatra pApasya bAhulyaM tatraiva tasmAd anugrahasya bAhulyam abhavat|

XXI tEna mRtyunA yadvat pApasya rAjatvam abhavat tadvad asmAkaM prabhuyIzukhrISTadvArAnantajIvanadAyipuNyEnAnugrahasya rAjatvaM bhavati|

VI

I prabhUtarUpENa yad anugrahaH prakAzatE tadarthaM pApE tiSThAma iti vAkyaM kiM vayaM vadiSyAmaH? tanna bhavatu|

II pApaM prati mRtA vayaM punastasmin katham jIviSyAmaH?

III vayaM yAvantO lOkA yIzukhrISTE majjitA abhavAma tAvanta Eva tasya maraNE majjitA iti kiM yUyaM na jAnItha?

IV tatO yathA pituH parAkramENa zmazAnAt khrISTa utthApitastathA vayamapi yat nUtanajIvina ivAcarAmastadarthaM majjanEna tEna sArddhaM mRtyurUpE zmazAnE saMsthApitAH|

V aparaM vayaM yadi tEna saMyuktAH santaH sa iva maraNabhAginO jAtAstarhi sa ivOtthAnabhAginO'pi bhaviSyAmaH|

VI vayaM yat pApasya dAsAH puna rna bhavAmastadartham asmAkaM pAparUpazarIrasya vinAzArtham asmAkaM purAtanapuruSastEna sAkaM kruzE'hanyatEti vayaM jAnImaH|

VII yO hataH sa pApAt mukta Eva|

VIII ataEva yadi vayaM khrISTEna sArddham ahanyAmahi tarhi punarapi tEna sahitA jIviSyAma ityatrAsmAkaM vizvAsO vidyatE|

IX yataH zmazAnAd utthApitaH khrISTO puna rna mriyata iti vayaM jAnImaH| tasmin kOpyadhikArO mRtyO rnAsti|

X aparanjca sa yad amriyata tEnaikadA pApam uddizyAmriyata, yacca jIvati tEnEzvaram uddizya jIvati;

XI tadvad yUyamapi svAn pApam uddizya mRtAn asmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTEnEzvaram uddizya jIvantO jAnIta|

XII aparanjca kutsitAbhilASA□n pUrayituM yuSmAkaM martyadEhESu pApam AdhipatyaM na karOtu|

XIII aparaM svaM svam aggam adharmmasyAstraM kRtvA pApasEvAyAM na samarpayata, kintu zmazAnAd utthitAniva svAn IzvarE samarpayata svAnyaggAni ca dharmmAstrasvarUpANIzvaram uddizya samarpayata|

XIV yuSmAkam upari pApasyAdhipatyaM puna rna bhaviSyati, yasmAd yUyaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya cAyattA abhavata|

XV kintu vayaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya cAyattA abhavAma, iti kAraNAt kiM pApaM kariSyAmaH? tanna bhavatu|

XVI yatO mRtijanakaM pApaM puNyajanakaM nidEzAcaraNanjcaitayOrdvayO ryasmin AjnjApAlanArthaM bhRtyAniva svAn samarpayatha, tasyaiva bhRtyA bhavatha, Etat kiM yUyaM na jAnItha?

XVII aparanjca pUrvvaM yUyaM pApasya bhRtyA AstEti satyaM kintu yasyAM zikSArUpAyAM mUSAyAM nikSiptA abhavata tasyA AkRtiM manObhi rlabdhavanta iti kAraNAd Izvarasya dhanyavAdO bhavatu|

XVIII itthaM yUyaM pApasEvAtO muktAH santO dharmmasya bhRtyA jAtAH|

XIX yuSmAkaM zArIrikyA durbbalatAyA hEtO rmAnavavad aham Etad bravImi; punaH punaradharmmakaraNArthaM yadvat pUrvvaM pApAmEdhyayO rbhRtyatvE nijAggAni samArpayata tadvad idAnIM sAdhukarmmakaraNArthaM dharmmasya bhRtyatvE nijAggAni samarpayata|

XX yadA yUyaM pApasya bhRtyA Asta tadA dharmmasya nAyattA Asta|

XXI tarhi yAni karmmANi yUyam idAnIM lajjAjanakAni budhyadhvE pUrvvaM tai ryuSmAkaM kO lAbha AsIt? tESAM karmmaNAM phalaM maraNamEva|

XXII kintu sAmprataM yUyaM pApasEvAtO muktAH santa Izvarasya bhRtyA'bhavata tasmAd yuSmAkaM pavitratvarUpaM labhyam anantajIvanarUpanjca phalam AstE|

XXIII yataH pApasya vEtanaM maraNaM kintvasmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTE-nAnantajIvanam IzvaradattaM pAritOSikam AstE|

VII

I hE bhrAtRgaNa vyavasthAvidaH prati mamEdaM nivEdanaM| vidhiH kEvalaM yAvajjIvaM mAnavOparyyadhipatitvaM karOtIti yUyaM kiM na jAnItha?

II yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati tAvatkAlam UPhA bhAryyA vyavasthayA tasmin baddhA tiSThati kintu yadi pati rmriyatE tarhi sA nArI patyu rvyavasthAtO mucyatE|

III EtatkAraNAt patyurjIvanakAlE nArI yadyanyaM puruSaM vivahati tarhi sA vyabhicAriNI bhavati kintu yadi sa pati rmriyatE tarhi sA tasyA vyavasthAyA muktA satI puruSAntarENa vyUPhApi vyabhicAriNI na bhavati|

IV hE mama bhrAtRgaNa, IzvaranimittaM yadasmAkaM phalaM jAyatE tadarthaM zmazAnAd utthApitEna puruSENa saha yuSmAkaM vivAhO yad bhavEt tadarthaM khrISTasya zarIrENa yUyaM vyavasthAM prati mRtavantaH|

V yatO'smAkaM zArIrikAcaraNasamayE maraNanimittaM phalam utpAdayituM vyavasthayA dUSitaH pApAbhilASO'smAkam aggESu jIvan AsIt|

VI kintu tadA yasyA vyavasthAyA vazE Asmahi sAmprataM tAM prati mRtatvAd vayaM tasyA adhInatvAt muktA iti hEtOrIzvarO'smAbhiH purAtanalikhitAnusArAt na sEvitavyaH kintu navInasvabhAvEnaiva sEvitavyaH

VII tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? vyavasthA kiM pApajanikA bhavati? nEtthaM bhavatu| vyavasthAm avidyamAnAyAM pApaM kim ityahaM nAvEdaM; kinjca lObhaM mA kArSIriti cEd vyavasthAgranthE likhitaM nAbhaviSyat tarhi lObhaH kimbhUtastadahaM nAjnjAsyaM|

VIII kintu vyavasthayA pApaM chidraM prApyAsmAkam antaH sarvvavidhaM kutsitAbhilASam ajanayat; yatO vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAM pApaM mRtaM|

IX aparaM pUrvvaM vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAm aham ajIvaM tataH param AjnjAyAm upasthitAyAm pApam ajIvat tadAham amriyE|

X itthaM sati jIvananimittA yAjnjA sA mama mRtyujanikAbhavat|

XI yataH pApaM chidraM prApya vyavasthitAdEzEna mAM vanjcayitvA tEna mAm ahan|

XII ataEva vyavasthA pavitrA, AdEzazca pavitrO nyAyyO hitakArI ca bhavati|

XIII tarhi yat svayaM hitakRt tat kiM mama mRtyujanakam abhavat? nEtthaM bhavatu; kintu pApaM yat pAtakamiva prakAzatE tathA nidEzEna pApaM yadatIva pAtakamiva prakAzatE tadarthaM hitOpAyEna mama maraNam ajanayat|

XIV vyavasthAtmabOdhikEti vayaM jAnImaH kintvahaM zArIratAcArI pApasya krItakigkarO vidyE|

XV yatO yat karmma karOmi tat mama manO'bhimataM nahi; aparaM yan mama manO'bhimataM tanna karOmi kintu yad RtIyE tat karOmi|

XVI tathAtvE yan mamAnabhimataM tad yadi karOmi tarhi vyavasthA sUttamEti svIkarOmi|

XVII ataEva samprati tat karmma mayA kriyata iti nahi kintu mama zarIrasthEna pApEnaiva kriyatE|

XVIII yatO mayi, arthatO mama zarIrE, kimapyuttamaM na vasati, Etad ahaM jAnAmi; mamEcchukatAyAM tiSThantyAmapyaham uttamakarmmasAdhanE samarthO na bhavAmi|

XIX yatO yAmuttamAM kriyAM karttumahaM vAnjchAmi tAM na karOmi kintu yat kutsitaM karmma karttum anicchukO'smi tadEva karOmi|

XX ataEva yadyat karmma karttuM mamEcchA na bhavati tad yadi karOmi tarhi tat mayA na kriyatE, mamAntarvarttinA pApEnaiva kriyatE|

XXI bhadraM karttum icchukaM mAM yO 'bhadraM karttuM pravarttayati tAdRzaM svabhAvamEkaM mayi pazyAmi|

XXII aham AntarikapuruSENEzvaravyavasthAyAM santuSTa AsE;

XXIII kintu tadviparItaM yudhyantaM tadanyamEkaM svabhAvaM madIyAggasthitaM prapazyAmi, sa madIyAggasthitapApasvabhAvasyAyattaM mAM karttuM cESTatE|

XXIV hA hA yO'haM durbhAgyO manujastaM mAm EtasmAn mRtAccharIrAt kO nistArayiSyati?

XXV asmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTEna nistArayitAram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| ataEva zarIrENa pApavyavasthAyA manasA tu IzvaravyavasthAyAH sEvanaM karOmi|

VIII

I yE janAH khrISTaM yIzum Azritya zArIrikaM nAcaranta AtmikamAcaranti tE'dhunA daNPArhA na bhavanti|

II jIvanadAyakasyAtmanO vyavasthA khrISTayIzunA pApamaraNayO rvyavasthAtO mAmamOcayat|

III yasmAcchArIrasya durbbalatvAd vyavasthayA yat karmmAsAdhyam IzvarO nijaputraM pApizarIrarUpaM pApanAzakabalirUpanjca prESya tasya zarIrE pApasya daNPaM kurvvan tatkarmma sAdhitavAn|

IV tataH zArIrikaM nAcaritvAsmAbhirAtmikam AcaradbhirvyavasthAgranthE nirddiSTAni puNyakarmmANi sarvvANi sAdhyantE|

V yE zArIrikAcAriNastE zArIrikAn viSayAn bhAvayanti yE cAtmikAcAriNastE AtmanO viSayAn bhAvayanti|

VI zArIrikabhAvasya phalaM mRtyuH kinjcAtmikabhAvasya phalE jIvanaM zAntizca|

VII yataH zArIrikabhAva Izvarasya viruddhaH zatrutAbhAva Eva sa Izvarasya vyavasthAyA adhInO na bhavati bhavitunjca na zaknOti|

VIII EtasmAt zArIrikAcAriSu tOSTum IzvarENa na zakyaM|

IX kintvIzvarasyAtmA yadi yuSmAkaM madhyE vasati tarhi yUyaM zArIrikAcAriNO na santa AtmikAcAriNO bhavathaH| yasmin tu khrISTasyAtmA na vidyatE sa tatsambhavO nahi|

X yadi khrISTO yuSmAn adhitiSThati tarhi pApam uddizya zarIraM mRtaM kintu puNyamuddizyAtmA jIvati|

XI mRtagaNAd yIzu ryEnOtthApitastasyAtmA yadi yuSmanmadhyE vasati tarhi mRtagaNAt khrISTasya sa utthApayitA yuSmanmadhyavAsinA svakIyAtmanA yuSmAkaM mRtadEhAnapi puna rjIvayiSyati|

XII hE bhrAtRgaNa zarIrasya vayamadhamarNA na bhavAmO'taH zArIrikAcArO'smAbhi rna karttavyaH|

XIII yadi yUyaM zarIrikAcAriNO bhavEta tarhi yuSmAbhi rmarttavyamEva kintvAtmanA yadi zarIrakarmmANi ghAtayEta tarhi jIviSyatha|

XIV yatO yAvantO lOkA IzvarasyAtmanAkRSyantE tE sarvva Izvarasya santAnA bhavanti|

XV yUyaM punarapi bhayajanakaM dAsyabhAvaM na prAptAH kintu yEna bhAvEnEzvaraM pitaH pitariti prOcya sambOdhayatha tAdRzaM dattakaputratvabhAvam prApnuta|

XVI aparanjca vayam Izvarasya santAnA Etasmin pavitra AtmA svayam asmAkam AtmAbhiH sArddhaM pramANaM dadAti|

XVII ataEva vayaM yadi santAnAstarhyadhikAriNaH, arthAd Izvarasya svattvAdhikAriNaH khrISTEna sahAdhikAriNazca bhavAmaH; aparaM tEna sArddhaM yadi duHkhabhAginO bhavAmastarhi tasya vibhavasyApi bhAginO bhaviSyAmaH|

XVIII kintvasmAsu yO bhAvIvibhavaH prakAziSyatE tasya samIpE varttamAnakAlInaM duHkhamahaM tRNAya manyE|

XIX yataH prANigaNa Izvarasya santAnAnAM vibhavaprAptim AkAgkSan nitAntam apEkSatE|

XX aparanjca prANigaNaH svairam alIkatAyA vazIkRtO nAbhavat

XXI kintu prANigaNO'pi nazvaratAdhInatvAt muktaH san Izvarasya santAnAnAM paramamuktiM prApsyatIityabhiprAyENa vazIkartrA vazIcakrE|

XXII aparanjca prasUyamAnAvad vyathitaH san idAnIM yAvat kRtsnaH prANigaNa ArttasvaraM karOtIti vayaM jAnImaH|

XXIII kEvalaH sa iti nahi kintu prathamajAtaphalasvarUpam AtmAnaM prAptA vayamapi dattakaputratvapadaprAptim arthAt zarIrasya muktiM pratIkSamANAstadvad antarArttarAvaM kurmmaH|

XXIV vayaM pratyAzayA trANam alabhAmahi kintu pratyakSavastunO yA pratyAzA sA pratyAzA nahi, yatO manuSyO yat samIkSatE tasya pratyAzAM kutaH kariSyati?

XXV yad apratyakSaM tasya pratyAzAM yadi vayaM kurvvImahi tarhi dhairyyam avalambya pratIkSAmahE|

XXVI tata AtmAPi svayam asmAkaM durbbalatAyAH sahAyatvaM karOti; yataH kiM prArthitavyaM tad bOddhuM vayaM na zaknumaH, kintvaspaSTairArttarAvairAtmA svayam asmannimittaM nivEdayati|

XXVII aparam IzvarAbhimatarUpENa pavitralOkAnAM kRtE nivEdayati ya AtmA tasyAbhiprAyO'ntaryyAminA jnjAyatE|

XXVIII aparam IzvarIyanirUpaNAnusArENAhUtAH santO yE tasmin prIyantE sarvvANi militvA tESAM maggalaM sAdhayanti, Etad vayaM jAnImaH|

XXIX yata IzvarO bahubhrAtRNAM madhyE svaputraM jyESThaM karttum icchan yAn pUrvvaM lakSyIkRtavAn tAn tasya pratimUrtyAH sAdRzyaprAptyarthaM nyayuMkta|

XXX aparanjca tEna yE niyuktAsta AhUtA api yE ca tEnAhUtAstE sapuNyIkRtAH, yE ca tEna sapuNyIkRtAstE vibhavayuktAH|

XXXI ityatra vayaM kiM brUmaH? IzvarO yadyasmAkaM sapakSO bhavati tarhi kO vipakSO'smAkaM?

XXXII AtmaputraM na rakSitvA yO'smAkaM sarvvESAM kRtE taM pradattavAn sa kiM tEna sahAsmabhyam anyAni sarvvANi na dAsyati?

XXXIII IzvarasyAbhirucitESu kEna dOSa ArOpayiSyatE? ya IzvarastAn puNyavata iva gaNayati kiM tEna?

XXXIV aparaM tEbhyO daNPadAnAjnjA vA kEna kariSyatE? yO'smannimittaM prANAn tyaktavAn kEvalaM tanna kintu mRtagaNamadhyAd utthitavAn, api cEzvarasya dakSiNE pArzvE tiSThan adyApyasmAkaM nimittaM prArthata EvambhUtO yaH khrISTaH kiM tEna?

XXXV asmAbhiH saha khrISTasya prEmavicchEdaM janayituM kaH zaknOti? klEzO vyasanaM vA tAPanA vA durbhikSaM vA vastrahInatvaM vA prANasaMzayO vA khaggO vA kimEtAni zaknuvanti?

XXXVI kintu likhitam AstE, yathA, vayaM tava nimittaM smO mRtyuvaktrE'khilaM dinaM| balirdEyO yathA mESO vayaM gaNyAmahE tathA|

XXXVII aparaM yO'smAsu prIyatE tEnaitAsu vipatsu vayaM samyag vijayAmahE|

XXXVIII yatO'smAkaM prabhunA yIzukhrISTEnEzvarasya yat prEma tasmAd asmAkaM vicchEdaM janayituM mRtyu rjIvanaM vA divyadUtA vA balavantO mukhyadUtA vA varttamAnO vA bhaviSyan kAlO vA uccapadaM vA nIcapadaM vAparaM kimapi sRSTavastu

XXXIX vaitESAM kEnApi na zakyamityasmin dRPhavizvAsO mamAstE|

IX

I ahaM kAnjcid kalpitAM kathAM na kathayAmi, khrISTasya sAkSAt satyamEva bravImi pavitrasyAtmanaH sAkSAn madIyaM mana Etat sAkSyaM dadAti|

II mamAntaratizayaduHkhaM nirantaraM khEdazca

III tasmAd ahaM svajAtIyabhrAtRNAM nimittAt svayaM khrISTAcchApAkrAntO bhavitum aiccham|

IV yatasta isrAyElasya vaMzA api ca dattakaputratvaM tEjO niyamO vyavasthAdAnaM mandirE bhajanaM pratijnjAH pitRpuruSagaNazcaitESu sarvvESu tESAm adhikArO'sti|

V tat kEvalaM nahi kintu sarvvAdhyakSaH sarvvadA saccidAnanda IzvarO yaH khrISTaH sO'pi zArIrikasambandhEna tESAM vaMzasambhavaH|

VI Izvarasya vAkyaM viphalaM jAtam iti nahi yatkAraNAd isrAyElO vaMzE yE jAtAstE sarvvE vastuta isrAyElIyA na bhavanti|

VII aparam ibrAhImO vaMzE jAtA api sarvvE tasyaiva santAnA na bhavanti kintu ishAkO nAmnA tava vaMzO vikhyAtO bhaviSyati|

VIII arthAt zArIrikasaMsargAt jAtAH santAnA yAvantastAvanta EvEzvarasya santAnA na bhavanti kintu pratizravaNAd yE jAyantE taEvEzvaravaMzO gaNyatE|

IX yatastatpratizrutE rvAkyamEtat, EtAdRzE samayE 'haM punarAgamiSyAmi tatpUrvvaM sArAyAH putra EkO janiSyatE|

X aparamapi vadAmi svamanO'bhilASata IzvarENa yannirUpitaM tat karmmatO nahi kintvAhvayitu rjAtamEtad yathA siddhyati

XI tadarthaM ribkAnAmikayA yOSitA janaikasmAd arthAd asmAkam ishAkaH pUrvvapuruSAd garbhE dhRtE tasyAH santAnayOH prasavAt pUrvvaM kinjca tayOH zubhAzubhakarmmaNaH karaNAt pUrvvaM

XII tAM pratIdaM vAkyam uktaM, jyESThaH kaniSThaM sEviSyatE,

XIII yathA likhitam AstE, tathApyESAvi na prItvA yAkUbi prItavAn ahaM|

XIV tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? IzvaraH kim anyAyakArI? tathA na bhavatu|

XV yataH sa svayaM mUsAm avadat; ahaM yasmin anugrahaM cikIrSAmi tamEvAnugRhlAmi, yanjca dayitum icchAmi tamEva dayE|

XVI ataEvEcchatA yatamAnEna vA mAnavEna tanna sAdhyatE dayAkAriNEzvarENaiva sAdhyatE|

XVII phirauNi zAstrE likhati, ahaM tvaddvArA matparAkramaM darzayituM sarvvapRthivyAM nijanAma prakAzayitunjca tvAM sthApitavAn|

XVIII ataH sa yam anugrahItum icchati tamEvAnugRhlAti, yanjca nigrahItum icchati taM nigRhlAti|

XIX yadi vadasi tarhi sa dOSaM kutO gRhlAti? tadIyEcchAyAH pratibandhakatvaM karttaM kasya sAmarthyaM vidyatE?

XX hE Izvarasya pratipakSa martya tvaM kaH? EtAdRzaM mAM kutaH sRSTavAn? iti kathAM sRSTavastu sraSTrE kiM kathayiSyati?

XXI EkasmAn mRtpiNPAd utkRSTApakRSTau dvividhau kalazau karttuM kiM kulAlasya sAmarthyaM nAsti?

XXII IzvaraH kOpaM prakAzayituM nijazaktiM jnjApayitunjcEcchan yadi vinAzasya yOgyAni krOdhabhAjanAni prati bahukAlaM dIrghasahiSNutAm Azrayati;

XXIII aparanjca vibhavaprAptyarthaM pUrvvaM niyuktAnyanugrahapAtrANi prati nijavibhavasya bAhulyaM prakAzayituM kEvalayihUdinAM nahi bhinnadEzinAmapi madhyAd

XXIV asmAniva tAnyAhvayati tatra tava kiM?

XXV hOzEyagranthE yathA likhitam AstE, yO lOkO mama nAsIt taM vadiSyAmi madIyakaM| yA jAti rmE'priyA cAsIt tAM vadiSyAmyahaM priyAM|

XXVI yUyaM madIyalOkA na yatrEti vAkyamaucyata| amarEzasya santAnA iti khyAsyanti tatra tE|

XXVII isrAyElIyalOkESu yizAyiyO'pi vAcamEtAM prAcArayat, isrAyElIyavaMzAnAM yA saMkhyA sA tu nizcitaM| samudrasikatAsaMkhyAsamAnA yadi jAyatE| tathApi kEvalaM lOkairalpaistrANaM vrajiSyatE|

XXVIII yatO nyAyEna svaM karmma parEzaH sAdhayiSyati| dEzE saEva saMkSEpAnijaM karmma kariSyati|

XXIX yizAyiyO'paramapi kathayAmAsa, sainyAdhyakSaparEzEna cEt kinjcinnOdaziSyata| tadA vayaM sidOmEvAbhaviSyAma vinizcitaM| yadvA vayam amOrAyA agamiSyAma tulyatAM|

XXX tarhi vayaM kiM vakSyAmaH? itaradEzIyA lOkA api puNyArtham ayatamAnA vizvAsEna puNyam alabhanta;

XXXI kintvisrAyEllOkA vyavasthApAlanEna puNyArthaM yatamAnAstan nAlabhanta|

XXXII tasya kiM kAraNaM? tE vizvAsEna nahi kintu vyavasthAyAH kriyayA cESTitvA tasmin skhalanajanakE pASANE pAdaskhalanaM prAptAH|

XXXIII likhitaM yAdRzam AstE, pazya pAdaskhalArthaM hi sIyOni prastarantathA| bAdhAkAranjca pASANaM paristhApitavAnaham| vizvasiSyati yastatra sa janO na trapiSyatE|

X

I hE bhrAtara isrAyElIyalOkA yat paritrANaM prApnuvanti tadahaM manasAbhilaSan Izvarasya samIpE prArthayE|

II yata IzvarE tESAM cESTA vidyata ityatrAhaM sAkSyasmi; kintu tESAM sA cESTA sajnjAnA nahi,

III yatasta IzvaradattaM puNyam avijnjAya svakRtapuNyaM sthApayitum cESTamAnA Izvaradattasya puNyasya nighnatvaM na svIkurvvanti|

IV khrISTa EkaikavizvAsijanAya puNyaM dAtuM vyavasthAyAH phalasvarUpO bhavati|

V vyavasthApAlanEna yat puNyaM tat mUsA varNayAmAsa, yathA, yO janastAM pAlayiSyati sa taddvArA jIviSyati|

VI kintu pratyayEna yat puNyaM tad EtAdRzaM vAkyaM vadati, kaH svargam Aruhya khrISTam avarOhayiSyati?

VII kO vA prEtalOkam avaruhya khrISTaM mRtagaNamadhyAd AnESyatIti vAk manasi tvayA na gaditavyA|

VIII tarhi kiM bravIti? tad vAkyaM tava samIpastham arthAt tava vadanE manasi cAstE, tacca vAkyam asmAbhiH pracAryyamANaM vizvAsasya vAkyamEva|

IX vastutaH prabhuM yIzuM yadi vadanEna svIkarOSi, tathEzvarastaM zmazAnAd udasthApayad iti yadyantaHkaraNEna vizvasiSi tarhi paritrANaM lapsyasE|

X yasmAt puNyaprAptyartham antaHkaraNEna vizvasitavyaM paritrANArthanjca vadanEna svIkarttavyaM|

XI zAstrE yAdRzaM likhati vizvasiSyati yastatra sa janO na trapiSyatE|

XII ityatra yihUdini tadanyalOkE ca kOpi vizESO nAsti yasmAd yaH sarvvESAm advitIyaH prabhuH sa nijayAcakAna sarvvAn prati vadAnyO bhavati|

XIII yataH, yaH kazcit paramEzasya nAmnA hi prArthayiSyatE| sa Eva manujO nUnaM paritrAtO bhaviSyati|

XIV yaM yE janA na pratyAyan tE tamuddizya kathaM prArthayiSyantE? yE vA yasyAkhyAnaM kadApi na zrutavantastE taM kathaM pratyESyanti? aparaM yadi pracArayitArO na tiSThanti tadA kathaM tE zrOSyanti?

XV yadi vA prEritA na bhavanti tadA kathaM pracArayiSyanti? yAdRzaM likhitam AstE, yathA, mAggalikaM susaMvAdaM dadatyAnIya yE narAH| pracArayanti zAntEzca susaMvAdaM janAstu yE| tESAM caraNapadmAni kIdRk zObhAnvitAni hi|

XVI kintu tE sarvvE taM susaMvAdaM na gRhItavantaH| yizAyiyO yathA likhitavAn| asmatpracAritE vAkyE vizvAsamakarOddhi kaH|

XVII ataEva zravaNAd vizvAsa aizvaravAkyapracArAt zravaNanjca bhavati|

XVIII tarhyahaM bravImi taiH kiM nAzrAvi? avazyam azrAvi, yasmAt tESAM zabdO mahIM vyApnOd vAkyanjca nikhilaM jagat|

XIX aparamapi vadAmi, isrAyElIyalOkAH kim EtAM kathAM na budhyantE? prathamatO mUsA idaM vAkyaM prOvAca, ahamuttApayiSyE tAn agaNyamAnavairapi| klEkSyAmi jAtim EtAnjca prOnmattabhinnajAtibhiH|

XX aparanjca yizAyiyO'tizayAkSObhENa kathayAmAsa, yathA, adhi mAM yaistu nAcESTi samprAptastai rjanairahaM| adhi mAM yai rna sampRSTaM vijnjAtastai rjanairahaM||

XXI kintvisrAyElIyalOkAn adhi kathayAnjcakAra, yairAjnjAlagghibhi rlOkai rviruddhaM vAkyamucyatE| tAn pratyEva dinaM kRtsnaM hastau vistArayAmyahaM||

XI

I IzvarENa svIkIyalOkA apasAritA ahaM kim IdRzaM vAkyaM bravImi? tanna bhavatu yatO'hamapi binyAmInagOtrIya ibrAhImavaMzIya isrAyElIyalOkO'smi|

II IzvarENa pUrvvaM yE pradRSTAstE svakIyalOkA apasAritA iti nahi| aparam EliyOpAkhyAnE zAstrE yallikhitam AstE tad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha?

III hE paramEzvara lOkAstvadIyAH sarvvA yajnjavEdIrabhanjjan tathA tava bhaviSyadvAdinaH sarvvAn aghnan kEvala EkO'ham avaziSTa AsE tE mamAPi prANAn nAzayituM cESTanatE, EtAM kathAm isrAyElIyalOkAnAM viruddham Eliya IzvarAya nivEdayAmAsa|

IV tatastaM pratIzvarasyOttaraM kiM jAtaM? bAlnAmnO dEvasya sAkSAt yai rjAnUni na pAtitAni tAdRzAH sapta sahasrANi lOkA avazESitA mayA|

V tadvad Etasmin varttamAnakAlE'pi anugrahENAbhirucitAstESAm avaziSTAH katipayA lOkAH santi|

VI ataEva tad yadyanugrahENa bhavati tarhi kriyayA na bhavati nO cEd anugrahO'nanugraha Eva, yadi vA kriyayA bhavati tarhyanugrahENa na bhavati nO cEt kriyA kriyaiva na bhavati|

VII tarhi kiM? isrAyElIyalOkA yad amRgayanta tanna prApuH| kintvabhirucitalOkAstat prApustadanyE sarvva andhIbhUtAH|

VIII yathA likhitam AstE, ghOranidrAlutAbhAvaM dRSTihInE ca lOcanE| karNau zrutivihInau ca pradadau tEbhya IzvaraH||

IX EtEsmin dAyUdapi likhitavAn yathA, atO bhuktyAsanaM tESAm unmAthavad bhaviSyati| vA vaMzayantravad bAdhA daNPavad vA bhaviSyati||

X bhaviSyanti tathAndhAstE nEtraiH pazyanti nO yathA| vEpathuH kaTidEzasya tESAM nityaM bhaviSyati||

XI patanArthaM tE skhalitavanta iti vAcaM kimahaM vadAmi? tanna bhavatu kintu tAn udyOginaH karttuM tESAM patanAd itaradEzIyalOkaiH paritrANaM prAptaM|

XII tESAM patanaM yadi jagatO lOkAnAM lAbhajanakam abhavat tESAM hrAsO'pi yadi bhinnadEzinAM lAbhajanakO'bhavat tarhi tESAM vRddhiH kati lAbhajanikA bhaviSyati?

XIII atO hE anyadEzinO yuSmAn sambOdhya kathayAmi nijAnAM jnjAtibandhUnAM manaHsUdyOgaM janayan tESAM madhyE kiyatAM lOkAnAM yathA paritrANaM sAdhayAmi

XIV tannimittam anyadEzinAM nikaTE prEritaH san ahaM svapadasya mahimAnaM prakAzayAmi|

XV tESAM nigrahENa yadIzvarENa saha jagatO janAnAM mElanaM jAtaM tarhi tESAm anugRhItatvaM mRtadEhE yathA jIvanalAbhastadvat kiM na bhaviSyati?

XVI aparaM prathamajAtaM phalaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi sarvvamEva phalaM pavitraM bhaviSyati; tathA mUlaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi zAkhA api tathaiva bhaviSyanti|

XVII kiyatInAM zAkhAnAM chEdanE kRtE tvaM vanyajitavRkSasya zAkhA bhUtvA yadi tacchAkhAnAM sthAnE rOpitA sati jitavRkSIyamUlasya rasaM bhuMkSE,

XVIII tarhi tAsAM bhinnazAkhAnAM viruddhaM mAM garvvIH; yadi garvvasi tarhi tvaM mUlaM yanna dhArayasi kintu mUlaM tvAM dhArayatIti saMsmara|

XIX aparanjca yadi vadasi mAM rOpayituM tAH zAkhA vibhannA abhavan;

XX bhadram, apratyayakAraNAt tE vibhinnA jAtAstathA vizvAsakAraNAt tvaM rOpitO jAtastasmAd ahagkAram akRtvA sasAdhvasO bhava|

XXI yata IzvarO yadi svAbhAvikIH zAkhA na rakSati tarhi sAvadhAnO bhava cEt tvAmapi na sthApayati|

XXII ityatrEzvarasya yAdRzI kRpA tAdRzaM bhayAnakatvamapi tvayA dRzyatAM; yE patitAstAn prati tasya bhayAnakatvaM dRzyatAM, tvanjca yadi tatkRpAzritastiSThasi tarhi tvAM prati kRpA drakSyatE; nO cEt tvamapi tadvat chinnO bhaviSyasi|

XXIII aparanjca tE yadyapratyayE na tiSThanti tarhi punarapi rOpayiSyantE yasmAt tAn punarapi rOpayitum izvarasya zaktirAstE|

XXIV vanyajitavRkSasya zAkhA san tvaM yadi tatazchinnO rItivyatyayEnOttama-jitavRkSE rO□□pitO'bhavastarhi tasya vRkSasya svIyA yAH zAkhAstAH kiM punaH svavRkSE saMlagituM na zaknuvanti?

XXV hE bhrAtarO yuSmAkam AtmAbhimAnO yanna jAyatE tadarthaM mamEdRzI vAnjchA bhavati yUyaM EtannigUPhatattvam ajAnantO yanna tiSThatha; vastutO yAvatkAlaM sampUrNarUpENa bhinnadEzinAM saMgrahO na bhaviSyati tAvatkAlam aMzatvEna isrAyElIyalOkAnAm andhatA sthAsyati;

XXVI pazcAt tE sarvvE paritrAsyantE; EtAdRzaM likhitamapyAstE, AgamiSyati sIyOnAd EkO yastrANadAyakaH| adharmmaM yAkubO vaMzAt sa tu dUrIkariSyati|

XXVII tathA dUrIkariSyAmi tESAM pApAnyahaM yadA| tadA tairEva sArddhaM mE niyamO'yaM bhaviSyati|

XXVIII susaMvAdAt tE yuSmAkaM vipakSA abhavan kintvabhirucitatvAt tE pitR-lOkAnAM kRtE priyapAtrANi bhavanti|

XXIX yata Izvarasya dAnAd AhvAnAnjca pazcAttApO na bhavati|

XXX ataEva pUrvvam IzvarE'vizvAsinaH santO'pi yUyaM yadvat samprati tESAm avizvAsakAraNAd Izvarasya kRpApAtrANi jAtAstadvad

XXXI idAnIM tE'vizvAsinaH santi kintu yuSmAbhi rlabdhakRpAkAraNAt tairapi kRpA lapsyatE|

XXXII IzvaraH sarvvAn prati kRpAM prakAzayituM sarvvAn avizvAsitvEna gaNayati|

XXXIII ahO Izvarasya jnjAnabuddhirUpayO rdhanayOH kIdRk prAcuryyaM| tasya rAjazAsanasya tattvaM kIdRg aprApyaM| tasya mArgAzca kIdRg anupalakSyAH|

XXXIV paramEzvarasya sagkalpaM kO jnjAtavAn? tasya mantrI vA kO'bhavat?

XXXV kO vA tasyOpakArI bhRtvA tatkRtE tEna pratyupakarttavyaH?

XXXVI yatO vastumAtramEva tasmAt tEna tasmai cAbhavat tadIyO mahimA sarvvadA prakAzitO bhavatu| iti|

XII

I hE bhrAtara Izvarasya kRpayAhaM yuSmAn vinayE yUyaM svaM svaM zarIraM sajIvaM pavitraM grAhyaM balim Izvaramuddizya samutsRjata, ESA sEvA yuSmAkaM yOgyA|

II aparaM yUyaM sAMsArikA iva mAcarata, kintu svaM svaM svabhAvaM parAvartya nUtanAcAriNO bhavata, tata Izvarasya nidEzaH kIdRg uttamO grahaNIyaH sampUrNazcEti yuSmAbhiranubhAviSyatE|

III kazcidapi janO yOgyatvAdadhikaM svaM na manyatAM kintu IzvarO yasmai pratyayasya yatparimANam adadAt sa tadanusAratO yOgyarUpaM svaM manutAm, IzvarAd anugrahaM prAptaH san yuSmAkam EkaikaM janam ityAjnjApayAmi|

IV yatO yadvadasmAkam Ekasmin zarIrE bahUnyaggAni santi kintu sarvvESAmaggAnAM kAryyaM samAnaM nahi;

V tadvadasmAkaM bahutvE'pi sarvvE vayaM khrISTE EkazarIrAH parasparam aggapratyaggatvEna bhavAmaH|

VI asmAd IzvarAnugrahENa vizESaM vizESaM dAnam asmAsu prAptESu satsu kOpi yadi bhaviSyadvAkyaM vadati tarhi pratyayasya parimANAnusArataH sa tad vadatu;

VII yadvA yadi kazcit sEvanakArI bhavati tarhi sa tatsEvanaM karOtu; athavA yadi kazcid adhyApayitA bhavati tarhi sO'dhyApayatu;

VIII tathA ya upadESTA bhavati sa upadizatu yazca dAtA sa saralatayA dadAtu yastvadhipatiH sa yatnEnAdhipatitvaM karOtu yazca dayAluH sa hRSTamanasA dayatAm|

IX aparanjca yuSmAkaM prEma kApaTyavarjitaM bhavatu yad abhadraM tad RtIyadhvaM yacca bhadraM tasmin anurajyadhvam|

X aparaM bhrAtRtvaprEmnA parasparaM prIyadhvaM samAdarAd EkO'parajanaM zrESThaM jAnIdhvam|

XI tathA kAryyE nirAlasyA manasi ca sOdyOgAH santaH prabhuM sEvadhvam|

XII aparaM pratyAzAyAm AnanditA duHkhasamayE ca dhairyyayuktA bhavata; prArthanAyAM satataM pravarttadhvaM|

XIII pavitrANAM dInatAM dUrIkurudhvam atithisEvAyAm anurajyadhvam|

XIV yE janA yuSmAn tAPayanti tAn AziSaM vadata zApam adattvA daddhvamAziSam|

XV yE janA Anandanti taiH sArddham Anandata yE ca rudanti taiH saha rudita|

XVI aparanjca yuSmAkaM manasAM parasparam EkObhAvO bhavatu; aparam uccapadam anAkAgkSya nIcalOkaiH sahApi mAdavam Acarata; svAn jnjAninO na manyadhvaM|

XVII parasmAd apakAraM prApyAPi paraM nApakuruta| sarvvESAM dRSTitO yat karmmOttamaM tadEva kuruta|

XVIII yadi bhavituM zakyatE tarhi yathAzakti sarvvalOkaiH saha nirvvirOdhEna kAlaM yApayata|

XIX hE priyabandhavaH, kasmaicid apakArasya samucitaM daNPaM svayaM na daddhvaM, kintvIzvarIyakrOdhAya sthAnaM datta yatO likhitamAstE paramEzvaraH kathayati, dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUcitaM pradadAmyahaM|

XX itikAraNAd ripu ryadi kSudhArttastE tarhi taM tvaM prabhOjaya| tathA yadi tRSArttaH syAt tarhi taM paripAyaya| tEna tvaM mastakE tasya jvaladagniM nidhAsyasi|

XXI kukriyayA parAjitA na santa uttamakriyayA kukriyAM parAjayata|

XIII

I yuSmAkam EkaikajanaH zAsanapadasya nighnO bhavatu yatO yAni zAsanapadAni santi tAni sarvvANIzvarENa sthApitAni; IzvaraM vinA padasthApanaM na bhavati|

II iti hEtOH zAsanapadasya yat prAtikUlyaM tad IzvarIyanirUpaNasya prAtikUlyamEva; aparaM yE prAtikUlyam Acaranti tE svESAM samucitaM daNPaM svayamEva ghaTayantE|

III zAstA sadAcAriNAM bhayapradO nahi durAcAriNAmEva bhayapradO bhavati; tvaM kiM tasmAn nirbhayO bhavitum icchasi? tarhi satkarmmAcara, tasmAd yazO lapsyasE,

IV yatastava sadAcaraNAya sa Izvarasya bhRtyO'sti| kintu yadi kukarmmAcarasi tarhi tvaM zagkasva yataH sa nirarthakaM khaggaM na dhArayati; kukarmmAcAriNaM samucitaM daNPayitum sa Izvarasya daNPadabhRtya Eva|

V ataEva kEvaladaNPabhayAnnahi kintu sadasadbOdhAdapi tasya vazyEna bhavitavyaM|

VI EtasmAd yuSmAkaM rAjakaradAnamapyucitaM yasmAd yE karaM gRhlanti ta Izvarasya kigkarA bhUtvA satatam Etasmin karmmaNi niviSTAstiSThanti|

VII asmAt karagrAhiNE karaM datta, tathA zulkagrAhiNE zulkaM datta, aparaM yasmAd bhEtavyaM tasmAd bibhIta, yazca samAdaraNIyastaM samAdriyadhvam; itthaM yasya yat prApyaM tat tasmai datta|

VIII yuSmAkaM parasparaM prEma vinA 'nyat kimapi dEyam RNaM na bhavatu, yatO yaH parasmin prEma karOti tEna vyavasthA sidhyati|

IX vastutaH paradArAn mA gaccha, narahatyAM mA kArSIH, cairyyaM mA kArSIH, mithyAsAkSyaM mA dEhi, lObhaM mA kArSIH, EtAH sarvvA AjnjA EtAbhyO bhinnA yA kAcid AjnjAsti sApi svasamIpavAsini svavat prEma kurvvityanEna vacanEna vEditA|

X yataH prEma samIpavAsinO'zubhaM na janayati tasmAt prEmnA sarvvA vyavasthA pAlyatE|

XI pratyayIbhavanakAlE'smAkaM paritrANasya sAmIpyAd idAnIM tasya sAmIpyam avyavahitaM; ataH samayaM vivicyAsmAbhiH sAmpratam avazyamEva nidrAtO jAgarttavyaM|

XII bahutarA yAminI gatA prabhAtaM sannidhiM prAptaM tasmAt tAmasIyAH kriyAH parityajyAsmAbhi rvAsarIyA sajjA paridhAtavyA|

XIII atO hEtO rvayaM divA vihitaM sadAcaraNam AcariSyAmaH| raggarasO mattatvaM lampaTatvaM kAmukatvaM vivAda IrSyA caitAni parityakSyAmaH|

XIV yUyaM prabhuyIzukhrISTarUpaM paricchadaM paridhaddhvaM sukhAbhilASapUraNAya zArIrikAcaraNaM mAcarata|

XIV

I yO janO'dRPhavizvAsastaM yuSmAkaM sagginaM kuruta kintu sandEhavicArArthaM nahi|

II yatO niSiddhaM kimapi khAdyadravyaM nAsti, kasyacijjanasya pratyaya EtAdRzO vidyatE kintvadRPhavizvAsaH kazcidaparO janaH kEvalaM zAkaM bhugktaM|

III tarhi yO janaH sAdhAraNaM dravyaM bhugktE sa vizESadravyabhOktAraM nAvajAnIyAt tathA vizESadravyabhOktAPi sAdhAraNadravyabhOktAraM dOSiNaM na kuryyAt, yasmAd Izvarastam agRhlAt|

IV hE paradAsasya dUSayitastvaM kaH? nijaprabhOH samIpE tEna padasthEna padacyutEna vA bhavitavyaM sa ca padastha Eva bhaviSyati yata IzvarastaM padasthaM karttuM zaknOti|

V aparanjca kazcijjanO dinAd dinaM vizESaM manyatE kazcittu sarvvANi dinAni samAnAni manyatE, EkaikO janaH svIyamanasi vivicya nizcinOtu|

VI yO janaH kinjcana dinaM vizESaM manyatE sa prabhubhaktyA tan manyatE, yazca janaH kimapi dinaM vizESaM na manyatE sO'pi prabhubhaktyA tanna manyatE; aparanjca yaH sarvvANi bhakSyadravyANi bhugktE sa prabhubhaktayA tAni bhugktE yataH sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vakti, yazca na bhugktE sO'pi prabhubhaktyaiva na bhunjjAna IzvaraM dhanyaM brUtE|

VII aparam asmAkaM kazcit nijanimittaM prANAn dhArayati nijanimittaM mriyatE vA tanna;

VIII kintu yadi vayaM prANAn dhArayAmastarhi prabhunimittaM dhArayAmaH, yadi ca prANAn tyajAmastarhyapi prabhunimittaM tyajAmaH, ataEva jIvanE maraNE vA vayaM prabhOrEvAsmahE|

IX yatO jIvantO mRtAzcEtyubhayESAM lOkAnAM prabhutvaprAptyarthaM khrISTO mRta utthitaH punarjIvitazca|

X kintu tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kutO dUSayasi? tathA tvaM nijaM bhrAtaraM kutastucchaM jAnAsi? khrISTasya vicArasiMhAsanasya sammukhE sarvvairasmAbhirupasthAtavyaM;

XI yAdRzaM likhitam AstE, parEzaH zapathaM kurvvan vAkyamEtat purAvadat| sarvvO janaH samIpE mE jAnupAtaM kariSyati| jihvaikaikA tathEzasya nighnatvaM svIkariSyati|

XII ataEva IzvarasamIpE'smAkam EkaikajanEna nijA kathA kathayitavyA|

XIII itthaM sati vayam adyArabhya parasparaM na dUSayantaH svabhrAtu rvighnO vyAghAtO vA yanna jAyEta tAdRzImIhAM kurmmahE|

XIV kimapi vastu svabhAvatO nAzuci bhavatItyahaM jAnE tathA prabhunA yIzukhrISTEnAPi nizcitaM jAnE, kintu yO janO yad dravyam apavitraM jAnItE tasya kRtE tad apavitram AstE|

XV ataEva tava bhakSyadravyENa tava bhrAtA zOkAnvitO bhavati tarhi tvaM bhrAtaraM prati prEmnA nAcarasi| khrISTO yasya kRtE svaprANAn vyayitavAn tvaM nijEna bhakSyadravyENa taM na nAzaya|

XVI aparaM yuSmAkam uttamaM karmma ninditaM na bhavatu|

XVII bhakSyaM pEyanjcEzvararAjyasya sArO nahi, kintu puNyaM zAntizca pavitrENAtmanA jAta Anandazca|

XVIII Etai ryO janaH khrISTaM sEvatE, sa EvEzvarasya tuSTikarO manuSyaizca sukhyAtaH|

XIX ataEva yEnAsmAkaM sarvvESAM parasparam aikyaM niSThA ca jAyatE tadEvAsmAbhi ryatitavyaM|

XX bhakSyArtham Izvarasya karmmaNO hAniM mA janayata; sarvvaM vastu pavitramiti satyaM tathApi yO janO yad bhuktvA vighnaM labhatE tadarthaM tad bhadraM nahi|

XXI tava mAMsabhakSaNasurApAnAdibhiH kriyAbhi ryadi tava bhrAtuH pAdaskhalanaM vighnO vA cAnjcalyaM vA jAyatE tarhi tadbhOjanapAnayOstyAgO bhadraH|

XXII yadi tava pratyayastiSThati tarhIzvarasya gOcarE svAntarE taM gOpaya; yO janaH svamatEna svaM dOSiNaM na karOti sa Eva dhanyaH|

XXIII kintu yaH kazcit saMzayya bhugktE'rthAt na pratItya bhugktE, sa EvAvazyaM daNPArhO bhaviSyati, yatO yat pratyayajaM nahi tadEva pAPamayaM bhavati|

XV

I balavadbhirasmAbhi rdurbbalAnAM daurbbalyaM sOPhavyaM na ca svESAm iSTAcAra AcaritavyaH|

II asmAkam EkaikO janaH svasamIpavAsinO hitArthaM niSThArthanjca tasyaivESTAcAram Acaratu|

III yataH khrISTO'pi nijESTAcAraM nAcaritavAn, yathA likhitam AstE, tvannindakagaNasyaiva nindAbhi rninditO'smyahaM|

IV aparanjca vayaM yat sahiSNutAsAntvanayO rjanakEna zAstrENa pratyAzAM labhEmahi tannimittaM pUrvvakAlE likhitAni sarvvavacanAnyasmAkam upadEzArthamEva lilikhirE|

V sahiSNutAsAntvanayOrAkarO ya IzvaraH sa EvaM karOtu yat prabhu ryIzukhrISTa iva yuSmAkam EkajanO'nyajanEna sArddhaM manasa aikyam AcarEt;

VI yUyanjca sarvva EkacittA bhUtvA mukhaikEnEvAsmatprabhuyIzukhrISTasya piturIzvarasya guNAn kIrttayEta|

VII aparam Izvarasya mahimnaH prakAzArthaM khrISTO yathA yuSmAn pratyagRhlAt tathA yuSmAkamapyEkO janO'nyajanaM pratigRhlAtu|

VIII yathA likhitam AstE, atO'haM sammukhE tiSThan bhinnadEzanivAsinAM| stuvAMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni parEzvara||

IX tasya dayAlutvAcca bhinnajAtIyA yad Izvarasya guNAn kIrttayEyustadarthaM yIzuH khrISTastvakchEdanIyamasya nighnO'bhavad ityahaM vadAmi| yathA likhitam AstE, atO'haM sammukhE tiSThan bhinnadEzanivAsinAM| stuvAMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni parEzvara||

X aparamapi likhitam AstE, hE anyajAtayO yUyaM samaM nandata tajjanaiH|

XI punazca likhitam AstE, hE sarvvadEzinO yUyaM dhanyaM brUta parEzvaraM| hE tadIyanarA yUyaM kurudhvaM tatprazaMsanaM||

XII apara yIzAyiyO'pi lilEkha, yIzayasya tu yat mUlaM tat prakAziSyatE tadA| sarvvajAtIyanRNAnjca zAsakaH samudESyati| tatrAnyadEzilOkaizca pratyAzA prakariSyatE||

XIII ataEva yUyaM pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvAd yat sampUrNAM pratyAzAM lapsyadhvE tadarthaM tatpratyAzAjanaka IzvaraH pratyayEna yuSmAn zAntyAnandAbhyAM sampUrNAn karOtu|

XIV hE bhrAtarO yUyaM sadbhAvayuktAH sarvvaprakArENa jnjAnEna ca sampUrNAH parasparOpadEzE ca tatparA ityahaM nizcitaM jAnAmi,

XV tathApyahaM yat pragalbhatarO bhavan yuSmAn prabOdhayAmi tasyaikaM kAraNamidaM|

XVI bhinnajAtIyAH pavitrENAtmanA pAvitanaivEdyarUpA bhUtvA yad grAhyA bhavEyustannimittamaham Izvarasya susaMvAdaM pracArayituM bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhyE yIzukhrISTasya sEvakatvaM dAnaM IzvarAt labdhavAnasmi|

XVII IzvaraM prati yIzukhrISTEna mama zlAghAkaraNasya kAraNam AstE|

XVIII bhinnadEzina AjnjAgrAhiNaH karttuM khrISTO vAkyEna kriyayA ca, AzcaryyalakSaNaizcitrakriyAbhiH pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvEna ca yAni karmmANi mayA sAdhitavAn,

XIX kEvalaM tAnyEva vinAnyasya kasyacit karmmaNO varNanAM karttuM pragalbhO na bhavAmi| tasmAt A yirUzAlama illUrikaM yAvat sarvvatra khrISTasya susaMvAdaM prAcArayaM|

XX anyEna nicitAyAM bhittAvahaM yanna nicinOmi tannimittaM yatra yatra sthAnE khrISTasya nAma kadApi kEnApi na jnjApitaM tatra tatra susaMvAdaM pracArayitum ahaM yatE|

XXI yAdRzaM likhitam AstE, yai rvArttA tasya na prAptA darzanaM taistu lapsyatE| yaizca naiva zrutaM kinjcit bOddhuM zakSyanti tE janAH||

XXII tasmAd yuSmatsamIpagamanAd ahaM muhurmuhu rnivAritO'bhavaM|

XXIII kintvidAnIm atra pradEzESu mayA na gataM sthAnaM kimapi nAvaziSyatE yuSmatsamIpaM gantuM bahuvatsarAnArabhya mAmakInAkAgkSA ca vidyata iti hEtOH

XXIV spAniyAdEzagamanakAlE'haM yuSmanmadhyEna gacchan yuSmAn AlOkiSyE, tataH paraM yuSmatsambhASaNEna tRptiM parilabhya taddEzagamanArthaM yuSmAbhi rvisarjayiSyE, IdRzI madIyA pratyAzA vidyatE|

XXV kintu sAmprataM pavitralOkAnAM sEvanAya yirUzAlamnagaraM vrajAmi|

XXVI yatO yirUzAlamasthapavitralOkAnAM madhyE yE daridrA arthavizrANanEna tAnupakarttuM mAkidaniyAdEzIyA AkhAyAdEzIyAzca lOkA aicchan|

XXVII ESA tESAM sadicchA yatastE tESAm RNinaH santi yatO hEtO rbhinnajAtIyA yESAM paramArthasyAMzinO jAtA aihikaviSayE tESAmupakArastaiH karttavyaH|

XXVIII atO mayA tat karmma sAdhayitvA tasmin phalE tEbhyaH samarpitE yuSmanmadhyEna spAniyAdEzO gamiSyatE|

XXIX yuSmatsamIpE mamAgamanasamayE khrISTasya susaMvAdasya pUrNavarENa sambalitaH san aham AgamiSyAmi iti mayA jnjAyatE|

XXX hE bhrAtRgaNa prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmnA pavitrasyAtmAnaH prEmnA ca vinayE'haM

XXXI yihUdAdEzasthAnAm avizvAsilOkAnAM karEbhyO yadahaM rakSAM labhEya madIyaitEna sEvanakarmmaNA ca yad yirUzAlamasthAH pavitralOkAstuSyEyuH,

XXXII tadarthaM yUyaM matkRta IzvarAya prArthayamANA yatadhvaM tEnAham IzvarEcchayA sAnandaM yuSmatsamIpaM gatvA yuSmAbhiH sahitaH prANAn ApyAyituM pArayiSyAmi|

XXXIII zAntidAyaka IzvarO yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM saggI bhUyAt| iti|

XVI

I kiMkrIyAnagarIyadharmmasamAjasya paricArikA yA phaibInAmikAsmAkaM dharmmabhaginI tasyAH kRtE'haM yuSmAn nivEdayAmi,

II yUyaM tAM prabhumAzritAM vijnjAya tasyA AtithyaM pavitralOkArhaM kurudhvaM, yuSmattastasyA ya upakArO bhavituM zaknOti taM kurudhvaM, yasmAt tayA bahUnAM mama cOpakAraH kRtaH|

III aparanjca khrISTasya yIzOH karmmaNi mama sahakAriNau mama prANarakSArthanjca svaprANAn paNIkRtavantau yau priSkillAkkilau tau mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM|

IV tAbhyAm upakAraptiH kEvalaM mayA svIkarttavyEti nahi bhinnadEzIyaiH sarvvadharmmasamAjairapi|

V aparanjca tayO rgRhE sthitAn dharmmasamAjalOkAn mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM| tadvat AziyAdEzE khrISTasya pakSE prathamajAtaphalasvarUpO ya ipENitanAmA mama priyabandhustamapi mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM|

VI aparaM bahuzramENAsmAn asEvata yA mariyam tAmapi namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM|

VII aparanjca prEritESu khyAtakIrttI madagrE khrISTAzritau mama svajAtIyau sahabandinau ca yAvAndranIkayUniyau tau mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM|

VIII tathA prabhau matpriyatamam Ampliyamapi mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM|

IX aparaM khrISTasEvAyAM mama sahakAriNam UrbbANaM mama priyatamaM stAkhunjca mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM|

X aparaM khrISTEna parIkSitam ApilliM mama namaskAraM vadata, AriSTabUlasya parijanAMzca mama namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM|

XI aparaM mama jnjAtiM hErOdiyOnaM mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA nArkisasya parivArANAM madhyE yE prabhumAzritAstAn mama namaskAraM vadata|

XII aparaM prabhOH sEvAyAM parizramakAriNyau truphEnAtruphOSE mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA prabhOH sEvAyAm atyantaM parizramakAriNI yA priyA parSistAM namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM|
XIII aparaM prabhOrabhirucitaM rUphaM mama dharmmamAtA yA tasya mAtA tAmapi namaskAraM vadata|
XIV aparam asuMkRtaM phligOnaM harmmaM pAtrabaM harmmim EtESAM saggibhrAtRgaNanjca namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM|
XV aparaM philalagO yUliyA nIriyastasya bhaginyalumpA caitAn EtaiH sArddhaM yAvantaH pavitralOkA AsatE tAnapi namaskAraM jnjApayadhvaM|
XVI yUyaM parasparaM pavitracumbanEna namaskurudhvaM| khrISTasya dharmmasamAjagaNO yuSmAn namaskurutE|
XVII hE bhrAtarO yuSmAn vinayE'haM yuSmAbhi ryA zikSA labdhA tAm atikramya yE vicchEdAn vighnAMzca kurvvanti tAn nizcinuta tESAM saggaM varjayata ca|
XVIII yatastAdRzA lOkA asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya dAsA iti nahi kintu svOdarasyaiva dAsAH; aparaM praNayavacanai rmadhuravAkyaizca saralalOkAnAM manAMsi mOhayanti|
XIX yuSmAkam AjnjAgrAhitvaM sarvvatra sarvvai rjnjAtaM tatO'haM yuSmAsu sAnandO'bhavaM tathApi yUyaM yat satjnjAnEna jnjAninaH kujnjAnE cAtatparA bhavEtEti mamAbhilASaH|
XX adhikantu zAntidAyaka IzvaraH zaitAnam avilambaM yuSmAkaM padAnAm adhO marddiSyati| asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTO yuSmAsu prasAdaM kriyAt| iti|
XXI mama sahakArI tImathiyO mama jnjAtayO lUkiyO yAsOn sOsipAtrazcEmE yuSmAn namaskurvvantE|
XXII aparam EtatpatralEkhakastarttiyanAmAhamapi prabhO rnAmnA yuSmAn namaskarOmi|
XXIII tathA kRtsnadharmmasamAjasya mama cAtithyakArI gAyO yuSmAn namaskarOti| aparam Etannagarasya dhanarakSaka irAstaH kkArttanAmakazcaikO bhrAtA tAvapi yuSmAn namaskurutaH|
XXIV asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTA yuSmAsu sarvvESu prasAdaM kriyAt| iti|
XXV pUrvvakAlikayugESu pracchannA yA mantraNAdhunA prakAzitA bhUtvA bhaviSyadvAdilikhitagranthagaNasya pramANAd vizvAsEna grahaNArthaM sadAtanasyEzvarasyAjnjayA sarvvadEzIyalOkAn jnjApyatE,
XXVI tasyA mantraNAyA jnjAnaM labdhvA mayA yaH susaMvAdO yIzukhrISTamadhi pracAryyatE, tadanusArAd yuSmAn dharmmE susthirAn karttuM samarthO yO'dvitIyaH
XXVII sarvvajnja IzvarastasyA dhanyavAdO yIzukhrISTEna santataM bhUyAt| iti|

1 karinthinaH patraM

I yAvantaH pavitrA lOkAH svESAm asmAkanjca vasatisthAnESvasmAkaM prabhO ryIzOH khrISTasya nAmnA prArthayantE taiH sahAhUtAnAM khrISTEna yIzunA pavitrIkRtAnAM lOkAnAM ya IzvarIyadharmmasamAjaH karinthanagarE vidyatE

II taM pratIzvarasyEcchayAhUtO yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paulaH sOsthininAmA bhrAtA ca patraM likhati|

III asmAkaM pitrEzvarENa prabhunA yIzukhrISTEna ca prasAdaH zAntizca yuSmabhyaM dIyatAM|

IV IzvarO yIzukhrISTEna yuSmAn prati prasAdaM prakAzitavAn, tasmAdahaM yuSmannimittaM sarvvadA madIyEzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi|

V khrISTasambandhIyaM sAkSyaM yuSmAkaM madhyE yEna prakArENa sapramANam abhavat

VI tEna yUyaM khrISTAt sarvvavidhavaktRtAjnjAnAdIni sarvvadhanAni labdhavantaH|

VII tatO'smatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya punarAgamanaM pratIkSamANAnAM yuSmAkaM kasyApi varasyAbhAvO na bhavati|

VIII aparam asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya divasE yUyaM yannirddOSA bhavEta tadarthaM saEva yAvadantaM yuSmAn susthirAn kariSyati|

IX ya IzvaraH svaputrasyAsmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAMzinaH karttuM yuSmAn AhUtavAn sa vizvasanIyaH|

X hE bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabhuyIzukhrISTasya nAmnA yuSmAn vinayE'haM sarvvai ryuSmAbhirEkarUpANi vAkyAni kathyantAM yuSmanmadhyE bhinnasagghAtA na bhavantu manOvicArayOraikyEna yuSmAkaM siddhatvaM bhavatu|

XI hE mama bhrAtarO yuSmanmadhyE vivAdA jAtA iti vArttAmahaM klOyyAH parijanai rjnjApitaH|

XII mamAbhiprEtamidaM yuSmAkaM kazcit kazcid vadati paulasya ziSyO'ham ApallOH ziSyO'haM kaiphAH ziSyO'haM khrISTasya ziSyO'hamiti ca|

XIII khrISTasya kiM vibhEdaH kRtaH? paulaH kiM yuSmatkRtE kruzE hataH? paulasya nAmnA vA yUyaM kiM majjitAH?

XIV kriSpagAyau vinA yuSmAkaM madhyE'nyaH kO'pi mayA na majjita iti hEtOraham IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi|

XV EtEna mama nAmnA mAnavA mayA majjitA iti vaktuM kEnApi na zakyatE|

XVI aparaM stiphAnasya parijanA mayA majjitAstadanyaH kazcid yanmayA majjitastadahaM na vEdmi|

XVII khrISTEnAhaM majjanArthaM na prEritaH kintu susaMvAdasya pracArarthamEva; sO'pi vAkpaTutayA mayA na pracAritavyaH, yatastathA pracAritE khrISTasya kruzE mRtyuH phalahInO bhaviSyati|

XVIII yatO hEtO ryE vinazyanti tE tAM kruzasya vArttAM pralApamiva manyantE kinjca paritrANaM labhamAnESvasmAsu sA IzvarIyazaktisvarUpA|

XIX tasmAditthaM likhitamAstE, jnjAnavatAntu yat jnjAnaM tanmayA nAzayiSyatE| vilOpayiSyatE tadvad buddhi rbaddhimatAM mayA||

XX jnjAnI kutra? zAstrI vA kutra? ihalOkasya vicAratatparO vA kutra? ihalOkasya jnjAnaM kimIzvarENa mOhIkRtaM nahi?

XXI Izvarasya jnjAnAd ihalOkasya mAnavAH svajnjAnEnEzvarasya tattvabOdhaM na prAptavantastasmAd IzvaraH pracAraraUpiNA pralApEna vizvAsinaH paritrAtuM rOcitavAn|

XXII yihUdIyalOkA lakSaNAni didRkSanti bhinnadEzIyalOkAstu vidyAM mRgayantE,

XXIII vayanjca kruzE hataM khrISTaM pracArayAmaH| tasya pracArO yihUdIyai rvighna iva bhinnadEzIyaizca pralApa iva manyatE,
XXIV kintu yihUdIyAnAM bhinnadEzIyAnAnjca madhyE yE AhUtAstESu sa khrISTa IzvarIyazaktirivEzvarIyajnjAnamiva ca prakAzatE|
XXV yata IzvarE yaH pralApa ArOpyatE sa mAnavAtiriktaM jnjAnamEva yacca daurbbalyam Izvara ArOpyatE tat mAnavAtiriktaM balamEva|
XXVI hE bhrAtaraH, AhUtayuSmadgaNO yaSmAbhirAlOkyatAM tanmadhyE sAMsArikajnjAnEna jnjAnavantaH parAkramiNO vA kulInA vA bahavO na vidyantE|
XXVII yata IzvarO jnjAnavatastrapayituM mUrkhalOkAn rOcitavAn balAni ca trapayitum IzvarO durbbalAn rOcitavAn|
XXVIII tathA varttamAnalOkAn saMsthitibhraSTAn karttum IzvarO jagatO'pakRSTAn hEyAn avarttamAnAMzcAbhirOcitavAn|
XXIX tata Izvarasya sAkSAt kEnApyAtmazlAghA na karttavyA|
XXX yUyanjca tasmAt khrISTE yIzau saMsthitiM prAptavantaH sa IzvarAd yuSmAkaM jnjAnaM puNyaM pavitratvaM muktizca jAtA|
XXXI ataEva yadvad likhitamAstE tadvat, yaH kazcit zlAghamAnaH syAt zlAghatAM prabhunA sa hi|

II

I hE bhrAtarO yuSmatsamIpE mamAgamanakAlE'haM vaktRtAyA vidyAyA vA naipuNyEnEzvarasya sAkSyaM pracAritavAn tannahi;
II yatO yIzukhrISTaM tasya kruzE hatatvanjca vinA nAnyat kimapi yuSmanmadhyE jnjApayituM vihitaM buddhavAn|
III aparanjcAtIva daurbbalyabhItikampayuktO yuSmAbhiH sArddhamAsaM|
IV aparaM yuSmAkaM vizvAsO yat mAnuSikajnjAnasya phalaM na bhavEt kintvIzvarIyazaktEH phalaM bhavEt,
V tadarthaM mama vaktRtA madIyapracArazca mAnuSikajnjAnasya madhuravAkyasambalitau nAstAM kintvAtmanaH zaktEzca pramANayuktAvAstAM|
VI vayaM jnjAnaM bhASAmahE tacca siddhalOkai rjnjAnamiva manyatE, tadihalOkasya jnjAnaM nahi, ihalOkasya nazvarANAm adhipatInAM vA jnjAnaM nahi;
VII kintu kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvasmAd yat jnjAnam asmAkaM vibhavArtham IzvarENa nizcitya pracchannaM tannigUpham IzvarIyajnjAnaM prabhASAmahE|
VIII ihalOkasyAdhipatInAM kEnApi tat jnjAnaM na labdhaM, labdhE sati tE prabhAvaviziSTaM prabhuM kruzE nAhaniSyan|
IX tadvallikhitamAstE, nEtrENa kkApi nO dRSTaM karNEnApi ca na zrutaM| manOmadhyE tu kasyApi na praviSTaM kadApi yat|IzvarE prIyamANAnAM kRtE tat tEna sanjcitaM|
X aparamIzvaraH svAtmanA tadasmAkaM sAkSAt prAkAzayat; yata AtmA sarvvamEvAnusandhattE tEna cEzvarasya marmmatattvamapi budhyatE|
XI manujasyAntaHsthamAtmAnaM vinA kEna manujEna tasya manujasya tattvaM budhyatE? tadvadIzvarasyAtmAnaM vinA kEnApIzvarasya tattvaM na budhyatE|
XII vayanjcEhalOkasyAtmAnaM labdhavantastannahi kintvIzvarasyaivAtmAnaM labdhavantaH, tatO hEtOrIzvarENa svaprasAdAd asmabhyaM yad yad dattaM tatsarvvam asmAbhi rjnjAtuM zakyatE|
XIII taccAsmAbhi rmAnuSikajnjAnasya vAkyAni zikSitvA kathyata iti nahi kintvAtmatO vAkyAni zikSitvAtmikai rvAkyairAtmikaM bhAvaM prakAzayadbhiH kathyatE|
XIV prANI manuSya IzvarIyAtmanaH zikSAM na gRhlAti yata AtmikavicArENa sA vicAryyEti hEtOH sa tAM pralApamiva manyatE bOddhunjca na zaknOti|
XV AtmikO mAnavaH sarvvANi vicArayati kintu svayaM kEnApi na vicAryyatE|

XVI yata Izvarasya manO jnjAtvA tamupadESTuM kaH zaknOti? kintu khrISTasya manO'smAbhi rlabdhaM|

III

I hE bhrAtaraH, ahamAtmikairiva yuSmAbhiH samaM sambhASituM nAzaknavaM kintu zArIrikAcAribhiH khrISTadharmmE zizutulyaizca janairiva yuSmAbhiH saha samabhASE|

II yuSmAn kaThinabhakSyaM na bhOjayan dugdham apAyayaM yatO yUyaM bhakSyaM grahItuM tadA nAzaknuta idAnImapi na zaknutha, yatO hEtOradhunApi zArIrikAcAriNa AdhvE|

III yuSmanmadhyE mAtsaryyavivAdabhEdA bhavanti tataH kiM zArIrikAcAriNO nAdhvE mAnuSikamArgENa ca na caratha?

IV paulasyAhamityApallOrahamiti vA yadvAkyaM yuSmAkaM kaizcit kaizcit kathyatE tasmAd yUyaM zArIrikAcAriNa na bhavatha?

V paulaH kaH? ApallO rvA kaH? tau paricArakamAtrau tayOrEkaikasmai ca prabhu ryAdRk phalamadadAt tadvat tayOrdvArA yUyaM vizvASinO jAtAH|

VI ahaM rOpitavAn ApallOzca niSiktavAn IzvarazcAvarddhayat|

VII atO rOpayitRsEktArAvasArau varddhayitEzvara Eva sAraH|

VIII rOpayitRsEktArau ca samau tayOrEkaikazca svazramayOgyaM svavEtanaM lapsyatE|

IX AvAmIzvarENa saha karmmakAriNau, Izvarasya yat kSEtram Izvarasya yA nirmmitiH sA yUyamEva|

X Izvarasya prasAdAt mayA yat padaM labdhaM tasmAt jnjAninA gRhakAriNEva mayA bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadupari cAnyEna nicIyatE| kintu yEna yannicIyatE tat tEna vivicyatAM|

XI yatO yIzukhrISTarUpaM yad bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadanyat kimapi bhittimUlaM sthApayituM kEnApi na zakyatE|

XII EtadbhittimUlasyOpari yadi kEcit svarNarUpyamaNikASThatRNanalAn nicinvanti,

XIII tarhyEkaikasya karmma prakAziSyatE yataH sa divasastat prakAzayiSyati| yatO hatOstana divasEna vahnimayEnOdEtavyaM tata Ekaikasya karmma kIdRzamEtasya parIkSA bahninA bhaviSyati|

XIV yasya nicayanarUpaM karmma sthAsnu bhaviSyati sa vEtanaM lapsyatE|

XV yasya ca karmma dhakSyatE tasya kSati rbhaviSyati kintu vahnE rnirgatajana iva sa svayaM paritrANaM prApsyati|

XVI yUyam Izvarasya mandiraM yuSmanmadhyE cEzvarasyAtmA nivasatIti kiM na jAnItha?

XVII Izvarasya mandiraM yEna vinAzyatE sO'pIzvarENa vinAzayiSyatE yata Izvarasya mandiraM pavitramEva yUyaM tu tanmandiram AdhvE|

XVIII kOpi svaM na vanjcayatAM| yuSmAkaM kazcana cEdihalOkasya jnjAnEna jnjAnavAnahamiti budhyatE tarhi sa yat jnjAnI bhavEt tadarthaM mUPhO bhavatu|

XIX yasmAdihalOkasya jnjAnam Izvarasya sAkSAt mUPhatvamEva| Etasmin likhitamapyAstE, tIkSNA yA jnjAninAM buddhistayA tAn dharatIzvaraH|

XX punazca| jnjAninAM kalpanA vEtti paramEzO nirarthakAH|

XXI ataEva kO'pi manujairAtmAnaM na zlAghatAM yataH sarvvANi yuSmAkamEva,

XXII paula vA ApallO rvA kaiphA vA jagad vA jIvanaM vA maraNaM vA varttamAnaM vA bhaviSyadvA sarvvANyEva yuSmAkaM,

XXIII yUyanjca khrISTasya, khrISTazcEzvarasya|

IV

I lOkA asmAn khrISTasya paricArakAn Izvarasya nigUThavAkyadhanasyAdhyakSAMzca manyantAM|

II kinjca dhanAdhyakSENa vizvasanIyEna bhavitavyamEtadEva lOkai ryAcyatE|

III atO vicArayadbhi ryuSmAbhiranyaiH kaizcin manujai rvA mama parIkSaNaM mayAtIva laghu manyatE 'hamapyAtmAnaM na vicArayAmi|

IV mayA kimapyaparAddhamityahaM na vEdmi kintvEtEna mama niraparAdhatvaM na nizcIyatE prabhurEva mama vicArayitAsti|

V ata upayuktasamayAt pUrvvam arthataH prabhOrAgamanAt pUrvvaM yuSmAbhi rvicArO na kriyatAM| prabhurAgatya timirENa pracchannAni sarvvANi dIpayiSyati manasAM mantraNAzca prakAzayiSyati tasmin samaya IzvarAd Ekaikasya prazaMsA bhaviSyati|

VI hE bhrAtaraH sarvvANyEtAni mayAtmAnam Apallavanjcoddizya kathitAni tasyaitat kAraNaM yuyaM yathA zAstrIyavidhimatikramya mAnavam atIva nAdariSyadhba Itthanjcaikena vaiparItyAd aparENa na zlAghiSyadhba EtAdRzIM zikSAmAvayORDRSTAntAt lapsyadhvE|

VII aparAt kastvAM vizESayati? tubhyaM yanna datta tAdRzaM kiM dhArayasi? adattEnEva dattEna vastunA kutaH zlAghasE?

VIII idAnImEva yUyaM kiM tRptA labdhadhanA vA? asmAsvavidyamAnESu yUyaM kiM rAjatvapadaM prAptAH? yuSmAkaM rAjatvaM mayAbhilaSitaM yatastEna yuSmAbhiH saha vayamapi rAjyAMzinO bhaviSyAmaH|

IX prEritA vayaM zESA hantavyAzcEvEzvarENa nidarzitAH| yatO vayaM sarvvalOkAnAm arthataH svargIyadUtAnAM mAnavAnAnjca kautukAspadAni jAtAH|

X khrISTasya kRtE vayaM mUPhAH kintu yUyaM khrISTEna jnjAninaH, vayaM durbbalA yUyanjca sabalAH, yUyaM sammAnitA vayanjcApamAnitAH|

XI vayamadyAPi kSudhArttAstRSNArttA vastrahInAstAPitA AzramarahitAzca santaH

XII karmmaNi svakarAn vyApArayantazca duHkhaiH kAlaM yApayAmaH| garhitairasmAbhirAzIH kathyatE dUrIkRtaiH sahyatE ninditaiH prasAdyatE|

XIII vayamadyAPi jagataH sammArjanIyOgyA avakarA iva sarvvai rmanyAmahE|

XIV yuSmAn trapayitumahamEtAni likhAmIti nahi kintu priyAtmajAniva yuSmAn prabOdhayAmi|

XV yataH khrISTadharmmE yadyapi yuSmAkaM dazasahasrANi vinEtArO bhavanti tathAPi bahavO janakA na bhavanti yatO'hamEva susaMvAdEna yIzukhrISTE yuSmAn ajanayaM|

XVI atO yuSmAn vinayE'haM yUyaM madanugAminO bhavata|

XVII ityarthaM sarvvESu dharmmasamAjESu sarvvatra khrISTadharmmayOgyA yE vidhayO mayOpadizyantE tAn yO yuSmAn smArayiSyatyEvambhUtaM prabhOH kRtE priyaM vizvAsinanjca madIyatanayaM tImathiyaM yuSmAkaM samIpaM prESitavAnahaM|

XVIII aparamahaM yuSmAkaM samIpaM na gamiSyAmIti buddhvA yuSmAkaM kiyantO lOkA garvvanti|

XIX kintu yadi prabhEricchA bhavati tarhyahamavilambaM yuSmatsamIpamupasthAya tESAM darpadhmAtAnAM lOkAnAM vAcaM jnjAsyAmIti nahi sAmarthyamEva jnjAsyAmi|

XX yasmAdIzvarasya rAjatvaM vAgyuktaM nahi kintu sAmarthyayuktaM|

XXI yuSmAkaM kA vAnjchA? yuSmatsamIpE mayA kiM daNPapANinA gantavyamuta prEmanamratAtmayuktEna vA?

V

I aparaM yuSmAkaM madhyE vyabhicArO vidyatE sa ca vyabhicArastAdRzO yad dEvapUjakAnAM madhyE'pi tattulyO na vidyatE phalatO yuSmAkamEkO janO vimAtRgamanaM kRruta iti vArttA sarvvatra vyAptA|

II tathAca yUyaM darpadhmAtA AdhbE, tat karmma yEna kRtaM sa yathA yuSmanmadhyAd dUrIkriyatE tathA zOkO yuSmAbhi rna kriyatE kim Etat?

III avidyamAnE madIyazarIrE mamAtmA yuSmanmadhyE vidyatE atO'haM vidyamAna iva tatkarmmakAriNO vicAraM nizcitavAn,

IV asmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmnA yuSmAkaM madIyAtmanazca milanE jAtE 'smatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya zaktEH sAhAyyEna

V sa naraH zarIranAzArthamasmAbhiH zayatAnO hastE samarpayitavyastatO'smAkaM prabhO ryIzO rdivasE tasyAtmA rakSAM gantuM zakSyati|

VI yuSmAkaM darpO na bhadrAya yUyaM kimEtanna jAnItha, yathA, vikAraH kRtsnazaktUnAM svalpakiNvEna jAyatE|

VII yUyaM yat navInazaktusvarUpA bhavEta tadarthaM purAtanaM kiNvam avamArjjata yatO yuSmAbhiH kiNvazUnyai rbhavitavyaM| aparam asmAkaM nistArOtsavIyamESazAvakO yaH khrISTaH sO'smadarthaM balIkRtO 'bhavat|

VIII ataH purAtanakiNvEnArthatO duSTatAjighAMsArUpENa kiNvEna tannahi kintu sAralyasatyatvarUpayA kiNvazUnyatayAsmAbhirutsavaH karttavyaH|

IX vyAbhicAriNAM saMsargO yuSmAbhi rvihAtavya iti mayA patrE likhitaM|

X kintvaihikalOkAnAM madhyE yE vyabhicAriNO lObhina upadrAviNO dEvapUjakA vA tESAM saMsargaH sarvvathA vihAtavya iti nahi, vihAtavyE sati yuSmAbhi rjagatO nirgantavyamEva|

XI kintu bhrAtRtvEna vikhyAtaH kazcijjanO yadi vyabhicArI lObhI dEvapUjakO nindakO madyapa upadrAvI vA bhavEt tarhi tAdRzEna mAnavEna saha bhOjanapAnE'pi yuSmAbhi rna karttavyE ityadhunA mayA likhitaM|

XII samAjabahiHsthitAnAM lOkAnAM vicArakaraNE mama kO'dhikAraH? kintu tadantargatAnAM vicAraNaM yuSmAbhiH kiM na karttavyaM bhavEt?

XIII bahiHsthAnAM tu vicAra IzvarENa kAriSyatE| atO yuSmAbhiH sa pAtakI svamadhyAd bahiSkriyatAM|

VI

I yuSmAkamEkasya janasyAparENa saha vivAdE jAtE sa pavitralOkai rvicAramakArayan kim adhArmmikalOkai rvicArayituM prOtsahatE?

II jagatO'pi vicAraNaM pavitralOkaiH kAriSyata Etad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? atO jagad yadi yuSmAbhi rvicArayitavyaM tarhi kSudratamavicArESu yUyaM kimasamarthAH?

III dUtA apyasmAbhi rvicArayiSyanta iti kiM na jAnItha? ata aihikaviSayAH kim asmAbhi rna vicArayitavyA bhavEyuH?

IV aihikaviSayasya vicArE yuSmAbhiH karttavyE yE lOkAH samitau kSudratamAsta Eva niyujyantAM|

V ahaM yuSmAn trapayitumicchan vadAmi yRSmanmadhyE kimEkO'pi manuSyastAdRg buddhimAnnahi yO bhrAtRvivAdavicAraNE samarthaH syAt?

VI kinjcaikO bhrAtA bhrAtrAnyEna kimavizvAsinAM vicArakANAM sAkSAd vivadatE? yaSmanmadhyE vivAdA vidyanta Etadapi yuSmAkaM dOSaH|

VII yUyaM kutO'nyAyasahanaM kSatisahanaM vA zrEyO na manyadhvE?

VIII kintu yUyamapi bhrAtRnEva pratyanyAyaM kSatinjca kurutha kimEtat?

IX Izvarasya rAjyE'nyAyakAriNAM lOkAnAmadhikArO nAstyEtad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? mA vanjcyadhvaM, yE vyabhicAriNO dEvArccinaH pAradArikAH strIvadAcAriNaH puMmaithunakAriNastaskarA

X lObhinO madyapA nindakA upadrAviNO vA ta Izvarasya rAjyabhAginO na bhaviSyanti|
XI yUyanjcaivaMvidhA lOkA Asta kintu prabhO ryIzO rnAmnAsmadIzvarasyAtmanA ca yUyaM prakSAlitAH pAvitAH sapuNyIkRtAzca|
XII madarthaM sarvvaM dravyam apratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM| madarthaM sarvvamapratiSiddhaM tathApyahaM kasyApi dravyasya vazIkRtO na bhaviSyAmi|
XIII udarAya bhakSyANi bhakSyEbhyazcOdaraM, kintu bhakSyOdarE IzvarENa nAzayiSyEtE; aparaM dEhO na vyabhicArAya kintu prabhavE prabhuzca dEhAya|
XIV yazcEzvaraH prabhumutthApitavAn sa svazaktyAsmAnapyutthApayiSyati|
XV yuSmAkaM yAni zarIrANi tAni khrISTasyAggAnIti kiM yUyaM na jAnItha? ataH khrISTasya yAnyaggAni tAni mayApahRtya vEzyAyA aggAni kiM kAriSyantE? tanna bhavatu|
XVI yaH kazcid vEzyAyAm AsajyatE sa tayA sahaikadEhO bhavati kiM yUyamEtanna jAnItha? yatO likhitamAstE, yathA, tau dvau janAvEkAggau bhaviSyataH|
XVII mAnavA yAnyanyAni kaluSANi kurvvatE tAni vapu rna samAvizanti kintu vyabhicAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaSaM kriyatE|
XVIII mAnavA yAnyanyAni kaluSANi kurvvatE tAni vapu rna samAvizanti kintu vyabhicAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaSaM kriyatE|
XIX yuSmAkaM yAni vapUMsi tAni yuSmadantaHsthitasyEzvarAllabdhasya pavitrasyAtmanO mandirANi yUyanjca svESAM svAminO nAdhvE kimEtad yuSmAbhi rna jnjAyatE?
XX yUyaM mUlyEna krItA atO vapurmanObhyAm IzvarO yuSmAbhiH pUjyatAM yata Izvara Eva tayOH svAmI|

VII

I aparanjca yuSmAbhi rmAM prati yat patramalEkhi tasyOttaramEtat, yOSitO'sparzanaM manujasya varaM;
II kintu vyabhicArabhayAd Ekaikasya puMsaH svakIyabhAryyA bhavatu tadvad EkaikasyA yOSitO 'pi svakIyabhARttA bhavatu|
III bhAryyAyai bhartrA yadyad vitaraNIyaM tad vitIryyatAM tadvad bhartrE'pi bhAryyayA vitaraNIyaM vitIryyatAM|
IV bhAryyAyAH svadEhE svatvaM nAsti bhartturEva, tadvad bhartturapi svadEhE svatvaM nAsti bhAryyAyA Eva|
V upOSaNaprArthanayOH sEvanArtham EkamantraNAnAM yuSmAkaM kiyatkAlaM yAvad yA pRthaksthiti rbhavati tadanyO vicchEdO yuSmanmadhyE na bhavatu, tataH param indriyANAm adhairyyAt zayatAn yad yuSmAn parIkSAM na nayEt tadarthaM punarEkatra milata|
VI Etad AdEzatO nahi kintvanujnjAta Eva mayA kathyatE,
VII yatO mamAvasthEva sarvvamAnavAnAmavasthA bhavatviti mama vAnjchA kintvIzvarAd EkEnaikO varO'nyEna cAnyO vara itthamEkaikEna svakIyavarO labdhaH|
VIII aparam akRtavivAhAn vidhavAzca prati mamaitannivEdanaM mamEva tESAmavasthiti rbhadrA;
IX kinjca yadi tairindriyANi niyantuM na zakyantE tarhi vivAhaH kriyatAM yataH kAmadahanAd vyUPhatvaM bhadraM|
X yE ca kRtavivAhAstE mayA nahi prabhunaivaitad AjnjApyantE|
XI bhAryyA bhARttRtaH pRthak na bhavatu| yadi vA pRthagbhUtA syAt tarhi nirvivAhA tiSThatu svIyapatinA vA sandadhAtu bhARttAPi bhAryyAM na tyajatu|

XII itarAn janAn prati prabhu rna bravIti kintvahaM bravImi; kasyacid bhrAturyOSid avizvAsinI satyapi yadi tEna sahavAsE tuSyati tarhi sA tEna na tyajyatAM|

XIII tadvat kasyAzcid yOSitaH patiravizvAsI sannapi yadi tayA sahavAsE tuSyati tarhi sa tayA na tyajyatAM|

XIV yatO'vizvAsI bharttA bhAryyayA pavitrIbhUtaH, tadvadavizvAsinI bhAryyA bhartrA pavitrIbhUtA; nOcEd yuSmAkamapatyAnyazucInyabhaviSyan kintvadhunA tAni pavitrANi santi|

XV avizvAsI janO yadi vA pRthag bhavati tarhi pRthag bhavatu; EtEna bhrAtA bhaginI vA na nibadhyatE tathApi vayamIzvarENa zAntayE samAhUtAH|

XVI hE nAri tava bharttuH paritrANaM tvattO bhaviSyati na vEti tvayA kiM jnjAyatE? hE nara tava jAyAyAH paritrANaM tvattE bhaviSyati na vEti tvayA kiM jnjAyatE?

XVII EkaikO janaH paramEzvarAllabdhaM yad bhajatE yasyAnjcAvasthAyAm IzvarENAhvAyi tadanusArENaivAcaratu tadahaM sarvvasamAjasthAn AdizAmi|

XVIII chinnatvag bhRtvA ya AhUtaH sa prakRSTatvak na bhavatu, tadvad achinnatvag bhUtvA ya AhUtaH sa chinnatvak na bhavatu|

XIX tvakchEdaH sArO nahi tadvadatvakchEdO'pi sArO nahi kintvIzvarasyAjnjAnAM pAlanamEva|

XX yO janO yasyAmavasthAyAmAhvAyi sa tasyAmEvAvatiSThatAM|

XXI dAsaH san tvaM kimAhUtO'si? tanmA cintaya, tathAca yadi svatantrO bhavituM zaknuyAstarhi tadEva vRNu|

XXII yataH prabhunAhUtO yO dAsaH sa prabhO rmOcitajanaH| tadvad tEnAhUtaH svatantrO janO'pi khrISTasya dAsa Eva|

XXIII yUyaM mUlyEna krItA atO hEtO rmAnavAnAM dAsA mA bhavata|

XXIV hE bhrAtarO yasyAmavasthAyAM yasyAhvAnamabhavat tayA sa Izvarasya sAkSAt tiSThatu|

XXV aparam akRtavivAhAn janAn prati prabhOH kO'pyAdEzO mayA na labdhaH kintu prabhOranukampayA vizvAsyO bhUtO'haM yad bhadraM manyE tad vadAmi|

XXVI varttamAnAt klEzasamayAt manuSyasyAnUPhatvaM bhadramiti mayA budhyatE|

XXVII tvaM kiM yOSiti nibaddhO'si tarhi mOcanaM prAptuM mA yatasva| kiM vA yOSitO muktO'si? tarhi jAyAM mA gavESaya|

XXVIII vivAhaM kurvvatA tvayA kimapi nApArAdhyatE tadvad vyUhyamAnayA yuvatyAPi kimapi nAparAdhyatE tathAca tAdRzau dvau janau zArIrikaM klEzaM lapsyEtE kintu yuSmAn prati mama karuNA vidyatE|

XXIX hE bhrAtarO'hamidaM bravImi, itaH paraM samayO'tIva saMkSiptaH,

XXX ataH kRtadArairakRtadArairiva rudadbhizcArudadbhiriva sAnandaizca nirAnandairiva krEtRbhizcAbhAgibhirivAcaritavyaM

XXXI yE ca saMsArE caranti tai rnAticaritavyaM yata ihalE kasya kautukO vicalati|

XXXII kintu yUyaM yannizcintA bhavEtEti mama vAnjchA| akRtavivAhO janO yathA prabhuM paritOSayEt tathA prabhuM cintayati,

XXXIII kintu kRtavivAhO janO yathA bhAryyAM paritOSayEt tathA saMsAraM cintayati|

XXXIV tadvad UPhayOSitO 'nUPhA viziSyatE| yAnUPhA sA yathA kAyamanasOH pavitrA bhavEt tathA prabhuM cintayati yA cOPhA sA yathA bharttAraM paritOSayEt tathA saMsAraM cintayati|

XXXV ahaM yad yuSmAn mRgabandhinyA parikSipEyaM tadarthaM nahi kintu yUyaM yadaninditA bhUtvA prabhOH sEvanE'bAdham AsaktA bhavEta tadarthamEtAni sarvvANi yuSmAkaM hitAya mayA kathyantE|

XXXVI kasyacit kanyAyAM yauvanaprAptAyAM yadi sa tasyA anUPhatvaM nindanIyaM vivAhazca sAdhayitavya iti manyatE tarhi yathAbhilASaM karOtu, EtEna kimapi nAparAtsyati vivAhaH kriyatAM|

XXXVII kintu duHkhEnAkliSTaH kazcit pitA yadi sthiramanOgataH svamanO'bhilASasAdhanE samarthazca syAt mama kanyA mayA rakSitavyEti manasi nizcinOti ca tarhi sa bhadraM karmma karOti|

XXXVIII atO yO vivAhaM karOti sa bhadraM karmma karOti yazca vivAhaM na karOti sa bhadrataraM karmma karOti|

XXXIX yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati tAvad bhAryyA vyavasthayA nibaddhA tiSThati kintu patyau mahAnidrAM gatE sA muktIbhUya yamabhilaSati tEna saha tasyA vivAhO bhavituM zaknOti, kintvEtat kEvalaM prabhubhaktAnAM madhyE|

XL tathAca sA yadi niSpatikA tiSThati tarhi tasyAH kSEmaM bhaviSyatIti mama bhAvaH| aparam IzvarasyAtmA mamApyanta rvidyata iti mayA budhyatE|

VIII

I dEvaprasAdE sarvvESAm asmAkaM jnjAnamAstE tadvayaM vidmaH| tathApi jnjAnaM garvvaM janayati kintu prEmatO niSThA jAyatE|

II ataH kazcana yadi manyatE mama jnjAnamAsta iti tarhi tEna yAdRzaM jnjAnaM cESTitavyaM tAdRzaM kimapi jnjAnamadyApi na labdhaM|

III kintu ya IzvarE prIyatE sa IzvarENApi jnjAyatE|

IV dEvatAbaliprasAdabhakSaNE vayamidaM vidmO yat jaganmadhyE kO'pi dEvO na vidyatE, EkazcEzvarO dvitIyO nAstIti|

V svargE pRthivyAM vA yadyapi kESucid Izvara iti nAmArOpyatE tAdRzAzca bahava IzvarA bahavazca prabhavO vidyantE

VI tathApyasmAkamadvitIya IzvaraH sa pitA yasmAt sarvvESAM yadarthanjcAsmAkaM sRSTi rjAtA, asmAkanjcAdvitIyaH prabhuH sa yIzuH khrISTO yEna sarvvavastUnAM yEnAsmAkamapi sRSTiH kRtA|

VII adhikantu jnjAnaM sarvvESAM nAsti yataH kEcidadyApi dEvatAM sammanya dEvaprasAdamiva tad bhakSyaM bhunjjatE tEna durbbalatayA tESAM svAntAni malImasAni bhavanti|

VIII kintu bhakSyadravyAd vayam IzvarENa grAhyA bhavAmastannahi yatO bhugktvA vayamutkRSTA na bhavAmastadvadabhugktvApyapakRSTA na bhavAmaH|

IX atO yuSmAkaM yA kSamatA sA durbbalAnAm unmAthasvarUpA yanna bhavEt tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata|

X yatO jnjAnaviziSTastvaM yadi dEvAlayE upaviSTaH kEnApi dRzyasE tarhi tasya durbbalasya manasi kiM prasAdabhakSaNa utsAhO na janiSyatE?

XI tathA sati yasya kRtE khrISTO mamAra tava sa durbbalO bhrAtA tava jnjAnAt kiM na vinaMkSyati?

XII ityanEna prakArENa bhrAtRNAM viruddham aparAdhyadbhistESAM durbbalAni manAMsi vyAghAtayadbhizca yuSmAbhiH khrISTasya vaiparItyEnAparAdhyatE|

XIII atO hEtOH pizitAzanaM yadi mama bhrAtu rvighnasvarUpaM bhavEt tarhyahaM yat svabhrAtu rvighnajanakO na bhavEyaM tadarthaM yAvajjIvanaM pizitaM na bhOkSyE|

IX

I ahaM kim EkaH prEritO nAsmi? kimahaM svatantrO nAsmi? asmAkaM prabhu ryIzuH khrISTaH kiM mayA nAdarzi? yUyamapi kiM prabhunA madIyazramaphalasvarUpA na bhavatha?

II anyalOkAnAM kRtE yadyapyahaM prEritO na bhavEyaM tathAca yuSmatkRtE prEritO'smi yataH prabhunA mama prEritatvapadasya mudrAsvarUpA yUyamEvAdhvE|

III yE lOkA mayi dOSamArOpayanti tAn prati mama pratyuttaramEtat|

IV bhOjanapAnayOH kimasmAkaM kSamatA nAsti?

V anyE prEritAH prabhO rbhrAtarau kaiphAzca yat kurvvanti tadvat kAnjcit dharmmabhaginIM vyUhya tayA sArddhaM paryyaTituM vayaM kiM na zaknumaH?

VI sAMsArikazramasya parityAgAt kiM kEvalamahaM barNabbAzca nivAritau?

VII nijadhanavyayEna kaH saMgrAmaM karOti? kO vA drAkSAkSEtraM kRtvA tatphalAni na bhugktE? kO vA pazuvrajaM pAlayan tatpayO na pivati?

VIII kimahaM kEvalAM mAnuSikAM vAcaM vadAmi? vyavasthAyAM kimEtAdRzaM vacanaM na vidyatE?

IX mUsAvyavasthAgranthE likhitamAstE, tvaM zasyamarddakavRSasyAsyaM na bhaMtsyasIti| IzvarENa balIvarddAnAmEva cintA kiM kriyatE?

X kiM vA sarvvathAsmAkaM kRtE tadvacanaM tEnOktaM? asmAkamEva kRtE tallikhitaM| yaH kSEtraM karSati tEna pratyAzAyuktEna karSTavyaM, yazca zasyAni marddayati tEna lAbhapratyAzAyuktEna mardditavyaM|

XI yuSmatkRtE'smAbhiH pAratrikANi bIjAni rOpitAni, atO yuSmAkamaihikaphalAnAM vayam aMzinO bhaviSyAmaH kimEtat mahat karmma?

XII yuSmAsu yO'dhikArastasya bhAginO yadyanyE bhavEyustarhyasmAbhistatO'dhikaM kiM tasya bhAgibhi rna bhavitavyaM? adhikantu vayaM tEnAdhikArENa na vyavahRtavantaH kintu khrISTIyasusaMvAdasya kO'pi vyAghAtO'smAbhiryanna jAyEta tadarthaM sarvvaM sahAmahE|

XIII aparaM yE pavitravastUnAM paricaryyAM kurvvanti tE pavitravastutO bhakSyANi labhantE, yE ca vEdyAH paricaryyAM kurvvanti tE vEdisthavastUnAm aMzinO bhavantyEtad yUyaM kiM na vida?

XIV tadvad yE susaMvAdaM ghOSayanti taiH susaMvAdEna jIvitavyamiti prabhunAdiSTaM|

XV ahamEtESAM sarvvESAM kimapi nAzritavAn mAM prati tadanusArAt Acaritavyamityazayenapi patramidaM mayA na likhyatE yataH kEnAPi janEna mama yazasO mudhAkaraNAt mama maraNaM varaM|

XVI susaMvAdaghESaNAt mama yazO na jAyatE yatastadghOSaNaM mamAvazyakaM yadyahaM susaMvAdaM na ghOSayEyaM tarhi mAM dhik|

XVII icchukEna tat kurvvatA mayA phalaM lapsyatE kintvanicchukE'pi mayi tatkarmmaNO bhArO'rpitO'sti|

XVIII EtEna mayA labhyaM phalaM kiM? susaMvAdEna mama yO'dhikAra AstE taM yadabhadrabhAvEna nAcarEyaM tadarthaM susaMvAdaghOSaNasamayE tasya khrISTIyasusaMvAdasya nirvyayIkaraNamEva mama phalaM|

XIX sarvvESAm anAyattO'haM yad bhUrizO lOkAn pratipadyE tadarthaM sarvvESAM dAsatvamaggIkRtavAn|

XX yihUdIyAn yat pratipadyE tadarthaM yihUdIyAnAM kRtE yihUdIya_ivAbhavaM| yE ca vyavasthAyattAstAn yat pratipadyE tadarthaM vyavasthAnAyattO yO'haM sO'haM vyavasthAyattAnAM kRtE vyavasthAyatta_ivAbhavaM|

XXI yE cAlabdhavyavasthAstAn yat pratipadyE tadartham Izvarasya sAkSAd alabdhavyavasthO na bhUtvA khrISTEna labdhavyavasthO yO'haM sO'ham alabdhavyavasthAnAM kRtE'labdhavyavastha ivAbhavaM|

XXII durbbalAn yat pratipadyE tadarthamahaM durbbalAnAM kRtE durbbala_ivAbhavaM| itthaM kEnAPi prakArENa katipayA lOkA yanmayA paritrANaM prApnuyustadarthaM yO yAdRza AsIt tasya kRtE 'haM tAdRza_ivAbhavaM|

XXIII idRza AcAraH susaMvAdArthaM mayA kriyatE yatO'haM tasya phalAnAM sahabhAgI bhavitumicchAmi|

XXIV paNyalAbhArthaM yE dhAvanti dhAvatAM tESAM sarvvESAM kEvala EkaH paNyaM labhatE yuSmAbhiH kimEtanna jnjAyatE? atO yUyaM yathA paNyaM lapsyadhvE tathaiva dhAvata|
XXV mallA api sarvvabhOgE parimitabhOginO bhavanti tE tu mlAnAM srajaM lipsantE kintu vayam amlAnAM lipsAmahE|
XXVI tasmAd ahamapi dhAvAmi kintu lakSyamanuddizya dhAvAmi tannahi| ahaM malla_iva yudhyAmi ca kintu chAyAmAghAtayanniva yudhyAmi tannahi|
XXVII itarAn prati susaMvAdaM ghOSayitvAhaM yat svayamagrAhyO na bhavAmi tadarthaM dEham Ahanmi vazIkurvvE ca|

X

I hE bhrAtaraH, asmatpitRpuruSAnadhi yUyaM yadajnjAtA na tiSThatEti mama vAnjchA, tE sarvvE mEghAdhaHsthitA babhUvuH sarvvE samudramadhyEna vavrajuH,
II sarvvE mUsAmuddizya mEghasamudrayO rmajjitA babhUvuH
III sarvva Ekam AtmikaM bhakSyaM bubhujira Ekam AtmikaM pEyaM papuzca
IV yatastE'nucarata AtmikAd acalAt labdhaM tOyaM papuH sO'calaH khrISTaEva|
V tathA satyapi tESAM madhyE'dhikESu lOkESvIzvarO na santutOSEti hEtOstE prantarE nipAtitAH|
VI Etasmin tE 'smAkaM nidarzanasvarUpA babhUvuH; atastE yathA kutsitAbhilASiNO babhUvurasmAbhistathA kutsitAbhilASibhi rna bhavitavyaM|
VII likhitamAstE, lOkA bhOktuM pAtunjcOpavivizustataH krIPitumutthitA itayanEna prakArENa tESAM kaizcid yadvad dEvapUjA kRtA yuSmAbhistadvat na kriyatAM|
VIII aparaM tESAM kaizcid yadvad vyabhicAraH kRtastEna caikasmin dinE trayOviMzatisahasrANi lOkA nipAtitAstadvad asmAbhi rvyabhicArO na karttavyaH|
IX tESAM kEcid yadvat khrISTaM parIkSitavantastasmAd bhujaggai rnaSTAzca tadvad asmAbhiH khrISTO na parIkSitavyaH|
X tESAM kEcid yathA vAkkalahaM kRtavantastatkAraNAt hantrA vinAzitAzca yuSmAbhistadvad vAkkalahO na kriyatAM|
XI tAn prati yAnyEtAni jaghaTirE tAnyasmAkaM nidarzanAni jagataH zESayugE varttamAnAnAm asmAkaM zikSArthaM likhitAni ca babhUvuH|
XII ataEva yaH kazcid susthiraMmanyaH sa yanna patEt tatra sAvadhAnO bhavatu|
XIII mAnuSikaparIkSAtiriktA kAPi parIkSA yuSmAn nAkrAmat, Izvarazca vizvAsyaH sO'tizaktyAM parIkSAyAM patanAt yuSmAn rakSiSyati, parIkSA ca yad yuSmAbhiH sOPhuM zakyatE tadarthaM tayA saha nistArasya panthAnaM nirUpayiSyati|
XIV hE priyabhrAtaraH, dEvapUjAtO dUram apasarata|
XV ahaM yuSmAn vijnjAn matvA prabhASE mayA yat kathyatE tad yuSmAbhi rvivicyatAM|
XVI yad dhanyavAdapAtram asmAbhi rdhanyaM gadyatE tat kiM khrISTasya zONitasya sahabhAgitvaM nahi? yazca pUpO'smAbhi rbhajyatE sa kiM khrISTasya vapuSaH sahabhAgitvaM nahi?
XVII vayaM bahavaH santO'pyEkapUpasvarUpA EkavapuHsvarUpAzca bhavAmaH, yatO vayaM sarvva EkapUpasya sahabhAginaH|
XVIII yUyaM zArIrikam isrAyElIyavaMzaM nirIkSadhvaM| yE balInAM mAMsAni bhunjjatE tE kiM yajnjavEdyAH sahabhAginO na bhavanti?
XIX ityanEna mayA kiM kathyatE? dEvatA vAstavikI dEvatAyai balidAnaM vA vAstavikaM kiM bhavEt?
XX tannahi kintu bhinnajAtibhi ryE balayO dIyantE ta IzvarAya tannahi bhUtEbhyaEva dIyantE tasmAd yUyaM yad bhUtAnAM sahabhAginO bhavathEtyahaM nAbhilASAmi|

XXI prabhOH kaMsEna bhUtAnAmapi kaMsEna pAnaM yuSmAbhirasAdhyaM; yUyaM prabhO rbhOjyasya bhUtAnAmapi bhOjyasya sahabhAginO bhavituM na zaknutha|

XXII vayaM kiM prabhuM sparddhiSyAmahE? vayaM kiM tasmAd balavantaH?

XXIII mAM prati sarvvaM karmmApratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM sarvvam apratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM niSThAjanakaM|

XXIV AtmahitaH kEnApi na cESTitavyaH kintu sarvvaiH parahitazcESTitavyaH|

XXV ApaNE yat krayyaM tad yuSmAbhiH saMvEdasyArthaM kimapi na pRSTvA bhujyatAM

XXVI yataH pRthivI tanmadhyasthanjca sarvvaM paramEzvarasya|

XXVII aparam avizvAsilOkAnAM kEnacit nimantritA yUyaM yadi tatra jigamiSatha tarhi tEna yad yad upasthApyatE tad yuSmAbhiH saMvEdasyArthaM kimapi na pRSTvA bhujyatAM|

XXVIII kintu tatra yadi kazcid yuSmAn vadEt bhakSyamEtad dEvatAyAH prasAda iti tarhi tasya jnjApayituranurOdhAt saMvEdasyArthanjca tad yuSmAbhi rna bhOktavyaM| pRthivI tanmadhyasthanjca sarvvaM paramEzvarasya,

XXIX satyamEtat, kintu mayA yaH saMvEdO nirddizyatE sa tava nahi parasyaiva|

XXX anugrahapAtrENa mayA dhanyavAdaM kRtvA yad bhujyatE tatkAraNAd ahaM kutO nindiSyE?

XXXI tasmAd bhOjanaM pAnam anyadvA karmma kurvvadbhi ryuSmAbhiH sarvvamEvEzvarasya mahimnaH prakAzArthaM kriyatAM|

XXXII yihUdIyAnAM bhinnajAtIyAnAm Izvarasya samAjasya vA vighnajanakai ryuSmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM|

XXXIII ahamapyAtmahitam acESTamAnO bahUnAM paritrANArthaM tESAM hitaM cESTamAnaH sarvvaviSayE sarvvESAM tuSTikarO bhavAmItyanEnAhaM yadvat khrISTasyAnugAmI tadvad yUyaM mamAnugAminO bhavata|

XI

I hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sarvvasmin kAryyE mAM smaratha mayA ca yAdRgupadiSTAstAdRgAcarathaitatkAraNAt mayA prazaMsanIyA AdhbE|

II tathApi mamaiSA vAnjchA yad yUyamidam avagatA bhavatha,

III Ekaikasya puruSasyOttamAggasvarUpaH khrISTaH, yOSitazcOttamAggasvarUpaH pumAn, khrISTasya cOttamAggasvarUpa IzvaraH|

IV aparam AcchAditOttamAggEna yEna puMsA prArthanA kriyata IzvarIyavANI kathyatE vA tEna svIyOttamAggam avajnjAyatE|

V anAcchAditOttamAggayA yayA yOSitA ca prArthanA kriyata IzvarIyavANI kathyatE vA tayApi svIyOttamAggam avajnjAyatE yataH sA muNPitaziraHsadRzA|

VI anAcchAditamastakA yA yOSit tasyAH ziraH muNPanIyamEva kintu yOSitaH kEzacchEdanaM zirOmuNPanaM vA yadi lajjAjanakaM bhavEt tarhi tayA svazira AcchAdyatAM|

VII pumAn Izvarasya pratimUrttiH pratitEjaHsvarUpazca tasmAt tEna zirO nAcchAdanIyaM kintu sImantinI puMsaH pratibimbasvarUpA|

VIII yatO yOSAtaH pumAn nOdapAdi kintu puMsO yOSid udapAdi|

IX adhikantu yOSitaH kRtE puMsaH sRSTi rna babhUva kintu puMsaH kRtE yOSitaH sRSTi rbabhUva|

X iti hEtO rdUtAnAm AdarAd yOSitA zirasyadhInatAsUcakam AvaraNaM dhartavyaM|

XI tathApi prabhO rvidhinA pumAMsaM vinA yOSinna jAyatE yOSitanjca vinA pumAn na jAyatE|

XII yatO yathA puMsO yOSid udapAdi tathA yOSitaH pumAn jAyatE, sarvvavastUni cEzvarAd utpadyantE|

XIII yuSmAbhirEvaitad vivicyatAM, anAvRtayA yOSitA prArthanaM kiM sudRzyaM bhavEt?

XIV puruSasya dIrghakEzatvaM tasya lajjAjanakaM, kintu yOSitO dIrghakEzatvaM tasyA gauravajanakaM

XV yata AcchAdanAya tasyai kEzA dattA iti kiM yuSmAbhiH svabhAvatO na zikSyatE?

XVI atra yadi kazcid vivaditum icchEt tarhyasmAkam IzvarIyasamitInAnjca tAdRzI rIti rna vidyatE|

XVII yuSmAbhi rna bhadrAya kintu kutsitAya samAgamyatE tasmAd EtAni bhASamANEna mayA yUyaM na prazaMsanIyAH|

XVIII prathamataH samitau samAgatAnAM yuSmAkaM madhyE bhEdAH santIti vArttA mayA zrUyatE tanmadhyE kinjcit satyaM manyatE ca|

XIX yatO hEtO ryuSmanmadhyE yE parIkSitAstE yat prakAzyantE tadarthaM bhEdai rbhavitavyamEva|

XX Ekatra samAgatai ryuSmAbhiH prabhAvaM bhE□jyaM bhujyata iti nahi;

XXI yatO bhOjanakAlE yuSmAkamEkaikEna svakIyaM bhakSyaM tUrNaM grasyatE tasmAd EkO janO bubhukSitastiSThati, anyazca paritRptO bhavati|

XXII bhOjanapAnArthaM yuSmAkaM kiM vEzmAni na santi? yuSmAbhi rvA kim Izvarasya samitiM tucchIkRtya dInA lOkA avajnjAyantE? ityanEna mayA kiM vaktavyaM? yUyaM kiM mayA prazaMsanIyAH? Etasmin yUyaM na prazaMsanIyAH|

XXIII prabhutO ya upadEzO mayA labdhO yuSmAsu samarpitazca sa ESaH|

XXIV parakarasamarpaNakSapAyAM prabhu ryIzuH pUpamAdAyEzvaraM dhanyaM vyAhRtya taM bhagktvA bhASitavAn yuSmAbhirEtad gRhyatAM bhujyatAnjca tad yuSmatkRtE bhagnaM mama zarIraM; mama smaraNArthaM yuSmAbhirEtat kriyatAM|

XXV punazca bhEjanAt paraM tathaiva kaMsam AdAya tEnOktaM kaMsO'yaM mama zONitEna sthApitO nUtananiyamaH; yativAraM yuSmAbhirEtat pIyatE tativAraM mama smaraNArthaM pIyatAM|

XXVI yativAraM yuSmAbhirESa pUpO bhujyatE bhAjanEnAnEna pIyatE ca tativAraM prabhOrAgamanaM yAvat tasya mRtyuH prakAzyatE|

XXVII aparanjca yaH kazcid ayOgyatvEna prabhOrimaM pUpam aznAti tasyAnEna bhAjanEna pivati ca sa prabhOH kAyarudhirayO rdaNPadAyI bhaviSyati|

XXVIII tasmAt mAnavEnAgra AtmAna parIkSya pazcAd ESa pUpO bhujyatAM kaMsEnAnEna ca pIyatAM|

XXIX yEna cAnarhatvEna bhujyatE pIyatE ca prabhOH kAyam avimRzatA tEna daNPaprAptayE bhujyatE pIyatE ca|

XXX EtatkAraNAd yuSmAkaM bhUrizO lOkA durbbalA rOgiNazca santi bahavazca mahAnidrAM gatAH|

XXXI asmAbhi ryadyAtmavicArO'kAriSyata tarhi daNPO nAlapsyata;

XXXII kintu yadAsmAkaM vicArO bhavati tadA vayaM jagatO janaiH samaM yad daNPaM na labhAmahE tadarthaM prabhunA zAstiM bhuMjmahE|

XXXIII hE mama bhrAtaraH, bhOjanArthaM militAnAM yuSmAkam EkEnEtarO'nugRhyatAM|

XXXIV yazca bubhukSitaH sa svagRhE bhugktAM| daNPaprAptayE yuSmAbhi rna samAgamyatAM| EtadbhinnaM yad AdESTavyaM tad yuSmatsamIpAgamanakAlE mayAdEkSyatE|

XII

I hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad AtmikAn dAyAn anavagatAstiSThatha tadahaM nAbhilaSAmi|

II pUrvvaM bhinnajAtIyA yUyaM yadvad vinItAstadvad avAkpratimAnAm anugAmina Adhbam iti jAnItha|

III iti hEtOrahaM yuSmabhyaM nivEdayAmi, IzvarasyAtmanA bhASamANaH kO'pi yIzuM zapta iti na vyAharati, punazca pavitrENAtmanA vinItaM vinAnyaH kO'pi yIzuM prabhuriti vyAharttuM na zaknOti|

IV dAyA bahuvidhAH kintvEka AtmA

V paricaryyAzca bahuvidhAH kintvEkaH prabhuH|

VI sAdhanAni bahuvidhAni kintu sarvvESu sarvvasAdhaka Izvara EkaH|

VII Ekaikasmai tasyAtmanO darzanaM parahitArthaM dIyatE|

VIII Ekasmai tEnAtmanA jnjAnavAkyaM dIyatE, anyasmai tEnaivAtmanAdiSTaM vidyAvAkyam,

IX anyasmai tEnaivAtmanA vizvAsaH, anyasmai tEnaivAtmanA svAsthyadAnazaktiH,

X anyasmai duHsAdhyasAdhanazaktiranyasmai cEzvarIyAdEzaH, anyasmai cAtimAnuSikasyAdEzasya vicArasAmarthyam, anyasmai parabhASAbhASaNazaktiranyasmai ca bhASArthabhASaNasAmaryaM dIyatE|

XI EkEnAdvitIyEnAtmanA yathAbhilASam Ekaikasmai janAyaikaikaM dAnaM vitaratA tAni sarvvANi sAdhyantE|

XII dEha EkaH sannapi yadvad bahvaggayuktO bhavati, tasyaikasya vapuSO 'ggAnAM bahutvEna yadvad EkaM vapu rbhavati, tadvat khrISTaH|

XIII yatO hEtO ryihUdibhinnajAtIyadAsasvatantrA vayaM sarvvE majjanEnaikEnAtmanaikadEhIkRtAH sarvvE caikAtmabhuktA abhavAma|

XIV EkEnAggEna vapu rna bhavati kintu bahubhiH|

XV tatra caraNaM yadi vadEt nAhaM hastastasmAt zarIrasya bhAgO nAsmIti tarhyanEna zarIrAt tasya viyOgO na bhavati|

XVI zrOtraM vA yadi vadEt nAhaM nayanaM tasmAt zarIrasyAMzO nAsmIti tarhyanEna zarIrAt tasya viyOgO na bhavati|

XVII kRtsnaM zarIraM yadi darzanEndriyaM bhavEt tarhi zravaNEndriyaM kutra sthAsyati? tat kRtsnaM yadi vA zravaNEndriyaM bhavEt tarhi ghraNEndriyaM kutra sthAsyati?

XVIII kintvidAnIm IzvarENa yathAbhilaSitaM tathaivAggapratyaggAnAm EkaikaM zarIrE sthApitaM|

XIX tat kRtsnaM yadyEkAggarUpi bhavEt tarhi zarIrE kutra sthAsyati?

XX tasmAd aggAni bahUni santi zarIraM tvEkamEva|

XXI ataEva tvayA mama prayOjanaM nAstIti vAcaM pANiM vadituM nayanaM na zaknOti, tathA yuvAbhyAM mama prayOjanaM nAstIti mUrddhA caraNau vadituM na zaknOtiH;

XXII vastutastu vigrahasya yAnyaggAnyasmAbhi rdurbbalAni budhyantE tAnyEva saprayOjanAni santi|

XXIII yAni ca zarIramadhyE'vamanyAni budhyatE tAnyasmAbhiradhikaM zObhyantE| yAni ca kudRzyAni tAni sudRzyatarANi kriyantE

XXIV kintu yAni svayaM sudRzyAni tESAM zObhanam niSprayOjanaM|

XXV zarIramadhyE yad bhEdO na bhavEt kintu sarvvANyaggAni yad aikyabhAvEna sarvvESAM hitaM cintayanti tadartham IzvarENApradhAnam AdaraNIyaM kRtvA zarIraM viracitaM|

XXVI tasmAd EkasyAggasya pIPAyAM jAtAyAM sarvvANyaggAni tEna saha pIPyantE, Ekasya samAdarE jAtE ca sarvvANi tEna saha saMhRSyanti|

XXVII yUyanjca khrISTasya zarIraM, yuSmAkam Ekaikazca tasyaikaikam aggaM|
XXVIII kEcit kEcit samitAvIzvarENa prathamataH prEritA dvitIyata IzvarIyAdEzavaktArastRtIyata upadESTArO niyuktAH, tataH paraM kEbhyO'pi citrakAryyasAdhanasAmarthyam anAmayakaraNazaktirupakRtau lOkazAsanE vA naipuNyaM nAnAbhASAbhASaNasAmarthyaM vA tEna vyatAri|
XXIX sarvvE kiM prEritAH? sarvvE kim IzvarIyAdEzavaktAraH? sarvvE kim upadESTAraH? sarvvE kiM citrakAryyasAdhakAH?
XXX sarvvE kim anAmayakaraNazaktiyuktAH? sarvvE kiM parabhASAvAdinaH? sarvvE vA kiM parabhASArthaprakAzakAH?
XXXI yUyaM zrESThadAyAn labdhuM yatadhvaM| anEna yUyaM mayA sarvvOttamamArgaM darzayitavyAH|

XIII

I martyasvargIyANAM bhASA bhASamANO'haM yadi prEmahInO bhavEyaM tarhi vAdakatAlasvarUpO ninAdakAribhErIsvarUpazca bhavAmi|
II aparanjca yadyaham IzvarIyAdEzAPhyaH syAM sarvvANi guptavAkyAni sarvvavidyAnjca jAnIyAM pUrNavizvAsaH san zailAn sthAnAntarIkarttuM zaknuyAnjca kintu yadi prEmahInO bhavEyaM tarhyagaNanIya Eva bhavAmi|
III aparaM yadyaham annadAnEna sarvvasvaM tyajEyaM dAhanAya svazarIraM samarpayEyanjca kintu yadi prEmahInO bhavEyaM tarhi tatsarvvaM madarthaM niSphalaM bhavati|
IV prEma cirasahiSNu hitaiSi ca, prEma nirdvESam azaThaM nirgarvvanjca|
V aparaM tat kutsitaM nAcarati, AtmacESTAM na kurutE sahasA na krudhyati parAniSTaM na cintayati,
VI adharmmE na tuSyati satya Eva santuSyati|
VII tat sarvvaM titikSatE sarvvatra vizvasiti sarvvatra bhadraM pratIkSatE sarvvaM sahatE ca|
VIII prEmnO lOpaH kadApi na bhaviSyati, IzvarIyAdEzakathanaM lOpsyatE parabhASAbhASaNaM nivarttiSyatE jnjAnamapi lOpaM yAsyati|
IX yatO'smAkaM jnjAnaM khaNPamAtram IzvarIyAdEzakathanamapi khaNPamAtraM|
X kintvasmAsu siddhatAM gatESu tAni khaNPamAtrANi lOpaM yAsyantE|
XI bAlyakAlE'haM bAla ivAbhASE bAla ivAcintayanjca kintu yauvanE jAtE tatsarvvaM bAlyAcaraNaM parityaktavAn|
XII idAnIm abhramadhyEnAspaSTaM darzanam asmAbhi rlabhyatE kintu tadA sAkSAt darzanaM lapsyatE| adhunA mama jnjAnam alpiSThaM kintu tadAhaM yathAvagamyastathaivAvagatO bhaviSyAmi|
XIII idAnIM pratyayaH pratyAzA prEma ca trINyEtAni tiSThanti tESAM madhyE ca prEma zrESThaM|

XIV

I yUyaM prEmAcaraNE prayatadhvam AtmikAn dAyAnapi vizESata IzvarIyAdEzakathanasAmarthyaM prAptuM cESTadhvaM|
II yO janaH parabhASAM bhASatE sa mAnuSAn na sambhASatE kintvIzvaramEva yataH kEnAPi kimapi na budhyatE sa cAtmanA nigUPhavAkyAni kathayati;
III kintu yO jana IzvarIyAdEzaM kathayati sa parESAM niSThAyai hitOpadEzAya sAntvanAyai ca bhASatE|
IV parabhASAvAdyAtmana Eva niSThAM janayati kintvIzvarIyAdEzavAdI samitE rniSThAM janayati|

V yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM parabhASAbhASaNam icchAmyahaM kintvIzvarIyAdEza-kathanam adhikamapIcchAmi| yataH samitE rniSThAyai yEna svavAkyAnAm arthO na kriyatE tasmAt parabhASAvAdita IzvarIyAdEzavAdI zrEyAn|

VI hE bhrAtaraH, idAnIM mayA yadi yuSmatsamIpaM gamyatE tarhIz-varIyadarzanasya jnjAnasya vEzvarIyAdEzasya vA zikSAyA vA vAkyAni na bhASitvA parabhASAM bhASamANEna mayA yUyaM kimupakAriSyadhvE?

VII aparaM vaMzIvallakyAdiSu niSprANiSu vAdyayantrESu vAditESu yadi kkaNA na viziSyantE tarhi kiM vAdyaM kiM vA gAnaM bhavati tat kEna bOddhuM zakyatE?

VIII aparaM raNatUryyA nisvaNO yadyavyaktO bhavEt tarhi yuddhAya kaH sajjiSy-atE?

IX tadvat jihvAbhi ryadi sugamyA vAk yuSmAbhi rna gadyEta tarhi yad gadyatE tat kEna bhOtsyatE? vastutO yUyaM digAlApina iva bhaviSyatha|

X jagati katiprakArA uktayO vidyantE? tAsAmEkApi nirarthikA nahi;

XI kintUktErarthO yadi mayA na budhyatE tarhyahaM vaktrA mlEccha iva maMsyE vaktApi mayA mlEccha iva maMsyatE|

XII tasmAd AtmikadAyalipsavO yUyaM samitE rniSThArthaM prAptabahuvarA bhavituM yatadhvaM,

XIII ataEva parabhASAvAdI yad arthakarO'pi bhavEt tat prArthayatAM|

XIV yadyahaM parabhASayA prarthanAM kuryyAM tarhi madIya AtmA prArthayatE, kintu mama buddhi rniSphalA tiSThati|

XV ityanEna kiM karaNIyaM? aham AtmanA prArthayiSyE buddhyAPi prArthayiSyE; aparaM AtmanA gAsyAmi buddhyAPi gAsyAmi|

XVI tvaM yadAtmanA dhanyavAdaM karOSi tadA yad vadasi tad yadi ziSyEnEvOpasthitEna janEna na buddhyatE tarhi tava dhanyavAdasyAntE tathAstviti tEna vaktaM kathaM zakyatE?

XVII tvaM samyag IzvaraM dhanyaM vadasIti satyaM tathAPi tatra parasya niSThA na bhavati|

XVIII yuSmAkaM sarvvEbhyO'haM parabhASAbhASaNE samarthO'smIti kAraNAd IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi;

XIX tathAPi samitau parOpadEzArthaM mayA kathitAni panjca vAkyAni varaM na ca lakSaM parabhASIyAni vAkyAni|

XX hE bhrAtaraH,yUyaM buddhyA bAlakAiva mA bhUta parantu duSTatayA zizava_iva bhUtvA buddhyA siddhA bhavata|

XXI zAstra idaM likhitamAstE, yathA, ityavOcat parEzO'ham AbhASiSya imAn janAn| bhASAbhiH parakIyAbhi rvaktraizca paradEzibhiH| tathA mayA kRtE'pImE na grahISyanti madvacaH||

XXII ataEva tat parabhASAbhASaNaM avizvAsinaH prati cihnarUpaM bhavati na ca vizvAsinaH prati; kintvIzvarIyAdEzakathanaM nAvizvAsinaH prati tad vizvAsinaH pratyEva|

XXIII samitibhuktESu sarvvESu Ekasmin sthAnE militvA parabhASAM bhASamANESu yadi jnjAnAkAgkSiNO'vizvAsinO vA tatrAgacchEyustarhi yuSmAn unmattAn kiM na vadiSyanti?

XXIV kintu sarvvESvIzvarIyAdEzaM prakAzayatsu yadyavizvAsI jnjAnAkAgkSI vA kazcit tatrAgacchati tarhi sarvvairEva tasya pApajnjAnaM parIkSA ca jAyatE,

XXV tatastasyAntaHkaraNasya guptakalpanAsu vyaktIbhUtAsu sO'dhOmukhaH patan IzvaramArAdhya yuSmanmadhya IzvarO vidyatE iti satyaM kathAmEtAM kathayiSyati|

XXVI hE bhrAtaraH, sammilitAnAM yuSmAkam EkEna gItam anyEnOpadEzO'nyEna parabhASAnyEna aizvarikadarzanam anyEnArthabOdhakaM vAkyaM labhyatE kimEtat? sarvvamEva paraniSThArthaM yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM|

XXVII yadi kazcid bhASAntaraM vivakSati tarhyEkasmin dinE dvijanEna trijanEna vA parabhA□SA kathyatAM tadadhikairna kathyatAM tairapi paryyAyAnusArAt kathyatAM, EkEna ca tadarthO bOdhyatAM|
XXVIII kintvarthAbhidhAyakaH kO'pi yadi na vidyatE tarhi sa samitau vAcaMyamaH sthitvEzvarAyAtmanE ca kathAM kathayatu|
XXIX aparaM dvau trayO vEzvarIyAdEzavaktAraH svaM svamAdEzaM kathayantu tadanyE ca taM vicArayantu|
XXX kintu tatrAparENa kEnacit janEnEzvarIyAdEzE labdhE prathamEna kathanAt nivarttitavyaM|
XXXI sarvvE yat zikSAM sAntvanAnjca labhantE tadarthaM yUyaM sarvvE paryyAyENEzvarIyAdEzaM kathayituM zaknutha|
XXXII IzvarIyAdEzavaktRNAM manAMsi tESAm adhInAni bhavanti|
XXXIII yata IzvaraH kuzAsanajanakO nahi suzAsanajanaka EvEti pavitralOkAnAM sarvvasamitiSu prakAzatE|
XXXIV aparanjca yuSmAkaM vanitAH samitiSu tUSNImbhUtAstiSThantu yataH zAstralikhitEna vidhinA tAH kathApracAraNAt nivAritAstAbhi rnighrAbhi rbhavitavyaM|
XXXV atastA yadi kimapi jijnjAsantE tarhi gEhESu patIn pRcchantu yataH samitimadhyE yOSitAM kathAkathanaM nindanIyaM|
XXXVI aizvaraM vacaH kiM yuSmattO niragamata? kEvalaM yuSmAn vA tat kim upAgataM?
XXXVII yaH kazcid AtmAnam IzvarIyAdEzavaktAram AtmanAviSTaM vA manyatE sa yuSmAn prati mayA yad yat likhyatE tatprabhunAjnjApitam ityurarI karOtu|
XXXVIII kintu yaH kazcit ajnjO bhavati sO'jnja Eva tiSThatu|
XXXIX ataEva hE bhrAtaraH, yUyam IzvarIyAdEzakathanasAmarthyaM labdhuM yatadhvaM parabhASAbhASaNamapi yuSmAbhi rna nivAryyatAM|
XL sarvvakarmmANi ca vidhyanusArataH suparipATyA kriyantAM|

XV

I hE bhrAtaraH, yaH susaMvAdO mayA yuSmatsamIpE nivEditO yUyanjca yaM gRhItavanta AzritavantAzca taM puna ryuSmAn vijnjApayAmi|
II yuSmAkaM vizvAsO yadi vitathO na bhavEt tarhi susaMvAdayuktAni mama vAkyAni smaratAM yuSmAkaM tEna susaMvAdEna paritrANaM jAyatE|
III yatO'haM yad yat jnjApitastadanusArAt yuSmAsu mukhyAM yAM zikSAM samArpayaM sEyaM, zAstrAnusArAt khrISTO'smAkaM pApamOcanArthaM prANAn tyaktavAn,
IV zmazAnE sthApitazca tRtIyadinE zAstrAnusArAt punarutthApitaH|
V sa cAgrE kaiphAi tataH paraM dvAdazaziSyEbhyO darzanaM dattavAn|
VI tataH paraM panjcazatAdhikasaMkhyakEbhyO bhrAtRbhyO yugapad darzanaM dattavAn tESAM kEcit mahAnidrAM gatA bahutarAzcAdyAPi varttantE|
VII tadanantaraM yAkUbAya tatpazcAt sarvvEbhyaH prEritEbhyO darzanaM dattavAn|
VIII sarvvazESE'kAlajAtatulyO yO'haM, sO'hamapi tasya darzanaM prAptavAn|
IX Izvarasya samitiM prati daurAtmyAcaraNAd ahaM prEritanAma dharttum ayOgyastasmAt prEritAnAM madhyE kSudratamazcAsmi|
X yADRzO'smi tADRza IzvarasyAnugrahENaivAsmi; aparaM mAM prati tasyAnugrahO niSphalO nAbhavat, anyEbhyaH sarvvEbhyO mayAdhikaH zramaH kRtaH, kintu sa mayA kRtastannahi matsahakAriNEzvarasyAnugrahENaiva|
XI ataEva mayA bhavEt tai rvA bhavEt asmAbhistADRzI vArttA ghOSyatE saiva ca yuSmAbhi rvizvAsEna gRhItA|

XII mRtyudazAtaH khrISTa utthApita iti vArttA yadi tamadhi ghOSyatE tarhi mRtalOkAnAm utthiti rnAstIti vAg yuSmAkaM madhyE kaizcit kutaH kathyatE?

XIII mRtAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavEt tarhi khrISTO'pi nOtthApitaH

XIV khrISTazca yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhyasmAkaM ghOSaNaM vitathaM yuSmAkaM vizvAsO'pi vitathaH|

XV vayanjcEzvarasya mRSAsAkSiNO bhavAmaH, yataH khrISTa stEnOtthApitaH iti sAkSyam asmAbhirIzvaramadhi dattaM kintu mRtAnAmutthiti ryadi na bhavEt tarhi sa tEna nOtthApitaH|

XVI yatO mRtAnAmutthiti ryati na bhavEt tarhi khrISTO'pyutthApitatvaM na gataH|

XVII khrISTasya yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhi yuSmAkaM vizvAsO vitathaH, yUyam adyApi svapApESu magnAstiSThatha|

XVIII aparaM khrISTAzritA yE mAnavA mahAnidrAM gatAstE'pi nAzaM gatAH|

XIX khrISTO yadi kEvalamihalOkE 'smAkaM pratyAzAbhUmiH syAt tarhi sarvvamartyEbhyO vayamEva durbhAgyAH|

XX idAnIM khrISTO mRtyudazAta utthApitO mahAnidrAgatAnAM madhyE prathamaphalasvarUpO jAtazca|

XXI yatO yadvat mAnuSadvArA mRtyuH prAdurbhUtastadvat mAnuSadvArA mRtAnAM punarutthitirapi pradurbhUtA|

XXII AdamA yathA sarvvE maraNAdhInA jAtAstathA khrISTEna sarvvE jIvayiSyantE|

XXIII kintvEkaikEna janEna nijE nijE paryyAya utthAtavyaM prathamataH prathamajAtaphalasvarUpEna khrISTEna, dvitIyatastasyAgamanasamayE khrISTasya lOkaiH|

XXIV tataH param antO bhaviSyati tadAnIM sa sarvvaM zAsanam adhipatitvaM parAkramanjca luptvA svapitarIzvarE rAjatvaM samarpayiSyati|

XXV yataH khrISTasya ripavaH sarvvE yAvat tEna svapAdayOradhO na nipAtayiSyantE tAvat tEnaiva rAjatvaM karttavyaM|

XXVI tEna vijEtavyO yaH zESaripuH sa mRtyurEva|

XXVII likhitamAstE sarvvANi tasya pAdayO rvazIkRtAni| kintu sarvvANyEva tasya vazIkRtAnItyuktE sati sarvvANi yEna tasya vazIkRtAni sa svayaM tasya vazIbhUtO na jAta iti vyaktaM|

XXVIII sarvvESu tasya vazIbhUtESu sarvvANi yEna putrasya vazIkRtAni svayaM putrO'pi tasya vazIbhUtO bhaviSyati tata IzvaraH sarvvESu sarvva Eva bhaviSyati|

XXIX aparaM parEtalOkAnAM vinimayEna yE majjyantE taiH kiM lapsyatE? yESAM parEtalOkAnAm utthitiH kEnAPi prakArENa na bhaviSyati tESAM vinimayEna kutO majjanamapi tairaggIkriyatE?

XXX vayamapi kutaH pratidaNPaM prANabhItim aggIkurmmahE?

XXXI asmatprabhunA yIzukhrISTEna yuSmattO mama yA zlAghAstE tasyAH zapathaM kRtvA kathayAmi dinE dinE'haM mRtyuM gacchAmi|

XXXII iphiSanagarE vanyapazubhiH sArddhaM yadi laukikabhAvAt mayA yuddhaM kRtaM tarhi tEna mama kO lAbhaH? mRtAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavEt tarhi, kurmmO bhOjanapAnE'dya zvastu mRtyu rbhaviSyati|

XXXIII ityanEna dharmmAt mA bhraMzadhvaM| kusaMsargENa lOkAnAM sadAcArO vinazyati|

XXXIV yUyaM yathOcitaM sacaitanyAstiSThata, pApaM mA kurudhvaM, yatO yuSmAkaM madhya IzvarIyajnjAnahInAH kE'pi vidyantE yuSmAkaM trapAyai mayEdaM gadyatE|

XXXV aparaM mRtalOkAH katham utthAsyanti? kIdRzaM vA zarIraM labdhvA punarESyantIti vAkyaM kazcit prakSyati|

XXXVI hE ajnja tvayA yad bIjam upyatE tad yadi na mriyEta tarhi na jIvayiSyatE|

XXXVII yayA mUrttyA nirgantavyaM sA tvayA nOpyatE kintu zuSkaM bIjamEva; tacca gOdhUmAdInAM kimapi bIjaM bhavituM zaknOti|

XXXVIII IzvarENEva yathAbhilASaM tasmai mUrtti rdIyatE, Ekaikasmai bIjAya svA svA mUrttirEva dIyatE|

XXXIX sarvvANi palalAni naikavidhAni santi, manuSyapazupakSimatsyAdInAM bhinnarUpANi palalAni santi|

XL aparaM svargIyA mUrttayaH pArthivA mUrttayazca vidyantE kintu svargIyAnAm EkarUpaM tEjaH pArthivAnAnjca tadanyarUpaM tEjO'sti|

XLI sUryyasya tEja EkavidhaM candrasya tEjastadanyavidhaM tArANAnjca tEjO'nyavidhaM, tArANAM madhyE'pi tEjasastAratamyaM vidyatE|

XLII tatra likhitamAstE yathA, ‘AdipuruSa Adam jIvatprANI babhUva,` kintvantima Adam (khrISTO) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva|

XLIII yad upyatE tat tucchaM yaccOtthAsyati tad gauravAnvitaM; yad upyatE tannirbbalaM yaccOtthAsyati tat zaktiyuktaM|

XLIV yat zarIram upyatE tat prANAnAM sadma, yacca zarIram utthAsyati tad AtmanaH sadma| prANasadmasvarUpaM zarIraM vidyatE, AtmasadmasvarUpamapi zarIraM vidyatE|

XLV tatra likhitamAstE yathA, AdipuruSa Adam jIvatprANI babhUva, kintvantima Adam (khrISTO) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva|

XLVI Atmasadma na prathamaM kintu prANasadmaiva tatpazcAd Atmasadma|

XLVII AdyaH puruSE mRda utpannatvAt mRNmayO dvitIyazca puruSaH svargAd AgataH prabhuH|

XLVIII mRNmayO yAdRza AsIt mRNmayAH sarvvE tAdRzA bhavanti svargIyazca yAdRzO'sti svargIyAH sarvvE tAdRzA bhavanti|

XLIX mRNmayasya rUpaM yadvad asmAbhi rdhAritaM tadvat svargIyasya rUpamapi dhArayiSyatE|

L hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn prati vyAharAmi, Izvarasya rAjyE raktamAMsayOradhikArO bhavituM na zaknOti, akSayatvE ca kSayasyAdhikArO na bhaviSyati|

LI pazyatAhaM yuSmabhyaM nigUPhAM kathAM nivEdayAmi|

LII sarvvairasmAbhi rmahAnidrA na gamiSyatE kintvantimadinE tUryyAM vAditAyAm Ekasmin vipalE nimiSaikamadhyE sarvvai rUpAntaraM gamiSyatE, yatastUrI vAdiSyatE, mRtalOkAzcAkSayIbhUtA utthAsyanti vayanjca rUpAntaraM gamiSyAmaH|

LIII yataH kSayaNIyEnaitEna zarIrENAkSayatvaM parihitavyaM, maraNAdhInEnaitEna dEhEna cAmaratvaM parihitavyaM|

LIV Etasmin kSayaNIyE zarIrE 'kSayatvaM gatE, Etasman maraNAdhInE dEhE cAmaratvaM gatE zAstrE likhitaM vacanamidaM sEtsyati, yathA, jayEna grasyatE mRtyuH|

LV mRtyO tE kaNTakaM kutra paralOka jayaH kka tE||

LVI mRtyOH kaNTakaM pApamEva pApasya ca balaM vyavasthA|

LVII Izvarazca dhanyO bhavatu yataH sO'smAkaM prabhunA yIzukhrISTEnAsmAn jayayuktAn vidhApayati|

LVIII atO hE mama priyabhrAtaraH; yUyaM susthirA nizcalAzca bhavata prabhOH sEvAyAM yuSmAkaM parizramO niSphalO na bhaviSyatIti jnjAtvA prabhOH kAryyE sadA tatparA bhavata|

XVI

I pavitralOkAnAM kRtE yO'rthasaMgrahastamadhi gAlAtIyadEzasya samAjA mayA yad AdiSTAstad yuSmAbhirapi kriyatAM|

II mamAgamanakAlE yad arthasaMgrahO na bhavEt tannimittaM yuSmAkamEkaikEna svasampadAnusArAt sanjcayaM kRtvA saptAhasya prathamadivasE svasamIpE kinjcit nikSipyatAM|
III tatO mamAgamanasamayE yUyaM yAnEva vizvAsyA iti vEdiSyatha tEbhyO'haM patrANi dattvA yuSmAkaM taddAnasya yirUzAlamaM nayanArthaM tAn prESayiSyAmi|
IV kintu yadi tatra mamAPi gamanam ucitaM bhavEt tarhi tE mayA saha yAsyanti|
V sAmprataM mAkidaniyAdEzamahaM paryyaTAmi taM paryyaTya yuSmatsamIpam AgamiSyAmi|
VI anantaraM kiM jAnAmi yuSmatsannidhim avasthAsyE zItakAlamapi yApayiSyAmi ca pazcAt mama yat sthAnaM gantavyaM tatraiva yuSmAbhirahaM prErayitavyaH|
VII yatO'haM yAtrAkAlE kSaNamAtraM yuSmAn draSTuM nEcchAmi kintu prabhu ryadyanujAnIyAt tarhi kinjcid dIrghakAlaM yuSmatsamIpE pravastum icchAmi|
VIII tathAPi nistArOtsavAt paraM panjcAzattamadinaM yAvad iphiSapuryyAM sthAsyAmi|
IX yasmAd atra kAryyasAdhanArthaM mamAntikE bRhad dvAraM muktaM bahavO vipakSA api vidyantE|
X timathi ryadi yuSmAkaM samIpam AgacchEt tarhi yEna nirbhayaM yuSmanmadhyE varttEta tatra yuSmAbhi rmanO nidhIyatAM yasmAd ahaM yAdRk sO'pi tAdRk prabhOH karmmaNE yatatE|
XI kO'pi taM pratyanAdaraM na karOtu kintu sa mamAntikaM yad AgantuM zaknuyAt tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sakuzalaM prESyatAM| bhrAtRbhiH sArddhamahaM taM pratIkSE|
XII ApalluM bhrAtaramadhyahaM nivEdayAmi bhrAtRbhiH sAkaM sO'pi yad yuSmAkaM samIpaM vrajEt tadarthaM mayA sa punaH punaryAcitaH kintvidAnIM gamanaM sarvvathA tasmai nArOcata, itaHparaM susamayaM prApya sa gamiSyati|
XIII yUyaM jAgRta vizvAsE susthirA bhavata pauruSaM prakAzayata balavantO bhavata|
XIV yuSmAbhiH sarvvANi karmmANi prEmnA niSpAdyantAM|
XV hE bhrAtaraH, ahaM yuSmAn idam abhiyAcE stiphAnasya parijanA AkhAyAdEzasya prathamajAtaphalasvarUpAH, pavitralOkAnAM paricaryyAyai ca ta AtmanO nyavEdayan iti yuSmAbhi rjnjAyatE|
XVI atO yUyamapi tAdRzalOkAnAm asmatsahAyAnAM zramakAriNAnjca sarvvESAM vazyA bhavata|
XVII stiphAnaH pharttUnAta AkhAyikazca yad atrAgaman tEnAham AnandAmi yatO yuSmAbhiryat nyUnitaM tat taiH sampUritaM|
XVIII tai ryuSmAkaM mama ca manAMsyApyAyitAni| tasmAt tAdRzA lOkA yuSmAbhiH sammantavyAH|
XIX yuSmabhyam AziyAdEzasthasamAjAnAM namaskRtim AkkilapriskillayOstanmaNPapasthasamitEzca bahunamaskRtiM prajAnIta|
XX sarvvE bhrAtarO yuSmAn namaskurvvantE| yUyaM pavitracumbanEna mithO namata|
XXI paulO'haM svakaralikhitaM namaskRtiM yuSmAn vEdayE|
XXII yadi kazcid yIzukhrISTE na prIyatE tarhi sa zApagrastO bhavEt prabhurAyAti|
XXIII asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahO yuSmAn prati bhUyAt|
XXIV khrISTaM yIzum AzritAn yuSmAn prati mama prEma tiSThatu| iti||

2 karinthinaH patraM

I IzvarasyEcchayA yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paulastimathirbhrAtA ca dvAvEtau karinthanagarasthAyai IzvarIyasamitaya AkhAyAdEzasthEbhyaH sarvvEbhyaH pavitralOkEbhyazca patraM likhataH|

II asmAkaM tAtasyEzvarasya prabhOryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM|

III kRpAluH pitA sarvvasAntvanAkArIzvarazca yO'smatprabhOryIzukhrISTasya tAta IzvaraH sa dhanyO bhavatu|

IV yatO vayam IzvarAt sAntvanAM prApya tayA sAntvanayA yat sarvvavidhakliSTAn lOkAn sAntvayituM zaknuyAma tadarthaM sO'smAkaM sarvvaklEzasamayE'smAn sAntvayati|

V yataH khrISTasya klEzA yadvad bAhulyEnAsmAsu varttantE tadvad vayaM khrISTEna bahusAntvanAPhyA api bhavAmaH|

VI vayaM yadi klizyAmahE tarhi yuSmAkaM sAntvanAparitrANayOH kRtE klizyAmahE yatO'smAbhi ryAdRzAni duHkhAni sahyantE yuSmAkaM tAdRzaduHkhAnAM sahanEna tau sAdhayiSyEtE ityasmin yuSmAnadhi mama dRPhA pratyAzA bhavati|

VII yadi vA vayaM sAntvanAM labhAmahE tarhi yuSmAkaM sAntvanAparitrANayOH kRtE tAmapi labhAmahE| yatO yUyaM yAdRg duHkhAnAM bhAginO'bhavata tAdRk sAntvanAyA api bhAginO bhaviSyathEti vayaM jAnImaH|

VIII hE bhrAtaraH, AziyAdEzE yaH klEzO'smAn AkrAmyat taM yUyaM yad anavagatAstiSThata tanmayA bhadraM na manyatE| tEnAtizaktiklEzEna vayamatIva pIPitAstasmAt jIvanarakSaNE nirupAyA jAtAzca,

IX atO vayaM svESu na vizvasya mRtalOkAnAm utthApayitarIzvarE yad vizvAsaM kurmmastadartham asmAbhiH prANadaNPO bhOktavya iti svamanasi nizcitaM|

X EtAdRzabhayagkarAt mRtyO ryO 'smAn atrAyatEdAnImapi trAyatE sa itaH paramapyasmAn trAsyatE 'smAkam EtAdRzI pratyAzA vidyatE|

XI EtadarthamasmatkRtE prArthanayA vayaM yuSmAbhirupakarttavyAstathA kRtE bahubhi ryAcitO yO'nugrahO'smAsu varttiSyatE tatkRtE bahubhirIzvarasya dhanyavAdO'pi kAriSyatE|

XII aparanjca saMsAramadhyE vizESatO yuSmanmadhyE vayaM sAMsArikyA dhiyA nahi kintvIzvarasyAnugrahENAkuTilatAm IzvarIyasAralyanjcAcaritavantO'trAsmAkaM manO yat pramANaM dadAti tEna vayaM zlAghAmahE|

XIII yuSmAbhi ryad yat paThyatE gRhyatE ca tadanyat kimapi yuSmabhyam asmAbhi rna likhyatE taccAntaM yAvad yuSmAbhi rgrahISyata ityasmAkam AzA|

XIV yUyamitaH pUrvvamapyasmAn aMzatO gRhItavantaH, yataH prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya dinE yadvad yuSmAsvasmAkaM zlAghA tadvad asmAsu yuSmAkamapi zlAghA bhaviSyati|

XV aparaM yUyaM yad dvitIyaM varaM labhadhvE tadarthamitaH pUrvvaM tayA pratyAzayA yuSmatsamIpaM gamiSyAmi

XVI yuSmaddEzEna mAkidaniyAdEzaM vrajitvA punastasmAt mAkidaniyAdEzAt yuSmatsamIpam Etya yuSmAbhi ryihUdAdEzaM prESayiSyE cEti mama vAnjchAsIt|

XVII EtAdRzI mantraNA mayA kiM cAnjcalyEna kRtA? yad yad ahaM mantrayE tat kiM viSayilOka_iva mantrayANa Adau svIkRtya pazcAd asvIkurvvE?

XVIII yuSmAn prati mayA kathitAni vAkyAnyagrE svIkRtAni zESE'svIkRtAni nAbhavan EtEnEzvarasya vizvastatA prakAzatE|

XIX mayA silvAnEna timathinA cEzvarasya putrO yO yIzukhrISTO yuSmanmadhyE ghOSitaH sa tEna svIkRtaH punarasvIkRtazca tannahi kintu sa tasya svIkArasvarUpaEva|

XX Izvarasya mahimA yad asmAbhiH prakAzEta tadartham IzvarENa yad yat pratijnjAtaM tatsarvvaM khrISTEna svIkRtaM satyIbhUtanjca|

XXI yuSmAn asmAMzcAbhiSicya yaH khrISTE sthAsnUn karOti sa Izvara Eva|

XXII sa cAsmAn mudrAgkitAn akArSIt satyAgkArasya paNakharUpam AtmAnaM asmAkam antaHkaraNESu nirakSipacca|

XXIII aparaM yuSmAsu karuNAM kurvvan aham EtAvatkAlaM yAvat karinthanagaraM na gatavAn iti satyamEtasmin IzvaraM sAkSiNaM kRtvA mayA svaprANAnAM zapathaH kriyatE|

XXIV vayaM yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya niyantArO na bhavAmaH kintu yuSmAkam Anandasya sahAyA bhavAmaH, yasmAd vizvAsE yuSmAkaM sthiti rbhavati|

II

I aparanjcAhaM punaH zOkAya yuSmatsannidhiM na gamiSyAmIti manasi niracaiSaM|

II yasmAd ahaM yadi yuSmAn zOkayuktAn karOmi tarhi mayA yaH zOkayuktIkRtastaM vinA kEnAparENAhaM harSayiSyE?

III mama yO harSaH sa yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM harSa EvEti nizcitaM mayAbOdhi; ataEva yairahaM harSayitavyastai rmadupasthitisamayE yanmama zOkO na jAyEta tadarthamEva yuSmabhyam EtAdRzaM patraM mayA likhitaM|

IV vastutastu bahuklEzasya manaHpIPAyAzca samayE'haM bahvazrupAtEna patramEkaM likhitavAn yuSmAkaM zOkArthaM tannahi kintu yuSmAsu madIyaprEmabAhulyasya jnjApanArthaM|

V yEnAhaM zOkayuktIkRtastEna kEvalamahaM zOkayuktIkRtastannahi kintvaMzatO yUyaM sarvvE'pi yatO'hamatra kasmiMzcid dOSamArOpayituM nEcchAmi|

VI bahUnAM yat tarjjanaM tEna janEnAlambhi tat tadarthaM pracuraM|

VII ataH sa duHkhasAgarE yanna nimajjati tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sa kSantavyaH sAntvayitavyazca|

VIII iti hEtOH prarthayE'haM yuSmAbhistasmin dayA kriyatAM|

IX yUyaM sarvvakarmmaNi mamAdEzaM gRhlItha na vEti parIkSitum ahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn|

X yasya yO dOSO yuSmAbhiH kSamyatE tasya sa dOSO mayApi kSamyatE yazca dOSO mayA kSamyatE sa yuSmAkaM kRtE khrISTasya sAkSAt kSamyatE|

XI zayatAnaH kalpanAsmAbhirajnjAtA nahi, atO vayaM yat tEna na vanjcyAmahE tadartham asmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM|

XII aparanjca khrISTasya susaMvAdaghOSaNArthaM mayi trOyAnagaramAgatE prabhOH karmmaNE ca madarthaM dvArE muktE

XIII satyapi svabhrAtustItasyAvidyamAnatvAt madIyAtmanaH kApi zAnti rna babhUva, tasmAd ahaM tAn visarjjanaM yAcitvA mAkidaniyAdEzaM gantuM prasthAnam akaravaM|

XIV ya IzvaraH sarvvadA khrISTEnAsmAn jayinaH karOti sarvvatra cAsmAbhistadIyajnjAnasya gandhaM prakAzayati sa dhanyaH|

XV yasmAd yE trANaM lapsyantE yE ca vinAzaM gamiSyanti tAn prati vayam IzvarENa khrISTasya saugandhyaM bhavAmaH|

XVI vayam EkESAM mRtyavE mRtyugandhA aparESAnjca jIvanAya jIvanagandhA bhavAmaH, kintvEtAdRzakarmmasAdhanE kaH samarthO'sti?

XVII anyE bahavO lOkA yadvad Izvarasya vAkyaM mRSAzikSayA mizrayanti vayaM tadvat tanna mizrayantaH saralabhAvEnEzvarasya sAkSAd IzvarasyAdEzAt khrISTEna kathAM bhASAmahE|

III

I vayaM kim AtmaprazaMsanaM punarArabhAmahE? yuSmAn prati yuSmattO vA parESAM kESAnjcid ivAsmAkamapi kiM prazaMsApatrESu prayOjanam AstE?

II yUyamEvAsmAkaM prazaMsApatraM taccAsmAkam antaHkaraNESu likhitaM sarvvamAnavaizca jnjEyaM paThanIyanjca|

III yatO 'smAbhiH sEvitaM khrISTasya patraM yUyapEva, tacca na masyA kintvamarasyEzvarasyAtmanA likhitaM pASANapatrESu tannahi kintu kravyamayESu hRtpatrESu likhitamiti suspaSTaM|

IV khrISTEnEzvaraM pratyasmAkam IdRzO dRPhavizvAsO vidyatE;

V vayaM nijaguNEna kimapi kalpayituM samarthA iti nahi kintvIzvarAdasmAkaM sAmarthyaM jAyatE|

VI tEna vayaM nUtananiyamasyArthatO 'kSarasaMsthAnasya tannahi kintvAtmana Eva sEvanasAmarthyaM prAptAH| akSarasaMsthAnaM mRtyujanakaM kintvAtmA jIvanadAyakaH|

VII akSarai rvilikhitapASANarUpiNI yA mRtyOH sEvA sA yadIdRk tEjasvinI jAtA yattasyAcirasthAyinastEjasaH kAraNAt mUsasO mukham isrAyElIyalOkaiH saMdraSTuM nAzakyata,

VIII tarhyAtmanaH sEvA kiM tatO'pi bahutEjasvinI na bhavEt?

IX daNPajanikA sEvA yadi tEjOyuktA bhavEt tarhi puNyajanikA sEvA tatO'dhikaM bahutEjOyuktA bhaviSyati|

X ubhayOstulanAyAM kRtAyAm EkasyAstEjO dvitIyAyAH prakharatarENa tEjasA hInatEjO bhavati|

XI yasmAd yat lOpanIyaM tad yadi tEjOyuktaM bhavEt tarhi yat cirasthAyi tad bahutaratEjOyuktamEva bhaviSyati|

XII IdRzIM pratyAzAM labdhvA vayaM mahatIM pragalbhatAM prakAzayAmaH|

XIII isrAyElIyalOkA yat tasya lOpanIyasya tEjasaH zESaM na vilOkayEyustadarthaM mUsA yAdRg AvaraNEna svamukham AcchAdayat vayaM tAdRk na kurmmaH|

XIV tESAM manAMsi kaThinIbhUtAni yatastESAM paThanasamayE sa purAtanO niyamastEnAvaraNEnAdyAPi pracchannastiSThati|

XV tacca na dUrIbhavati yataH khrISTEnaiva tat lupyatE| mUsasaH zAstrasya pAThasamayE'dyAPi tESAM manAMsi tEnAvaraNEna pracchAdyantE|

XVI kintu prabhuM prati manasi parAvRttE tad AvaraNaM dUrIkAriSyatE|

XVII yaH prabhuH sa Eva sa AtmA yatra ca prabhOrAtmA tatraiva muktiH|

XVIII vayanjca sarvvE'nAcchAditEnAsyEna prabhOstEjasaH pratibimbaM gRhlanta AtmasvarUpENa prabhunA rUpAntarIkRtA varddhamAnatEjOyuktAM tAmEva pratimUrttiM prApnumaH|

IV

I aparanjca vayaM karuNAbhAjO bhUtvA yad Etat paricArakapadam alabhAmahi nAtra klAmyAmaH,

II kintu trapAyuktAni pracchannakarmmANi vihAya kuTilatAcaraNamakurvvanta IzvarIyavAkyaM mithyAvAkyairamizrayantaH satyadharmmasya prakAzanEnEzvarasya sAkSAt sarvvamAnavAnAM saMvEdagOcarE svAn prazaMsanIyAn darzayAmaH|

III asmAbhi rghOSitaH susaMvAdO yadi pracchannaH; syAt tarhi yE vinaMkSyanti tESAmEva dRSTitaH sa pracchannaH;

IV yata Izvarasya pratimUrtti ryaH khrISTastasya tEjasaH susaMvAdasya prabhA yat tAn na dIpayEt tadartham iha lOkasya dEvO'vizvAsinAM jnjAnanayanam andhIkRtavAn EtasyOdAharaNaM tE bhavanti|

V vayaM svAn ghOSayAma iti nahi kintu khrISTaM yIzuM prabhumEvAsmAMzca yIzOH kRtE yuSmAkaM paricArakAn ghOSayAmaH|

VI ya IzvarO madhyEtimiraM prabhAM dIpanAyAdizat sa yIzukhrISTasyAsya IzvarIyatEjasO jnjAnaprabhAyA udayArtham asmAkam antaHkaraNESu dIpitavAn|

VII aparaM tad dhanam asmAbhi rmRNmayESu bhAjanESu dhAryyatE yataH sAdbhutA zakti rnAsmAkaM kintvIzvarasyaivEti jnjAtavyaM|

VIII vayaM padE padE pIPyAmahE kintu nAvasIdAmaH, vayaM vyAkulAH santO'pi nirupAyA na bhavAmaH;

IX vayaM pradrAvyamAnA api na klAmyAmaH, nipAtitA api na vinazyAmaH|

X asmAkaM zarIrE khrISTasya jIvanaM yat prakAzEta tadarthaM tasmin zarIrE yIzO rmaraNamapi dhArayAmaH|

XI yIzO rjIvanaM yad asmAkaM marttyadEhE prakAzEta tadarthaM jIvantO vayaM yIzOH kRtE nityaM mRtyau samarpyAmahE|

XII itthaM vayaM mRtyAkrAntA yUyanjca jIvanAkrAntAH|

XIII vizvAsakAraNAdEva samabhASi mayA vacaH| iti yathA zAstrE likhitaM tathaivAsmAbhirapi vizvAsajanakam AtmAnaM prApya vizvAsaH kriyatE tasmAcca vacAMsi bhASyantE|

XIV prabhu ryIzu ryEnOtthApitaH sa yIzunAsmAnapyutthApayiSyati yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM svasamIpa upasthApayiSyati ca, vayam Etat jAnImaH|

XV ataEva yuSmAkaM hitAya sarvvamEva bhavati tasmAd bahUnAM pracurAnu□grahaprAptE rbahulOkAnAM dhanyavAdEnEzvarasya mahimA samyak prakAziSyatE|

XVI tatO hEtO rvayaM na klAmyAmaH kintu bAhyapuruSO yadyapi kSIyatE tathApyAntarikaH puruSO dinE dinE nUtanAyatE|

XVII kSaNamAtrasthAyi yadEtat laghiSThaM duHkhaM tad atibAhulyEnAsmAkam anantakAlasthAyi gariSThasukhaM sAdhayati,

XVIII yatO vayaM pratyakSAn viSayAn anuddizyAprATyakSAn uddizAmaH| yatO hEtOH pratyakSaviSayAH kSaNamAtrasthAyinaH kintvapratyakSA anantakAlasthAyinaH|

V

I aparam asmAkam Etasmin pArthivE dUSyarUpE vEzmani jIrNE satIzvarENa nirmmitam akarakRtam asmAkam anantakAlasthAyi vEzmaikaM svargE vidyata iti vayaM jAnImaH|

II yatO hEtOrEtasmin vEzmani tiSThantO vayaM taM svargIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum AkAgkSyamANA niHzvasAmaH|

III tathApIdAnImapi vayaM tEna na nagnAH kintu parihitavasanA manyAmahE|

IV Etasmin dUSyE tiSThanatO vayaM klizyamAnA niHzvasAmaH, yatO vayaM vAsaM tyaktum icchAmastannahi kintu taM dvitIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum icchAmaH, yatastathA kRtE jIvanEna martyaM grasiSyatE|

V EtadarthaM vayaM yEna sRSTAH sa Izvara Eva sa cAsmabhyaM satyagkArasya paNasvarUpam AtmAnaM dattavAn|

VI ataEva vayaM sarvvadOtsukA bhavAmaH kinjca zarIrE yAvad asmAbhi rnyuSyatE tAvat prabhutO dUrE prOSyata iti jAnImaH,

VII yatO vayaM dRSTimArgE na carAmaH kintu vizvAsamArgE|

VIII aparanjca zarIrAd dUrE pravastuM prabhOH sannidhau nivastunjcAkAgkSyamANA utsukA bhavAmaH|

IX tasmAdEva kAraNAd vayaM tasya sannidhau nivasantastasmAd dUrE pravasantO vA tasmai rOcituM yatAmahE|
X yasmAt zarIrAvasthAyAm EkaikEna kRtAnAM karmmaNAM zubhAzubhaphalaprAptayE sarvvaismAbhiH khrISTasya vicArAsanasammukha upasthAtavyaM|
XI ataEva prabhO rbhayAnakatvaM vijnjAya vayaM manujAn anunayAmaH kinjcEzvarasya gOcarE saprakAzA bhavAmaH, yuSmAkaM saMvEdagOcarE'pi saprakAzA bhavAma ityAzaMsAmahE|
XII anEna vayaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau punaH svAn prazaMsAma iti nahi kintu yE manO vinA mukhaiH zlAghantE tEbhyaH pratyuttaradAnAya yUyaM yathAsmAbhiH zlAghituM zaknutha tAdRzam upAyaM yuSmabhyaM vitarAmaH|
XIII yadi vayaM hatajnjAnA bhavAmastarhi tad IzvarArthakaM yadi ca sajnjAnA bhavAmastarhi tad yuSmadarthakaM|
XIV vayaM khrISTasya prEmnA samAkRSyAmahE yataH sarvvESAM vinimayEna yadyEkO janO'mriyata tarhi tE sarvvE mRtA ityAsmAbhi rbudhyatE|
XV aparanjca yE jIvanti tE yat svArthaM na jIvanti kintu tESAM kRtE yO janO mRtaH punarutthApitazca tamuddizya yat jIvanti tadarthamEva sa sarvvESAM kRtE mRtavAn|
XVI atO hEtOritaH paraM kO'pyasmAbhi rjAtitO na pratijnjAtavyaH|yadyapi pUrvvaM khrISTO jAtitO'smAbhiH pratijnjAtastathApIdAnIM jAtitaH puna rna pratijnjAyatE|
XVII kEnacit khrISTa AzritE nUtanA sRSTi rbhavati purAtanAni lupyantE pazya nikhilAni navInAni bhavanti|
XVIII sarvvanjcaitad Izvarasya karmma yatO yIzukhrISTEna sa EvAsmAn svEna sArddhaM saMhitavAn sandhAnasambandhIyAM paricaryyAm asmAsu samarpitavAMzca|
XIX yataH IzvaraH khrISTam adhiSThAya jagatO janAnAm AgAMsi tESAm RNamiva na gaNayan svEna sArddhaM tAn saMhitavAn sandhivArttAm asmAsu samarpitavAMzca|
XX atO vayaM khrISTasya vinimayEna dautyaM karmma sampAdayAmahE, IzvarazcAsmAbhi ryuSmAn yAyAcyatE tataH khrISTasya vinimayEna vayaM yuSmAn prArthayAmahE yUyamIzvarENa sandhatta|
XXI yatO vayaM tEna yad IzvarIyapuNyaM bhavAmastadarthaM pApEna saha yasya jnjAtEyaM nAsIt sa Eva tEnAsmAkaM vinimayEna pApaH kRtaH|

VI

I tasya sahAyA vayaM yuSmAn prArthayAmahE, IzvarasyAnugrahO yuSmAbhi rvRthA na gRhyatAM|
II tEnOktamEtat, saMzrOSyAmi zubhE kAlE tvadIyAM prArthanAm ahaM| upakAraM kariSyAmi paritrANadinE tava| pazyatAyaM zubhakAlaH pazyatEdaM trANadinaM|
III asmAkaM paricaryyA yanniSkalagkA bhavEt tadarthaM vayaM kutrAPi vighnaM na janayAmaH,
IV kintu pracurasahiSNutA klEzO dainyaM vipat tAPanA kArAbandhanaM nivAsahInatvaM parizramO jAgaraNam upavasanaM
V nirmmalatvaM jnjAnaM mRduzIlatA hitaiSitA
VI pavitra AtmA niSkapaTaM prEma satyAlApa IzvarIyazakti
VII rdakSiNavAmabhyAM karABhyAM dharmmAstradhAraNaM
VIII mAnApamAnayORakhyAtisukhyAtyO rbhAgitvam EtaiH sarvvairIzvarasya prazaMsyAn paricArakAn svAn prakAzayAmaH|

IX bhramakasamA vayaM satyavAdinO bhavAmaH, aparicitasamA vayaM suparicitA bhavAmaH, mRtakalpA vayaM jIvAmaH, daNPyamAnA vayaM na hanyAmahE,

X zOkayuktAzca vayaM sadAnandAmaH, daridrA vayaM bahUn dhaninaH kurmmaH, akinjcanAzca vayaM sarvvaM dhArayAmaH|

XI hE karinthinaH, yuSmAkaM prati mamAsyaM muktaM mamAntaHkaraNAnjca vikasitaM|

XII yUyaM mamAntarE na sagkOcitAH kinjca yUyamEva sagkOcitacittAH|

XIII kintu mahyaM nyAyyaphaladAnArthaM yuSmAbhirapi vikasitai rbhavitavyam ityahaM nijabAlakAniva yuSmAn vadAmi|

XIV aparam apratyayibhiH sArddhaM yUyam EkayugE baddhA mA bhUta, yasmAd dharmmAdharmmayOH kaH sambandhO'sti? timirENa sarddhaM prabhAyA vA kA tulanAsti?

XV bilIyAladEvEna sAkaM khrISTasya vA kA sandhiH? avizvAsinA sArddhaM vA vizvAsilOkasyAMzaH kaH?

XVI Izvarasya mandirENa saha vA dEvapratimAnAM kA tulanA? amarasyEzvarasya mandiraM yUyamEva| IzvarENa taduktaM yathA, tESAM madhyE'haM svAvAsaM nidhAsyAmi tESAM madhyE ca yAtAyAtaM kurvvan tESAm IzvarO bhaviSyAmi tE ca mallOkA bhaviSyanti|

XVII atO hEtOH paramEzvaraH kathayati yUyaM tESAM madhyAd bahirbhUya pRthag bhavata, kimapyamEdhyaM na spRzata; tEnAhaM yuSmAn grahISyAmi,

XVIII yuSmAkaM pitA bhaviSyAmi ca, yUyanjca mama kanyAputrA bhaviSyathEti sarvvazaktimatA paramEzvarENOktaM|

VII

I ataEva hE priyatamAH, EtAdRzIH pratijnjAH prAptairasmAbhiH zarIrAtmanOH sarvvamAlinyam apamRjyEzvarasya bhaktyA pavitrAcAraH sAdhyatAM|

II yUyam asmAn gRhlIta| asmAbhiH kasyApyanyAyO na kRtaH kO'pi na vanjcitaH|

III yuSmAn dOSiNaH karttamahaM vAkyamEtad vadAmIti nahi yuSmAbhiH saha jIvanAya maraNAya vA vayaM yuSmAn svAntaHkaraNai rdhArayAma iti pUrvvaM mayOktaM|

IV yuSmAn prati mama mahEtsAhO jAyatE yuSmAn adhyahaM bahu zlAghE ca tEna sarvvaklEzasamayE'haM sAntvanayA pUrNO harSENa praphullitazca bhavAmi|

V asmAsu mAkidaniyAdEzam AgatESvasmAkaM zarIrasya kAcidapi zAnti rnAbhavat kintu sarvvatO bahi rvirOdhEnAntazca bhItyA vayam apIPyAmahi|

VI kintu namrANAM sAntvayitA ya IzvaraH sa tItasyAgamanEnAsmAn asAntvayat|

VII kEvalaM tasyAgamanEna tannahi kintu yuSmattO jAtayA tasya sAntvanayApi, yatO'smAsu yuSmAkaM hArddavilApAsaktatvESvasmAkaM samIpE varNitESu mama mahAnandO jAtaH|

VIII ahaM patrENa yuSmAn zOkayuktAn kRtavAn ityasmAd anvatapyE kintvadhunA nAnutapyE| tEna patrENa yUyaM kSaNamAtraM zOkayuktIbhUtA iti mayA dRzyatE|

IX ityasmin yuSmAkaM zOkEnAhaM hRSyAmi tannahi kintu manaHparivarttanAya yuSmAkaM zOkO'bhavad ityanEna hRSyAmi yatO'smattO yuSmAkaM kAPi hAni ryanna bhavEt tadarthaM yuSmAkam IzvarIyaH zO□kO jAtaH|

X sa IzvarIyaH zOkaH paritrANajanakaM niranutApaM manaHparivarttanaM sAdhayati kintu sAMsArikaH zOkO mRtyuM sAdhayati|

XI pazyata tEnEzvarIyENa zOkEna yuSmAkaM kiM na sAdhitaM? yatnO dOSaprakSAlanam asantuSTatvaM hArddam AsaktatvaM phaladAnanjcaitAni sarvvANi| tasmin karmmaNi yUyaM nirmmalA iti pramANaM sarvvENa prakArENa yuSmAbhi rdattaM|

XII yEnAparAddhaM tasya kRtE kiMvA yasyAparAddhaM tasya kRtE mayA patram alEkhi tannahi kintu yuSmAnadhyasmAkaM yatnO yad Izvarasya sAkSAd yuSmatsamIpE prakAzEta tadarthamEva|
XIII uktakAraNAd vayaM sAntvanAM prAptAH; tAnjca sAntvanAM vinAvarO mahAhlAdastItasyAhlAdAdasmAbhi rlabdhaH, yatastasyAtmA sarvvai ryuSmAbhistRptaH|
XIV pUrvvaM tasya samIpE'haM yuSmAbhiryad azlAghE tEna nAlajjE kintu vayaM yadvad yuSmAn prati satyabhAvEna sakalam abhASAmahi tadvat tItasya samIpE'smAkaM zlAghanamapi satyaM jAtaM|
XV yUyaM kIdRk tasyAjnjA apAlayata bhayakampAbhyAM taM gRhItavantazcaitasya smaraNAd yuSmAsu tasya snEhO bAhulyEna varttatE|
XVI yuSmAsvahaM sarvvamAzaMsE, ityasmin mamAhlAdO jAyatE|

VIII

I hE bhrAtaraH, mAkidaniyAdEzasthAsu samitiSu prakAzitO ya IzvarasyAnugrahastamahaM yuSmAn jnjApayAmi|
II vastutO bahuklEzaparIkSAsamayE tESAM mahAnandO'tIvadInatA ca vadAnyatAyAH pracuraphalam aphalayatAM|
III tE svEcchayA yathAzakti kinjcAtizakti dAna udyuktA abhavan iti mayA pramANIkriyatE|
IV vayanjca yat pavitralOkEbhyastESAM dAnam upakArArthakam aMzananjca gRhlAmastad bahununayEnAsmAn prArthitavantaH|
V vayaM yAdRk pratyaiQkSAmahi tAdRg akRtvA tE'grE prabhavE tataH param IzvarasyEcchayAsmabhyamapi svAn nyavEdayan|
VI atO hEtOstvaM yathArabdhavAn tathaiva karinthinAM madhyE'pi tad dAnagrahaNaM sAdhayEti yuSmAn adhi vayaM tItaM prArthayAmahi|
VII atO vizvAsO vAkpaTutA jnjAnaM sarvvOtsAhO 'smAsu prEma caitai rguNai ryUyaM yathAparAn atizEdhvE tathaivaitEna guNEnApyatizEdhvaM|
VIII Etad aham AjnjayA kathayAmIti nahi kintvanyESAm utsAhakAraNAd yuSmAkamapi prEmnaH sAralyaM parIkSitumicchatA mayaitat kathyatE|
IX yUyanjcAsmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahaM jAnItha yatastasya nirdhanatvEna yUyaM yad dhaninO bhavatha tadarthaM sa dhanI sannapi yuSmatkRtE nirdhanO'bhavat|
X Etasmin ahaM yuSmAn svavicAraM jnjApayAmi| gataM saMvatsaram Arabhya yUyaM kEvalaM karmma karttaM tannahi kintvicchukatAM prakAzayitumapyupAkrAbhyadhvaM tatO hEtO ryuSmatkRtE mama mantraNA bhadrA|
XI atO 'dhunA tatkarmmasAdhanaM yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM tEna yadvad icchukatAyAm utsAhastadvad Ekaikasya sampadanusArENa karmmasAdhanam api janiSyatE|
XII yasmin icchukatA vidyatE tEna yanna dhAryyatE tasmAt sO'nugRhyata iti nahi kintu yad dhAryyatE tasmAdEva|
XIII yata itarESAM virAmENa yuSmAkanjca klEzEna bhavitavyaM tannahi kintu samatayaiva|
XIV varttamAnasamayE yuSmAkaM dhanAdhikyEna tESAM dhananyUnatA pUrayitavyA tasmAt tESAmapyAdhikyEna yuSmAkaM nyUnatA pUrayiSyatE tEna samatA janiSyatE|
XV tadEva zAstrE'pi likhitam AstE yathA, yEnAdhikaM saMgRhItaM tasyAdhikaM nAbhavat yEna cAlpaM saMgRhItaM tasyAlpaM nAbhavat|
XVI yuSmAkaM hitAya tItasya manasi ya Izvara imam udyOgaM janitavAn sa dhanyO bhavatu|

XVII tItO'smAkaM prArthanAM gRhItavAn kinjca svayam udyuktaH san svEcchayA yuSmatsamIpaM gatavAn|
XVIII tEna saha yO'para EkO bhrAtAsmAbhiH prESitaH susaMvAdAt tasya sukhyAtyA sarvvAH samitayO vyAptAH|
XIX prabhO rgauravAya yuSmAkam icchukatAyai ca sa samitibhirEtasyai dAnasEvAyai asmAkaM saggitvE nyayOjyata|
XX yatO yA mahOpAyanasEvAsmAbhi rvidhIyatE tAmadhi vayaM yat kEnAPi na nindyAmahE tadarthaM yatAmahE|
XXI yataH kEvalaM prabhOH sAkSAt tannahi kintu mAnavAnAmapi sAkSAt sadAcAraM karttum AlOcAmahE|
XXII tAbhyAM sahApara EkO yO bhrAtAsmAbhiH prESitaH sO'smAbhi rbahuviSayESu bahavArAn parIkSita udyOgIva prakAzitazca kintvadhunA yuSmAsu dRPhavizvAsAt tasyOtsAhO bahu vavRdhE|
XXIII yadi kazcit tItasya tattvaM jijnjAsatE tarhi sa mama sahabhAgI yuSmanmadhyE sahakArI ca, aparayO rbhrAtrOstattvaM vA yadi jijnjAsatE tarhi tau samitInAM dUtau khrISTasya pratibimbau cEti tEna jnjAyatAM|
XXIV atO hEtOH samitInAM samakSaM yuSmatprEmnO'smAkaM zlAghAyAzca prAmANyaM tAn prati yuSmAbhiH prakAzayitavyaM|

IX

I pavitralOkAnAm upakArArthakasEvAmadhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayOjanaM|
II yata AkhAyAdEzasthA lOkA gatavarSam Arabhya tatkAryya udyatAH santIti vAkyEnAhaM mAkidanIyalOkAnAM samIpE yuSmAkaM yAm icchukatAmadhi zlAghE tAm avagatO'smi yuSmAkaM tasmAd utsAhAccAparESAM bahUnAm udyOgO jAtaH|
III kinjcaitasmin yuSmAn adhyasmAkaM zlAghA yad atathyA na bhavEt yUyanjca mama vAkyAnusArAd yad udyatAstiSThEta tadarthamEva tE bhrAtarO mayA prESitAH|
IV yasmAt mayA sArddhaM kaizcit mAkidanIyabhrAtRbhirAgatya yUyamanudyatA iti yadi dRzyatE tarhi tasmAd dRPhavizvAsAd yuSmAkaM lajjA janiSyata ityasmAbhi rna vaktavyaM kintvasmAkamEva lajjA janiSyatE|
V ataH prAk pratijnjAtaM yuSmAkaM dAnaM yat sanjcitaM bhavEt tacca yad grAhakatAyAH phalam abhUtvA dAnazIlatAyA Eva phalaM bhavEt tadarthaM mamAgrE gamanAya tatsanjcayanAya ca tAn bhrAtRn AdESTumahaM prayOjanam amanyE|
VI aparamapi vyAharAmi kEnacit kSudrabhAvEna bIjESUptESu svalpAni zasyAni karttiSyantE, kinjca kEnacid bahudabhavEna bIjESUptESu bahUni zasyAni karttiSyantE|
VII EkaikEna svamanasi yathA nizcIyatE tathaiva dIyatAM kEnAPi kAtarENa bhItEna vA na dIyatAM yata IzvarO hRSTamAnasE dAtari prIyatE|
VIII aparam IzvarO yuSmAn prati sarvvavidhaM bahupradaM prasAdaM prakAzayitum arhati tEna yUyaM sarvvaviSayE yathESTaM prApya sarvvENa satkarmmaNA bahuphalavantO bhaviSyatha|
IX Etasmin likhitamAstE, yathA, vyayatE sa janO rAyaM durgatEbhyO dadAti ca| nityasthAyI ca taddharmmaH
X bIjaM bhEjanIyam annanjca vaptrE yEna vizrANyatE sa yuSmabhyam api bIjaM vizrANya bahulIkariSyati yuSmAkaM dharmmaphalAni varddhayiSyati ca|
XI tEna sarvvaviSayE sadhanIbhUtai ryuSmAbhiH sarvvaviSayE dAnazIlatAyAM prakAzitAyAm asmAbhirIzvarasya dhanyavAdaH sAdhayiSyatE|
XII EtayOpakArasEvayA pavitralOkAnAm arthAbhAvasya pratIkArO jAyata iti kEvalaM nahi kintvIzcarasya dhanyavAdO'pi bAhulyEnOtpAdyatE|

XIII yata EtasmAd upakArakaraNAd yuSmAkaM parIkSitatvaM buddhvA bahubhiH khrISTasusaMvAdAggIkaraNE yuSmAkam AjnjAgrAhitvAt tadbhAgitvE ca tAn aparAMzca prati yuSmAkaM dAtRtvAd Izvarasya dhanyavAdaH kAriSyatE,

XIV yuSmadarthaM prArthanAM kRtvA ca yuSmAsvIzvarasya gariSThAnugrahAd yuSmAsu taiH prEma kAriSyatE|

XV aparam IzvarasyAnirvvacanIyadAnAt sa dhanyO bhUyAt|

X

I yuSmatpratyakSE namraH kintu parOkSE pragalbhaH paulO'haM khrISTasya kSAntyA vinItyA ca yuSmAn prArthayE|

II mama prArthanIyamidaM vayaM yaiH zArIrikAcAriNO manyAmahE tAn prati yAM pragalbhatAM prakAzayituM nizcinOmi sA pragalbhatA samAgatEna mayAcaritavyA na bhavatu|

III yataH zarIrE carantO'pi vayaM zArIrikaM yuddhaM na kurmmaH|

IV asmAkaM yuddhAstrANi ca na zArIrikAni kintvIzvarENa durgabhanjjanAya prabalAni bhavanti,

V taizca vayaM vitarkAn IzvarIyatattvajnjAnasya pratibandhikAM sarvvAM cittasamunnatinjca nipAtayAmaH sarvvasagkalpanjca bandinaM kRtvA khrISTasyAjnjAgrAhiNaM kurmmaH,

VI yuSmAkam AjnjAgrAhitvE siddhE sati sarvvasyAjnjAlagghanasya pratIkAraM karttum udyatA AsmahE ca|

VII yad dRSTigOcaraM tad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatAM| ahaM khrISTasya lOka iti svamanasi yEna vijnjAyatE sa yathA khrISTasya bhavati vayam api tathA khrISTasya bhavAma iti punarvivicya tEna budhyatAM|

VIII yuSmAkaM nipAtAya tannahi kintu niSThAyai prabhunA dattaM yadasmAkaM sAmarthyaM tEna yadyapi kinjcid adhikaM zlAghE tathApi tasmAnna trapiSyE|

IX ahaM patrai ryuSmAn trAsayAmi yuSmAbhirEtanna manyatAM|

X tasya patrANi gurutarANi prabalAni ca bhavanti kintu tasya zArIrasAkSAtkArO durbbala AlApazca tucchanIya iti kaizcid ucyatE|

XI kintu parOkSE patrai rbhASamANA vayaM yAdRzAH prakAzAmahE pratyakSE karmma kurvvantO'pi tAdRzA Eva prakAziSyAmahE tat tAdRzENa vAcAlENa jnjAyatAM|

XII svaprazaMsakAnAM kESAnjcinmadhyE svAn gaNayituM taiH svAn upamAtuM vA vayaM pragalbhA na bhavAmaH, yatastE svaparimANENa svAn parimimatE svaizca svAn upamibhatE tasmAt nirbbOdhA bhavanti ca|

XIII vayam aparimitEna na zlAghiSyAmahE kintvIzvarENa svarajjvA yuSmaddEzagAmi yat parimANam asmadarthaM nirUpitaM tEnaiva zlAghiSyAmahE|

XIV yuSmAkaM dEzO'smAbhiragantavyastasmAd vayaM svasImAm ullagghAmahE tannahi yataH khrISTasya susaMvAdEnAparESAM prAg vayamEva yuSmAn prAptavantaH|

XV vayaM svasImAm ullagghya parakSEtrENa zlAghAmahE tannahi, kinjca yuSmAkaM vizvAsE vRddhiM gatE yuSmaddEzE'smAkaM sImA yuSmAbhirdIrghaM vistArayiSyatE,

XVI tEna vayaM yuSmAkaM pazcimadiksthESu sthAnESu susaMvAdaM ghOSayiSyAmaH, itthaM parasImAyAM parENa yat pariSkRtaM tEna na zlAghiSyAmahE|

XVII yaH kazcit zlAghamAnaH syAt zlAghatAM prabhunA sa hi|

XVIII svEna yaH prazaMsyatE sa parIkSitO nahi kintu prabhunA yaH prazaMsyatE sa Eva parIkSitaH|

XI

I yUyaM mamAjnjAnatAM kSaNaM yAvat sOPhum arhatha, ataH sA yuSmAbhiH sahyatAM|

II IzvarE mamAsaktatvAd ahaM yuSmAnadhi tapE yasmAt satIM kanyAmiva yuSmAn Ekasmin varE'rthataH khrISTE samarpayitum ahaM vAgdAnam akArSaM|

III kintu sarpENa svakhalatayA yadvad havA vanjcayAnjcakE tadvat khrISTaM prati satItvAd yuSmAkaM bhraMzaH sambhaviSyatIti bibhEmi|

IV asmAbhirAnAkhyApitO'paraH kazcid yIzu ryadi kEnacid AgantukEnAkhyApyatE yuSmAbhiH prAgalabdha AtmA vA yadi labhyatE prAgagRhItaH susaMvAdO vA yadi gRhyatE tarhi manyE yUyaM samyak sahiSyadhvE|

V kintu mukhyEbhyaH prEritEbhyO'haM kEnacit prakArENa nyUnO nAsmIti budhyE|

VI mama vAkpaTutAyA nyUnatvE satyapi jnjAnasya nyUnatvaM nAsti kintu sarvvaviSayE vayaM yuSmadgOcarE prakAzAmahE|

VII yuSmAkam unnatyai mayA namratAM svIkRtyEzvarasya susaMvAdO vinA vEtanaM yuSmAkaM madhyE yad aghOSyata tEna mayA kiM pApam akAri?

VIII yuSmAkaM sEvanAyAham anyasamitibhyO bhRti gRhlan dhanamapahRtavAn,

IX yadA ca yuSmanmadhyE'va'rttE tadA mamArthAbhAvE jAtE yuSmAkaM kO'pi mayA na pIPitaH; yatO mama sO'rthAbhAvO mAkidaniyAdEzAd Agatai bhrAtRbhi nyavAryyata, itthamahaM kkApi viSayE yathA yuSmAsu bhArO na bhavAmi tathA mayAtmarakSA kRtA karttavyA ca|

X khrISTasya satyatA yadi mayi tiSThati tarhi mamaiSA zlAghA nikhilAkhAyAdEzE kEnApi na rOtsyatE|

XI Etasya kAraNaM kiM? yuSmAsu mama prEma nAstyEtat kiM tatkAraNaM? tad IzvarO vEtti|

XII yE chidramanviSyanti tE yat kimapi chidraM na labhantE tadarthamEva tat karmma mayA kriyatE kAriSyatE ca tasmAt tE yEna zlAghantE tEnAsmAkaM samAnA bhaviSyanti|

XIII tAdRzA bhAktaprEritAH pravanjcakAH kAravO bhUtvA khrISTasya prEritAnAM vEzaM dhArayanti|

XIV taccAzcaryyaM nahi; yataH svayaM zayatAnapi tEjasvidUtasya vEzaM dhArayati,

XV tatastasya paricArakA api dharmmaparicArakANAM vEzaM dhArayantIityadbhutaM nahi; kintu tESAM karmmANi yAdRzAni phalAnyapi tAdRzAni bhaviSyanti|

XVI ahaM puna rvadAmi kO'pi mAM nirbbOdhaM na manyatAM kinjca yadyapi nirbbOdhO bhavEyaM tathApi yUyaM nirbbOdhamiva mAmanugRhya kSaNaikaM yAvat mamAtmazlAghAm anujAnIta|

XVII EtasyAH zlAghAyA nimittaM mayA yat kathitavyaM tat prabhunAdiSTEnEva kathyatE tannahi kintu nirbbOdhEnEva|

XVIII aparE bahavaH zArIrikazlAghAM kurvvatE tasmAd ahamapi zlAghiSyE|

XIX buddhimantO yUyaM sukhEna nirbbOdhAnAm AcAraM sahadhvE|

XX kO'pi yadi yuSmAn dAsAn karOti yadi vA yuSmAkaM sarvvasvaM grasati yadi vA yuSmAn harati yadi vAtmAbhimAnI bhavati yadi vA yuSmAkaM kapOlam Ahanti tarhi tadapi yUyaM sahadhvE|

XXI daurbbalyAd yuSmAbhiravamAnitA iva vayaM bhASAmahE, kintvaparasya kasyacid yEna pragalbhatA jAyatE tEna mamApi pragalbhatA jAyata iti nirbbOdhEnEva mayA vaktavyaM|

XXII tE kim ibrilOkAH? ahamapIbrI| tE kim isrAyElIyAH? ahamapIsrAyElIyaH| tE kim ibrAhImO vaMzAH? ahamapIbrAhImO vaMzaH|

XXIII tE kiM khrISTasya paricArakAH? ahaM tEbhyO'pi tasya mahAparicArakaH; kintu nirbbOdha iva bhASE, tEbhyO'pyahaM bahuparizramE bahuprahArE bahuvAraM kArAyAM bahuvAraM prANanAzasaMzayE ca patitavAn|
XXIV yihUdIyairahaM panjcakRtva UnacatvAriMzatprahArairAhatastrirvEtrAghAtam EkakRtvaH prastarAghAtanjca praptavAn|
XXV vAratrayaM pOtabhanjjanEna kliSTO'ham agAdhasalilE dinamEkaM rAtrimEkAnjca yApitavAn|
XXVI bahuvAraM yAtrAbhi rnadInAM sagkaTai rdasyUnAM sagkaTaiH svajAtIyAnAM sagkaTai rbhinnajAtIyAnAM sagkaTai rnagarasya sagkaTai rmarubhUmEH sagkaTai sAgarasya sagkaTai rbhAktabhrAtRNAM sagkaTaizca
XXVII parizramaklEzAbhyAM vAraM vAraM jAgaraNEna kSudhAtRSNAbhyAM bahuvAraM nirAhArENa zItanagnatAbhyAnjcAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn|
XXVIII tAdRzaM naimittikaM duHkhaM vinAhaM pratidinam AkulO bhavAmi sarvvAsAM samitInAM cintA ca mayi varttatE|
XXIX yEnAhaM na durbbalIbhavAmi tAdRzaM daurbbalyaM kaH pApnOti?
XXX yadi mayA zlAghitavyaM tarhi svadurbbalatAmadhi zlAghiSyE|
XXXI mayA mRSAvAkyaM na kathyata iti nityaM prazaMsanIyO'smAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya tAta IzvarO jAnAti|
XXXII dammESakanagarE'ritArAjasya kAryyAdhyakSO mAM dharttum icchan yadA sainyaistad dammESakanagaram arakSayat
XXXIII tadAhaM lOkaiH piTakamadhyE prAcIragavAkSENAvarOhitastasya karAt trANaM prApaM|

XII

I AtmazlAghA mamAnupayuktA kintvahaM prabhO rdarzanAdEzAnAm AkhyAnaM kathayituM pravarttE|
II itazcaturdazavatsarEbhyaH pUrvvaM mayA paricita EkO janastRtIyaM svargamanIyata, sa sazarIrENa niHzarIrENa vA tat sthAnamanIyata tadahaM na jAnAmi kintvIzvarO jAnAti|
III sa mAnavaH svargaM nItaH san akathyAni marttyavAgatItAni ca vAkyAni zrutavAn|
IV kintu tadAnIM sa sazarIrO niHzarIrO vAsIt tanmayA na jnjAyatE tad IzvarENaiva jnjAyatE|
V tamadhyahaM zlAghiSyE mAmadhi nAnyEna kEnacid viSayENa zlAghiSyE kEvalaM svadaurbbalyEna zlAghiSyE|
VI yadyaham AtmazlAghAM karttum icchEyaM tathApi nirbbOdha iva na bhaviSyAmi yataH satyamEva kathayiSyAmi, kintu lOkA mAM yAdRzaM pazyanti mama vAkyaM zrutvA vA yAdRzaM mAM manyatE tasmAt zrESThaM mAM yanna gaNayanti tadarthamahaM tatO viraMsyAmi|
VII aparam utkRSTadarzanaprAptitO yadaham AtmAbhimAnI na bhavAmi tadarthaM zarIravEdhakam EkaM zUlaM mahyam adAyi tat madIyAtmAbhimAnanivAraNArthaM mama tAPayitA zayatAnO dUtaH|
VIII mattastasya prasthAnaM yAcitumahaM tristamadhi prabhumuddizya prArthanAM kRtavAn|
IX tataH sa mAmuktavAn mamAnugrahastava sarvvasAdhakaH, yatO daurbbalyAt mama zaktiH pUrNatAM gacchatIti| ataH khrISTasya zakti ryanmAm Azrayati tadarthaM svadaurbbalyEna mama zlAghanaM sukhadaM|
X tasmAt khrISTahEtO rdaurbbalyanindAdaridratAvipakSatAkaSTAdiSu santuSyAmyahaM| yadAhaM durbbalO'smi tadaiva sabalO bhavAmi|

XI EtEnAtmazlAghanEnAhaM nirbbOdha ivAbhavaM kintu yUyaM tasya kAraNaM yatO mama prazaMsA yuSmAbhirEva karttavyAsIt| yadyapyam agaNyO bhavEyaM tathApi mukhyatamEbhyaH prEritEbhyaH kEnApi prakArENa nAhaM nyUnO'smi|

XII sarvvathAdbhutakriyAzaktilakSaNaiH prEritasya cihnAni yuSmAkaM madhyE sadhairyyaM mayA prakAzitAni|

XIII mama pAlanArthaM yUyaM mayA bhArAkrAntA nAbhavataitad EkaM nyUnatvaM vinAparAbhyaH samitibhyO yuSmAkaM kiM nyUnatvaM jAtaM? anEna mama dOSaM kSamadhvaM|

XIV pazyata tRtIyavAraM yu□SmatsamIpaM gantumudyatO'smi tatrApyahaM yuSmAn bhArAkrAntAn na kariSyAmi| yuSmAkaM sampattimahaM na mRgayE kintu yuSmAnEva, yataH pitrOH kRtE santAnAnAM dhanasanjcayO'nupayuktaH kintu santAnAnAM kRtE pitrO rdhanasanjcaya upayuktaH|

XV aparanjca yuSmAsu bahu prIyamANO'pyahaM yadi yuSmattO'lpaM prama labhE tathApi yuSmAkaM prANarakSArthaM sAnandaM bahu vyayaM sarvvavyayanjca kariSyAmi|

XVI yUyaM mayA kinjcidapi na bhArAkrAntA iti satyaM, kintvahaM dhUrttaH san chalEna yuSmAn vanjcitavAn Etat kiM kEnacid vaktavyaM?

XVII yuSmatsamIpaM mayA yE lOkAH prahitAstESAmEkEna kiM mama kO'pyarthalAbhO jAtaH?

XVIII ahaM tItaM vinIya tEna sArddhaM bhrAtaramEkaM prESitavAn yuSmattastItEna kim arthO labdhaH? Ekasmin bhAva Ekasya padacihnESu cAvAM kiM na caritavantau?

XIX yuSmAkaM samIpE vayaM puna rdOSakSAlanakathAM kathayAma iti kiM budhyadhvE? hE priyatamAH, yuSmAkaM niSThArthaM vayamIzvarasya samakSaM khrISTEna sarvvANyEtAni kathayAmaH|

XX ahaM yadAgamiSyAmi, tadA yuSmAn yAdRzAn draSTuM nEcchAmi tAdRzAn drakSyAmi, yUyamapi mAM yAdRzaM draSTuM nEcchatha tAdRzaM drakSyatha, yuSmanmadhyE vivAda IrSyA krOdhO vipakSatA parApavAdaH karNEjapanaM darpaH kalahazcaitE bhaviSyanti;

XXI tEnAhaM yuSmatsamIpaM punarAgatya madIyEzvarENa namayiSyE, pUrvvaM kRtapApAn lOkAn svIyAzucitAvEzyAgamanalampaTatAcaraNAd anutApam akRtavantO dRSTvA ca tAnadhi mama zOkO janiSyata iti bibhEmi|

XIII

I EtattRtIyavAram ahaM yuSmatsamIpaM gacchAmi tEna sarvvA kathA dvayOstrayANAM vA sAkSiNAM mukhEna nizcESyatE|

II pUrvvaM yE kRtapApAstEbhyO'nyEbhyazca sarvvEbhyO mayA pUrvvaM kathitaM, punarapi vidyamAnEnEvEdAnIm avidyamAnEna mayA kathyatE, yadA punarAgamiSyAmi tadAhaM na kSamiSyE|

III khrISTO mayA kathAM kathayatyEtasya pramANaM yUyaM mRgayadhvE, sa tu yuSmAn prati durbbalO nahi kintu sabala Eva|

IV yadyapi sa durbbalatayA kruza ArOpyata tathApIzvarIyazaktayA jIvati; vayamapi tasmin durbbalA bhavAmaH, tathApi yuSmAn prati prakAzitayEzvarIyazaktyA tEna saha jIviSyAmaH|

V atO yUyaM vizvAsayuktA AdhvE na vEti jnjAtumAtmaparIkSAM kurudhvaM svAnEvAnusandhatta| yIzuH khrISTO yuSmanmadhyE vidyatE svAnadhi tat kiM na pratijAnItha? tasmin avidyamAnE yUyaM niSpramANA bhavatha|

VI kintu vayaM niSpramANA na bhavAma iti yuSmAbhi rbhOtsyatE tatra mama pratyAzA jAyatE|

VII yUyaM kimapi kutsitaM karmma yanna kurutha tadaham Izvaramuddizya prArthayE| vayaM yat prAmANikA iva prakAzAmahE tadarthaM tat prArthayAmaha iti nahi, kintu yUyaM yat sadAcAraM kurutha vayanjca niSpramANA iva bhavAmastadarthaM|

VIII yataH satyatAyA vipakSatAM karttuM vayaM na samarthAH kintu satyatAyAH sAhAyyaM karttumEva|

IX vayaM yadA durbbalA bhavAmastadA yuSmAn sabalAn dRSTvAnandAmO yuSmAkaM siddhatvaM prArthayAmahE ca|

X atO hEtOH prabhu ryuSmAkaM vinAzAya nahi kintu niSThAyai yat sAmarthyam asmabhyaM dattavAn tEna yad upasthitikAlE kAThinyaM mayAcaritavyaM na bhavEt tadartham anupasthitEna mayA sarvvANyEtAni likhyantE|

XI hE bhrAtaraH, zESE vadAmi yUyam Anandata siddhA bhavata parasparaM prabOdhayata, EkamanasO bhavata praNayabhAvam Acarata| prEmazAntyOrAkara IzvarO yuSmAkaM sahAyO bhUyAt|

XII yUyaM pavitracumbanEna parasparaM namaskurudhvaM|

XIII pavitralOkAH sarvvE yuSmAn namanti|

XIV prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraha Izvarasya prEma pavitrasyAtmanO bhAgitvanjca sarvvAn yuSmAn prati bhUyAt| tathAstu|

gAlAtinaH patraM

I manuSyEbhyO nahi manuSyairapi nahi kintu yIzukhrISTEna mRtagaNamadhyAt tasyOtthApayitrA pitrEzvarENa ca prEritO yO'haM paulaH sO'haM

II matsahavarttinO bhrAtarazca vayaM gAlAtIyadEzasthAH samitIH prati patraM likhAmaH|

III pitrEzvarENAsmAMka prabhunA yIzunA khrISTEna ca yuSmabhyam anugrahaH zAntizca dIyatAM|

IV asmAkaM tAtEzvarEsyEcchAnusArENa varttamAnAt kutsitasaMsArAd asmAn nistArayituM yO

V yIzurasmAkaM pApahEtOrAtmOtsargaM kRtavAn sa sarvvadA dhanyO bhUyAt| tathAstu|

VI khrISTasyAnugrahENa yO yuSmAn AhUtavAn tasmAnnivRtya yUyam atitUrNam anyaM susaMvAdam anvavarttata tatrAhaM vismayaM manyE|

VII sO'nyasusaMvAdaH susaMvAdO nahi kintu kEcit mAnavA yuSmAn canjcalIkurvvanti khrISTIyasusaMvAdasya viparyyayaM karttuM cESTantE ca|

VIII yuSmAkaM sannidhau yaH susaMvAdO'smAbhi rghOSitastasmAd anyaH susaMvAdO'smAkaM svargIyadUtAnAM vA madhyE kEnacid yadi ghOSyatE tarhi sa zaptO bhavatu|

IX pUrvvaM yadvad akathayAma, idAnImahaM punastadvat kathayAmi yUyaM yaM susaMvAdaM gRhItavantastasmAd anyO yEna kEnacid yuSmatsannidhau ghOSyatE sa zaptO bhavatu|

X sAmprataM kamaham anunayAmi? IzvaraM kiMvA mAnavAn? ahaM kiM mAnuSEbhyO rOcituM yatE? yadyaham idAnImapi mAnuSEbhyO ruruciSEya tarhi khrISTasya paricArakO na bhavAmi|

XI hE bhrAtaraH, mayA yaH susaMvAdO ghOSitaH sa mAnuSAnna labdhastadahaM yuSmAn jnjApayAmi|

XII ahaM kasmAccit manuSyAt taM na gRhItavAn na vA zikSitavAn kEvalaM yIzOH khrISTasya prakAzanAdEva|

XIII purA yihUdimatAcArI yadAham AsaM tadA yAdRzam ācaraNam akaravam Izvarasya samitiM pratyatIvOpadravaM kurvvan yAdRk tAM vyanAzayaM tadavazyaM zrutaM yuSmAbhiH|

XIV aparanjca pUrvvapuruSaparamparAgatESu vAkyESvanyApEkSAtIvAsaktaH san ahaM yihUdidharmmatE mama samavayaskAn bahUn svajAtIyAn atyazayi|

XV kinjca ya IzvarO mAtRgarbhasthaM mAM pRthak kRtvA svIyAnugrahENAhUtavAn

XVI sa yadA mayi svaputraM prakAzituM bhinnadEzIyAnAM samIpE bhayA taM ghOSayitunjcAbhyalaSat tadAhaM kravyazONitAbhyAM saha na mantrayitvA

XVII pUrvvaniyuktAnAM prEritAnAM samIpaM yirUzAlamaM na gatvAravadEzaM gatavAn pazcAt tatsthAnAd dammESakanagaraM parAvRtyAgatavAn|

XVIII tataH paraM varSatrayE vyatItE'haM pitaraM sambhASituM yirUzAlamaM gatvA panjcadazadinAni tEna sArddham atiSThaM|

XIX kintu taM prabhO rbhrAtaraM yAkUbanjca vinA prEritAnAM nAnyaM kamapyapazyaM|

XX yAnyEtAni vAkyAni mayA likhyantE tAnyanRtAni na santi tad IzvarO jAnAti|

XXI tataH param ahaM suriyAM kilikiyAnjca dEzau gatavAn|

XXII tadAnIM yihUdAdEzasthAnAM khrISTasya samitInAM lOkAH sAkSAt mama paricayamaprApya kEvalaM janazrutimimAM labdhavantaH,

XXIII yO janaH pUrvvam asmAn pratyupadravamakarOt sa tadA yaM dharmmamanAzayat tamEvEdAnIM pracArayatIti|
XXIV tasmAt tE mAmadhIzvaraM dhanyamavadan|

II

I anantaraM caturdazasu vatsarESu gatESvahaM barNabbA saha yirUzAlamanagaraM punaragacchaM, tadAnOM tItamapi svasagginam akaravaM|
II tatkAlE'ham IzvaradarzanAd yAtrAm akaravaM mayA yaH parizramO'kAri kAriSyatE vA sa yanniSphalO na bhavEt tadarthaM bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhyE mayA ghOSyamANaH susaMvAdastatratyEbhyO lOkEbhyO vizESatO mAnyEbhyO narEbhyO mayA nyavEdyata|
III tatO mama sahacarastItO yadyapi yUnAnIya AsIt tathApi tasya tvakchEdO'pyAvazyakO na babhUva|
IV yatazchalEnAgatA asmAn dAsAn karttum icchavaH katipayA bhAktabhrAtaraH khrISTEna yIzunAsmabhyaM dattaM svAtantryam anusandhAtuM cArA iva samAjaM prAvizan|
V ataH prakRtE susaMvAdE yuSmAkam adhikArO yat tiSThEt tadarthaM vayaM daNPaikamapi yAvad AjnjAgrahaNEna tESAM vazyA nAbhavAma|
VI parantu yE lOkA mAnyAstE yE kEcid bhavEyustAnahaM na gaNayAmi yata IzvaraH kasyApi mAnavasya pakSapAtaM na karOti, yE ca mAnyAstE mAM kimapi navInaM nAjnjApayan|
VII kintu chinnatvacAM madhyE susaMvAdapracAraNasya bhAraH pitari yathA samarpitastathaivAcchinnatvacAM madhyE susaMvAdapracAraNasya bhArO mayi samarpita iti tai rbubudhE|
VIII yatazchinnatvacAM madhyE prEritatvakarmmaNE yasya yA zaktiH pitaramAzritavatI tasyaiva sA zakti rbhinnajAtIyAnAM madhyE tasmai karmmaNE mAmapyAzritavatI|
IX atO mahyaM dattam anugrahaM pratijnjAya stambhA iva gaNitA yE yAkUb kaiphA yOhan caitE sahAyatAsUcakaM dakSiNahastagrahaMNa vidhAya mAM barNabbAnjca jagaduH, yuvAM bhinnajAtIyAnAM sannidhiM gacchataM vayaM chinnatvacA sannidhiM gacchAmaH,
X kEvalaM daridrA yuvAbhyAM smaraNIyA iti| atastadEva karttum ahaM yatE sma|
XI aparam AntiyakhiyAnagaraM pitara AgatE'haM tasya dOSitvAt samakSaM tam abhartsayaM|
XII yataH sa pUrvvam anyajAtIyaiH sArddham AhAramakarOt tataH paraM yAkUbaH samIpAt katipayajanESvAgatESu sa chinnatvagmanuSyEbhyO bhayEna nivRtya pRthag abhavat|
XIII tatO'parE sarvvE yihUdinO'pi tEna sArddhaM kapaTAcAram akurvvan barNabbA api tESAM kApaTyEna vipathagAmyabhavat|
XIV tatastE prakRtasusaMvAdarUpE saralapathE na carantIti dRSTvAhaM sarvvESAM sAkSAt pitaram uktavAn tvaM yihUdI san yadi yihUdimataM vihAya bhinnajAtIya ivAcarasi tarhi yihUdimatAcaraNAya bhinnajAtIyAn kutaH pravarttayasi?
XV AvAM janmanA yihUdinau bhavAvO bhinnajAtIyau pApinau na bhavAvaH
XVI kintu vyavasthApAlanEna manuSyaH sapuNyO na bhavati kEvalaM yIzau khrISTE yO vizvAsastEnaiva sapuNyO bhavatIti buddhvAvAmapi vyavasthApAlanaM vinA kEvalaM khrISTE vizvAsEna puNyaprAptayE khrISTE yIzau vyazvasiva yatO vyavasthApAlanEna kO'pi mAnavaH puNyaM prAptuM na zaknOti|
XVII parantu yIzunA puNyaprAptayE yatamAnAvapyAvAM yadi pApinau bhavAvastarhi kiM vaktavyaM? khrISTaH pApasya paricAraka iti? tanna bhavatu|

XVIII mayA yad bhagnaM tad yadi mayA punarnirmmIyatE tarhi mayaivAtmadOSaH prakAzyatE|

XIX ahaM yad IzvarAya jIvAmi tadarthaM vyavasthayA vyavasthAyai amriyE|

XX khrISTEna sArddhaM kruzE hatO'smi tathApi jIvAmi kintvahaM jIvAmIti nahi khrISTa Eva madanta rjIvati| sAmprataM sazarIrENa mayA yajjIvitaM dhAryyatE tat mama dayAkAriNi madarthaM svIyaprANatyAgini cEzvaraputrE vizvasatA mayA dhAryyatE|

XXI ahamIzvarasyAnugrahaM nAvajAnAmi yasmAd vyavasthayA yadi puNyaM bhavati tarhi khrISTO nirarthakamamriyata|

III

I hE nirbbOdhA gAlAtilOkAH, yuSmAkaM madhyE kruzE hata iva yIzuH khrISTO yuSmAkaM samakSaM prakAzita AsIt atO yUyaM yathA satyaM vAkyaM na gRhlItha tathA kEnAmuhyata?

II ahaM yuSmattaH kathAmEkAM jijnjAsE yUyam AtmAnaM kEnAlabhadhvaM? vyavasthApAlanEna kiM vA vizvAsavAkyasya zravaNEna?

III yUyaM kim IdRg abOdhA yad AtmanA karmmArabhya zarIrENa tat sAdhayituM yatadhvE?

IV tarhi yuSmAkaM gurutarO duHkhabhOgaH kiM niSphalO bhaviSyati? kuphalayuktO vA kiM bhaviSyati?

V yO yuSmabhyam AtmAnaM dattavAn yuSmanmadhya AzcaryyANi karmmANi ca sAdhitavAn sa kiM vyavasthApAlanEna vizvAsavAkyasya zravaNEna vA tat kRtavAn?

VI likhitamAstE, ibrAhIma IzvarE vyazvasIt sa ca vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNitO babhUva,

VII atO yE vizvAsAzritAsta EvEbrAhImaH santAnA iti yuSmAbhi rjnjAyatAM|

VIII IzvarO bhinnajAtIyAn vizvAsEna sapuNyIkariSyatIti pUrvvaM jnjAtvA zAstradAtA pUrvvam ibrAhImaM susaMvAdaM zrAvayana jagAda, tvattO bhinnajAtIyAH sarvva AziSaM prApsyantIti|

IX atO yE vizvAsAzritAstE vizvAsinEbrAhImA sArddham AziSaM labhantE|

X yAvantO lOkA vyavasthAyAH karmmaNyAzrayanti tE sarvvE zApAdhInA bhavanti yatO likhitamAstE, yathA, "yaH kazcid Etasya vyavasthAgranthasya sarvvavAkyAni nizcidraM na pAlayati sa zapta iti|"

XI IzvarasyA sAkSAt kO'pi vyavasthayA sapuNyO na bhavati tadA vyaktaM yataH "puNyavAn mAnavO vizvAsEna jIviSyatIti" zAstrIyaM vacaH|

XII vyavasthA tu vizvAsasambandhinI na bhavati kintvEtAni yaH pAlayiSyati sa Eva tai rjIviSyatItiniyamasambandhinI|

XIII khrISTO'smAn parikrIya vyavasthAyAH zApAt mOcitavAn yatO'smAkaM vinimayEna sa svayaM zApAspadamabhavat tadadhi likhitamAstE, yathA, "yaH kazcit tarAvullambyatE sO'bhizapta iti|"

XIV tasmAd khrISTEna yIzunEvrAhIma AzI rbhinnajAtIyalOkESu varttatE tEna vayaM pratijnjAtam AtmAnaM vizvAsEna labdhuM zaknumaH|

XV hE bhrAtRgaNa mAnuSANAM rItyanusArENAhaM kathayAmi kEnacit mAnavEna yO niyamO niracAyi tasya vikRti rvRddhi rvA kEnAPi na kriyatE|

XVI parantvibrAhImE tasya santAnAya ca pratijnjAH prati zuzruvirE tatra santAnazabdaM bahuvacanAntam abhUtvA tava santAnAyEtyEkavacanAntaM babhUva sa ca santAnaH khrISTa Eva|

XVII ataEvAhaM vadAmi, IzvarENa yO niyamaH purA khrISTamadhi niracAyi tataH paraM triMzadadhikacatuHzatavatsarESu gatESu sthApitA vyavasthA taM niyamaM nirarthakIkRtya tadIyapratijnjA lOptuM na zaknOti|

XVIII yasmAt sampadadhikArO yadi vyavasthayA bhavati tarhi pratijnjayA na bhavati kintvIzvaraH pratijnjayA tadadhikAritvam ibrAhImE 'dadAt|

XIX tarhi vyavasthA kimbhUtA? pratijnjA yasmai pratizrutA tasya santAnasyAgamanaM yAvad vyabhicAranivAraNArthaM vyavasthApi dattA, sA ca dUtairAjnjApitA madhyasthasya karE samarpitA ca|

XX naikasya madhyasthO vidyatE kintvIzvara Eka Eva|

XXI tarhi vyavasthA kim Izvarasya pratijnjAnAM viruddhA? tanna bhavatu| yasmAd yadi sA vyavasthA jIvanadAnEsamarthAbhaviSyat tarhi vyavasthayaiva puNyalAbhO'bhaviSyat|

XXII kintu yIzukhrISTE yO vizvAsastatsambandhiyAH pratijnjAyAH phalaM yad vizvAsilOkEbhyO dIyatE tadarthaM zAstradAtA sarvvAn pApAdhInAn gaNayati|

XXIII ataEva vizvAsasyAnAgatasamayE vayaM vyavasthAdhInAH santO vizvAsasyOdayaM yAvad ruddhA ivArakSyAmahE|

XXIV itthaM vayaM yad vizvAsEna sapuNyIbhavAmastadarthaM khrISTasya samIpam asmAn nEtuM vyavasthAgrathO'smAkaM vinEtA babhUva|

XXV kintvadhunAgatE vizvAsE vayaM tasya vinEturanadhInA abhavAma|

XXVI khrISTE yIzau vizvasanAt sarvvE yUyam Izvarasya santAnA jAtAH|

XXVII yUyaM yAvantO lOkAH khrISTE majjitA abhavata sarvvE khrISTaM parihitavantaH|

XXVIII atO yuSmanmadhyE yihUdiyUnAninO rdAsasvatantrayO ryOSApuruSayOzca kO'pi vizESO nAsti; sarvvE yUyaM khrISTE yIzAvEka Eva|

XXIX kinjca yUyaM yadi khrISTasya bhavatha tarhi sutarAm ibrAhImaH santAnAH pratijnjayA sampadadhikAriNazcAdhvE|

IV

I ahaM vadAmi sampadadhikArI yAvad bAlastiSThati tAvat sarvvasvasyAdhipatiH sannapi sa dAsAt kEnApi viSayENa na viziSyatE

II kintu pitrA nirUpitaM samayaM yAvat pAlakAnAM dhanAdhyakSANAnjca nighnastiSThati|

III tadvad vayamapi bAlyakAlE dAsA iva saMsArasyAkSaramAlAyA adhInA AsmahE|

IV anantaraM samayE sampUrNatAM gatavati vyavasthAdhInAnAM mOcanArtham

V asmAkaM putratvaprAptyarthanjcEzvaraH striyA jAtaM vyavasthAyA adhinIbhUtanjca svaputraM prESitavAn|

VI yUyaM santAnA abhavata tatkAraNAd IzvaraH svaputrasyAtmAnAM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni prahitavAn sa cAtmA pitaH pitarityAhvAnaM kArayati|

VII ata idAnIM yUyaM na dAsAH kintuH santAnA Eva tasmAt santAnatvAcca khrISTEnEzvarIyasampadadhikAriNO'pyAdhvE|

VIII aparanjca pUrvvaM yUyam IzvaraM na jnjAtvA yE svabhAvatO'nIzvarAstESAM dAsatvE'tiSThata|

IX idAnIm IzvaraM jnjAtvA yadi vEzvarENa jnjAtA yUyaM kathaM punastAni viphalAni tucchAni cAkSarANi prati parAvarttituM zaknutha? yUyaM kiM punastESAM dAsA bhavitumicchatha?

X yUyaM divasAn mAsAn tithIn saMvatsarAMzca sammanyadhvE|

XI yuSmadarthaM mayA yaH parizramO'kAri sa viphalO jAta iti yuSmAnadhyahaM bibhEmi|

XII hE bhrAtaraH, ahaM yAdRzO'smi yUyamapi tAdRzA bhavatEti prArthayE yatO'hamapi yuSmattulyO'bhavaM yuSmAbhi rmama kimapi nAparAddhaM|

XIII pUrvvamahaM kalEvarasya daurbbalyEna yuSmAn susaMvAdam ajnjApayamiti yUyaM jAnItha|

XIV tadAnIM mama parIkSakaM zArIraklEzaM dRSTvA yUyaM mAm avajnjAya RtIyitavantastannahi kintvIzvarasya dUtamiva sAkSAt khrISTa yIzumiva vA mAM gRhItavantaH|

XV atastadAnIM yuSmAkaM yA dhanyatAbhavat sA kka gatA? tadAnIM yUyaM yadi svESAM nayanAnyutpATya mahyaM dAtum azakSyata tarhi tadapyakariSyatEti pramANam ahaM dadAmi|

XVI sAmpratamahaM satyavAditvAt kiM yuSmAkaM ripu rjAtO'smi?

XVII tE yuSmatkRtE sparddhantE kintu sA sparddhA kutsitA yatO yUyaM tAnadhi yat sparddhadhvaM tadarthaM tE yuSmAn pRthak karttum icchanti|

XVIII kEvalaM yuSmatsamIpE mamOpasthitisamayE tannahi, kintu sarvvadaiva bhadramadhi sparddhanaM bhadraM|

XIX hE mama bAlakAH, yuSmadanta ryAvat khrISTO mUrtimAn na bhavati tAvad yuSmatkAraNAt punaH prasavavEdanEva mama vEdanA jAyatE|

XX ahamidAnIM yuSmAkaM sannidhiM gatvA svarAntarENa yuSmAn sambhASituM kAmayE yatO yuSmAnadhi vyAkulO'smi|

XXI hE vyavasthAdhInatAkAgkSiNaH yUyaM kiM vyavasthAyA vacanaM na gRhlItha?

XXII tanmAM vadata| likhitamAstE, ibrAhImO dvau putrAvAsAtE tayOrEkO dAsyAM dvitIyazca patnyAM jAtaH|

XXIII tayO ryO dAsyAM jAtaH sa zArIrikaniyamEna jajnjE yazca patnyAM jAtaH sa pratijnjayA jajnjE|

XXIV idamAkhyAnaM dRSTantasvarUpaM| tE dvE yOSitAvIzvarIyasandhI tayOrEkA sInayaparvvatAd utpannA dAsajanayitrI ca sA tu hAjirA|

XXV yasmAd hAjirAzabdEnAravadEzasthasInayaparvvatO bOdhyatE, sA ca vartta-mAnAyA yirUzAlampuryyAH sadRzI| yataH svabAlaiH sahitA sA dAsatva AstE|

XXVI kintu svargIyA yirUzAlampurI patnI sarvvESAm asmAkaM mAtA cAstE|

XXVII yAdRzaM likhitam AstE, "vandhyE santAnahInE tvaM svaraM jayajayaM kuru| aprasUtE tvayOllAsO jayAzabdazca gIyatAM| yata Eva sanAthAyA yOSitaH santatE rgaNAt| anAthA yA bhavEnnArI tadapatyAni bhUrizaH||"

XXVIII hE bhrAtRgaNa, imhAk iva vayaM pratijnjayA jAtAH santAnAH|

XXIX kintu tadAnIM zArIrikaniyamEna jAtaH putrO yadvad AtmikaniyamEna jAtaM putram upAdravat tathAdhunApi|

XXX kintu zAstrE kiM likhitaM? "tvam imAM dAsIM tasyAH putranjcApasAraya yata ESa dAsIputraH patnIputrENa samaM nOttarAdhikArI bhaviyyatIti|"

XXXI ataEva hE bhrAtaraH, vayaM dAsyAH santAnA na bhUtvA pAtnyAH santAnA bhavAmaH|

V

I khrISTO'smabhyaM yat svAtantryaM dattavAn yUyaM tatra sthirAstiSThata dAsat-vayugEna puna rna nibadhyadhvaM|

II pazyatAhaM paulO yuSmAn vadAmi yadi chinnatvacO bhavatha tarhi khrISTEna kimapi nOpakAriSyadhvE|

III aparaM yaH kazcit chinnatvag bhavati sa kRtsnavyavasthAyAH pAlanam Iz-varAya dhArayatIti pramANaM dadAmi|

IV yuSmAkaM yAvantO lOkA vyavasthayA sapuNyIbhavituM cESTantE tE sarvvE khrISTAd bhraSTA anugrahAt patitAzca|

V yatO vayam AtmanA vizvAsAt puNyalAbhAzAsiddhaM pratIkSAmahE|

VI khrISTE yIzau tvakchEdAtvakchEdayOH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu prEmnA saphalO vizvAsa Eva guNayuktaH|

VII pUrvvaM yUyaM sundaram adhAvata kintvidAnIM kEna bAdhAM prApya satyatAM na gRhlItha?

VIII yuSmAkaM sA mati ryuSmadAhvAnakAriNa IzvarAnna jAtA|

IX vikAraH kRtsnazaktUnAM svalpakiNvEna jasayatE|

X yuSmAkaM mati rvikAraM na gamiSyatItyahaM yuSmAnadhi prabhunAzaMsE; kintu yO yuSmAn vicAralayati sa yaH kazcid bhavEt samucitaM daNPaM prApsyati|

XI parantu hE bhrAtaraH, yadyaham idAnIm api tvakchEdaM pracArayEyaM tarhi kuta upadravaM bhunjjiya? tatkRtE kruzaM nirbbAdham abhaviSyat|

XII yE janA yuSmAkaM cAnjcalyaM janayanti tESAM chEdanamEva mayAbhilaSyatE|

XIII hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svAtantryArtham AhUtA AdhvE kintu tatsvAtantryadvArENa zArIrikabhAvO yuSmAn na pravizatu| yUyaM prEmnA parasparaM paricaryyAM kurudhvaM|

XIV yasmAt tvaM samIpavAsini svavat prEma kuryyA ityEkAjnjA kRtsnAyA vyavasthAyAH sArasaMgrahaH|

XV kintu yUyaM yadi parasparaM daMdazyadhvE 'zAzyadhvE ca tarhi yuSmAkam EkO'nyEna yanna grasyatE tatra yuSmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM|

XVI ahaM bravImi yUyam AtmikAcAraM kuruta zArIrikAbhilASaM mA pUrayata|

XVII yataH zArIrikAbhilASa AtmanO viparItaH, AtmikAbhilASazca zarIrasya viparItaH, anayORubhayOH parasparaM virOdhO vidyatE tEna yuSmAbhi ryad abhilaSyatE tanna karttavyaM|

XVIII yUyaM yadyAtmanA vinIyadhvE tarhi vyavasthAyA adhInA na bhavatha|

XIX aparaM paradAragamanaM vEzyAgamanam azucitA kAmukatA pratimApUjanam

XX indrajAlaM zatrutvaM vivAdO'ntarjvalanaM krOdhaH kalahO'naikyaM

XXI pArthakyam IrSyA vadhO mattatvaM lampaTatvamityAdIni spaSTatvEna zArIrikabhAvasya karmmANi santi| pUrvvaM yadvat mayA kathitaM tadvat punarapi kathyatE yE janA EtAdRzAni karmmANyAcaranti tairIzvarasya rAjyE'dhikAraH kadAca na lapsyatE|

XXII kinjca prEmAnandaH zAntizcirasahiSNutA hitaiSitA bhadratvaM vizvAsyatA titikSA

XXIII parimitabhOjitvamityAdInyAtmanaH phalAni santi tESAM viruddhA kAPi vyavasthA nahi|

XXIV yE tu khrISTasya lOkAstE ripubhirabhilASaizca sahitaM zArIrikabhAvaM kruzE nihatavantaH|

XXV yadi vayam AtmanA jIvAmastarhyAtmikAcArO'smAbhiH karttavyaH,

XXVI darpaH parasparaM nirbhartsanaM dvESazcAsmAbhi rna karttavyAni|

VI

I hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kazcid yadi kasmiMzcit pApE patati tarhyAtmikabhAvayuktai ryuSmAbhistitikSAbhAvaM vidhAya sa punarutthApyatAM yUyamapi yathA tADRkparIkSAyAM na patatha tathA sAvadhAnA bhavata|

II yuSmAkam EkaikO janaH parasya bhAraM vahatvanEna prakArENa khrISTasya vidhiM pAlayata|

III yadi kazcana kSudraH san svaM mahAntaM manyatE tarhi tasyAtmavanjcanA jAyatE|

IV ata EkaikEna janEna svakIyakarmmaNaH parIkSA kriyatAM tEna paraM nAlOkya kEvalam AtmAlOkanAt tasya zlaghA sambhaviSyati|

V yata EkaikO janaH svakIyaM bhAraM vakSyati|

VI yO janO dharmmOpadEzaM labhatE sa upadESTAraM svIyasarvvasampattE rbhAginaM karOtu|

VII yuSmAkaM bhrAnti rna bhavatu, IzvarO nOpahasitavyaH, yEna yad bIjam upyatE tEna tajjAtaM zasyaM karttiSyatE|

VIII svazarIrArthaM yEna bIjam upyatE tEna zarIrAd vinAzarUpaM zasyaM lapsyatE kintvAtmanaH kRtE yEna bIjam upyatE tEnAtmatO'nantajIvitarUpaM zasyaM lapsyatE|

IX satkarmmakaraNE'smAbhirazrAntai rbhavitavyaM yatO'klAntaustiSThadbhirasmAbhirupa tat phalAni lapsyantE|

X atO yAvat samayastiSThati tAvat sarvvAn prati vizESatO vizvAsavEzmavAsinaH pratyasmAbhi rhitAcAraH karttavyaH|

XI hE bhrAtaraH, ahaM svahastEna yuSmAn prati kiyadvRhat patraM likhitavAn tad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatAM|

XII yE zArIrikaviSayE sudRzyA bhavitumicchanti tE yat khrISTasya kruzasya kAraNAdupadravasya bhAginO na bhavanti kEvalaM tadarthaM tvakchEdE yuSmAn pravarttayanti|

XIII tE tvakchEdagrAhiNO'pi vyavasthAM na pAlayanti kintu yuSmaccharIrAt zlAghAlAbhArthaM yuSmAkaM tvakchEdam icchanti|

XIV kintu yEnAhaM saMsArAya hataH saMsArO'pi mahyaM hatastadasmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya kruzaM vinAnyatra kutrAPi mama zlAghanaM kadAPi na bhavatu|

XV khrISTE yIzau tvakchEdAtvakchEdayOH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu navInA sRSTirEva guNayuktA|

XVI aparaM yAvantO lOkA Etasmin mArgE caranti tESAm IzvarIyasya kRtsnasyEsrAyElazca zAnti rdayAlAbhazca bhUyAt|

XVII itaH paraM kO'pi mAM na kliznAtu yasmAd ahaM svagAtrE prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya cihnAni dhArayE|

XVIII hE bhrAtaraH asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya prasAdO yuSmAkam Atmani sthEyAt| tathAstu|

iphiSiNaH patraM

I IzvarasyEcchayA yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paula iphiSanagarasthAn pavitrAn khrISTayIzau vizvAsinO lOkAn prati patraM likhati|

II asmAkaM tAtasyEzvarasya prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM|

III asmAkaM prabhO ryIzOH khrISTasya tAta IzvarO dhanyO bhavatu; yataH sa khrISTEnAsmabhyaM sarvvam AdhyAtmikaM svargIyavaraM dattavAn|

IV vayaM yat tasya samakSaM prEmnA pavitrA niSkalagkAzca bhavAmastadarthaM sa jagataH sRSTE pUrvvaM tEnAsmAn abhirOcitavAn, nijAbhilaSitAnurOdhAcca

V yIzunA khrISTEna svasya nimittaM putratvapadE'smAn svakIyAnugrahasya mahattvasya prazaMsArthaM pUrvvaM niyuktavAn|

VI tasmAd anugrahAt sa yEna priyatamEna putrENAsmAn anugRhItavAn,

VII vayaM tasya zONitEna muktim arthataH pApakSamAM labdhavantaH|

VIII tasya ya IdRzO'nugrahanidhistasmAt sO'smabhyaM sarvvavidhaM jnjAnaM buddhinjca bAhulyarUpENa vitaritavAn|

IX svargapRthivyO ryadyad vidyatE tatsarvvaM sa khrISTE saMgrahISyatIti hitaiSiNA

X tEna kRtO yO manOrathaH sampUrNatAM gatavatsu samayESu sAdhayitavyastamadhi sa svakIyAbhilASasya nigUPhaM bhAvam asmAn jnjApitavAn|

XI pUrvvaM khrISTE vizvAsinO yE vayam asmattO yat tasya mahimnaH prazaMsA jAyatE,

XII tadarthaM yaH svakIyEcchAyAH mantraNAtaH sarvvANi sAdhayati tasya manOrathAd vayaM khrISTEna pUrvvaM nirUpitAH santO'dhikAriNO jAtAH|

XIII yUyamapi satyaM vAkyam arthatO yuSmatparitrANasya susaMvAdaM nizamya tasminnEva khrISTE vizvasitavantaH pratijnjAtEna pavitrENAtmanA mudrayEvAgkitAzca|

XIV yatastasya mahimnaH prakAzAya tEna krItAnAM lOkAnAM mukti ryAvanna bhaviSyati tAvat sa AtmAsmAkam adhikAritvasya satyagkArasya paNasvarUpO bhavati|

XV prabhau yIzau yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH sarvvESu pavitralOkESu prEma cAsta iti vArttAM zrutvAhamapi

XVI yuSmAnadhi nirantaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan prArthanAsamayE ca yuSmAn smaran varamimaM yAcAmi|

XVII asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya tAtO yaH prabhAvAkara IzvaraH sa svakIyatattvajnjAnAya yuSmabhyaM jnjAnajanakam prakAzitavAkyabOdhakanjcAtmAnaM dEyAt|

XVIII yuSmAkaM jnjAnacakSUMSi ca dIptiyuktAni kRtvA tasyAhvAnaM kIdRzyA pratyAzayA sambalitaM pavitralOkAnAM madhyE tEna dattO'dhikAraH kIdRzaH prabhAvanidhi rvizvAsiSu cAsmAsu prakAzamAnasya

XIX tadIyamahAparAkramasya mahatvaM kIdRg anupamaM tat sarvvaM yuSmAn jnjApayatu|

XX yataH sa yasyAH zaktEH prabalatAM khrISTE prakAzayan mRtagaNamadhyAt tam utthApitavAn,

XXI adhipatitvapadaM zAsanapadaM parAkramO rAjatvanjcEtinAmAni yAvanti padAnIha lOkE paralOkE ca vidyantE tESAM sarvvESAm UrddhvE svargE nijadakSiNapArzvE tam upavEzitavAn,

XXII sarvvANi tasya caraNayOradhO nihitavAn yA samitistasya zarIraM sarvvatra sarvvESAM pUrayituH pUrakanjca bhavati taM tasyA mUrddhAnaM kRtvA

XXIII sarvvESAm uparyyupari niyuktavAMzca saiva zaktirasmAsvapi tEna prakAzyatE|

II

I purA yUyam aparAdhaiH pApaizca mRtAH santastAnyAcaranta ihalOkasya saMsArAnusArENAkAzarAjyasyAdhipatim

II arthataH sAmpratam AjnjAlagghivaMzESu karmmakAriNam AtmAnam anvavrajata|

III tESAM madhyE sarvvE vayamapi pUrvvaM zarIrasya manaskAmanAyAnjcEhAM sAdhayantaH svazarIrasyAbhilASAn AcarAma sarvvE'nya iva ca svabhAvataH krOdhabhajanAnyabhavAma|

IV kintu karuNAnidhirIzvarO yEna mahAprEmnAsmAn dayitavAn

V tasya svaprEmnO bAhulyAd aparAdhai rmRtAnapyasmAn khrISTEna saha jIvitavAn yatO'nugrahAd yUyaM paritrANaM prAptAH|

VI sa ca khrISTEna yIzunAsmAn tEna sArddham utthApitavAn svarga upavEzitavAMzca|

VII itthaM sa khrISTEna yIzunAsmAn prati svahitaiSitayA bhAviyugESu svakIyAnugrahasyAnupamaM nidhiM prakAzayitum icchati|

VIII yUyam anugrahAd vizvAsEna paritrANaM prAptAH, tacca yuSmanmUlakaM nahi kintvIzvarasyaiva dAnaM,

IX tat karmmaNAM phalam api nahi, ataH kEnApi na zlAghitavyaM|

X yatO vayaM tasya kAryyaM prAg IzvarENa nirUpitAbhiH satkriyAbhiH kAlayApanAya khrISTE yIzau tEna mRSTAzca|

XI purA janmanA bhinnajAtIyA hastakRtaM tvakchEdaM prAptai rlOkaizcAcchinnatvaca itinAmnA khyAtA yE yUyaM tai ryuSmAbhiridaM smarttavyaM

XII yat tasmin samayE yUyaM khrISTAd bhinnA isrAyElalOkAnAM sahavAsAd dUrasthAH pratijnjAsambalitaniyamAnAM bahiH sthitAH santO nirAzA nirIzvarAzca jagatyAdhvam iti|

XIII kintvadhunA khrISTE yIzAvAzrayaM prApya purA dUravarttinO yUyaM khrISTasya zONitEna nikaTavarttinO'bhavata|

XIV yataH sa EvAsmAkaM sandhiH sa dvayam EkIkRtavAn zatrutArUpiNIM madhyavarttinIM prabhEdakabhittiM bhagnavAn daNPAjnjAyuktaM vidhizAstraM svazarIrENa luptavAMzca|

XV yataH sa sandhiM vidhAya tau dvau svasmin EkaM nutanaM mAnavaM karttuM

XVI svakIyakruzE zatrutAM nihatya tEnaivaikasmin zarIrE tayO rdvayOrIzvarENa sandhiM kArayituM nizcatavAn|

XVII sa cAgatya dUravarttinO yuSmAn nikaTavarttinO 'smAMzca sandhE rmaggalavArttAM jnjApitavAn|

XVIII yatastasmAd ubhayapakSIyA vayam EkEnAtmanA pituH samIpaM gamanAya sAmarthyaM prAptavantaH|

XIX ata idAnIM yUyam asamparkIyA vidEzinazca na tiSThanataH pavitralOkaiH sahavAsina Izvarasya vEzmavAsinazcAdhvE|

XX aparaM prEritA bhaviSyadvAdinazca yatra bhittimUlasvarUpAstatra yUyaM tasmin mUlE nicIyadhvE tatra ca svayaM yIzuH khrISTaH pradhAnaH kONasthaprastaraH|

XXI tEna kRtsnA nirmmitiH saMgrathyamAnA prabhOH pavitraM mandiraM bhavituM varddhatE|

XXII yUyamapi tatra saMgrathyamAnA AtmanEzvarasya vAsasthAnaM bhavatha|

III

I atO hEtO rbhinnajAtIyAnAM yuSmAkaM nimittaM yIzukhrISTasya bandI yaH sO'haM paulO bravImi|

II yuSmadartham IzvarENa mahyaM dattasya varasya niyamaH kIdRzastad yuSmAbhirazrAvIti manyE|

III arthataH pUrvvaM mayA saMkSEpENa yathA likhitaM tathAhaM prakAzitavAkyEnEzvarasya nigUPhaM bhAvaM jnjApitO'bhavaM|

IV atO yuSmAbhistat paThitvA khrISTamadhi tasminnigUPhE bhAvE mama jnjAnaM kIdRzaM tad bhOtsyatE|

V pUrvvayugESu mAnavasantAnAstaM jnjApitA nAsan kintvadhunA sa bhAvastasya pavitrAn prEritAn bhaviSyadvAdinazca pratyAtmanA prakAzitO'bhavat;

VI arthata Izvarasya zaktEH prakAzAt tasyAnugrahENa yO varO mahyam adAyi tEnAhaM yasya susaMvAdasya paricArakO'bhavaM,

VII tadvArA khrISTEna bhinnajAtIyA anyaiH sArddham EkAdhikArA EkazarIrA EkasyAH pratijnjAyA aMzinazca bhaviSyantIti|

VIII sarvvESAM pavitralOkAnAM kSudratamAya mahyaM varO'yam adAyi yad bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhyE bOdhAgayasya guNanidhEH khrISTasya maggalavArttAM pracArayAmi,

IX kAlAvasthAtaH pUrvvasmAcca yO nigUPhabhAva IzvarE gupta AsIt tadIyaniyamaM sarvvAn jnjApayAmi|

X yata Izvarasya nAnArUpaM jnjAnaM yat sAmprataM samityA svargE prAdhAnyaparAkramayuktAnAM dUtAnAM nikaTE prakAzyatE tadarthaM sa yIzunA khrISTEna sarvvANi sRSTavAn|

XI yatO vayaM yasmin vizvasya dRPhabhaktyA nirbhayatAm Izvarasya samAgamE sAmarthyanjca

XII prAptavantastamasmAkaM prabhuM yIzuM khrISTamadhi sa kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvaM taM manOrathaM kRtavAn|

XIII atO'haM yuSmannimittaM duHkhabhOgEna klAntiM yanna gacchAmIti prArthayE yatastadEva yuSmAkaM gauravaM|

XIV atO hEtOH svargapRthivyOH sthitaH kRtsnO vaMzO yasya nAmnA vikhyAtastam

XV asmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya pitaramuddizyAhaM jAnunI pAtayitvA tasya prabhAvanidhitO varamimaM prArthayE|

XVI tasyAtmanA yuSmAkam AntarikapuruSasya zaktE rvRddhiH kriyatAM|

XVII khrISTastu vizvAsENa yuSmAkaM hRdayESu nivasatu| prEmaNi yuSmAkaM baddhamUlatvaM susthiratvanjca bhavatu|

XVIII itthaM prasthAtAyA dIrghAtAyA gabhIrAtAyA uccAtAyAzca bOdhAya sarvvaiH pavitralOkaiH prApyaM sAmarthyaM yuSmAbhi rlabhyatAM,

XIX jnjAnAtiriktaM khrISTasya prEma jnjAyatAm Izvarasya sampUrNavRddhiparyyantaM yuSmAkaM vRddhi rbhavatu ca|

XX asmAkam antarE yA zaktiH prakAzatE tayA sarvvAtiriktaM karmma kurvvan asmAkaM prArthanAM kalpanAnjcAtikramituM yaH zaknOti

XXI khrISTayIzunA samitE rmadhyE sarvvESu yugESu tasya dhanyavAdO bhavatu| iti|

IV

I atO bandirahaM prabhO rnAmnA yuSmAn vinayE yUyaM yEnAhvAnEnAhUtAstadupayuktarUpENa

II sarvvathA namratAM mRdutAM titikSAM parasparaM pramnA sahiSNutAnjcAcarata|

III praNayabandhanEna cAtmana E□kyaM rakSituM yatadhvaM|

IV yUyam EkazarIrA EkAtmAnazca tadvad AhvAnEna yUyam EkapratyAzAprAptayE samAhUtAH|

V yuSmAkam EkaH prabhurEkO vizvAsa EkaM majjanaM, sarvvESAM tAtaH

VI sarvvOparisthaH sarvvavyApI sarvvESAM yuSmAkaM madhyavarttI caika Izvara AstE|

VII kintu khrISTasya dAnaparimANAnusArAd asmAkam Ekaikasmai vizESO varO'dAyi|

VIII yathA likhitam AstE, "Urddhvam Aruhya jEtRn sa vijitya bandinO'karOt| tataH sa manujEbhyO'pi svIyAn vyazrANayad varAn||"

IX Urddhvam AruhyEtivAkyasyAyamarthaH sa pUrvvaM pRthivIrUpaM sarvvAdhaHsthitaM sthAnam avatIrNavAn;

X yazcAvatIrNavAn sa Eva svargANAm uparyyuparyyArUPhavAn yataH sarvvANi tEna pUrayitavyAni|

XI sa Eva ca kAMzcana prEritAn aparAn bhaviSyadvAdinO'parAn susaMvAdapracArakAn aparAn pAlakAn upadEzakAMzca niyuktavAn|

XII yAvad vayaM sarvvE vizvAsasyEzvaraputraviSayakasya tattvajnjAnasya caikyaM sampUrNaM puruSarthanjcArthataH khrISTasya sampUrNaparimANasya samaM parimANaM na prApnumastAvat

XIII sa paricaryyAkarmmasAdhanAya khrISTasya zarIrasya niSThAyai ca pavitralOkAnAM siddhatAyAstAdRzam upAyaM nizcitavAn|

XIV ataEva mAnuSANAM cAturItO bhramakadhUrttatAyAzchalAcca jAtEna sarvvENa zikSAvAyunA vayaM yad bAlakA iva dOlAyamAnA na bhrAmyAma ityasmAbhi ryatitavyaM,

XV prEmnA satyatAm AcaradbhiH sarvvaviSayE khrISTam uddizya varddhitavyanjca, yataH sa mUrddhA,

XVI tasmAccaikaikasyAggasya svasvaparimANAnusArENa sAhAyyakaraNAd upakArakaiH sarvvaiH sandhibhiH kRtsnasya zarIrasya saMyOgE sammilanE ca jAtE prEmnA niSThAM labhamAnaM kRtsnaM zarIraM vRddhiM prApnOti|

XVII yuSmAn ahaM prabhunEdaM bravImyAdizAmi ca, anyE bhinnajAtIyA iva yUyaM pUna rmAcarata|

XVIII yatastE svamanOmAyAm AcarantyAntarikAjnjAnAt mAnasikakAThinyAcca timirAvRtabuddhaya IzvarIyajIvanasya bagIrbhUtAzca bhavanti,

XIX svAn caitanyazUnyAn kRtvA ca lObhEna sarvvavidhAzaucAcaraNAya lampaTatAyAM svAn samarpitavantaH|

XX kintu yUyaM khrISTaM na tAdRzaM paricitavantaH,

XXI yatO yUyaM taM zrutavantO yA satyA zikSA yIzutO labhyA tadanusArAt tadIyOpadEzaM prAptavantazcEti manyE|

XXII tasmAt pUrvvakAlikAcArakArI yaH purAtanapuruSO mAyAbhilASai rnazyati taM tyaktvA yuSmAbhi rmAnasikabhAvO nUtanIkarttavyaH,

XXIII yO navapuruSa IzvarAnurUpENa puNyEna satyatAsahitEna

XXIV dhArmmikatvEna ca sRSTaH sa Eva paridhAtavyazca|

XXV atO yUyaM sarvvE mithyAkathanaM parityajya samIpavAsibhiH saha satyAlApaM kuruta yatO vayaM parasparam aggapratyaggA bhavAmaH|

XXVI aparaM krOdhE jAtE pApaM mA kurudhvam, azAntE yuSmAkaM rOSEsUryyO'staM na gacchatu|

XXVII aparaM zayatAnE sthAnaM mA datta|

XXVIII cOraH punazcairyyaM na karOtu kintu dInAya dAnE sAmarthyaM yajjAyatE tadarthaM svakarAbhyAM sadvRttyA parizramaM karOtu|

XXIX aparaM yuSmAkaM vadanEbhyaH kO'pi kadAlApO na nirgacchatu, kintu yEna zrOturupakArO jAyatE tAdRzaH prayOjanIyaniSThAyai phaladAyaka AlApO yuSmAkaM bhavatu|

XXX aparanjca yUyaM muktidinaparyyantam Izvarasya yEna pavitrENAtmanA mudrayAgkitA abhavata taM zOkAnvitaM mA kuruta|

XXXI aparaM kaTuvAkyaM rOSaH kOSaH kalahO nindA sarvvavidhadvESazcaitAni yuSmAkaM madhyAd dUrIbhavantu|

XXXII yUyaM parasparaM hitaiSiNaH kOmalAntaHkaraNAzca bhavata| aparam IzvaraH khrISTEna yadvad yuSmAkaM dOSAn kSamitavAn tadvad yUyamapi parasparaM kSamadhvaM|

V

I atO yUyaM priyabAlakA ivEzvarasyAnukAriNO bhavata,

II khrISTa iva prEmAcAraM kuruta ca, yataH sO'smAsu prEma kRtavAn asmAkaM vinimayEna cAtmanivEdanaM kRtvA grAhyasugandhArthakam upahAraM balinjcEzvarAca dattavAn|

III kintu vEzyAgamanaM sarvvavidhAzaucakriyA lObhazcaitESAm uccAraNamapi yuSmAkaM madhyE na bhavatu, EtadEva pavitralOkAnAm ucitaM|

IV aparaM kutsitAlApaH pralApaH zlESOktizca na bhavatu yata EtAnyanucitAni kintvIzvarasya dhanyavAdO bhavatu|

V vEzyAgAmyazaucAcArI dEvapUjaka iva gaNyO lObhI caitESAM kOSi khrISTasya rAjyE'rthata Izvarasya rAjyE kamapyadhikAraM na prApsyatIti yuSmAbhiH samyak jnjAyatAM|

VI anarthakavAkyEna kO'pi yuSmAn na vanjcayatu yatastAdRgAcArahEtOranAjnjAgrAhiSu lOkESvIzvarasya kOpO varttatE|

VII tasmAd yUyaM taiH sahabhAginO na bhavata|

VIII pUrvvaM yUyam andhakArasvarUpA AdhvaM kintvidAnIM prabhunA dIptisvarUpA bhavatha tasmAd dIptEH santAnA iva samAcarata|

IX dIptE ryat phalaM tat sarvvavidhahitaiSitAyAM dharmmE satyAlApE ca prakAzatE|

X prabhavE yad rOcatE tat parIkSadhvaM|

XI yUyaM timirasya viphalakarmmaNAm aMzinO na bhUtvA tESAM dOSitvaM prakAzayata|

XII yatastE lOkA rahami yad yad Acaranti taduccAraNam api lajjAjanakaM|

XIII yatO dIptyA yad yat prakAzyatE tat tayA cakAsyatE yacca cakAsti tad dIptisvarUpaM bhavati|

XIV EtatkAraNAd uktam AstE, "hE nidrita prabudhyasva mRtEbhyazcOtthitiM kuru| tatkRtE sUryyavat khrISTaH svayaM tvAM dyOtayiSyati|"

XV ataH sAvadhAnA bhavata, ajnjAnA iva mAcarata kintu jnjAnina iva satarkam Acarata|

XVI samayaM bahumUlyaM gaNayadhvaM yataH kAlA abhadrAH|

XVII tasmAd yUyam ajnjAnA na bhavata kintu prabhOrabhimataM kiM tadavagatA bhavata|

XVIII sarvvanAzajanakEna surApAnEna mattA mA bhavata kintvAtmanA pUryyadhvaM|

XIX aparaM gItai rgAnaiH pAramArthikakIrttanaizca parasparam AlapantO manasA sArddhaM prabhum uddizya gAyata vAdayata ca|

XX sarvvadA sarvvaviSayE'smatprabhO yIzOH khrISTasya nAmnA tAtam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadata|

XXI yUyam IzvarAd bhItAH santa anyE'parESAM vazIbhUtA bhavata|

XXII hE yOSitaH, yUyaM yathA prabhOstathA svasvasvAminO vazaggatA bhavata|
XXIII yataH khrISTO yadvat samitE rmUrddhA zarIrasya trAtA ca bhavati tadvat svAmI yOSitO mUrddhA|
XXIV ataH samiti ryadvat khrISTasya vazIbhUtA tadvad yOSidbhirapi svasvasvAminO vazatA svIkarttavyA|
XXV aparanjca hE puruSAH, yUyaM khrISTa iva svasvayOSitsu prIyadhvaM|
XXVI sa khrISTO'pi samitau prItavAn tasyAH kRtE ca svaprANAn tyaktavAn yataH sa vAkyE jalamajjanEna tAM pariSkRtya pAvayitum
XXVII aparaM tilakavalyAdivihInAM pavitrAM niSkalagkAnjca tAM samitiM tEjasvinIM kRtvA svahastE samarpayitunjcAbhilaSitavAn|
XXVIII tasmAt svatanuvat svayOSiti prEmakaraNaM puruSasyOcitaM, yEna svayOSiti prEma kriyatE tEnAtmaprEma kriyatE|
XXIX kO'pi kadApi na svakIyAM tanum RtIyitavAn kintu sarvvE tAM vibhrati puSNanti ca| khrISTO'pi samitiM prati tadEva karOti,
XXX yatO vayaM tasya zarIrasyAggAni mAMsAsthIni ca bhavAmaH|
XXXI EtadarthaM mAnavaH svamAtApitarO parityajya svabhAryyAyAm AsaMkSyati tau dvau janAvEkAggau bhaviSyataH|
XXXII EtannigUPhavAkyaM gurutaraM mayA ca khrISTasamitI adhi tad ucyatE|
XXXIII ataEva yuSmAkam EkaikO jana Atmavat svayOSiti prIyatAM bhAryyAPi svAminaM samAdarttuM yatatAM|

VI

I hE bAlakAH, yUyaM prabhum uddizya pitrOrAjnjAgrAhiNO bhavata yatastat nyAyyaM|
II tvaM nijapitaraM mAtaranjca sammanyasvEti yO vidhiH sa pratijnjAyuktaH prathamO vidhiH
III phalatastasmAt tava kalyANaM dEzE ca dIrghakAlam Ayu rbhaviSyatIti|
IV aparaM hE pitaraH, yUyaM svabAlakAn mA rOSayata kintu prabhO rvinItyAdEzAbhyAM tAn vinayata|
V hE dAsAH, yUyaM khrISTam uddizya sabhayAH kampAnvitAzca bhUtvA saralAntaHkaraNairaihikaprabhUnAm AjnjAgrAhiNO bhavata|
VI dRSTigOcarIyaparicaryyayA mAnuSEbhyO rOcituM mA yatadhvaM kintu khrISTasya dAsA iva niviSTamanObhirIzcarasyEcchAM sAdhayata|
VII mAnavAn anuddizya prabhumEvOddizya sadbhAvEna dAsyakarmma kurudhvaM|
VIII dAsamuktayO ryEna yat satkarmma kriyatE tEna tasya phalaM prabhutO lapsyata iti jAnIta ca|
IX aparaM hE prabhavaH, yuSmAbhi rbhartsanaM vihAya tAn prati nyAyyAcaraNaM kriyatAM yazca kasyAPi pakSapAtaM na karOti yuSmAkamapi tAdRza EkaH prabhuH svargE vidyata iti jnjAyatAM|
X adhikantu hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhunA tasya vikramayuktazaktyA ca balavantO bhavata|
XI yUyaM yat zayatAnazchalAni nivArayituM zaknutha tadartham IzvarIyasusajjAM paridhaddhvaM|
XII yataH kEvalaM raktamAMsAbhyAm iti nahi kintu kartRtvaparAkramayuktaistimirarAjyasyEhalOkasyAdhipatibhiH svargOdbhavai rduSTAtmabhirEva sArddham asmAbhi ryuddhaM kriyatE|
XIII atO hEtO ryUyaM yayA saMkulE dinE'vasthAtuM sarvvANi parAjitya dRPhAH sthAtunjca zakSyatha tAm IzvarIyasusajjAM gRhlIta|

XIV vastutastu satyatvEna zRgkhalEna kaTiM baddhvA puNyEna varmmaNA vakSa AcchAdya

XV zAntEH suvArttayA jAtam utsAhaM pAdukAyugalaM padE samarpya tiSThata|

XVI yEna ca duSTAtmanO'gnibANAn sarvvAn nirvvApayituM zakSyatha tAdRzaM sarvvAcchAdakaM phalakaM vizvAsaM dhArayata|

XVII zirastraM paritrANam AtmanaH khagganjcEzvarasya vAkyaM dhArayata|

XVIII sarvvasamayE sarvvayAcanEna sarvvaprArthanEna cAtmanA prArthanAM kurudhvaM tadarthaM dRPhAkAgkSayA jAgrataH sarvvESAM pavitralOkAnAM kRtE sadA prArthanAM kurudhvaM|

XIX ahanjca yasya susaMvAdasya zRgkhalabaddhaH pracArakadUtO'smi tam upayuktEnOtsAhEna pracArayituM yathA zaknuyAM

XX tathA nirbhayEna svarENOtsAhEna ca susaMvAdasya nigUPhavAkyapracArAya vaktR□tA yat mahyaM dIyatE tadarthaM mamApi kRtE prArthanAM kurudhvaM|

XXI aparaM mama yAvasthAsti yacca mayA kriyatE tat sarvvaM yad yuSmAbhi rjnjAyatE tadarthaM prabhunA priyabhrAtA vizvAsyaH paricArakazca tukhikO yuSmAn tat jnjApayiSyati|

XXII yUyaM yad asmAkam avasthAM jAnItha yuSmAkaM manAMsi ca yat sAntvanAM labhantE tadarthamEvAhaM yuSmAkaM sannidhiM taM prESitavAna|

XXIII aparam IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca sarvvEbhyO bhrAtRbhyaH zAntiM vizvAsasahitaM prEma ca dEyAt|

XXIV yE kEcit prabhau yIzukhrISTE'kSayaM prEma kurvvanti tAn prati prasAdO bhUyAt| tathAstu|

philipinaH patraM

I paulatImathinAmAnau yIzukhrISTasya dAsau philipinagarasthAn khrISTayIzOH sarvvAn pavitralOkAn samitEradhyakSAn paricArakAMzca prati patraM likhataH|

II asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmabhyaM prasAdasya zAntEzca bhOgaM dEyAstAM|

III ahaM nirantaraM nijasarvvaprArthanAsu yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM kRtE sAnandaM prArthanAM kurvvan

IV yati vArAn yuSmAkaM smarAmi tati vArAn A prathamAd adya yAvad

V yuSmAkaM susaMvAdabhAgitvakAraNAd IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi|

VI yuSmanmadhyE yEnOttamaM karmma karttum Arambhi tEnaiva yIzukhrISTasya dinaM yAvat tat sAdhayiSyata ityasmin dRPhavizvAsO mamAstE|

VII yuSmAn sarvvAn adhi mama tAdRzO bhAvO yathArthO yatO'haM kAr-AvasthAyAM pratyuttarakaraNE susaMvAdasya prAmANyakaraNE ca yuSmAn sarvvAn mayA sArddham EkAnugrahasya bhAginO matvA svahRdayE dhArayAmi|

VIII aparam ahaM khrISTayIzOH snEhavat snEhEna yuSmAn kIdRzaM kAgkSAmi tadadhIzvarO mama sAkSI vidyatE|

IX mayA yat prArthyatE tad idaM yuSmAkaM prEma nityaM vRddhiM gatvA

X jnjAnasya viziSTAnAM parIkSikAyAzca sarvvavidhabuddhE rbAhulyaM phalatu,

XI khrISTasya dinaM yAvad yuSmAkaM sAralyaM nirvighnatvanjca bhavatu, Izvarasya gauravAya prazaMsAyai ca yIzunA khrISTEna puNyaphalAnAM pUrNatA yuSmabhyaM dIyatAm iti|

XII hE bhrAtaraH, mAM prati yad yad ghaTitaM tEna susaMvAdapracArasya bAdhA nahi kintu vRddhirEva jAtA tad yuSmAn jnjApayituM kAmayE'haM|

XIII aparam ahaM khrISTasya kRtE baddhO'smIti rAjapuryyAm anyasthAnESu ca sarvvESAM nikaTE suspaSTam abhavat,

XIV prabhusambandhIyA anEkE bhrAtarazca mama bandhanAd AzvAsaM prApya varddhamAnEnOtsAhEna niHkSObhaM kathAM pracArayanti|

XV kEcid dvESAd virOdhAccAparE kEcicca sadbhAvAt khrISTaM ghOSayanti;

XVI yE virOdhAt khrISTaM ghOSayanti tE pavitrabhAvAt tanna kurvvantO mama bandhanAni bahutaraklOzadAyIni karttum icchanti|

XVII yE ca prEmnA ghOSayanti tE susaMvAdasya prAmANyakaraNE'haM niyuktO'smIti jnjAtvA tat kurvvanti|

XVIII kiM bahunA? kApaTyAt saralabhAvAd vA bhavEt, yEna kEnacit prakArENa khrISTasya ghOSaNA bhavatItyasmin aham AnandAmyAnandiSyAmi ca|

XIX yuSmAkaM prArthanayA yIzukhrISTasyAtmanazcOpakArENa tat mannistAra-janakaM bhaviSyatIti jAnAmi|

XX tatra ca mamAkAgkSA pratyAzA ca siddhiM gamiSyati phalatO'haM kEnApi prakArENa na lajjiSyE kintu gatE sarvvasmin kAlE yadvat tadvad idAnImapi sampUrNOtsAhadvArA mama zarIrENa khrISTasya mahimA jIvanE maraNE vA prakAziSyatE|

XXI yatO mama jIvanaM khrISTAya maraNanjca lAbhAya|

XXII kintu yadi zarIrE mayA jIvitavyaM tarhi tat karmmaphalaM phaliSyati tasmAt kiM varitavyaM tanmayA na jnjAyatE|

XXIII dvAbhyAm ahaM sampIPyE, dEhavAsatyajanAya khrISTEna sahavAsAya ca mamAbhilASO bhavati yatastat sarvvOttamaM|

XXIV kintu dEhE mamAvasthityA yuSmAkam adhikaprayOjanaM|

XXV aham avasthAsyE yuSmAbhiH sarvvaiH sArddham avasthitiM kariSyE ca tayA ca vizvAsE yuSmAkaM vRddhyAnandau janiSyEtE tadahaM nizcitaM jAnAmi|
XXVI tEna ca mattO'rthatO yuSmatsamIpE mama punarupasthitatvAt yUyaM khrISTEna yIzunA bahutaram AhlAdaM lapsyadhvE|
XXVII yUyaM sAvadhAnA bhUtvA khrISTasya susaMvAdasyOpayuktam AcAraM kurudhvaM yatO'haM yuSmAn upAgatya sAkSAt kurvvan kiM vA dUrE tiSThan yuSmAkaM yAM vArttAM zrOtum icchAmi sEyaM yUyam EkAtmAnastiSThatha, EkamanasA susaMvAdasambandhIyavizvAsasya pakSE yatadhvE, vipakSaizca kEnApi prakArENa na vyAkulIkriyadhva iti|
XXVIII tat tESAM vinAzasya lakSaNaM yuSmAkanjcEzvaradattaM paritrANasya lakSaNaM bhaviSyati|
XXIX yatO yEna yuSmAbhiH khrISTE kEvalavizvAsaH kriyatE tannahi kintu tasya kRtE klEzO'pi sahyatE tAdRzO varaH khrISTasyAnurOdhAd yuSmAbhiH prApi,
XXX tasmAt mama yAdRzaM yuddhaM yuSmAbhiradarzi sAmprataM zrUyatE ca tAdRzaM yuddhaM yuSmAkam api bhavati|

II

I khrISTAd yadi kimapi sAntvanaM kazcit prEmajAtO harSaH kinjcid AtmanaH samabhAgitvaM kAcid anukampA kRpA vA jAyatE tarhi yUyaM mamAhlAdaM pUrayanta
II EkabhAvA EkaprEmANa Ekamanasa EkacESTAzca bhavata|
III virOdhAd darpAd vA kimapi mA kuruta kintu namratayA svEbhyO'parAn viziSTAn manyadhvaM|
IV kEvalam AtmahitAya na cESTamAnAH parahitAyApi cESTadhvaM|
V khrISTasya yIzO ryAdRzaH svabhAvO yuSmAkam api tAdRzO bhavatu|
VI sa IzvararUpI san svakIyAm IzvaratulyatAM zlAghAspadaM nAmanyata,
VII kintu svaM zUnyaM kRtvA dAsarUpI babhUva narAkRtiM lEbhE ca|
VIII itthaM naramUrttim Azritya namratAM svIkRtya mRtyOrarthataH kruzIyamRtyOrEva bhOgAyAjnjAgrAhI babhUva|
IX tatkAraNAd IzvarO'pi taM sarvvOnnataM cakAra yacca nAma sarvvESAM nAmnAM zrESThaM tadEva tasmai dadau,
X tatastasmai yIzunAmnE svargamartyapAtAlasthitaiH sarvvai rjAnupAtaH karttavyaH,
XI tAtasthEzvarasya mahimnE ca yIzukhrISTaH prabhuriti jihvAbhiH svIkarttavyaM|
XII atO hE priyatamAH, yuSmAbhi ryadvat sarvvadA kriyatE tadvat kEvalE mamOpasthitikAlE tannahi kintvidAnIm anupasthitE'pi mayi bahutarayatnEnAjnjAM gRhItvA bhayakampAbhyAM svasvaparitrANaM sAdhyatAM|
XIII yata Izvara Eva svakIyAnurOdhAd yuSmanmadhyE manaskAmanAM karmmasiddhinjca vidadhAti|
XIV yUyaM kalahavivAdarvijatam AcAraM kurvvantO'nindanIyA akuTilA
XV Izvarasya niSkalagkAzca santAnAiva vakrabhAvAnAM kuTilAcAriNAnjca lOkAnAM madhyE tiSThata,
XVI yatastESAM madhyE yUyaM jIvanavAkyaM dhArayantO jagatO dIpakA iva dIpyadhvE| yuSmAbhistathA kRtE mama yatnaH parizramO vA na niSphalO jAta ityahaM khrISTasya dinE zlAghAM karttuM zakSyAmi|
XVII yuSmAkaM vizvAsArthakAya balidAnAya sEvanAya ca yadyapyahaM nivEditavyO bhavEyaM tathAPi tEnAnandAmi sarvvESAM yuSmAkam AnandasyAMzI bhavAmi ca|
XVIII tadvad yUyamapyAnandata madIyAnandasyAMzinO bhavata ca|

XIX yuSmAkam avasthAm avagatyAhamapi yat sAntvanAM prApnuyAM tadarthaM tImathiyaM tvarayA yuSmatsamIpaM prESayiSyAmIti prabhau pratyAzAM kurvvE|

XX yaH satyarUpENa yuSmAkaM hitaM cintayati tAdRza EkabhAvastasmAdanyaH kO'pi mama sannidhau nAsti|

XXI yatO'parE sarvvE yIzOH khrISTasya viSayAn na cintayanta AtmaviSayAn cintayanti|

XXII kintu tasya parIkSitatvaM yuSmAbhi rjnjAyatE yataH putrO yAdRk pituH sahakArI bhavati tathaiva susaMvAdasya paricaryyAyAM sa mama sahakArI jAtaH|

XXIII ataEva mama bhAvidazAM jnjAtvA tatkSaNAt tamEva prESayituM pratyAzAM kurvvE

XXIV svayam ahamapi tUrNaM yuSmatsamIpaM gamiSyAmityAzAM prabhunA kurvvE|

XXV aparaM ya ipAphradItO mama bhrAtA karmmayuddhAbhyAM mama sahAyazca yuSmAkaM dUtO madIyOpakArAya pratinidhizcAsti yuSmatsamIpE tasya prESaNam Avazyakam amanyE|

XXVI yataH sa yuSmAn sarvvAn akAgkSata yuSmAbhistasya rOgasya vArttAzrAvIti buddhvA paryyazOcacca|

XXVII sa pIPayA mRtakalpO'bhavaditi satyaM kintvIzvarastaM dayitavAn mama ca duHkhAt paraM punarduHkhaM yanna bhavEt tadarthaM kEvalaM taM na dayitvA mAmapi dayitavAn|

XXVIII ataEva yUyaM taM vilOkya yat punarAnandEta mamApi duHkhasya hrAsO yad bhavEt tadartham ahaM tvarayA tam aprESayaM|

XXIX atO yUyaM prabhOH kRtE sampUrNEnAnandEna taM gRhlIta tAdRzAn lOkAMzcAdaraNIyAn manyadhvaM|

XXX yatO mama sEvanE yuSmAkaM truTiM pUrayituM sa prANAn paNIkRtya khrISTasya kAryyArthaM mRtaprAyE'bhavat|

III

I hE bhrAtaraH, zESE vadAmi yUyaM prabhAvAnandata| punaH punarEkasya vacO lEkhanaM mama klEzadaM nahi yuSmadarthanjca bhramanAzakaM bhavati|

II yUyaM kukkurEbhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata duSkarmmakAribhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata chinnamUlEbhyO lOkEbhyazca sAvadhAnA bhavata|

III vayamEva chinnatvacO lOkA yatO vayam AtmanEzvaraM sEvAmahE khrISTEna yIzunA zlAghAmahE zarIrENa ca pragalbhatAM na kurvvAmahE|

IV kintu zarIrE mama pragalbhatAyAH kAraNaM vidyatE, kazcid yadi zarIrENa pragalbhatAM cikIrSati tarhi tasmAd api mama pragalbhatAyA gurutaraM kAraNaM vidyatE|

V yatO'ham aSTamadivasE tvakchEdaprApta isrAyElvaMzIyO binyAmInagOSThIya ibrikulajAta ibriyO vyavasthAcaraNE phirUzI

VI dharmmOtsAhakAraNAt samitErupadravakArI vyavasthAtO labhyE puNyE cAnindanIyaH|

VII kintu mama yadyat labhyam AsIt tat sarvvam ahaM khrISTasyAnurOdhAt kSatim amanyE|

VIII kinjcAdhunApyahaM matprabhOH khrISTasya yIzO rjnjAnasyOtkRSTatAM buddhvA tat sarvvaM kSatiM manyE|

IX yatO hEtOrahaM yat khrISTaM labhEya vyavasthAtO jAtaM svakIyapuNyanjca na dhArayan kintu khrISTE vizvasanAt labhyaM yat puNyam IzvarENa vizvAsaM dRSTvA dIyatE tadEva dhArayan yat khrISTE vidyEya tadarthaM tasyAnurOdhAt sarvvESAM kSatiM svIkRtya tAni sarvvANyavakarAniva manyE|

X yatO hEtOrahaM khrISTaM tasya punarutthitE rguNaM tasya duHkhAnAM bhAgitvanjca jnjAtvA tasya mRtyOrAkRtinjca gRhItvA
XI yEna kEnacit prakArENa mRtAnAM punarutthitiM prAptuM yatE|
XII mayA tat sarvvam adhunA prApi siddhatA vAlambhi tannahi kintu yadartham ahaM khrISTEna dhAritastad dhArayituM dhAvAmi|
XIII hE bhrAtaraH, mayA tad dhAritam iti na manyatE kintvEtadaikamAtraM vadAmi yAni pazcAt sthitAni tAni vismRtyAham agrasthitAnyuddizya
XIV pUrNayatnEna lakSyaM prati dhAvan khrISTayIzunOrddhvAt mAm Ahvayata IzvarAt jEtRpaNaM prAptuM cESTE|
XV asmAkaM madhyE yE siddhAstaiH sarvvaistadEva bhAvyatAM, yadi ca kanjcana viSayam adhi yuSmAkam aparO bhAvO bhavati tarhIzvarastamapi yuSmAkaM prati prakAzayiSyati|
XVI kintu vayaM yadyad avagatA AsmastatrAsmAbhirEkO vidhirAcaritavya EkabhAvai rbhavitavyanjca|
XVII hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM mamAnugAminO bhavata vayanjca yAdRgAcaraNasya nidarzanasvarUpA bhavAmastAdRgAcAriNO lOkAn AlOkayadhvaM|
XVIII yatO'nEkE vipathE caranti tE ca khrISTasya kruzasya zatrava iti purA mayA punaH punaH kathitam adhunApi rudatA mayA kathyatE|
XIX tESAM zESadazA sarvvanAza udarazcEzvarO lajjA ca zlAghA pRthivyAnjca lagnaM manaH|
XX kintvasmAkaM janapadaH svargE vidyatE tasmAccAgamiSyantaM trAtAraM prabhuM yIzukhrISTaM vayaM pratIkSAmahE|
XXI sa ca yayA zaktyA sarvvANyEva svasya vazIkarttuM pArayati tayAsmAkam adhamaM zarIraM rUpAntarIkRtya svakIyatEjOmayazarIrasya samAkAraM kariSyati|

IV

I hE madIyAnandamukuTasvarUpAH priyatamA abhISTatamA bhrAtaraH, hE mama snEhapAtrAH, yUyam itthaM pabhau sthirAstiSThata|
II hE ivadiyE hE suntukhi yuvAM prabhau EkabhAvE bhavatam Etad ahaM prArthayE|
III hE mama satya sahakArin tvAmapi vinIya vadAmi EtayORupakArastvayA kriyatAM yatastE klIminAdibhiH sahakAribhiH sArddhaM susaMvAdapracAraNAya mama sAhAyyArthaM parizramam akurvvatAM tESAM sarvvESAM nAmAni ca jIvanapustakE likhitAni vidyantE|
IV yUyaM prabhau sarvvadAnandata| puna rvadAmi yUyam Anandata|
V yuSmAkaM vinItatvaM sarvvamAnavai rjnjAyatAM, prabhuH sannidhau vidyatE|
VI yUyaM kimapi na cintayata kintu dhanyavAdayuktAbhyAM prArthanAyAnjcAbhyAM sarvvaviSayE svaprArthanIyam IzvarAya nivEdayata|
VII tathA kRta IzvarIyA yA zAntiH sarvvAM buddhim atizEtE sA yuSmAkaM cittAni manAMsi ca khrISTE yIzau rakSiSyati|
VIII hE bhrAtaraH, zESE vadAmi yadyat satyam AdaraNIyaM nyAyyaM sAdhu priyaM sukhyAtam anyENa yEna kEnacit prakArENa vA guNayuktaM prazaMsanIyaM vA bhavati tatraiva manAMsi nidhadhvaM|
IX yUyaM mAM dRSTvA zrutvA ca yadyat zikSitavantO gRhItavantazca tadEvAcarata tasmAt zAntidAyaka IzvarO yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAsyati|
X mamOpakArAya yuSmAkaM yA cintA pUrvvam AsIt kintu karmmadvAraM na prApnOt idAnIM sA punaraphalat ityasmin prabhau mama paramAhlAdO'jAyata|
XI ahaM yad dainyakAraNAd idaM vadAmi tannahi yatO mama yA kAcid avasthA bhavEt tasyAM santOSTum azikSayaM|

XII daridratAM bhOktuM zaknOmi dhanAPhyatAm api bhOktuM zaknOmi sarvvathA sarvvaviSayESu vinItO'haM pracuratAM kSudhAnjca dhanaM dainyanjcAvagatO'smi|
XIII mama zaktidAyakEna khrISTEna sarvvamEva mayA zakyaM bhavati|
XIV kintu yuSmAbhi rdainyanivAraNAya mAm upakRtya satkarmmAkAri|
XV hE philipIyalOkAH, susaMvAdasyOdayakAlE yadAhaM mAkidaniyAdEzAt pratiSThE tadA kEvalAn yuSmAn vinAparayA kayApi samityA saha dAnAdAnayO rmama kO'pi sambandhO nAsId iti yUyamapi jAnItha|
XVI yatO yuSmAbhi rmama prayOjanAya thiSalanIkInagaramapi mAM prati punaH punardAnaM prESitaM|
XVII ahaM yad dAnaM mRgayE tannahi kintu yuSmAkaM lAbhavarddhakaM phalaM mRgayE|
XVIII kintu mama kasyApyabhAvO nAsti sarvvaM pracuram AstE yata Izvarasya grAhyaM tuSTijanakaM sugandhinaivEdyasvarUpaM yuSmAkaM dAnaM ipAphraditAd gRhItvAhaM paritRptO'smi|
XIX mamEzvarO'pi khrISTEna yIzunA svakIyavibhavanidhitaH prayOjanIyaM sarvvaviSayaM pUrNarUpaM yuSmabhyaM dEyAt|
XX asmAkaM piturIzvarasya dhanyavAdO'nantakAlaM yAvad bhavatu| AmEn|
XXI yUyaM yIzukhrISTasyaikaikaM pavitrajanaM namaskuruta| mama saggibhrAtarO yUSmAn namaskurvvatE|
XXII sarvvE pavitralOkA vizESataH kaisarasya parijanA yuSmAn namaskurvvatE|
XXIII asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya prasAdaH sarvvAn yuSmAn prati bhUyAt| AmEn|

kalasinaH patraM

I IzvarasyEcchayA yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paulastImathiyO bhrAtA ca kalasInagarasthAn pavitrAn vizvastAn khrISTAzritabhrAtRn prati patraM likhataH|
II asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn prati prasAdaM zAntinjca kriyAstAM|
III khrISTE yIzau yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya sarvvAn pavitralOkAn prati prEmnazca vArttAM zrutvA
IV vayaM sadA yuSmadarthaM prArthanAM kurvvantaH svargE nihitAyA yuSmAkaM bhAvisampadaH kAraNAt svakIyaprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya tAtam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH|
V yUyaM tasyA bhAvisampadO vArttAM yayA susaMvAdarUpiNyA satyavANyA jnjApitAH
VI sA yadvat kRsnaM jagad abhigacchati tadvad yuSmAn apyabhyagamat, yUyanjca yad dinam ArabhyEzvarasyAnugrahasya vArttAM zrutvA satyarUpENa jnjAtavantastadArabhya yuSmAkaM madhyE'pi phalati varddhatE ca|
VII asmAkaM priyaH sahadAsO yuSmAkaM kRtE ca khrISTasya vizvastaparicArakO ya ipaphrAstad vAkyaM
VIII yuSmAn AdiSTavAn sa EvAsmAn AtmanA janitaM yuSmAkaM prEma jnjApitavAn|
IX vayaM yad dinam Arabhya tAM vArttAM zrutavantastadArabhya nirantaraM yuSmAkaM kRtE prArthanAM kurmmaH phalatO yUyaM yat pUrNAbhyAm AtmikajnjAnavuddhibhyAm IzvarasyAbhitamaM sampUrNarUpENAvagacchEta,
X prabhO ryOgyaM sarvvathA santOSajanakanjcAcAraM kuryyAtArthata Izvarajnjnjan varddhamAnAH sarvvasatkarmmarUpaM phalaM phalEta,
XI yathA cEzvarasya mahimayuktayA zaktyA sAnandEna pUrNAM sahiSNutAM titikSAnjcAcarituM zakSyatha tAdRzEna pUrNabalEna yad balavantO bhavEta,
XII yazca pitA tEjOvAsinAM pavitralOkAnAm adhikArasyAMzitvAyAsmAn yOgyAn kRtavAn taM yad dhanyaM vadEta varam EnaM yAcAmahE|
XIII yataH sO'smAn timirasya karttRtvAd uddhRtya svakIyasya priyaputrasya rAjyE sthApitavAn|
XIV tasmAt putrAd vayaM paritrANam arthataH pApamOcanaM prAptavantaH|
XV sa cAdRzyasyEzvarasya pratimUrtiH kRtsnAyAH sRSTErAdikarttA ca|
XVI yataH sarvvamEva tEna sasRjE siMhAsanarAjatvaparAkramAdIni svargamarttyasthitAni dRzyAdRzyAni vastUni sarvvANi tEnaiva tasmai ca sasRjirE|
XVII sa sarvvESAm AdiH sarvvESAM sthitikArakazca|
XVIII sa Eva samitirUpAyAstanO rmUrddhA kinjca sarvvaviSayE sa yad agriyO bhavEt tadarthaM sa Eva mRtAnAM madhyAt prathamata utthitO'grazca|
XIX yata Izvarasya kRtsnaM pUrNatvaM tamEvAvAsayituM
XX kruzE pAtitEna tasya raktEna sandhiM vidhAya tEnaiva svargamarttyasthitAni sarvvANi svEna saha sandhApayitunjcEzvarENAbhilESE|
XXI pUrvvaM dUrasthA duSkriyAratamanaskatvAt tasya ripavazcAsta yE yUyaM tAn yuSmAn api sa idAnIM tasya mAMsalazarIrE maraNEna svEna saha sandhApitavAn|
XXII yataH sa svasammukhE pavitrAn niSkalagkAn anindanIyAMzca yuSmAn sthApayitum icchati|
XXIII kintvEtadarthaM yuSmAbhi rbaddhamUlaiH susthiraizca bhavitavyam, AkAzamaNPalasyAdhaHsthitAnAM sarvvalOkAnAM madhyE ca ghuSyamANO yaH susaMvAdO yuSmAbhirazrAvi tajjAtAyAM pratyAzAyAM yuSmAbhiracalai rbhavitavyaM|

XXIV tasya susaMvAdasyaikaH paricArakO yO'haM paulaH sO'ham idAnIm AnandEna yuSmadarthaM duHkhAni sahE khrISTasya klEzabhOgasya yOMzO'pUrNastamEva tasya tanOH samitEH kRtE svazarIrE pUrayAmi ca|

XXV yata Izvarasya mantraNayA yuSmadartham IzvarIyavAkyasya pracArasya bhArO mayi samapitastasmAd ahaM tasyAH samitEH paricArakO'bhavaM|

XXVI tat nigUPhaM vAkyaM pUrvvayugESu pUrvvapuruSEbhyaH pracchannam AsIt kintvidAnIM tasya pavitralOkAnAM sannidhau tEna prAkAzyata|

XXVII yatO bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhyE tat nigUPhavAkyaM kIdRggauravanidhisambalitaM tat pavitralOkAn jnjApayitum IzvarO'bhyalaSat| yuSmanmadhyavarttI khrISTa Eva sa nidhi rgairavAzAbhUmizca|

XXVIII tasmAd vayaM tamEva ghOSayantO yad EkaikaM mAnavaM siddhIbhUtaM khrISTE sthApayEma tadarthamEkaikaM mAnavaM prabOdhayAmaH pUrNajnjAnEna caikaikaM mAnavaM upadizAmaH|

XXIX EtadarthaM tasya yA zaktiH prabalarUpENa mama madhyE prakAzatE tayAhaM yatamAnaH zrAbhyAmi|

II

I yuSmAkaM lAyadikEyAsthabhrAtRNAnjca kRtE yAvantO bhrAtarazca mama zArIrikamukhaM na dRSTavantastESAM kRtE mama kiyAn yatnO bhavati tad yuSmAn jnjApayitum icchAmi|

II phalataH pUrNabuddhirUpadhanabhOgAya prEmnA saMyuktAnAM tESAM manAMsi yat piturIzvarasya khrISTasya ca nigUPhavAkyasya jnjAnArthaM sAntvanAM prApnuyurityarthamahaM yatE|

III yatO vidyAjnjAnayOH sarvvE nidhayaH khrISTE guptAH santi|

IV kO'pi yuSmAn vinayavAkyEna yanna vanjcayEt tadartham EtAni mayA kathyantE|

V yuSmatsannidhau mama zarIrE'varttamAnE'pi mamAtmA varttatE tEna yuSmAkaM surItiM khrISTavizvAsE sthiratvanjca dRSTvAham AnandAmi|

VI atO yUyaM prabhuM yIzukhrISTaM yAdRg gRhItavantastAdRk tam anucarata|

VII tasmin baddhamUlAH sthApitAzca bhavata yA ca zikSA yuSmAbhi rlabdhA tadanusArAd vizvAsE susthirAH santastEnaiva nityaM dhanyavAdaM kuruta|

VIII sAvadhAnA bhavata mAnuSikazikSAta ihalOkasya varNamAlAtazcOtpannA khrISTasya vipakSA yA darzanavidyA mithyApratAraNA ca tayA kO'pi yuSmAkaM kSatiM na janayatu|

IX yata Izvarasya kRtsnA pUrNatA mUrttimatI khrISTE vasati|

X yUyanjca tEna pUrNA bhavatha yataH sa sarvvESAM rAjatvakarttRtvapadAnAM mUrddhAsti,

XI tEna ca yUyam ahastakRtatvakchEdEnArthatO yEna zArIrapApAnAM vigrasatyajyatE tEna khrISTasya tvakchEdEna chinnatvacO jAtA

XII majjanE ca tEna sArddhaM zmazAnaM prAptAH puna rmRtAnAM madhyAt tasyOtthApayiturIzvarasya zaktEH phalaM yO vizvAsastadvArA tasminnEva majjanE tEna sArddham utthApitA abhavata|

XIII sa ca yuSmAn aparAdhaiH zArIrikatvakchEdEna ca mRtAn dRSTvA tEna sArddhaM jIvitavAn yuSmAkaM sarvvAn aparAdhAn kSamitavAn,

XIV yacca daNPAjnjArUpaM RNapatram asmAkaM viruddham AsIt tat pramArjjitavAn zalAkAbhiH kruzE baddhvA dUrIkRtavAMzca|

XV kinjca tEna rAjatvakarttRtvapadAni nistEjAMsi kRtvA parAjitAn ripUniva pragalbhatayA sarvvESAM dRSTigOcarE hrEpitavAn|

XVI atO hEtOH khAdyAkhAdyE pEyApEyE utsavaH pratipad vizrAmavArazcaitESu sarvvESu yuSmAkaM nyAyAdhipatirUpaM kamapi mA gRhlIta|

XVII yata EtAni chAyAsvarUpANi kintu satyA mUrttiH khrISTaH|
XVIII aparanjca namratA svargadUtAnAM sEvA caitAdRzam iSTakarmmAcaran yaH kazcit parOkSaviSayAn pravizati svakIyazArIrikabhAvEna ca mudhA garvvitaH san
XIX sandhibhiH zirAbhizcOpakRtaM saMyuktanjca kRtsnaM zarIraM yasmAt mUrddhata IzvarIyavRddhiM prApnOti taM mUrddhAnaM na dhArayati tEna mAnavEna yuSmattaH phalApaharaNaM nAnujAnIta|
XX yadi yUyaM khrISTEna sArddhaM saMsArasya varNamAlAyai mRtA abhavata tarhi yai□ rdravyai rbhOgEna kSayaM gantavyaM
XXI tAni mA spRza mA bhuMkSva mA gRhANEti mAnavairAdiSTAn zikSitAMzca vidhIn
XXII AcarantO yUyaM kutaH saMsArE jIvanta iva bhavatha?
XXIII tE vidhayaH svEcchAbhaktyA namratayA zarIraklEzanEna ca jnjAnavidhivat prakAzantE tathApi tE'gaNyAH zArIrikabhAvavarddhakAzca santi|

III

I yadi yUyaM khrISTEna sArddham utthApitA abhavata tarhi yasmin sthAnE khrISTa Izvarasya dakSiNapArzvE upaviSTa AstE tasyOrddhvasthAnasya viSayAn cESTadhvaM|
II pArthivaviSayESu na yatamAnA UrddhvasthaviSayESu yatadhvaM|
III yatO yUyaM mRtavantO yuSmAkaM jIvitanjca khrISTEna sArddham IzvarE guptam asti|
IV asmAkaM jIvanasvarUpaH khrISTO yadA prakAziSyatE tadA tEna sArddhaM yUyamapi vibhavEna prakAziSyadhvE|
V atO vEzyAgamanam azucikriyA rAgaH kutsitAbhilASO dEvapUjAtulyO lObhazcaitAni rpA□thavapuruSasyAggAni yuSmAbhi rnihanyantAM|
VI yata EtEbhyaH karmmabhya AjnjAlagghinO lOkAn pratIzvarasya krOdhO varttatE|
VII pUrvvaM yadA yUyaM tAnyupAjIvata tadA yUyamapi tAnyEvAcarata;
VIII kintvidAnIM krOdhO rOSO jihiMsiSA durmukhatA vadananirgatakadAlapazcaitAni sarvvANi dUrIkurudhvaM|
IX yUyaM parasparaM mRSAkathAM na vadata yatO yUyaM svakarmmasahitaM purAtanapuruSaM tyaktavantaH
X svasraSTuH pratimUrtyA tattvajnjAnAya nUtanIkRtaM navInapuruSaM parihitavantazca|
XI tEna ca yihUdibhinnajAtIyayOzchinnatvagacchinnatvacO rmlEcchaskuthIyayO rdAsamuktayOzca kO'pi vizESO nAsti kintu sarvvESu sarvvaH khrISTa EvAstE|
XII ataEva yUyam Izvarasya manObhilaSitAH pavitrAH priyAzca lOkA iva snEhayuktAm anukampAM hitaiSitAM namratAM titikSAM sahiSNutAnjca paridhaddhvaM|
XIII yUyam EkaikasyAcaraNaM sahadhvaM yEna ca yasya kimapyaparAdhyatE tasya taM dOSaM sa kSamatAM, khrISTO yuSmAkaM dOSAn yadvad kSamitavAn yUyamapi tadvat kurudhvaM|
XIV vizESataH siddhijanakEna prEmabandhanEna baddhA bhavata|
XV yasyAH prAptayE yUyam Ekasmin zarIrE samAhUtA abhavata sEzvarIyA zAnti ryuSmAkaM manAMsyadhitiSThatu yUyanjca kRtajnjA bhavata|
XVI khrISTasya vAkyaM sarvvavidhajnjAnAya sampUrNarUpENa yuSmadantarE nivamatu, yUyanjca gItai rgAnaiH pARamArthikasagkIrttanaizca parasparam Adizata prabOdhayata ca, anugRhItatvAt prabhum uddizya svamanObhi rgAyata ca|
XVII vAcA karmmaNA vA yad yat kuruta tat sarvvaM prabhO ryIzO rnAmnA kuruta tEna pitaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadata ca|
XVIII hE yOSitaH, yUyaM svAminAM vazyA bhavata yatastadEva prabhavE rOcatE|

XIX hE svAminaH, yUyaM bhAryyAsu prIyadhvaM tAH prati paruSAlApaM mA kurudhvaM|

XX hE bAlAH, yUyaM sarvvaviSayE pitrOrAjnjAgrAhiNO bhavata yatastadEva prabhOH santOSajanakaM|

XXI hE pitaraH, yuSmAkaM santAnA yat kAtarA na bhavEyustadarthaM tAn prati mA rOSayata|

XXII hE dAsAH, yUyaM sarvvaviSaya aihikaprabhUnAm AjnjAgrAhiNO bhavata dRSTigOcarIyasEvayA mAnavEbhyO rOcituM mA yatadhvaM kintu saralAntaHkaraNaiH prabhO rbhA□tyA kAryyaM kurudhvaM|

XXIII yacca kurudhvE tat mAnuSamanuddizya prabhum uddizya praphullamanasA kurudhvaM,

XXIV yatO vayaM prabhutaH svargAdhikArarUpaM phalaM lapsyAmaha iti yUyaM jAnItha yasmAd yUyaM prabhOH khrISTasya dAsA bhavatha|

XXV kintu yaH kazcid anucitaM karmma karOti sa tasyAnucitakarmmaNaH phalaM lapsyatE tatra kO'pi pakSapAtO na bhaviSyati|

IV

I aparanjca hE adhipatayaH, yUyaM dAsAn prati nyAyyaM yathArthanjcAcaraNaM kurudhvaM yuSmAkamapyEkO'dhipatiH svargE vidyata iti jAnIta|

II yUyaM prArthanAyAM nityaM pravarttadhvaM dhanyavAdaM kurvvantastatra prabuddhAstiSThata ca|

III prArthanAkAlE mamApi kRtE prArthanAM kurudhvaM,

IV phalataH khrISTasya yannigUPhavAkyakAraNAd ahaM baddhO'bhavaM tatprakAzayEzvarO yat madarthaM vAgdvAraM kuryyAt, ahanjca yathOcitaM tat prakAzayituM zaknuyAm Etat prArthayadhvaM|

V yUyaM samayaM bahumUlyaM jnjAtvA bahiHsthAn lOkAn prati jnjAnAcAraM kurudhvaM|

VI yuSmAkam AlApaH sarvvadAnugrahasUcakO lavaNEna susvAduzca bhavatu yasmai yaduttaraM dAtavyaM tad yuSmAbhiravagamyatAM|

VII mama yA dazAkti tAM tukhikanAmA prabhau priyO mama bhrAtA vizvasanIyaH paricArakaH sahadAsazca yuSmAn jnjApayiSyati|

VIII sa yad yuSmAkaM dazAM jAnIyAt yuSmAkaM manAMsi sAntvayEcca tadarthamEvAhaM

IX tam OnISimanAmAnanjca yuSmaddEzIyaM vizvastaM priyanjca bhrAtaraM prESitavAn tau yuSmAn atratyAM sarvvavArttAM jnjApayiSyataH|

X AriSTArkhanAmA mama sahabandI barNabbA bhAginEyO mArkO yuSTanAmnA vikhyAtO yIzuzcaitE chinnatvacO bhrAtarO yuSmAn namaskAraM jnjApayanti, tESAM madhyE mArkamadhi yUyaM pUrvvam AjnjApitAH sa yadi yuSmatsamIpam upatiSThEt tarhi yuSmAbhi rgRhyatAM|

XI kEvalamEta IzvararAjyE mama sAntvanAjanakAH sahakAriNO'bhavan|

XII khrISTasya dAsO yO yuSmaddEzIya ipaphrAH sa yuSmAn namaskAraM jnjApayati yUyanjcEzvarasya sarvvasmin manO'bhilASE yat siddhAH pUrNAzca bhavEta tadarthaM sa nityaM prArthanayA yuSmAkaM kRtE yatatE|

XIII yuSmAkaM lAyadikEyAsthitAnAM hiyarApalisthitAnAnjca bhrAtRNAM hitAya sO'tIva cESTata ityasmin ahaM tasya sAkSI bhavAmi|

XIV lUkanAmA priyazcikitsakO dImAzca yuSmabhyaM namaskurvvAtE|

XV yUyaM lAyadikEyAsthAn bhrAtRn numphAM tadgRhasthitAM samitinjca mama namaskAraM jnjApayata|

XVI aparaM yuSmatsannidhau patrasyAsya pAThE kRtE lAyadikEyAsthasamitAvapi tasya pAThO yathA bhavEt lAyadikEyAnjca yat patraM mayA prahitaM tad yathA yuSmAbhirapi paThyEta tathA cESTadhvaM|

XVII aparam ArkhippaM vadata prabhO ryat paricaryyApadaM tvayAprApi tatsAdhanAya sAvadhAnO bhava|

XVIII ahaM paulaH svahastAkSarENa yuSmAn namaskAraM jnjApayAmi yUyaM mama bandhanaM smarata| yuSmAn pratyanugrahO bhUyAt| AmEna|

1 thiSalanIkinaH patraM

I paulaH silvAnastImathiyazca piturIzvarasya prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya cAzrayaM prAptA thiSalanIkIyasamitiM prati patraM likhanti| asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn pratyanugrahaM zAntinjca kriyAstAM|

II vayaM sarvvESAM yuSmAkaM kRtE IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH prArthanAsamayE yuSmAkaM nAmOccArayAmaH,

III asmAkaM tAtasyEzvarasya sAkSAt prabhau yIzukhrISTE yuSmAkaM vizvAsEna yat kAryyaM prEmnA yaH parizramaH pratyAzayA ca yA titikSA jAyatE

IV tat sarvvaM nirantaraM smarAmazca| hE piyabhrAtaraH, yUyam IzvarENAbhirucitA lOkA iti vayaM jAnImaH|

V yatO'smAkaM susaMvAdaH kEvalazabdEna yuSmAn na pravizya zaktyA pavitrENAtmanA mahOtsAhEna ca yuSmAn prAvizat| vayantu yuSmAkaM kRtE yuSmanmadhyE kIdRzA abhavAma tad yuSmAbhi rjnjAyatE|

VI yUyamapi bahuklEzabhOgEna pavitrENAtmanA dattEnAnandEna ca vAkyaM gRhItvAsmAkaM prabhOzcAnugAminO'bhavata|

VII tEna mAkidaniyAkhAyAdEzayO ryAvantO vizvAsinO lOkAH santi yUyaM tESAM sarvvESAM nidarzanasvarUpA jAtAH|

VIII yatO yuSmattaH pratinAditayA prabhO rvANyA mAkidaniyAkhAyAdEzau vyAptau kEvalamEtannahi kintvIzvarE yuSmAkaM yO vizvAsastasya vArttA sarvvatrAzrAvi, tasmAt tatra vAkyakathanam asmAkaM niSprayOjanaM|

IX yatO yuSmanmadhyE vayaM kIdRzaM pravEzaM prAptA yUyanjca kathaM pratimA vihAyEzvaraM pratyAvarttadhvam amaraM satyamIzvaraM sEvituM

X mRtagaNamadhyAcca tEnOtthApitasya putrasyArthata AgAmikrOdhAd asmAkaM nistArayitu ryIzOH svargAd AgamanaM pratIkSitum Arabhadhvam Etat sarvvaM tE lOkAH svayam asmAn jnjApayanti|

II

I hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmanmadhyE 'smAkaM pravEzO niSphalO na jAta iti yUyaM svayaM jAnItha|

II aparaM yuSmAbhi ryathAzrAvi tathA pUrvvaM philipInagarE kliSTA ninditAzca santO'pi vayam IzvarAd utsAhaM labdhvA bahuyatnEna yuSmAn Izvarasya susaMvAdam abOdhayAma|

III yatO'smAkam AdEzO bhrAntErazucibhAvAd vOtpannaH pravanjcanAyuktO vA na bhavati|

IV kintvIzvarENAsmAn parIkSya vizvasanIyAn mattvA ca yadvat susaMvAdO'smAsu samArpyata tadvad vayaM mAnavEbhyO na rurOciSamANAH kintvasmadantaHkaraNAnAM parIkSakAyEzvarAya rurOciSamANA bhAsAmahE|

V vayaM kadApi stutivAdinO nAbhavAmEti yUyaM jAnItha kadApi chalavastrENa lObhaM nAcchAdayAmEtyasmin IzvaraH sAkSI vidyatE|

VI vayaM khrISTasya prEritA iva gauravAnvitA bhavitum azakSyAma kintu yuSmattaH parasmAd vA kasmAdapi mAnavAd gauravaM na lipsamAnA yuSmanmadhyE mRdubhAvA bhUtvAvarttAmahi|

VII yathA kAcinmAtA svakIyazizUn pAlayati tathA vayamapi yuSmAn kAgkSamANA

VIII yuSmabhyaM kEvalam Izvarasya susaMvAdaM tannahi kintu svakIyaprANAn api dAtuM manObhirabhyalaSAma, yatO yUyam asmAkaM snEhapAtrANyabhavata|

IX hE bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM zramaH klE□zazca yuSmAbhiH smaryyatE yuSmAkaM kO'pi yad bhAragrastO na bhavEt tadarthaM vayaM divAnizaM parizrAmyantO yuSmanmadhya Izvarasya susaMvAdamaghOSayAma|

X aparanjca vizvAsinO yuSmAn prati vayaM kIdRk pavitratvayathArthatvanirdOSatvAcAriNO'bhavAmEtyasmin IzvarO yUyanjca sAkSiNa AdhvE|

XI aparanjca yadvat pitA svabAlakAn tadvad vayaM yuSmAkam EkaikaM janam upadiSTavantaH sAntvitavantazca,

XII ya IzvaraH svIyarAjyAya vibhavAya ca yuSmAn AhUtavAn tadupayuktAcaraNAya yuSmAn pravarttitavantazcEti yUyaM jAnItha|

XIII yasmin samayE yUyam asmAkaM mukhAd IzvarENa pratizrutaM vAkyam alabhadhvaM tasmin samayE tat mAnuSANAM vAkyaM na mattvEzvarasya vAkyaM mattvA gRhItavanta iti kAraNAd vayaM nirantaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, yatastad Izvarasya vAkyam iti satyaM vizvAsinAM yuSmAkaM madhyE tasya guNaH prakAzatE ca|

XIV hE bhrAtaraH, khrISTAzritavatya Izvarasya yAH samityO yihUdAdEzE santi yUyaM tAsAm anukAriNO'bhavata, tadbhuktA lOkAzca yadvad yihUdilOkEbhyastadvad yUyamapi svajAtIyalOkEbhyO duHkham alabhadhvaM|

XV tE yihUdIyAH prabhuM yIzuM bhaviSyadvAdinazca hatavantO 'smAn dUrIkRtavantazca, ta IzvarAya na rOcantE sarvvESAM mAnavAnAM vipakSA bhavanti ca;

XVI aparaM bhinnajAtIyalOkAnAM paritrANArthaM tESAM madhyE susaMvAdaghOSaNAd asmAn pratiSEdhanti cEtthaM svIyapApAnAM parimANam uttarOttaraM pUrayanti, kintu tESAm antakArI krOdhastAn upakramatE|

XVII hE bhrAtaraH manasA nahi kintu vadanEna kiyatkAlaM yuSmattO 'smAkaM vicchEdE jAtE vayaM yuSmAkaM mukhAni draSTum atyAkAgkSayA bahu yatitavantaH|

XVIII dvirEkakRtvO vA yuSmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM vizESataH paulasya mamAbhilASO'bhavat kintu zayatAnO 'smAn nivAritavAn|

XIX yatO'smAkaM kA pratyAzA kO vAnandaH kiM vA zlAghyakirITaM? asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanakAlE tatsammukhasthA yUyaM kiM tanna bhaviSyatha?

XX yUyam EvAsmAkaM gauravAnandasvarUpA bhavatha|

III

I atO'haM yadA sandEhaM punaH sOPhuM nAzaknuvaM tadAnIm AthInInagara EkAkI sthAtuM nizcitya

II svabhrAtaraM khrISTasya susaMvAdE sahakAriNanjcEzvarasya paricArakaM tImathiyaM yuSmatsamIpam aprESayaM|

III varttamAnaiH klEzaiH kasyApi cAnjcalyaM yathA na jAyatE tathA tE tvayA sthirIkriyantAM svakIyadharmmamadhi samAzvAsyantAnjcEti tam AdizaM|

IV vayamEtAdRzE klE□zE niyuktA Asmaha iti yUyaM svayaM jAnItha, yatO'smAkaM durgati rbhaviSyatIti vayaM yuSmAkaM samIpE sthitikAlE'pi yuSmAn abOdhayAma, tAdRzamEva cAbhavat tadapi jAnItha|

V tasmAt parIkSakENa yuSmAsu parIkSitESvasmAkaM parizramO viphalO bhaviSyatIti bhayaM sOPhuM yadAhaM nAzaknuvaM tadA yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya tattvAvadhAraNAya tam aprESayaM|

VI kintvadhunA tImathiyO yuSmatsamIpAd asmatsannidhim Agatya yuSmAkaM vizvAsaprEmaNI adhyasmAn suvArttAM jnjApitavAn vayanjca yathA yuSmAn smarAmastathA yUyamapyasmAn sarvvadA praNayEna smaratha draSTum AkAgkSadhvE cEti kathitavAn|

VII hE bhrAtaraH, vArttAmimAM prApya yuSmAnadhi vizESatO yuSmAkaM klEzaduHkhAnyadhi yuSmAkaM vizvAsAd asmAkaM sAntvanAjAyata;
VIII yatO yUyaM yadi prabhAvavatiSThatha tarhyanEna vayam adhunA jIvAmaH|
IX vayanjcAsmadIyEzvarasya sAkSAd yuSmattO jAtEna yEnAnandEna praphullA bhavAmastasya kRtsnasyAnandasya yOgyarUpENEzvaraM dhanyaM vadituM kathaM zakSyAmaH?
X vayaM yEna yuSmAkaM vadanAni draSTuM yuSmAkaM vizvAsE yad asiddhaM vidyatE tat siddhIkarttunjca zakSyAmastAdRzaM varaM divAnizaM prArthayAmahE|
XI asmAkaM tAtEnEzvarENa prabhunA yIzukhrISTEna ca yuSmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM panthA sugamaH kriyatAM|
XII parasparaM sarvvAMzca prati yuSmAkaM prEma yuSmAn prati cAsmAkaM prEma prabhunA varddhyatAM bahuphalaM kriyatAnjca|
XIII aparamasmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTaH svakIyaiH sarvvaiH pavitralOkaiH sArddhaM yadAgamiSyati tadA yUyaM yathAsmAkaM tAtasyEzvarasya sammukhE pavitratayA nirdOSA bhaviSyatha tathA yuSmAkaM manAMsi sthirIkriyantAM|

IV

I hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAbhiH kIdRg ACaritavyaM IzvarAya rOcitavyanjca tadadhyasmattO yA zikSA labdhA tadanusArAt punaratizayaM yatnaH kriyatAmiti vayaM prabhuyIzunA yuSmAn vinIyAdizAmaH|
II yatO vayaM prabhuyIzunA kIdRzIrAjnjA yuSmAsu samarpitavantastad yUyaM jAnItha|
III IzvarasyAyam abhilASO yad yuSmAkaM pavitratA bhavEt, yUyaM vyabhicArAd dUrE tiSThata|
IV yuSmAkam EkaikO janaH svakIyaM prANAdhAraM pavitraM mAnyanjca rakSatu,
V yE ca bhinnajAtIyA lOkA IzvaraM na jAnanti ta iva tat kAmAbhilASasyAdhInaM na karOtu|
VI Etasmin viSayE kO'pyatyAcArI bhUtvA svabhrAtaraM na vanjcayatu yatO'smAbhiH pUrvvaM yathOktaM pramANIkRtanjca tathaiva prabhurEtAdRzAnAM karmmaNAM samucitaM phalaM dAsyati|
VII yasmAd IzvarO'smAn azucitAyai nAhUtavAn kintu pavitratvAyaivAhUtavAn|
VIII atO hEtO ryaH kazcid vAkyamEtanna gRhlAti sa manuSyam avajAnAtIti nahi yEna svakIyAtmA yuSmadantarE samarpitastam Izvaram EvAvajAnAti|
IX bhrAtRSu prEmakaraNamadhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayOjanaM yatO yUyaM parasparaM prEmakaraNAyEzvarazikSitA lOkA AdhvE|
X kRtsnE mAkidaniyAdEzE ca yAvantO bhrAtaraH santi tAn sarvvAn prati yuSmAbhistat prEma prakAzyatE tathApi hE bhrAtaraH, vayaM yuSmAn vinayAmahE yUyaM puna rbahutaraM prEma prakAzayata|
XI aparaM yE bahiHsthitAstESAM dRSTigOcarE yuSmAkam ACaraNaM yat manOramyaM bhavEt kasyAPi vastunazcAbhAvO yuSmAkaM yanna bhavEt,
XII EtadarthaM yUyam asmattO yAdRzam AdEzaM prAptavantastAdRzaM nirvirOdhAcAraM karttuM svasvakarmmaNi manAMmi nidhAtuM nijakaraizca kAryyaM sAdhayituM yatadhvaM|
XIII hE bhrAtaraH nirAzA anyE lOkA iva yUyaM yanna zOcEdhvaM tadarthaM mahAnidrAgatAn lOkAnadhi yuSmAkam ajnjAnatA mayA nAbhilaSyatE|
XIV yIzu rmRtavAn punaruthitavAMzcEti yadi vayaM vizvAsamastarhi yIzum AzritAn mahAnidrAprAptAn lOkAnapIzvarO'vazyaM tEna sArddham AnESyati|
XV yatO'haM prabhO rvAkyEna yuSmAn idaM jnjApayAmi; asmAkaM madhyE yE janAH prabhOrAgamanaM yAvat jIvantO'vazEkSyantE tE mahAnidritAnAm agragAminOna na bhaviSyanti;

XVI yataH prabhuH siMhanAdEna pradhAnasvargadUtasyOccaiH zabdEnEzvarIyatUrIvAdyEna ca svayaM svargAd avarOkSyati tEna khrISTAzritA mRtalOkAH prathamam utthAsyAnti|
XVII aparam asmAkaM madhyE yE jIvantO'vazEkSyantE ta AkAzE prabhOH sAkSAtkaraNArthaM taiH sArddhaM mEghavAhanEna hariSyantE; itthanjca vayaM sarvvadA prabhunA sArddhaM sthAsyAmaH|
XVIII atO yUyam EtAbhiH kathAbhiH parasparaM sAntvayata|

V

I hE bhrAtaraH, kAlAn samayAMzcAdhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM niSprayOjanaM,
II yatO rAtrau yAdRk taskarastAdRk prabhO rdinam upasthAsyatIti yUyaM svayamEva samyag jAnItha|
III zAnti rnirvvinghatvanjca vidyata iti yadA mAnavA vadiSyanti tadA prasavavEdanA yadvad garbbhinIm upatiSThati tadvad akasmAd vinAzastAn upasthAsyati tairuddhArO na lapsyatE|
IV kintu hE bhrAtaraH, yUyam andhakArENAvRtA na bhavatha tasmAt taddinaM taskara iva yuSmAn na prApsyati|
V sarvvE yUyaM dIptEH santAnA divAyAzca santAnA bhavatha vayaM nizAvaMzAstimirAvaMzA vA na bhavAmaH|
VI atO 'parE yathA nidrAgatAH santi tadvad asmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM kintu jAgaritavyaM sacEtanaizca bhavitavyaM|
VII yE nidrAnti tE nizAyAmEva nidrAnti tE ca mattA bhavanti tE rajanyAmEva mattA bhavanti|
VIII kintu vayaM divasasya vaMzA bhavAmaH; atO 'smAbhi rvakSasi pratyayaprEmarUpaM kavacaM zirasi ca paritrANAzArUpaM zirastraM paridhAya sacEtanai rbhavitavyaM|
IX yata IzvarO'smAn krOdhE na niyujyAsmAkaM prabhunA yIzukhrISTEna paritrANasyAdhikArE niyu□ktavAn,
X jAgratO nidrAgatA vA vayaM yat tEna prabhunA saha jIvAmastadarthaM sO'smAkaM kRtE prANAn tyaktavAn|
XI ataEva yUyaM yadvat kurutha tadvat parasparaM sAntvayata susthirIkurudhvanjca|
XII hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM madhyE yE janAH parizramaM kurvvanti prabhO rnAmnA yuSmAn adhitiSThantyupadizanti ca tAn yUyaM sammanyadhvaM|
XIII svakarmmahEtunA ca prEmnA tAn atIvAdRyadhvamiti mama prArthanA, yUyaM parasparaM nirvvirOdhA bhavata|
XIV hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn vinayAmahE yUyam avihitAcAriNO lOkAn bhartsayadhvaM, kSudramanasaH sAntvayata, durbbalAn upakuruta, sarvvAn prati sahiSNavO bhavata ca|
XV aparaM kamapi pratyaniSTasya phalam aniSTaM kEnApi yanna kriyEta tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata, kintu parasparaM sarvvAn mAnavAMzca prati nityaM hitAcAriNO bhavata|
XVI sarvvadAnandata|
XVII nirantaraM prArthanAM kurudhvaM|
XVIII sarvvaviSayE kRtajnjatAM svIkurudhvaM yata EtadEva khrISTayIzunA yuSmAn prati prakAzitam IzvarAbhimataM|
XIX pavitram AtmAnaM na nirvvApayata|
XX IzvarIyAdEzaM nAvajAnIta|
XXI sarvvANi parIkSya yad bhadraM tadEva dhArayata|

XXII yat kimapi pAparUpaM bhavati tasmAd dUraM tiSThata|
XXIII zAntidAyaka IzvaraH svayaM yuSmAn sampUrNatvEna pavitrAn karOtu, aparam asmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM yAvad yuSmAkam AtmAnaH prANAH zarIrANi ca nikhilAni nirddOSatvEna rakSyantAM|
XXIV yO yuSmAn Ahvayati sa vizvasanIyO'taH sa tat sAdhayiSyati|
XXV hE bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM kRtE prArthanAM kurudhvaM|
XXVI pavitracumbanEna sarvvAn bhrAtRn prati satkurudhvaM|
XXVII patramidaM sarvvESAM pavitrANAM bhrAtRNAM zrutigOcarE yuSmAbhiH paThyatAmiti prabhO rnAmnA yuSmAn zapayAmi|
XXVIII asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugratE yuSmAsu bhUyAt| AmEn|

2 thiSalanIkinaH patraM

I paulaH silvAnastImathiyazcEtinAmAnO vayam asmadIyatAtam IzvaraM prabhuM yIzukhrISTanjcAzritAM thiSalanIkinAM samitiM prati patraM likhAmaH|

II asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAsvanugrahaM zAntinjca kriyAstAM|

III hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kRtE sarvvadA yathAyOgyam Izvarasya dhanyavAdO 'smAbhiH karttavyaH, yatO hEtO ryuSmAkaM vizvAsa uttarOttaraM varddhatE parasparam Ekaikasya prEma ca bahuphalaM bhavati|

IV tasmAd yuSmAbhi ryAvanta upadravaklEzAH sahyantE tESu yad dhE□ryyaM yazca vizvAsaH prakAzyatE tatkAraNAd vayam IzvarIyasamitiSu yuSmAbhiH zlAghAmahE|

V taccEzvarasya nyAyavicArasya pramANaM bhavati yatO yUyaM yasya kRtE duHkhaM sahadhvaM tasyEzvarIyarAjyasya yOgyA bhavatha|

VI yataH svakIyasvargadUtAnAM balaiH sahitasya prabhO ryIzOH svargAd Agamanakalε yuSmAkaM klEzakEbhyaH klEzEna phaladAnaM sArddhamasmAbhizca

VII klizyamAnEbhyO yuSmabhyaM zAntidAnam IzvarENa nyAyyaM bhOtsyatE;

VIII tadAnIm IzvarAnabhijnjEbhyO 'smatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdAgrAhakEbhyazca lOkEbhyO jAjvalyamAnEna vahninA samucitaM phalaM yIzunA dAsyatE;

IX tE ca prabhO rvadanAt parAkramayuktavibhavAcca sadAtanavinAzarUpaM daNPaM lapsyantE,

X kintu tasmin dinE svakIyapavitralOkESu virAjituM yuSmAn aparAMzca sarvvAn vizvAsilOkAn vismApayitunjca sa AgamiSyati yatO 'smAkaM pramANE yuSmAbhi rvizvAsO'kAri|

XI atO'smAkam IzvarO yuSmAn tasyAhvAnasya yOgyAn karOtu saujanyasya zubhaphalaM vizvAsasya guNanjca parAkramENa sAdhayatviti prArthanAsmAbhiH sarvvadA yuSmannimittaM kriyatE,

XII yatastathA satyasmAkam Izvarasya prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahAd asmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmnO gauravaM yuSmAsu yuSmAkamapi gauravaM tasmin prakAziSyatE|

II

I hE bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM tasya samIpE 'smAkaM saMsthitinjcAdhi vayaM yuSmAn idaM prArthayAmahE□,

II prabhEstad dinaM prAyENOpasthitam iti yadi kazcid AtmanA vAcA vA patrENa vAsmAkam AdEzaM kalpayan yuSmAn gadati tarhi yUyaM tEna canjcalamanasa udvignAzca na bhavata|

III kEnApi prakArENa kO'pi yuSmAn na vanjcayatu yatastasmAd dinAt pUrvvaM dharmmalOpEnOpasyAtavyaM,

IV yazca janO vipakSatAM kurvvan sarvvasmAd dEvAt pUjanIyavastuzcOnnaMsyatE svam Izvaramiva darzayan Izvaravad Izvarasya mandira upavEkSyati ca tEna vinAzapAtrENa pApapuruSENOdEtavyaM|

V yadAhaM yuSmAkaM sannidhAvAsaM tadAnIm Etad akathayamiti yUyaM kiM na smaratha?

VI sAmprataM sa yEna nivAryyatE tad yUyaM jAnItha, kintu svasamayE tEnOdEtavyaM|

VII vidharmmasya nigUPhO guNa idAnImapi phalati kintu yastaM nivArayati sO'dyApi dUrIkRtO nAbhavat|
VIII tasmin dUrIkRtE sa vidharmmyudESyati kintu prabhu ryIzuH svamukhapavanEna taM vidhvaMsayiSyati nijOpasthitEstEjasA vinAzayiSyati ca|
IX zayatAnasya zaktiprakAzanAd vinAzyamAnAnAM madhyE sarvvavidhAH parAkramA bhramikA AzcaryyakriyA lakSaNAnyadharmmajAtA sarvvavidhapratAraNA ca tasyOpasthitEH phalaM bhaviSyati;
X yatO hEtOstE paritrANaprAptayE satyadharmmasyAnurAgaM na gRhItavantastasmAt kAraNAd
XI IzvarENa tAn prati bhrAntikaramAyAyAM prESitAyAM tE mRSAvAkyE vizvasiSyanti|
XII yatO yAvantO mAnavAH satyadharmmE na vizvasyAdharmmENa tuSyanti taiH sarvvai rdaNPabhAjanai rbhavitavyaM|
XIII hE prabhOH priyA bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kRta Izvarasya dhanyavAdO'smAbhiH sarvvadA karttavyO yata Izvara A prathamAd AtmanaH pAvanEna satyadharmmE vizvAsEna ca paritrANArthaM yuSmAn varItavAn
XIV tadarthanjcAsmAbhi rghOSitEna susaMvAdEna yuSmAn AhUyAsmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya tEjasO'dhikAriNaH kariSyati|
XV atO hE bhrAtaraH yUyam asmAkaM vAkyaiH patraizca yAM zikSAM labdhavantastAM kRtsnAM zikSAM dhArayantaH susthirA bhavata|
XVI asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTastAta IzvarazcArthatO yO yuSmAsu prEma kRtavAn nityAnjca sAntvanAm anugrahENOttamapratyAzAnjca yuSmabhyaM dattavAn
XVII sa svayaM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni sAntvayatu sarvvasmin sadvAkyE satkarmmaNi ca susthirIkarOtu ca|

III

I hE bhrAtaraH, zESE vadAmi, yUyam asmabhyamidaM prArthayadhvaM yat prabhO rvAkyaM yuSmAkaM madhyE yathA tathaivAnyatrApi pracarEt mAnyanjca bhavEt;
II yacca vayam avivEcakEbhyO duSTEbhyazca lOkEbhyO rakSAM prApnuyAma yataH sarvvESAM vizvAsO na bhavati|
III kintu prabhu rvizvAsyaH sa Eva yuSmAn sthirIkariSyati duSTasya karAd uddhariSyati ca|
IV yUyam asmAbhi ryad AdizyadhvE tat kurutha kariSyatha cEti vizvAsO yuSmAnadhi prabhunAsmAkaM jAyatE|
V Izvarasya prEmni khrISTasya sahiSNutAyAnjca prabhuH svayaM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni vinayatu|
VI hE bhrAtaraH, asmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmnA vayaM yuSmAn idam AdizAmaH, asmattO yuSmAbhi ryA zikSalambhi tAM vihAya kazcid bhrAtA yadyavihitAcAraM karOti tarhi yUyaM tasmAt pRthag bhavata|
VII yatO vayaM yuSmAbhiH katham anukarttavyAstad yUyaM svayaM jAnItha| yuSmAkaM madhyE vayam avihitAcAriNO nAbhavAma,
VIII vinAmUlyaM kasyApyannaM nAbhuMjmahi kintu kO'pi yad asmAbhi rbhAragrastO na bhavEt tadarthaM zramENa klEzEna ca divAnizaM kAryyam akurmma|
IX atrAsmAkam adhikArO nAstIttHaM nahi kintvasmAkam anukaraNAya yuSmAn dRSTAntaM darzayitum icchantastad akurmma|
X yatO yEna kAryyaM na kriyatE tEnAhArO'pi na kriyatAmiti vayaM yuSmatsamIpa upasthitikAlE'pi yuSmAn AdizAma|
XI yuSmanmadhyE 'vihitAcAriNaH kE'pi janA vidyantE tE ca kAryyam akurvvanta Alasyam AcarantIityasmAbhiH zrUyatE|

XII tAdRzAn lOkAn asmataprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya nAmnA vayam idam AdizAma AjnjApayAmazca, tE zAntabhAvEna kAryyaM kurvvantaH svakIyamannaM bhunjjatAM|
XIII aparaM hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sadAcaraNE na klAmyata|
XIV yadi ca kazcidEtatpatrE likhitAm asmAkam AjnjAM na gRhlAti tarhi yUyaM taM mAnuSaM lakSayata tasya saMsargaM tyajata ca tEna sa trapiSyatE|
XV kintu taM na zatruM manyamAnA bhrAtaramiva cEtayata|
XVI zAntidAtA prabhuH sarvvatra sarvvathA yuSmabhyaM zAntiM dEyAt| prabhu ryuSmAkaM sarvvESAM saggI bhUyAt|
XVII namaskAra ESa paulasya mama karENa likhitO'bhUt sarvvasmin patra Etanmama cihnam EtAdRzairakSarai rmayA likhyatE|
XVIII asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnu□grahaH sarvvESu yuSmAsu bhUyAt| AmEn|

1 tImathiyaM patraM

I asmAkaM trANakartturIzvarasyAsmAkaM pratyAzAbhUmEH prabhO ryIzukhrIS-Tasya cAjnjAnusAratO yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH paulaH svakIyaM satyaM dharmma-putraM tImathiyaM prati patraM likhati|

II asmAkaM tAta IzvarO'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tvayi anugrahaM dayAM zAntinjca kuryyAstAM|

III mAkidaniyAdEzE mama gamanakAlE tvam iphiSanagarE tiSThan itarazikSA na grahItavyA, anantESUpAkhyAnESu vaMzAvaliSu ca yuSmAbhi rmanO na nivEzi-tavyam

IV iti kAMzcit lOkAn yad upadizErEtat mayAdiSTO'bhavaH, yataH sarvvairEtai rvizvAsayuktEzvarIyaniSThA na jAyatE kintu vivAdO jAyatE|

V upadEzasya tvabhiprEtaM phalaM nirmmalAntaHkaraNEna satsaMvEdEna niSkapaTavizvAsEna ca yuktaM prEma|

VI kEcit janAzca sarvvANyEtAni vihAya nirarthakakathAnAm anugamanEna vipathagAminO'bhavan,

VII yad bhASantE yacca nizcinvanti tanna budhyamAnA vyavasthOpadESTArO bhavitum icchanti|

VIII sA vyavasthA yadi yOgyarUpENa gRhyatE tarhyuttamA bhavatIti vayaM jAn-ImaH|

IX aparaM sA vyavasthA dhArmmikasya viruddhA na bhavati kintvadhArmmikO 'vAdhyO duSTaH pApiSThO 'pavitrO 'zuciH pitRhantA mAtRhantA narahantA

X vEzyAgAmI puMmaithunI manuSyavikrEtA mithyAvAdI mithyAzapathakArI ca sarvvESAmEtESAM viruddhA,

XI tathA saccidAnandEzvarasya yO vibhavayuktaH susaMvAdO mayi samarpitas-tadanuyAyihitOpadEzasya viparItaM yat kinjcid bhavati tadviruddhA sA vyavasthEti tadgrAhiNA jnjAtavyaM|

XII mahyaM zaktidAtA yO'smAkaM prabhuH khrISTayIzustamahaM dhanyaM vadAmi|

XIII yataH purA nindaka upadrAvI hiMsakazca bhUtvApyahaM tEna vizvAsyO 'manyE paricArakatvE nyayujyE ca| tad avizvAsAcaraNam ajnjAnEna mayA kRtamiti hEtOrahaM tEnAnukampitO'bhavaM|

XIV aparaM khrISTE yIzau vizvAsaprEmabhyAM sahitO'smatprabhOranugrahO 'tIva pracurO'bhat|

XV pApinaH paritrAtuM khrISTO yIzu rjagati samavatIrNO'bhavat, ESA kathA vizvAsanIyA sarvvai grahaNIyA ca|

XVI tESAM pApinAM madhyE'haM prathama AsaM kintu yE mAnavA anan-tajIvanaprAptyarthaM tasmin vizvasiSyanti tESAM dRSTAntE mayi prathamE yIzunA khrISTEna svakIyA kRtsnA cirasahiSNutA yat prakAzyatE tadarthamEvAham anukampAM prAptavAn|

XVII anAdirakSayO'dRzyO rAjA yO'dvitIyaH sarvvajnja Izvarastasya gauravaM mahimA cAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| AmEn|

XVIII hE putra tImathiya tvayi yAni bhaviSyadvAkyAni purA kathitAni tadanusArAd aham EnamAdEzaM tvayi samarpayAmi, tasyAbhiprAyO'yaM yattvaM tai rvAkyairut-tamayuddhaM karOSi

XIX vizvAsaM satsaMvEdanjca dhArayasi ca| anayOH parityAgAt kESAnjcid vizvAsa-tarI bhagnAbhavat|

XX huminAyasikandarau tESAM yau dvau janau, tau yad dharmmanindAM puna rna karttuM zikSEtE tadarthaM mayA zayatAnasya karE samarpitau|

II

I mama prathama AdEzO'yaM, prArthanAvinayanivEdanadhanyavAdAH karttavyAH,

II sarvvESAM mAnavAnAM kRtE vizESatO vayaM yat zAntatvEna nirvvirOdhatvEna cEzcarabhaktiM vinItatvanjcAcarantaH kAlaM yApayAmastadarthaM nRpatInAm uccapadasthAnAnjca kRtE tE karttavyAH|

III yatO'smAkaM tArakasyEzvarasya sAkSAt tadEvOttamaM grAhyanjca bhavati,

IV sa sarvvESAM mAnavAnAM paritrANaM satyajnjAnaprAptinjcEcchati|

V yata EkO'dvitIya IzvarO vidyatE kinjcEzvarE mAnavESu caikO 'dvitIyO madhyasthaH

VI sa narAvatAraH khrISTO yIzu rvidyatE yaH sarvvESAM muktE rmUlyam AtmadAnaM kRtavAn| EtEna yEna pramANEnOpayuktE samayE prakAzitavyaM,

VII tadghOSayitA dUtO vizvAsE satyadharmmE ca bhinnajAtIyAnAm upadEzakazcAhaM nyayUjyE, EtadahaM khrISTasya nAmnA yathAtathyaM vadAmi nAnRtaM kathayAmi|

VIII atO mamAbhimatamidaM puruSaiH krOdhasandEhau vinA pavitrakarAn uttOlya sarvvasmin sthAnE prArthanA kriyatAM|

IX tadvat nAryyO'pi salajjAH saMyatamanasazca satyO yOgyamAcchAdanaM paridadhatu kinjca kEzasaMskAraiH kaNakamuktAbhi rmahArghyapariccchadaizcAtmabhUSaNaM na kurvvatyaH

X svIkRtEzvarabhaktInAM yOSitAM yOgyaiH satyarmmabhiH svabhUSaNaM kurvvatAM|

XI nArI sampUrNavinItatvEna nirvirOdhaM zikSatAM|

XII nAryyAH zikSAdAnaM puruSAyAjnjAdAnaM vAhaM nAnujAnAmi tayA nirvvirO□dhatvam AcaritavyaM|

XIII yataH prathamam AdamastataH paraM havAyAH sRSTi rbabhUva|

XIV kinjcAdam bhrAntiyuktO nAbhavat yOSidEva bhrAntiyuktA bhUtvAtyAcAriNI babhUva|

XV tathApi nArIgaNO yadi vizvAsE prEmni pavitratAyAM saMyatamanasi ca tiSThati tarhyapatyaprasavavartmanA paritrANaM prApsyati|

III

I yadi kazcid adhyakSapadam AkAgkSatE tarhi sa uttamaM karmma lipsata iti satyaM|

II atO'dhyakSENAninditEnaikasyA yOSitO bhartrA parimitabhOgEna saMyatamanasA sabhyEnAtithisEvakEna zikSaNE nipuNEna

III na madyapEna na prahArakENa kintu mRdubhAvEna nirvvivAdEna nirlObhEna

IV svaparivArANAm uttamazAsakEna pUrNavinItatvAd vazyAnAM santAnAnAM niyantrA ca bhavitavyaM|

V yata AtmaparivAran zAsituM yO na zaknOti tEnEzvarasya samitEstattvAvadhAraNaM kathaM kAriSyatE?

VI aparaM sa garvvitO bhUtvA yat zayatAna iva daNPayOgyO na bhavEt tadarthaM tEna navaziSyENa na bhavitavyaM|

VII yacca nindAyAM zayatAnasya jAlE ca na patEt tadarthaM tEna bahiHsthalOkAnAmapi madhyE sukhyAtiyuktEna bhavitavyaM|

VIII tadvat paricArakairapi vinItai rdvividhavAkyarahitai rbahumadyapAnE 'nAsaktai rnirlObhaizca bhavitavyaM,

IX nirmmalasaMvEdEna ca vizvAsasya nigUPhavAkyaM dhAtivyanjca|
X agrE tESAM parIkSA kriyatAM tataH param aninditA bhUtvA tE paricaryyAM kurvvantu|
XI aparaM yOSidbhirapi vinItAbhiranapavAdikAbhiH satarkAbhiH sarvvatra vizvAsyAbhizca bhavitavyaM|
XII paricArakA EkaikayOSitO bharttArO bhavEyuH, nijasantAnAnAM parijanAnAnjca suzAsanaM kuryyuzca|
XIII yataH sA paricaryyA yai rbhadrarUpENa sAdhyatE tE zrESThapadaM prApnuvanti khrISTE yIzau vizvAsEna mahOtsukA bhavanti ca|
XIV tvAM pratyEtatpatralEkhanasamayE zIghraM tvatsamIpagamanasya pratyAzA mama vidyatE|
XV yadi vA vilambEya tarhIzvarasya gRhE 'rthataH satyadharmmasya stambhabhittimUlasvarUpAyAm amarEzvarasya samitau tvayA kIdRza AcAraH karttavyastat jnjAtuM zakSyatE|
XVI aparaM yasya mahattvaM sarvvasvIkRtam IzvarabhaktEstat nigUPhavAkyamidam IzvarO mAnavadEhE prakAzita AtmanA sapuNyIkRtO dUtaiH sandRSTaH sarvvajAtIyAnAM nikaTE ghOSitO jagatO vizvAsapAtrIbhUtastEjaHprAptayE svargaM nItazcEti|

IV

I pavitra AtmA spaSTam idaM vAkyaM vadati caramakAlE katipayalOkA vahninAgkitatvAt
II kaThOramanasAM kApaTyAd anRtavAdinAM vivAhaniSEdhakAnAM bhakSyavizESaniSEdhakAnAnjca
III bhUtasvarUpANAM zikSAyAM bhramakAtmanAM vAkyESu ca manAMsi nivEzya dharmmAd bhraMziSyantE| tAni tu bhakSyANi vizvAsinAM svIkRtasatyadharmmANAnjca dhanyavAdasahitAya bhOgAyEzvarENa sasRjirE|
IV yata IzvarENa yadyat sRSTaM tat sarvvam uttamaM yadi ca dhanyavAdEna bhujyatE tarhi tasya kimapi nAgrAhyaM bhavati,
V yata Izvarasya vAkyEna prArthanayA ca tat pavitrIbhavati|
VI EtAni vAkyAni yadi tvaM bhrAtRn jnjApayEstarhi yIzukhrISTasyOttamH paricArakO bhaviSyasi yO vizvAsO hitOpadEzazca tvayA gRhItastadIyavAkyairApyAyiSyasE ca|
VII yAnyupAkhyAnAni durbhAvAni vRddhayOSitAmEva yOgyAni ca tAni tvayA visRjyantAm IzvarabhaktayE yatnaH kriyatAnjca|
VIII yataH zArIrikO yatnaH svalpaphaladO bhavati kintvIzvarabhaktiraihikapAratrikajIvanayOH pratijnjAyuktA satI sarvvatra phaladA bhavati|
IX vAkyamEtad vizvasanIyaM sarvvai rgrahaNIyanjca vayanjca tadarthamEva zrAmyAmO nindAM bhuMjmahE ca|
X yatO hEtOH sarvvamAnavAnAM vizESatO vizvAsinAM trAtA yO'mara Izvarastasmin vayaM vizvasAmaH|
XI tvam EtAni vAkyAni pracAraya samupadiza ca|
XII alpavayaSkatvAt kEnApyavajnjEyO na bhava kintvAlApEnAcaraNENa prEmnA sadAtmatvEna vizvAsEna zucitvEna ca vizvAsinAm AdarzO bhava|
XIII yAvannAham AgamiSyAmi tAvat tva pAThE cEtayanE upadEzE ca manO nidhatsva|
XIV prAcInagaNahastArpaNasahitEna bhaviSyadvAkyEna yaddAnaM tubhyaM vizrANitaM tavAntaHsthE tasmin dAnE zithilamanA mA bhava|
XV EtESu manO nivEzaya, EtESu varttasva, itthanjca sarvvaviSayE tava guNavRddhiH prakAzatAM|

XVI svasmin upadEzE ca sAvadhAnO bhUtvAvatiSThasva tat kRtvA tvayAtmaparitrANaM zrOtRNAnjca paritrANaM sAdhayiSyatE|

V

I tvaM prAcInaM na bhartsaya kintu taM pitaramiva yUnazca bhrAtRniva
II vRddhAH striyazca mAtRniva yuvatIzca pUrNazucitvEna bhaginIriva vinayasva|
III aparaM satyavidhavAH sammanyasva|
IV kasyAzcid vidhavAyA yadi putrAH pautrA vA vidyantE tarhi tE prathamataH svIyaparijanAn sEvituM pitrOH pratyupakarttunjca zikSantAM yatastadEvEzvarasya sAkSAd uttamaM grAhyanjca karmma|
V aparaM yA nArI satyavidhavA nAthahInA cAsti sA IzvarasyAzrayE tiSThantI divAnizaM nivEdanaprArthanAbhyAM kAlaM yApayati|
VI kintu yA vidhavA sukhabhOgAsaktA sA jIvatyapi mRtA bhavati|
VII ataEva tA yad aninditA bhavEyUstadartham EtAni tvayA nidizyantAM|
VIII yadi kazcit svajAtIyAn lOkAn vizESataH svIyaparijanAn na pAlayati tarhi sa vizvAsAd bhraSTO 'pyadhamazca bhavati|
IX vidhavAvargE yasyA gaNanA bhavati tayA SaSTivatsarEbhyO nyUnavayaskayA na bhavitavyaM; aparaM pUrvvam EkasvAmikA bhUtvA
X sA yat zizupOSaNEnAtithisEvanEna pavitralOkAnAM caraNaprakSAlanEna kliSTAnAm upakArENa sarvvavidhasatkarmmAcaraNEna ca satkarmmakaraNAt sukhyAtiprAptA bhavEt tadapyAvazyakaM|
XI kintu yuvatI rvidhavA na gRhANa yataH khrISTasya vaiparItyEna tAsAM darpE jAtE tA vivAham icchanti|
XII tasmAcca pUrvvadharmmaM parityajya daNPanIyA bhavanti|
XIII anantaraM tA gRhAd gRhaM paryyaTantya AlasyaM zikSantE kEvalamAlasyaM nahi kintvanarthakAlApaM parAdhikAracarccAnjcAPi zikSamANA anucitAni vAkyAni bhASantE|
XIV atO mamEcchEyaM yuvatyO vidhavA vivAhaM kurvvatAm apatyavatyO bhavantu gRhakarmma kurvvatAnjcEtthaM vipakSAya kimapi nindAdvAraM na dadatu|
XV yata itaH pUrvvam api kAzcit zayatAnasya pazcAdgAminyO jAtAH|
XVI aparaM vizvAsinyA vizvAsinO vA kasyAPi parivArANAM madhyE yadi vidhavA vidyantE tarhi sa tAH pratipAlayatu tasmAt samitau bhArE 'nArOpitE satyavidhavAnAM pratipAlanaM karttuM tayA zakyatE|
XVII yE prAnjcaH samitiM samyag adhitiSThanti vizESata IzvaravAkyEnOpadEzEna ca yE yatnaM vidadhatE tE dviguNasyAdarasya yOgyA mAnyantAM|
XVIII yasmAt zAstrE likhitamidamAstE, tvaM zasyamarddakavRSasyAsyaM mA badhAnEti, aparamapi kAryyakRd vEtanasya yOgyO bhavatIti|
XIX dvau trIn vA sAkSiNO vinA kasyAcit prAcInasya viruddham abhiyOgastvayA na gRhyatAM|
XX aparaM yE pApamAcaranti tAn sarvvESAM samakSaM bhartsayasva tEnAparESAmapi bhIti rjaniSyatE|
XXI aham Izvarasya prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya manOnItadivyadUtAnAnjca gOcarE tvAm idam AjnjApayAmi tvaM kasyApyanurOdhEna kimapi na kurvvana vinApakSapAtam EtAna vidhIn pAlaya|
XXII kasyAPi mUrddhi hastAparNaM tvarayA mAkArSIH| parapApAnAnjcAMzI mA bhava| svaM zuciM rakSa|
XXIII aparaM tavOdarapIPAyAH punaH puna durbbalatAyAzca nimittaM kEvalaM tOyaM na pivan kinjcin madyaM piva|
XXIV kESAnjcit mAnavAnAM pApAni vicArAt pUrvvaM kESAnjcit pazcAt prakAzantE|

XXV tathaiva satkarmmANyapi prakAzantE tadanyathA sati pracchannAni sthAtuM na zaknuvanti|

VI

I yAvantO lOkA yugadhAriNO dAsAH santi tE svasvasvAminaM pUrNasamAdarayOgyaM manyantAM nO cEd Izvarasya nAmna upadEzasya ca nindA sambhaviSyati|

II yESAnjca svAminO vizvAsinaH bhavanti taistE bhrAtRtvAt nAvajnjEyAH kintu tE karmmaphalabhOginO vizvAsinaH priyAzca bhavantIti hEtOH sEvanIyA Eva, tvam EtAni zikSaya samupadiza ca|

III yaH kazcid itarazikSAM karOti, asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya hitavAkyAnIzvarabhaktE ryOgyAM zikSAnjca na svIkarOti

IV sa darpadhmAtaH sarvvathA jnjAnahInazca vivAdai rvAgyuddhaizca rOgayuktazca bhavati|

V tAdRzAd bhAvAd IrSyAvirOdhApavAdaduSTAsUyA bhraSTamanasAM satyajnjAnahInAnAm IzvarabhaktiM lAbhOpAyam iva manyamAnAnAM lOkAnAM vivAdAzca jAyantE tAdRzEbhyO lOkEbhyastvaM pRthak tiSTha|

VI saMyatEcchayA yuktA yEzvarabhaktiH sA mahAlAbhOpAyO bhavatIti satyaM|

VII EtajjagatpravEzanakAlE'smAbhiH kimapi nAnAyi tattayajanakAlE'pi kimapi nEtuM na zakSyata iti nizcitaM|

VIII ataEva khAdyAnyAcchAdanAni ca prApyAsmAbhiH santuSTai rbhavitavyaM|

IX yE tu dhaninO bhavituM cESTantE tE parIkSAyAm unmAthE patanti yE cAbhilASA mAnavAn vinAzE narakE ca majjayanti tAdRzESvajnjAnAhitAbhilASESvapi patanti|

X yatO'rthaspRhA sarvvESAM duritAnAM mUlaM bhavati tAmavalambya kEcid vizvAsAd abhraMzanta nAnAklEzaizca svAn avidhyan|

XI hE Izvarasya lOka tvam EtEbhyaH palAyya dharmma Izvarabhakti rvizvAsaH prEma sahiSNutA kSAntizcaitAnyAcara|

XII vizvAsarUpam uttamayuddhaM kuru, anantajIvanam Alambasva yatastadarthaM tvam AhUtO 'bhavaH, bahusAkSiNAM samakSanjcOttamAM pratijnjAM svIkRtavAn|

XIII aparaM sarvvESAM jIvayiturIzvarasya sAkSAd yazca khrISTO yIzuH pantIyapIlAtasya samakSam uttamAM pratijnjAM svIkRtavAn tasya sAkSAd ahaM tvAm idam AjnjApayAmi|

XIV IzvarENa svasamayE prakAzitavyam asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM yAvat tvayA niSkalagkatvEna nirddOSatvEna ca vidhI rakSyatAM|

XV sa IzvaraH saccidAnandaH, advitIyasamrAT, rAjnjAM rAjA, prabhUnAM prabhuH,

XVI amaratAyA advitIya AkaraH, agamyatEjOnivAsI, marttyAnAM kEnApi na dRSTaH kEnApi na dRzyazca| tasya gauravaparAkramau sadAtanau bhUyAstAM| AmEn|

XVII ihalOkE yE dhaninastE cittasamunnatiM capalE dhanE vizvAsanjca na kurvvatAM kintu bhOgArtham asmabhyaM pracuratvEna sarvvadAtA

XVIII yO'mara Izvarastasmin vizvasantu sadAcAraM kurvvantu satkarmmadhanEna dhaninO sukalA dAtArazca bhavantu,

XIX yathA ca satyaM jIvanaM pApnuyustathA pAratrikAm uttamasampadaM sanjcinvantvEti tvayAdizyantAM|

XX hE tImathiya, tvam upanidhiM gOpaya kAlpanikavidyAyA apavitraM pralApaM virOdhOktinjca tyaja ca,

XXI yataH katipayA lOkAstAM vidyAmavalambya vizvAsAd bhraSTA abhavana| prasAdastava sahAyO bhUyAt| AmEn|

2 tImathiyaM patraM

I khrISTEna yIzunA yA jIvanasya pratijnjA tAmadhIzvarasyEcchayA yIzOH khrIS-TasyaikaH prEritaH paulO'haM svakIyaM priyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyaM prati patraM likhAmi|

II tAta IzvarO'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tvayi prasAdaM dayAM zAntinjca kriyAstAM|

III aham A pUrvvapuruSAt yam IzvaraM pavitramanasA sEvE taM dhanyaM vadanaM kathayAmi, aham ahOrAtraM prArthanAsamayE tvAM nirantaraM smarAmi|

IV yazca vizvAsaH prathamE lOyInAmikAyAM tava mAtAmahyAm unIkI-nAmikAyAM mAtari cAtiSThat tavAntarE'pi tiSThatIti manyE

V tava taM niSkapaTaM vizvAsaM manasi kurvvan tavAzrupAtaM smaran yathAnandEna praphallO bhavEyaM tadarthaM tava darzanam AkAgkSE|

VI atO hEtO rmama hastArpaNEna labdhO ya Izvarasya varastvayi vidyatE tam ujjvAlayituM tvAM smArayAmi|

VII yata IzvarO'smabhyaM bhayajanakam AtmAnam adattvA zaktiprEmasa-tarkatAnAm Akaram AtmAnaM dattavAn|

VIII ataEvAsmAkaM prabhumadhi tasya vandidAsaM mAmadhi ca pramANaM dAtuM na trapasva kintvIzvarIyazaktyA susaMvAdasya kRtE duHkhasya sahabhAgI bhava|

IX sO'smAn paritrANapAtrANi kRtavAn pavitrENAhvAnEnAhUtavAMzca; asmatkar-mmahEtunEti nahi svIyanirUpANasya prasAdasya ca kRtE tat kRtavAn| sa prasAdaH sRSTEH pUrvvakAlE khrISTEna yIzunAsmabhyam adAyi,

X kintvadhunAsmAkaM paritrAtu ryIzOH khrISTasyAgamanEna prAkAzata| khrISTO mRtyuM parAjitavAn susaMvAdEna ca jIvanam amaratAnjca prakAzitavAn|

XI tasya ghOSayitA dUtazcAnyajAtIyAnAM zikSakazcAhaM niyuktO'smi|

XII tasmAt kAraNAt mamAyaM klEzO bhavati tEna mama lajjA na jAyatE yatO'haM yasmin vizvasitavAn tamavagatO'smi mahAdinaM yAvat mamOpanidhE rgOpanasya zaktistasya vidyata iti nizcitaM jAnAmi|

XIII hitadAyakAnAM vAkyAnAm AdarzarUpENa mattaH zrutAH khrISTE yIzau vizvAsaprEmnOH kathA dhAraya|

XIV aparam asmadantarvAsinA pavitrENAtmanA tAmuttamAm upanidhiM gOpaya|

XV AziyAdEzIyAH sarvvE mAM tyaktavanta iti tvaM jAnAsi tESAM madhyE phUgillO harmmaginizca vidyEtE|

XVI prabhuranISipharasya parivArAn prati kRpAM vidadhAtu yataH sa punaH puna rmAm ApyAyitavAn

XVII mama zRgkhalEna na trapitvA rOmAnagarE upasthitisamayE yatnEna mAM mRgayitvA mamOddEzaM prAptavAn|

XVIII atO vicAradinE sa yathA prabhOH kRpAbhAjanaM bhavEt tAdRzaM varaM prabhustasmai dEyAt| iphiSanagarE'pi sa kati prakArai rmAm upakRtavAn tat tvaM samyag vEtsi|

II

I hE mama putra, khrISTayIzutO yO'nugrahastasya balEna tvaM balavAn bhava|

II aparaM bahubhiH sAkSibhiH pramANIkRtAM yAM zikSAM zrutavAnasi tAM vizvAsyESu parasmai zikSAdAnE nipuNESu ca lOkESu samarpaya|

III tvaM yIzukhrISTasyOttamO yOddhEva klEzaM sahasva|

IV yO yuddhaM karOti sa sAMsArikE vyApArE magnO na bhavati kintu svaniyOjayitrE rOcituM cESTatE|

V aparaM yO mallai ryudhyati sa yadi niyamAnusArENa na yuddhyati tarhi kirITaM na lapsyatE|

VI aparaM yaH kRSIvalaH karmma karOti tEna prathamEna phalabhAginA bhavitavyaM|

VII mayA yaducyatE tat tvayA budhyatAM yataH prabhustubhyaM sarvvatra buddhiM dAsyati|

VIII mama susaMvAdasya vacanAnusArAd dAyUdvaMzIyaM mRtagaNamadhyAd utthApitanjca yIzuM khrISTaM smara|

IX tatsusaMvAdakAraNAd ahaM duSkarmmEva bandhanadazAparyyantaM klEzaM bhunjjE kintvIzvarasya vAkyam abaddhaM tiSThati|

X khrISTEna yIzunA yad anantagauravasahitaM paritrANaM jAyatE tadabhirucitai rlOkairapi yat labhyEta tadarthamahaM tESAM nimittaM sarvvANyEtAni sahE|

XI aparam ESA bhAratI satyA yadi vayaM tEna sArddhaM mriyAmahE tarhi tEna sArddhaM jIvivyAmaH, yadi ca klEzaM sahAmahE tarhi tEna sArddhaM rAjatvamapi kariSyAmahE|

XII yadi vayaM tam anaggIkurmmastarhi sO 'smAnapyanaggIkariSyati|

XIII yadi vayaM na vizvAsAmastarhi sa vizvAsyastiSThati yataH svam apahnOtuM na zaknOti|

XIV tvamEtAni smArayan tE yathA niSphalaM zrOtRNAM bhraMzajanakaM vAgyuddhaM na kuryyastathA prabhOH samakSaM dRPhaM vinIyAdiza|

XV aparaM tvam Izvarasya sAkSAt svaM parIkSitam anindanIyakarmmakAriNanjca satyamatasya vAkyAnAM sadvibhajanE nipuNanjca darzayituM yatasva|

XVI kintvapavitrA anarthakakathA dUrIkuru yatastadAlambina uttarOttaram adharmmE varddhiSyantE,

XVII tESAnjca vAkyaM galitakSatavat kSayavarddhakO bhaviSyati tESAM madhyE huminAyaH philItazcEtinAmAnau dvau janau satyamatAd bhraSTau jAtau,

XVIII mRtAnAM punarutthiti rvyatItEti vadantau kESAnjcid vizvAsam utpATayatazca|

XIX tathApIzvarasya bhittimUlam acalaM tiSThati tasmiMzcEyaM lipi rmudrAgkitA vidyatE| yathA, jAnAti paramEzastu svakIyAn sarvvamAnavAn| apagacchEd adharmmAcca yaH kazcit khrISTanAmakRt||

XX kintu bRhannikEtanE kEvala suvarNamayAni raupyamayANi ca bhAjanAni vidyanta iti tarhi kASThamayAni mRNmayAnyapi vidyantE tESAnjca kiyanti sammAnAya kiyantapamAnAya ca bhavanti|

XXI atO yadi kazcid EtAdRzEbhyaH svaM pariSkarOti tarhi sa pAvitaM prabhOH kAryyayOgyaM sarvvasatkAryyAyOpayuktaM sammAnArthakanjca bhAjanaM bhaviSyati|

XXII yauvanAvasthAyA abhilASAstvayA parityajyantAM dharmmO vizvAsaH prEma yE ca zucimanObhiH prabhum uddizya prArthanAM kurvvatE taiH sArddham aikyabhAvazcaitESu tvayA yatnO vidhIyatAM|

XXIII aparaM tvam anarthakAn ajnjAnAMzca praznAn vAgyuddhOtpAdakAn jnjAtvA dUrIkuru|

XXIV yataH prabhO rdAsEna yuddham akarttavyaM kintu sarvvAn prati zAntEna zikSAdAnEcchukEna sahiSNunA ca bhavitavyaM, vipakSAzca tEna namratvEna cEtitavyAH|

XXV tathA kRtE yadIzvaraH satyamatasya jnjAnArthaM tEbhyO manaHparivarttanarUpaM varaM dadyAt,

XXVI tarhi tE yEna zayatAnEna nijAbhilASasAdhanAya dhRtAstasya jAlAt cEtanAM prApyOddhAraM labdhuM zakSyanti|

III

I caramadinESu klEzajanakAH samayA upasthAsyantIti jAnIhi|

II yatastAtkAlikA lOkA AtmaprEmiNO 'rthaprEmiNa AtmazlAghinO 'bhimAninO nindakAH pitrOranAjnjAgrAhiNaH kRtaghnA apavitrAH

III prItivarjitA asandhEyA mRSApavAdinO 'jitEndriyAH pracaNPA bhadradvESiNO

IV vizvAsaghAtakA duHsAhasinO darpadhmAtA IzvarAprEmiNaH kintu sukhaprEmiNO

V bhaktavEzAH kintvasvIkRtabhaktiguNA bhaviSyanti; EtAdRzAnAM lOkAnAM saMmargaM parityaja|

VI yatO yE janAH pracchannaM gEhAn pravizanti pApai rbhAragrastA nAnAvidhAbhilASaizcAlitA yAH kAminyO

VII nityaM zikSantE kintu satyamatasya tattvajnjAnaM prAptuM kadAcit na zaknuvanti tA dAsIvad vazIkurvvatE ca tE tAdRzA lOkAH|

VIII yAnni ryAmbrizca yathA mUsamaM prati vipakSatvam akurutAM tathaiva bhraSTamanasO vizvAsaviSayE 'grAhyAzcaitE lOkA api satyamataM prati vipakSatAM kurvvanti|

IX kintu tE bahudUram agrasarA na bhaviSyanti yatastayO rmUPhatA yadvat tadvad EtESAmapi mUPhatA sarvvadRzyA bhaviSyati|

X mamOpadEzaH ziSTatAbhiprAyO vizvAsO rdharyyaM prEma sahiSNutOpadravaH klEzA

XI AntiyakhiyAyAm ikaniyE lUstrAyAnjca mAM prati yadyad aghaTata yAMzcOpadravAn aham asahE sarvvamEtat tvam avagatO'si kintu tatsarvvataH prabhu rmAm uddhRtavAn|

XII parantu yAvantO lOkAH khrISTEna yIzunEzvarabhaktim Acaritum icchanti tESAM sarvvESAm upadravO bhaviSyati|

XIII aparaM pApiSThAH khalAzca lOkA bhrAmyantO bhramayantazcOttarOttaraM duSTatvEna varddhiSyantE|

XIV kintu tvaM yad yad azikSathAH, yacca tvayi samarpitam abhUt tasmin avatiSTha, yataH kasmAt zikSAM prAptO'si tad vEtsi;

XV yAni ca dharmmazAstrANi khrISTE yIzau vizvAsEna paritrANaprAptayE tvAM jnjAninaM karttuM zaknuvanti tAni tvaM zaizavakAlAd avagatO'si|

XVI tat sarvvaM zAstram IzvarasyAtmanA dattaM zikSAyai dOSabOdhAya zOdhanAya dharmmavinayAya ca phalayUktaM bhavati

XVII tEna cEzvarasya lOkO nipuNaH sarvvasmai satkarmmaNE susajjazca bhavati|

IV

I Izvarasya gOcarE yazca yIzuH khrISTaH svIyAgamanakAlE svarAjatvEna jIvatAM mRtAnAnjca lOkAnAM vicAraM kariSyati tasya gOcarE 'haM tvAm idaM dRPham AjnjApayAmi|

II tvaM vAkyaM ghOSaya kAlE'kAlE cOtsukO bhava pUrNayA sahiSNutayA zikSayA ca lOkAn prabOdhaya bhartsaya vinayasva ca|

III yata EtAdRzaH samaya AyAti yasmin lOkA yathArtham upadEzam asahyamAnAH karNakaNPUyanaviziSTA bhUtvA nijAbhilASAt zikSakAn saMgrahISyanti

IV satyamatAcca zrOtrANi nivarttya vipathagAminO bhUtvOpAkhyAnESu pravarttiSyantE;

V kintu tvaM sarvvaviSayE prabuddhO bhava duHkhabhOgaM svIkuru susaMvAdapracArakasya karmma sAdhaya nijaparicaryyAM pUrNatvEna kuru ca|

VI mama prANAnAm utsargO bhavati mama prasthAnakAlazcOpAtiSThat|
VII aham uttamayuddhaM kRtavAn gantavyamArgasyAntaM yAvad dhAvitavAn vizvAsanjca rakSitavAn|
VIII zESaM puNyamukuTaM madarthaM rakSitaM vidyatE tacca tasmin mahAdinE yathArthavicArakENa prabhunA mahyaM dAyiSyatE kEvalaM mahyam iti nahi kintu yAvantO lOkAstasyAgamanam AkAgkSantE tEbhyaH sarvvEbhyO 'pi dAyiSyatE|
IX tvaM tvarayA matsamIpam AgantuM yatasva,
X yatO dImA aihikasaMsAram IhamAnO mAM parityajya thiSalanIkIM gatavAn tathA krISki rgAlAtiyAM gatavAn tItazca dAlmAtiyAM gatavAn|
XI kEvalO lUkO mayA sArddhaM vidyatE| tvaM mArkaM sagginaM kRtvAgaccha yataH sa paricaryyayA mamOpakArI bhaviSyati,
XII tukhikanjcAham iphiSanagaraM prESitavAn|
XIII yad AcchAdanavastraM trOyAnagarE kArpasya sannidhau mayA nikSiptaM tvamAgamanasamayE tat pustakAni ca vizESatazcarmmagranthAn Anaya|
XIV kAMsyakAraH sikandarO mama bahvaniSTaM kRtavAn prabhustasya karmmaNAM samucitaphalaM dadAtu|
XV tvamapi tasmAt sAvadhAnAstiSTha yataH sO'smAkaM vAkyAnAm atIva vipakSO jAtaH|
XVI mama prathamapratyuttarasamayE kO'pi mama sahAyO nAbhavat sarvvE mAM paryyatyajan tAn prati tasya dOSasya gaNanA na bhUyAt;
XVII kintu prabhu rmama sahAyO 'bhavat yathA ca mayA ghOSaNA sAdhyEta bhinnajAtIyAzca sarvvE susaMvAdaM zRNuyustathA mahyaM zaktim adadAt tatO 'haM siMhasya mukhAd uddhRtaH|
XVIII aparaM sarvvasmAd duSkarmmataH prabhu rmAm uddhariSyati nijasvargIyarAjyaM nEtuM mAM tArayiSyati ca| tasya dhanyavAdaH sadAkAlaM bhUyAt| AmEn|
XIX tvaM priSkAm Akkilam anISipharasya parijanAMzca namaskuru|
XX irAstaH karinthanagarE 'tiSThat traphimazca pIPitatvAt milItanagarE mayA vyahIyata|
XXI tvaM hEmantakAlAt pUrvvam AgantuM yatasva| ubUlaH pUdi rlInaH klaudiyA sarvvE bhrAtarazca tvAM namaskurvvatE|
XXII prabhu ryIzuH khrISTastavAtmanA saha bhUyAt| yuSmAsvanugrahO bhUyAt| AmEn|

tItaM patraM

I anantajIvanasyAzAtO jAtAyA IzvarabhaktE ryOgyasya satyamatasya yat tatvajnjAnaM yazca vizvAsa IzvarasyAbhirucitalOkai rlabhyatE tadarthaM

II yIzukhrISTasya prErita Izvarasya dAsaH paulO'haM sAdhAraNavizvAsAt mama prakRtaM dharmmaputraM tItaM prati likhami|

III niSkapaTa Izvara AdikAlAt pUrvvaM tat jIvanaM pratijnjAtavAn svanirUpitasamayE ca ghOSaNayA tat prakAzitavAn|

IV mama trAturIzvarasyAjnjayA ca tasya ghOSaNaM mayi samarpitam abhUt| asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH paritrAtA prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tubhyam anugrahaM dayAM zAntinjca vitaratu|

V tvaM yad asampUrNakAryyANi sampUrayE rmadIyAdEzAcca pratinagaraM prAcInagaNAn niyOjayEstadarthamahaM tvAM krItyupadvIpE sthApayitvA gatavAn|

VI tasmAd yO narO 'nindita EkasyA yOSitaH svAmI vizvAsinAm apacayasyAvAdhyatvasya vA dOSENAliptAnAnjca santAnAnAM janakO bhavati sa Eva yOgyaH|

VII yatO hEtOradyakSENEzvarasya gRhAdyakSENEvAnindanIyEna bhavitavyaM| tEna svEcchAcAriNA krOdhinA pAnAsaktEna prahArakENa lObhinA vA na bhavitavyaM

VIII kintvatithisEvakEna sallOkAnurAgiNA vinItEna nyAyyEna dhArmmikENa jitEndriyENa ca bhavitavyaM,

IX upadEzE ca vizvastaM vAkyaM tEna dhAritavyaM yataH sa yad yathArthEnOpadEzEna lOkAn vinEtuM vighnakAriNazca niruttarAn karttuM zaknuyAt tad AvazyakaM|

X yatastE bahavO 'vAdhyA anarthakavAkyavAdinaH pravanjcakAzca santi vizESatazchinnatvacAM madhyE kEcit tAdRzA lOkAH santi|

XI tESAnjca vAgrOdha AvazyakO yatastE kutsitalAbhasyAzayAnucitAni vAkyAni zikSayantO nikhilaparivArANAM sumatiM nAzayanti|

XII tESAM svadEzIya EkO bhaviSyadvAdI vacanamidamuktavAn, yathA, krItIyamAnavAH sarvvE sadA kApaTyavAdinaH| hiMsrajantusamAnAstE 'lasAzcOdarabhAratAH||

XIII sAkSyamEtat tathyaM, atO hEtOstvaM tAn gAPhaM bhartsaya tE ca yathA vizvAsE svasthA bhavEyu

XIV ryihUdIyOpAkhyAnESu satyamatabhraSTAnAM mAnavAnAm AjnjAsu ca manAMsi na nivEzayEyustathAdiza|

XV zucInAM kRtE sarvvANyEva zucini bhavanti kintu kalagkitAnAm avizvAsinAnjca kRtE zuci kimapi na bhavati yatastESAM buddhayaH saMvEdAzca kalagkitAH santi|

XVI Izvarasya jnjAnaM tE pratijAnanti kintu karmmabhistad anaggIkurvvatE yatastE garhitA anAjnjAgrAhiNaH sarvvasatkarmmaNazcAyOgyAH santi|

II

I yathArthasyOpadEzasya vAkyAni tvayA kathyantAM

II vizESataH prAcInalOkA yathA prabuddhA dhIrA vinItA vizvAsE prEmni sahiSNutAyAnjca svasthA bhavEyustadvat

III prAcInayOSitO'pi yathA dharmmayOgyam AcAraM kuryyuH paranindakA bahumadyapAnasya nighnAzca na bhavEyuH

IV kintu suzikSAkAriNyaH satya Izvarasya vAkyaM yat na nindyEta tadarthaM yuvatIH suzIlatAm arthataH patisnEham apatyasnEhaM

V vinItiM zucitvaM gRhiNItvaM saujanyaM svAminighnanjcAdizEyustathA tvayA kathyatAM|
VI tadvad yUnO'pi vinItayE prabOdhaya|
VII tvanjca sarvvaviSayE svaM satkarmmaNAM dRSTAntaM darzaya zikSAyAnjcAvikRtatvaM dhIratAM yathArthaM
VIII nirddOSanjca vAkyaM prakAzaya tEna vipakSO yuSmAkam apavAdasya kimapi chidraM na prApya trapiSyatE|
IX dAsAzca yat svaprabhUnAM nighnAH sarvvaviSayE tuSTijanakAzca bhavEyuH pratyuttaraM na kuryyuH
X kimapi nApaharEyuH kintu pUrNAM suvizvastatAM prakAzayEyuriti tAn Adiza|yata EvamprakArENAsmakaM trAturIzvarasya zikSA sarvvaviSayE tai rbhUSitavyA|
XI yatO hEtOstrANAjanaka IzvarasyAnugrahaH sarvvAn mAnavAn pratyuditavAn
XII sa cAsmAn idaM zikSyati yad vayam adharmmaM sAMsArikAbhilASAMzcAnaggIkRtya vinItatvEna nyAyEnEzvarabhaktyA cEhalOkE Ayu ryApayAmaH,
XIII paramasukhasyAzAm arthatO 'smAkaM mahata Izvarasya trANakarttu ryIzukhrISTasya prabhAvasyOdayaM pratIkSAmahE|
XIV yataH sa yathAsmAn sarvvasmAd adharmmAt mOcayitvA nijAdhikArasvarUpaM satkarmmasUtsukam EkaM prajAvargaM pAvayEt tadartham asmAkaM kRtE AtmadAnaM kRtavAn|
XV EtAni bhASasva pUrNasAmarthyEna cAdiza prabOdhaya ca, kO'pi tvAM nAvamanyatAM|

III

I tE yathA dEzAdhipAnAM zASakAnAnjca nighnA AjnjAgrAhiNzca sarvvasmai satkarmmaNE susajjAzca bhavEyuH
II kamapi na nindEyu rnivvirOdhinaH kSAntAzca bhavEyuH sarvvAn prati ca pUrNaM mRdutvaM prakAzayEyuzcEti tAn Adiza|
III yataH pUrvvaM vayamapi nirbbOdhA anAjnjAgrAhiNO bhrAntA nAnAbhilASANAM sukhAnAnjca dASEyA duSTatvErSyAcAriNO ghRNitAH parasparaM dvESiNazcAbhavAmaH|
IV kintvasmAkaM trAturIzvarasya yA dayA marttyAnAM prati ca yA prItistasyAH prAdurbhAvE jAtE
V vayam AtmakRtEbhyO dharmmakarmmabhyastannahi kintu tasya kRpAtaH punarjanmarUpENa prakSAlanEna pravitrasyAtmanO nUtanIkaraNEna ca tasmAt paritrANAM prAptAH
VI sa cAsmAkaM trAtrA yIzukhrISTEnAsmadupari tam AtmAnaM pracuratvEna vRSTavAn|
VII itthaM vayaM tasyAnugrahENa sapuNyIbhUya pratyAzayAnantajIvanasyAdhikAriNO jAtAH|
VIII vAkyamEtad vizvasanIyam atO hEtOrIzvarE yE vizvasitavantastE yathA satkarmmANyanutiSThEyustathA tAn dRPham AjnjApayEti mamAbhimataM|tAnyEvOttamAni mAnavEbhyaH phaladAni ca bhavanti|
IX mUPhEbhyaH praznavaMzAvalivivAdEbhyO vyavasthAyA vitaNPAbhyazca nivarttasva yatastA niSphalA anarthakAzca bhavanti|
X yO janO bibhitsustam EkavAraM dvirvvA prabOdhya dUrIkuru,
XI yatastAdRzO janO vipathagAmI pApiSTha AtmadOSakazca bhavatIti tvayA jnjAyatAM|
XII yadAham ArttimAM tukhikaM vA tava samIpaM prESayiSyAmi tadA tvaM nIkapalau mama samIpam AgantuM yatasva yatastatraivAhaM zItakAlaM yApayituM matim akArSaM|

XIII vyavasthApakaH sInA Apalluzcaitay OH kasyApyabhAvO yanna bhavEt tadarthaM tau yatnEna tvayA visRjyEtAM|
XIV aparam asmadIyalOkA yanniSphalA na bhavEyustadarthaM prayOjanIy-OpakArAyA satkarmmANyanuSThAtuM zikSantAM|
XV mama sagginaH savvE tvAM namaskurvvatE| yE vizvAsAd asmAsu prIyantE tAn namaskuru; sarvvESu yuSmAsvanugrahO bhUyAt| AmEn|

philOmOnaM patraM

I khrISTasya yIzO rbandidAsaH paulastIthiyanAmA bhrAtA ca priyaM sahakAriNaM philImOnaM

II priyAm AppiyAM sahasEnAm ArkhippaM philImOnasya gRhE sthitAM samitinjca prati patraM likhataH|

III asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn prati zAntim anugrahanjca kriyAstAM|

IV prabhuM yIzuM prati sarvvAn pavitralOkAn prati ca tava prEmavizvAsayO rvRttAntaM nizamyAhaM

V prArthanAsamayE tava nAmOccArayan nirantaraM mamEzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi|

VI asmAsu yadyat saujanyaM vidyatE tat sarvvaM khrISTaM yIzuM yat prati bhavatIti jnjAnAya tava vizvAsamUlikA dAnazIlatA yat saphalA bhavEt tadaham icchAmi|

VII hE bhrAtaH, tvayA pavitralOkAnAM prANa ApyAyitA abhavan EtasmAt tava prEmnAsmAkaM mahAn AnandaH sAntvanA ca jAtaH|

VIII tvayA yat karttavyaM tat tvAm AjnjApayituM yadyapyahaM khrISTEnAtIvOtsukO bhavEyaM tathApi vRddha

IX idAnIM yIzukhrISTasya bandidAsazcaivambhUtO yaH paulaH sO'haM tvAM vinEtuM varaM manyE|

X ataH zRgkhalabaddhO'haM yamajanayaM taM madIyatanayam OnISimam adhi tvAM vinayE|

XI sa pUrvvaM tavAnupakAraka AsIt kintvidAnIM tava mama cOpakArI bhavati|

XII tamEvAhaM tava samIpaM prESayAmi, atO madIyaprANasvarUpaH sa tvayAnugRhyatAM|

XIII susaMvAdasya kRtE zRgkhalabaddhO'haM paricArakamiva taM svasannidhau varttayitum aicchaM|

XIV kintu tava saujanyaM yad balEna na bhUtvA svEcchAyAH phalaM bhavEt tadarthaM tava sammatiM vinA kimapi karttavyaM nAmanyE|

XV kO jAnAti kSaNakAlArthaM tvattastasya vicchEdO'bhavad EtasyAyam abhiprAyO yat tvam anantakAlArthaM taM lapsyasE

XVI puna rdAsamiva lapsyasE tannahi kintu dAsAt zrESThaM mama priyaM tava ca zArIrikasambandhAt prabhusambandhAcca tatO'dhikaM priyaM bhrAtaramiva|

XVII atO hEtO ryadi mAM sahabhAginaM jAnAsi tarhi mAmiva tamanugRhANa|

XVIII tEna yadi tava kimapyaparAddhaM tubhyaM kimapi dhAryyatE vA tarhi tat mamEti viditvA gaNaya|

XIX ahaM tat parizOtsyAmi, Etat paulO'haM svahastEna likhAmi, yatastvaM svaprANAn api mahyaM dhArayasi tad vaktuM nEcchAmi|

XX bhO bhrAtaH, prabhOH kRtE mama vAnjchAM pUraya khrISTasya kRtE mama prANAn ApyAyaya|

XXI tavAjnjAgrAhitvE vizvasya mayA Etat likhyatE mayA yaducyatE tatO'dhikaM tvayA kAriSyata iti jAnAmi|

XXII tatkaraNasamayE madarthamapi vAsagRhaM tvayA sajjIkriyatAM yatO yuSmAkaM prArthanAnAM phalarUpO vara ivAhaM yuSmabhyaM dAyiSyE mamEti pratyAzA jAyatE|

XXIII khrISTasya yIzAH kRtE mayA saha bandiripAphrA

XXIV mama sahakAriNO mArka AriSTArkhO dImA lUkazca tvAM namaskAraM vEdayanti|
XXV asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahO yuSmAkam AtmanA saha bhUyAt| AmEn|

ibriNaH patraM

I purA ya IzvarO bhaviSyadvAdibhiH pitRlOkEbhyO nAnAsamayE nAnAprakAraM kathitavAn

II sa Etasmin zESakAlE nijaputrENAsmabhyaM kathitavAn| sa taM putraM sarvvAdhikAriNaM kRtavAn tEnaiva ca sarvvajaganti sRSTavAn|

III sa putrastasya prabhAvasya pratibimbastasya tattvasya mUrttizcAsti svIyazaktivAkyEna sarvvaM dhattE ca svaprANairasmAkaM pApamArjjanaM kRtvA Urddhvasthanē mahAmahimnO dakSiNapArzvE samupaviSTavAn|

IV divyadUtagaNAd yathA sa viziSTanAmnO 'dhikArI jAtastathA tEbhyO'pi zrESThO jAtaH|

V yatO dUtAnAM madhyE kadAcidIzvarENEdaM ka uktaH? yathA, "madIyatanayO 'si tvam adyaiva janitO mayA|" punazca "ahaM tasya pitA bhaviSyAmi sa ca mama putrO bhaviSyati|"

VI aparaM jagati svakIyAdvitIyaputrasya punarAnayanakAlE tEnOktaM, yathA, "Izvarasya sakalai rdUtairESa Eva praNamyatAM|"

VII dUtAn adhi tEnEdam uktaM, yathA, "sa karOti nijAn dUtAn gandhavAhasvarUpakAn| vahnizikhAsvarUpAMzca karOti nijasEvakAn||"

VIII kintu putramuddizya tEnOktaM, yathA, "hE Izvara sadA sthAyi tava siMhAsanaM bhavEt| yAthArthyasya bhavEddaNPO rAjadaNPastvadIyakaH|

IX puNyE prEma karOSi tvaM kinjcAdharmmam RtIyasE| tasmAd ya Iza IzastE sa tE mitragaNAdapi| adhikAhlAdatailEna sEcanaM kRtavAn tava||"

X punazca, yathA, "hE prabhO pRthivImUlam Adau saMsthApitaM tvayA| tathA tvadIyahastEna kRtaM gaganamaNPalaM|

XI imE vinaMkSyatastvantu nityamEvAvatiSThasE| idantu sakalaM vizvaM saMjariSyati vastravat|

XII sagkOcitaM tvayA tattu vastravat parivartsyatE| tvantu nityaM sa EvAsI rnirantAstava vatsarAH||"

XIII aparaM dUtAnAM madhyE kaH kadAcidIzvarENEdamuktaH? yathA, "tavArIn pAdapIThaM tE yAvannahi karOmyahaM| mama dakSiNadigbhAgE tAvat tvaM samupAviza||"

XIV yE paritrANasyAdhikAriNO bhaviSyanti tESAM paricaryyArthaM prESyamANAH sEvanakAriNa AtmAnaH kiM tE sarvvE dUtA nahi?

II

I atO vayaM yad bhramasrOtasA nApanIyAmahE tadarthamasmAbhi ryadyad azrAvi tasmin manAMsi nidhAtavyAni|

II yatO hEtO dUtaiH kathitaM vAkyaM yadyamOgham abhavad yadi ca tallagghanakAriNE tasyAgrAhakAya ca sarvvasmai samucitaM daNPam adIyata,

III tarhyasmAbhistAdRzaM mahAparitrANam avajnjAya kathaM rakSA prApsyatE, yat prathamataH prabhunA prOktaM tatO'smAn yAvat tasya zrOtRbhiH sthirIkRtaM,

IV aparaM lakSaNairadbhutakarmmabhi rvividhazaktiprakAzEna nijEcchAtaH pavitrasyAtmanO vibhAgEna ca yad IzvarENa pramANIkRtam abhUt|

V vayaM tu yasya bhAvirAjyasya kathAM kathayAmaH, tat tEn divyadUtAnAm adhInIkRtamiti nahi|

VI kintu kutrApi kazcit pramANam IdRzaM dattavAn, yathA, "kiM vastu mAnavO yat sa nityaM saMsmaryyatE tvayA| kiM vA mAnavasantAnO yat sa AlOcyatE tvayA|

VII divyadatagaNEbhyaH sa kinjcin nyUnaH kRtastvayA| tEjOgauravarUpENa kirITEna vibhUSitaH| sRSTaM yat tE karAbhyAM sa tatprabhutvE niyOjitaH|

VIII caraNAdhazca tasyaiva tvayA sarvvaM vazIkRtaM||" tEna sarvvaM yasya vazIkRtaM tasyAvazIbhUtaM kimapi nAvazESitaM kintvadhunApi vayaM sarvvANi tasya vazIbhUtAni na pazyAmaH|

IX tathApi divyadUtagaNEbhyO yaH kinjcin nyUnIkRtO'bhavat taM yIzuM mRtyubhOgahEtOstEjOgauravarUpENa kirITEna vibhUSitaM pazyAmaH, yata IzvarasyAnugrahAt sa sarvvESAM kRtE mRtyum asvadata|

X aparanjca yasmai yEna ca kRtsnaM vastu sRSTaM vidyatE bahusantAnAnAM vibhavAyAnayanakAlE tESAM paritrANAgrasarasya duHkhabhOgEna siddhIkaraNamapi tasyOpayuktam abhavat|

XI yataH pAvakaH pUyamAnAzca sarvvE EkasmAdEvOtpannA bhavanti, iti hEtOH sa tAn bhrAtRn vadituM na lajjatE|

XII tEna sa uktavAn, yathA, "dyOtayiSyAmi tE nAma bhrAtRNAM madhyatO mama| parantu samitE rmadhyE kariSyE tE prazaMsanaM||"

XIII punarapi, yathA, "tasmin vizvasya sthAtAhaM|" punarapi, yathA, "pazyAham apatyAni ca dattAni mahyam IzvarAt|"

XIV tESAm apatyAnAM rudhirapalalaviziSTatvAt sO'pi tadvat tadviziSTO'bhUt tasyAbhiprAyO'yaM yat sa mRtyubalAdhikAriNaM zayatAnaM mRtyunA balahInaM kuryyAt

XV yE ca mRtyubhayAd yAvajjIvanaM dAsatvasya nighnA Asan tAn uddhArayEt|

XVI sa dUtAnAm upakArI na bhavati kintvibrAhImO vaMzasyaivOpakArI bhavatI|

XVII atO hEtOH sa yathA kRpAvAn prajAnAM pApazOdhanArtham IzvarOddEzyaviSayE vizvasyO mahAyAjakO bhavEt tadarthaM sarvvaviSayE svabhrAtRNAM sadRzIbhavanaM tasyOcitam AsIt|

XVIII yataH sa svayaM parIkSAM gatvA yaM duHkhabhOgam avagatastEna parIkSAkrAntAn upakarttuM zaknOti|

III

I hE svargIyasyAhvAnasya sahabhAginaH pavitrabhrAtaraH, asmAkaM dharmmapratijnjAyA dUtO'grasarazca yO yIzustam AlOcadhvaM|

II mUsA yadvat tasya sarvvaparivAramadhyE vizvasya AsIt, tadvat ayamapi svaniyOjakasya samIpE vizvasyO bhavati|

III parivArAcca yadvat tatsthApayituradhikaM gauravaM bhavati tadvat mUsasO'yaM bahutaragauravasya yOgyO bhavati|

IV Ekaikasya nivEzanasya parijnAnAM sthApayitA kazcid vidyatE yazca sarvvasthApayitA sa Izvara Eva|

V mUsAzca vakSyamANAnAM sAkSI bhRtya iva tasya sarvvaparijnamadhyE vizvasyO'bhavat kintu khrISTastasya parijnAnAmadhyakSa iva|

VI vayaM tu yadi vizvasasyOtsAhaM zlAghananjca zESaM yAvad dhArayAmastarhi tasya parijnA bhavAmaH|

VII atO hEtOH pavitrENAtmanA yadvat kathitaM, tadvat, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrOtumicchatha|

VIII tarhi purA parIkSAyA dinE prAntaramadhyataH| madAjnjAnigrahasthAnE yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yathA| tathA mA kurutEdAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH|

IX yuSmAkaM pitarastatra matparIkSAm akurvvata| kurvvadbhi rmE'nusandhAnaM tairadRzyanta matkriyAH| catvAriMzatsamA yAvat kruddhvAhantu tadanvayE|

X avAdiSam imE lOkA bhrAntAntaHkaraNAH sadA| mAmakInAni vartmAni parijnAnanti nO imE|

XI iti hEtOrahaM kOpAt zapathaM kRtavAn imaM| prEvEkSyatE janairEtai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama||"
XII hE bhrAtaraH sAvadhAnA bhavata, amarEzvarAt nivarttakO yO'vizvAsastadyuktaM duSTAntaHkaraNaM yuSmAkaM kasyApi na bhavatu|
XIII kintu yAvad adyanAmA samayO vidyatE tAvad yuSmanmadhyE kO'pi pA-pasya vanjcanayA yat kaThOrIkRtO na bhavEt tadarthaM pratidinaM parasparam upadizata|
XIV yatO vayaM khrISTasyAMzinO jAtAH kintu prathamavizvAsasya dRPhatvam asmAbhiH zESaM yAvad amOghaM dhArayitavyaM|
XV adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrOtumicchatha, tarhyAjnjAlagghanasthAnE yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yathA, tathA mA kurutEdAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi va iti tEna yaduktaM,
XVI tadanusArAd yE zrutvA tasya kathAM na gRhItavantastE kE? kiM mUsasA misaradEzAd AgatAH sarvvE lOkA nahi?
XVII kEbhyO vA sa catvAriMzadvarSANi yAvad akrudhyat? pApaM kurvvatAM yESAM kuNapAH prAntarE 'patan kiM tEbhyO nahi?
XVIII pravEkSyatE janairEtai rna vizrAmasthalaM mamEti zapathaH kESAM viruddhaM tEnAkAri? kim avizvAsinAM viruddhaM nahi?
XIX atastE tat sthAnaM pravESTum avizvAsAt nAzaknuvan iti vayaM vIkSAmahE|

IV

I aparaM tadvizrAmaprAptEH pratijnjA yadi tiSThati tarhyasmAkaM kazcit cEt tasyAH phalEna vanjcitO bhavEt vayam EtasmAd bibhImaH|
II yatO 'smAkaM samIpE yadvat tadvat tESAM samIpE'pi susaMvAdaH pracAritO 'bhavat kintu taiH zrutaM vAkyaM tAn prati niSphalam abhavat, yatastE zrOtArO vizvAsEna sArddhaM tannAmizrayan|
III tad vizrAmasthAnaM vizvAsibhirasmAbhiH pravizyatE yatastEnOktaM, "ahaM kOpAt zapathaM kRtavAn imaM, pravEkSyatE janairEtai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama|" kintu tasya karmmANi jagataH sRSTikAlAt samAptAni santi|
IV yataH kasmiMzcit sthAnE saptamaM dinamadhi tEnEdam uktaM, yathA, "IzvaraH saptamE dinE svakRtEbhyaH sarvvakarmmabhyO vizazrAma|"
V kintvEtasmin sthAnE punastEnOcyatE, yathA, "pravEkSyatE janairEtai rna vizrA-masthalaM mama|"
VI phalatastat sthAnaM kaizcit pravESTavyaM kintu yE purA susaMvAdaM zruta-vantastairavizvAsAt tanna praviSTam,
VII iti hEtOH sa punaradyanAmakaM dinaM nirUpya dIrghakAlE gatE'pi pUrvvOk-tAM vAcaM dAyUdA kathayati, yathA, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrOtumic-chatha, tarhi mA kurutEdAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH|"
VIII aparaM yihOzUyO yadi tAn vyazrAmayiSyat tarhi tataH param aparasya dinasya vAg IzvarENa nAkathayiSyata|
IX ata Izvarasya prajAbhiH karttavya EkO vizrAmastiSThati|
X aparam IzvarO yadvat svakRtakarmmabhyO vizazrAma tadvat tasya vizrAmas-thAnaM praviSTO janO'pi svakRtakarmmabhyO vizrAmyati|
XI atO vayaM tad vizrAmasthAnaM pravESTuM yatAmahai, tadavizvAsOdAhara-NEna kO'pi na patatu|
XII Izvarasya vAdO'maraH prabhAvaviziSTazca sarvvasmAd dvidhArakhaggAdapi tIkSNaH, aparaM prANAtmanO rgranthimajjayOzca paribhEdAya vicchEdakArI man-asazca sagkalpAnAm abhiprEtAnAnjca vicArakaH|
XIII aparaM yasya samIpE svIyA svIyA kathAsmAbhiH kathayitavyA tasyAgOcaraH kO'pi prANI nAsti tasya dRSTau sarvvamEvAnAvRtaM prakAzitanjcAstE|

XIV aparaM ya uccatamaM svargaM praviSTa EtAdRza EkO vyaktirarthata Izvarasya putrO yIzurasmAkaM mahAyAjakO'sti, atO hEtO rvayaM dharmmapratijnjAM dRPham AlambAmahai|

XV asmAkaM yO mahAyAjakO 'sti sO'smAkaM duHkhai rduHkhitO bhavitum azaktO nahi kintu pApaM vinA sarvvaviSayE vayamiva parIkSitaH|

XVI ataEva kRpAM grahItuM prayOjanIyOpakArArtham anugrahaM prAptunjca vayam utsAhEnAnugrahasiMhAsanasya samIpaM yAmaH|

V

I yaH kazcit mahAyAjakO bhavati sa mAnavAnAM madhyAt nItaH san mAnavAnAM kRta IzvarOddEzyaviSayE'rthata upahArANAM pApArthakabalInAnjca dAna niyujyatE|

II sa cAjnjAnAM bhrAntAnAnjca lOkAnAM duHkhEna duHkhI bhavituM zaknOti, yatO hEtOH sa svayamapi daurbbalyavESTitO bhavati|

III EtasmAt kAraNAcca yadvat lOkAnAM kRtE tadvad AtmakRtE'pi pApArthakabalidAnaM tEna karttavyaM|

IV sa ghOccapadaH svEcchAtaH kEnApi na gRhyatE kintu hArONa iva ya IzvarENAhUyatE tEnaiva gRhyatE|

V EvamprakArENa khrISTO'pi mahAyAjakatvaM grahItuM svIyagauravaM svayaM na kRtavAn, kintu "madIyatanayO'si tvam adyaiva janitO mayEti" vAcaM yastaM bhASitavAn sa Eva tasya gauravaM kRtavAn|

VI tadvad anyagItE'pIdamuktaM, tvaM malkISEdakaH zrENyAM yAjakO'si sadAtanaH|

VII sa ca dEhavAsakAlE bahukrandanEnAzrupAtEna ca mRtyuta uddharaNE samarthasya pituH samIpE punaH punarvinatiM prarthanAnjca kRtvA tatphalarUpiNIM zagkAtO rakSAM prApya ca

VIII yadyapi putrO'bhavat tathApi yairaklizyata tairAjnjAgrahaNam azikSata|

IX itthaM siddhIbhUya nijAjnjAgrAhiNAM sarvvESAm anantaparitrANasya kAraNasvarUpO 'bhavat|

X tasmAt sa malkISEdakaH zrENIbhuktO mahAyAjaka IzvarENAkhyAtaH|

XI tamadhyasmAkaM bahukathAH kathayitavyAH kintu tAH stabdhakarNai ryuSmAbhi rdurgamyAH|

XII yatO yUyaM yadyapi samayasya dIrghatvAt zikSakA bhavitum azakSyata tathApIzvarasya vAkyAnAM yA prathamA varNamAlA tAmadhi zikSAprApti ryuSmAkaM punarAvazyakA bhavati, tathA kaThinadravyE nahi kintu dugdhE yuSmAkaM prayOjanam AstE|

XIII yO dugdhapAyI sa zizurEvEtikAraNAt dharmmavAkyE tatparO nAsti|

XIV kintu sadasadvicArE yESAM cEtAMsi vyavahArENa zikSitAni tAdRzAnAM siddhalOkAnAM kaThOradravyESu prayOjanamasti|

VI

I vayaM mRtijanakakarmmabhyO manaHparAvarttanam IzvarE vizvAsO majjanazikSaNaM hastArpaNaM mRtalOkAnAm utthAnam

II anantakAlasthAyivicArAjnjA caitaiH punarbhittimUlaM na sthApayantaH khrISTaviSayakaM prathamOpadEzaM pazcAtkRtya siddhiM yAvad agrasarA bhavAma|

III IzvarasyAnumatyA ca tad asmAbhiH kAriSyatE|

IV ya EkakRtvO dIptimayA bhUtvA svargIyavararasam AsvaditavantaH pavitrasyAtmanO'MzinO jAtA

V Izvarasya suvAkyaM bhAvikAlasya zaktinjcAsvaditavantazca tE bhraSTvA yadi

VI svamanObhirIzvarasya putraM punaH kruzE ghnanti lajjAspadaM kurvvatE ca tarhi manaHparAvarttanAya punastAn navInIkarttuM kO'pi na zaknOti|
VII yatO yA bhUmiH svOpari bhUyaH patitaM vRSTiM pivatI tatphalAdhikAriNAM nimittam iSTAni zAkAdInyutpAdayati sA IzvarAd AziSaM prAptA|
VIII kintu yA bhUmi rgOkSurakaNTakavRkSAn utpAdayati sA na grAhyA zApArhA ca zESE tasyA dAhO bhaviSyati|
IX hE priyatamAH, yadyapi vayam EtAdRzaM vAkyaM bhASAmahE tathApi yUyaM tata utkRSTAH paritrANapathasya pathikAzcAdhva iti vizvasAmaH|
X yatO yuSmAbhiH pavitralOkAnAM ya upakArO 'kAri kriyatE ca tEnEzvarasya nAmnE prakAzitaM prEma zramanjca vismarttum IzvarO'nyAyakArI na bhavati|
XI aparaM yuSmAkam EkaikO janO yat pratyAzApUraNArthaM zESaM yAvat tamEva yatnaM prakAzayEdityaham icchAmi|
XII ataH zithilA na bhavata kintu yE vizvAsEna sahiSNutayA ca pratijnjAnAM phalAdhikAriNO jAtAstESAm anugAminO bhavata|
XIII IzvarO yadA ibrAhImE pratyajAnAt tadA zrESThasya kasyApyaparasya nAmnA zapathaM karttuM nAzaknOt, atO hEtOH svanAmnA zapathaM kRtvA tEnOktaM yathA,
XIV "satyam ahaM tvAm AziSaM gadiSyAmi tavAnvayaM varddhayiSyAmi ca|"
XV anEna prakArENa sa sahiSNutAM vidhAya tasyAH pratyAzAyAH phalaM labdhavAn|
XVI atha mAnavAH zrESThasya kasyacit nAmnA zapantE, zapathazca pramANArthaM tESAM sarvvavivAdAntakO bhavati|
XVII ityasmin IzvaraH pratijnjAyAH phalAdhikAriNaH svIyamantraNAyA amOghatAM bAhulyatO darzayitumicchan zapathEna svapratijnjAM sthirIkRtavAn|
XVIII ataEva yasmin anRtakathanam Izvarasya na sAdhyaM tAdRzEnAcalEna viSayadvayEna sammukhastharakSAsthalasya prAptayE palAyitAnAm asmAkaM sudRPhA sAntvanA jAyatE|
XIX sA pratyAzAsmAkaM manOnaukAyA acalO laggarO bhUtvA vicchEdakavastrasyAbhyantaraM praviSTA|
XX tatraivAsmAkam agrasarO yIzuH pravizya malkISEdakaH zrENyAM nityasthAyI yAjakO'bhavat|

VII

I zAlamasya rAjA sarvvOparisthasyEzvarasya yAjakazca san yO nRpatInAM mAraNAt pratyAgatam ibrAhImaM sAkSAtkRtyAziSaM gaditavAn,
II yasmai cEbrAhIm sarvvadravyANAM dazamAMzaM dattavAn sa malkISEdak svanAmnO'rthEna prathamatO dharmmarAjaH pazcAt zAlamasya rAjArthataH zAntirAjO bhavati|
III aparaM tasya pitA mAtA vaMzasya nirNaya AyuSa ArambhO jIvanasya zESazcaitESAm abhAvO bhavati, itthaM sa Izvaraputrasya sadRzIkRtaH, sa tvanantakAlaM yAvad yAjakastiSThati|
IV ataEvAsmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm yasmai luThitadravyANAM dazamAMzaM dattavAn sa kIdRk mahAn tad AlOcayata|
V yAjakatvaprAptA lEvEH santAnA vyavasthAnusArENa lOkEbhyO'rthata ibrAhImO jAtEbhyaH svIyabhrAtRbhyO dazamAMzagrahaNasyAdEzaM labdhavantaH|
VI kintvasau yadyapi tESAM vaMzAt nOtpannastathApIbrAhImO dazamAMzaM gRhItavAn pratijnjAnAm adhikAriNam AziSaM gaditavAMzca|
VII aparaM yaH zrEyAn sa kSudratarAyAziSaM dadAtIyatra kO'pi sandEhO nAsti|
VIII aparam idAnIM yE dazamAMzaM gRhlanti tE mRtyOradhInA mAnavAH kintu tadAnIM yO gRhItavAn sa jIvatItipramANaprAptaH|

IX aparaM dazamAMzagrAhI lEvirapIbrAhImdvArA dazamAMzaM dattavAn Etadapi kathayituM zakyatE|
X yatO yadA malkISEdak tasya pitaraM sAkSAt kRtavAn tadAnIM sa lEviH pitururasyAsIt|
XI aparaM yasya sambandhE lOkA vyavasthAM labdhavantastEna lEvIyayAjakavargENa yadi siddhiH samabhaviSyat tarhi hArONasya zrENyA madhyAd yAjakaM na nirUpyEzvarENa malkISEdakaH zrENyA madhyAd aparasyaikasya yAjakasyOtthApanaM kuta Avazyakam abhaviSyat?
XII yatO yAjakavargasya vinimayEna sutarAM vyavasthAyA api vinimayO jAyatE|
XIII aparanjca tad vAkyaM yasyOddEzyaM sO'parENa vaMzEna saMyuktA'sti tasya vaMzasya ca kO'pi kadApi vEdyAH karmma na kRtavAn|
XIV vastutastu yaM vaMzamadhi mUsA yAjakatvasyaikAM kathAmapi na kathitavAn tasmin yihUdAvaMzE'smAkaM prabhu rjanma gRhItavAn iti suspaSTaM|
XV tasya spaSTataram aparaM pramANamidaM yat malkISEdakaH sAdRzyavatAparENa tAdRzEna yAjakEnOdEtavyaM,
XVI yasya nirUpaNaM zarIrasambandhIyavidhiyuktayA vyavasthAyA na bhavati kintvakSayajIvanayuktayA zaktyA bhavati|
XVII yata Izvara idaM sAkSyaM dattavAn, yathA, "tvaM maklISEdakaH zrENyAM yAjakO'si sadAtanaH|"
XVIII anEnAgravarttinO vidhE durbbalatAyA niSphalatAyAzca hEtOrarthatO vyavasthayA kimapi siddhaM na jAtamitihEtOstasya lOpO bhavati|
XIX yayA ca vayam Izvarasya nikaTavarttinO bhavAma EtAdRzI zrESThapratyAzA saMsthApyatE|
XX aparaM yIzuH zapathaM vinA na niyuktastasmAdapi sa zrESThaniyamasya madhyasthO jAtaH|
XXI yatastE zapathaM vinA yAjakA jAtAH kintvasau zapathEna jAtaH yataH sa idamuktaH, yathA,
XXII "paramEza idaM zEpE na ca tasmAnnivartsyatE| tvaM malkISEdakaH zrENyAM yAjakO'si sadAtanaH|"
XXIII tE ca bahavO yAjakA abhavan yatastE mRtyunA nityasthAyitvAt nivAritAH,
XXIV kintvasAvanantakAlaM yAvat tiSThati tasmAt tasya yAjakatvaM na parivarttanIyaM|
XXV tatO hEtO ryE mAnavAstEnEzvarasya sannidhiM gacchanti tAn sa zESaM yAvat paritrAtuM zaknOti yatastESAM kRtE prArthanAM karttuM sa satataM jIvati|
XXVI aparam asmAkaM tAdRzamahAyAjakasya prayOjanamAsID yaH pavitrO 'hiMsakO niSkalagkaH pApibhyO bhinnaH svargAdapyuccIkRtazca syAt|
XXVII aparaM mahAyAjakAnAM yathA tathA tasya pratidinaM prathamaM svapApAnAM kRtE tataH paraM lOkAnAM pApAnAM kRtE balidAnasya prayOjanaM nAsti yata AtmabalidAnaM kRtvA tad EkakRtvastEna sampAditaM|
XXVIII yatO vyavasthayA yE mahAyAjakA nirUpyantE tE daurbbalyayuktA mAnavAH kintu vyavasthAtaH paraM zapathayuktEna vAkyEna yO mahAyAjakO nirUpitaH sO 'nantakAlArthaM siddhaH putra Eva|

VIII

I kathyamAnAnAM vAkyAnAM sArO'yam asmAkam EtAdRza EkO mahAyAjakO'sti yaH svargE mahAmahimnaH siMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzvO samupaviSTavAn
II yacca dUSyaM na manujaiH kintvIzvarENa sthApitaM tasya satyadUSyasya pavitravastUnAnjca sEvakaH sa bhavati|
III yata EkaikO mahAyAjakO naivEdyAnAM balInAnjca dAnE niyujyatE, atO hEtOrEtasyApi kinjcid utsarjanIyaM vidyata ityAvazyakaM|

IV kinjca sa yadi pRthivyAm asthAsyat tarhi yAjakO nAbhaviSyat, yatO yE vyavasthAnusArAt naivEdyAni dadatyEtAdRzA yAjakA vidyantE|

V tE tu svargIyavastUnAM dRSTAntEna chAyayA ca sEvAmanutiSThanti yatO mUsasi dUSyaM sAdhayitum udyatE satIzvarastadEva tamAdiSTavAn phalataH sa tamuktavAn, yathA, "avadhEhi girau tvAM yadyannidarzanaM darzitaM tadvat sarvvANi tvayA kriyantAM|"

VI kintvidAnIm asau tasmAt zrESThaM sEvakapadaM prAptavAn yataH sa zrESThapratijnjAbhiH sthApitasya zrESThaniyamasya madhyasthO'bhavat|

VII sa prathamO niyamO yadi nirddOSO'bhaviSyata tarhi dvitIyasya niyamasya kimapi prayOjanaM nAbhaviSyat|

VIII kintu sa dOSamArOpayan tEbhyaH kathayati, yathA, "paramEzvara idaM bhASatE pazya yasmin samayE'ham isrAyElavaMzEna yihUdAvaMzEna ca sArddham EkaM navInaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmyEtAdRzaH samaya AyAti|

IX paramEzvarO'paramapi kathayati tESAM pUrvvapuruSANAM misaradEzAd AnayanArthaM yasmin dinE'haM tESAM karaM dhRtvA taiH saha niyamaM sthirIkRtavAn taddinasya niyamAnusArENa nahi yatastai rmama niyamE lagghitE'haM tAn prati cintAM nAkaravaM|

X kintu paramEzvaraH kathayati taddinAt paramahaM isrAyElavaMzIyaiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmi, tESAM cittE mama vidhIn sthApayiSyAmi tESAM hRtpatrE ca tAn lEkhiSyAmi, aparamahaM tESAm IzvarO bhaviSyAmi tE ca mama lOkA bhaviSyanti|

XI aparaM tvaM paramEzvaraM jAnIhItivAkyEna tESAmEkaikO janaH svaM svaM samIpavAsinaM bhrAtaranjca puna rna zikSayiSyati yata AkSudrAt mahAntaM yAvat sarvvE mAM jnjAsyanti|

XII yatO hEtOrahaM tESAm adharmmAn kSamiSyE tESAM pApAnyaparAdhAMzca punaH kadApi na smariSyAmi|"

XIII anEna taM niyamaM nUtanaM gaditvA sa prathamaM niyamaM purAtanIkRtavAn; yacca purAtanaM jIrNAnjca jAtaM tasya lOpO nikaTO 'bhavat|

IX

I sa prathamO niyama ArAdhanAyA vividharItibhiraihikapavitrasthAnEna ca viziSTa AsIt|

II yatO dUSyamEkaM niramIyata tasya prathamakOSThasya nAma pavitrasthAnamityAsIt tatra dIpavRkSO bhOjanAsanaM darzanIyapUpAnAM zrENI cAsIt|

III tatpazcAd dvitIyAyAstiraSkariNyA abhyantarE 'tipavitrasthAnamitinAmakaM kOSThamAsIt,

IV tatra ca suvarNamayO dhUpAdhAraH paritaH suvarNamaNPitA niyamamanjjUSA cAsIt tanmadhyE mAnnAyAH suvarNaghaTO hArONasya manjjaritadaNPastakSitau niyamaprastarau,

V tadupari ca karuNAsanE chAyAkAriNau tEjOmayau kirUbAvAstAm, EtESAM vizESavRttAntakathanAya nAyaM samayaH|

VI EtESvIdRk nirmmitESu yAjakA IzvarasEvAm anutiSThanatO dUSyasya prathamakOSThaM nityaM pravizanti|

VII kintu dvitIyaM kOSThaM prativarSam EkakRtva EkAkinA mahAyAjakEna pravizyatE kintvAtmanimittaM lOkAnAm ajnjAnakRtapApAnAnjca nimittam utsarjjanIyaM rudhiram anAdAya tEna na pravizyatE|

VIII ityanEna pavitra AtmA yat jnjApayati tadidaM tat prathamaM dUSyaM yAvat tiSThati tAvat mahApavitrasthAnagAmI panthA aprakAzitastiSThati|

IX tacca dUSyaM varttamAnasamayasya dRSTAntaH, yatO hEtOH sAmprataM saMzOdhanakAlaM yAvad yannirUpitaM tadanusArAt sEvAkAriNO mAnasikasiddhikaraNE'samarthAbhiH

X kEvalaM khAdyapEyESu vividhamajjanESu ca zArIrikarItibhi ryuktAni naivEdyAni balidAnAni ca bhavanti|

XI aparaM bhAvimaggalAnAM mahAyAjakaH khrISTa upasthAyAhastanirmmitEnArthata EtatsRSTE rbahirbhUtEna zrESThEna siddhEna ca dUSyENa gatvA

XII chAgAnAM gOvatsAnAM vA rudhiram anAdAya svIyarudhiram AdAyaikakRtva Eva mahApavitrasthAnaM pravizyAnantakAlikAM muktiM prAptavAn|

XIII vRSachAgAnAM rudhirENa gavIbhasmanaH prakSEpENa ca yadyazucilOkAH zArIrizucitvAya pUyantE,

XIV tarhi kiM manyadhvE yaH sadAtanEnAtmanA niSkalagkabalimiva svamEvEzvarAya dattavAn, tasya khrISTasya rudhirENa yuSmAkaM manAMsyamarEzvarasya sEvAyai kiM mRtyujanakEbhyaH karmmabhyO na pavitrIkAriSyantE?

XV sa nUtananiyamasya madhyasthO'bhavat tasyAbhiprAyO'yaM yat prathamaniyamalagghanarUpapApEbhyO mRtyunA muktau jAtAyAm AhUtalOkA anantakAlIyasampadaH pratijnjAphalaM labhEran|

XVI yatra niyamO bhavati tatra niyamasAdhakasya balE rmRtyunA bhavitavyaM|

XVII yatO hatEna balinA niyamaH sthirIbhavati kintu niyamasAdhakO bali ryAvat jIvati tAvat niyamO nirarthakastiSThati|

XVIII tasmAt sa pUrvvaniyamO'pi rudhirapAtaM vinA na sAdhitaH|

XIX phalataH sarvvalOkAn prati vyavasthAnusArENa sarvvA AjnjAH kathayitvA mUsA jalEna sindUravarNalOmnA ESOvatRNEna ca sArddhaM gOvatsAnAM chAgAnAnjca rudhiraM gRhItvA granthE sarvvalOkESu ca prakSipya babhASE,

XX yuSmAn adhIzvarO yaM niyamaM nirUpitavAn tasya rudhiramEtat|

XXI tadvat sa dUSyE'pi sEvArthakESu sarvvapAtrESu ca rudhiraM prakSiptavAn|

XXII aparaM vyavasthAnusArENa prAyazaH sarvvANi rudhirENa pariSkriyantE rudhirapAtaM vinA pApamOcanaM na bhavati ca|

XXIII aparaM yAni svargIyavastUnAM dRSTAntAstESAm EtaiH pAvanam Avazyakam AsIt kintu sAkSAt svargIyavastUnAm EtEbhyaH zrESThE rbalidAnaiH pAvanamAvazyakaM|

XXIV yataH khrISTaH satyapavitrasthAnasya dRSTAntarUpaM hastakRtaM pavitrasthAnaM na praviSTavAn kintvasmannimittam idAnIm Izvarasya sAkSAd upasthAtuM svargamEva praviSTaH|

XXV yathA ca mahAyAjakaH prativarSaM parazONitamAdAya mahApavitrasthAnaM pravizati tathA khrISTEna punaH punarAtmOtsargO na karttavyaH,

XXVI karttavyE sati jagataH sRSTikAlamArabhya bahuvAraM tasya mRtyubhOga AvazyakO'bhavat; kintvidAnIM sa AtmOtsargENa pApanAzartham EkakRtvO jagataH zESakAlE pracakAzE|

XXVII aparaM yathA mAnuSasyaikakRtvO maraNaM tat pazcAd vicArO nirUpitO'sti,

XXVIII tadvat khrISTO'pi bahUnAM pApavahanArthaM balirUpENaikakRtva utsasRjE, aparaM dvitIyavAraM pApAd bhinnaH san yE taM pratIkSantE tESAM paritrANArthaM darzanaM dAsyati|

X

I vyavasthA bhaviSyanmaggalAnAM chAyAsvarUpA na ca vastUnAM mUrttisvarUpA tatO hEtO rnityaM dIyamAnairEkavidhai rvArSikabalibhiH zaraNAgatalOkAn siddhAn karttuM kadApi na zaknOti|

II yadyazakSyat tarhi tESAM balInAM dAnaM kiM na nyavarttiSyata? yataH sEvAkAriSvEkakRtvaH pavitrIbhUtESu tESAM kO'pi pApabOdhaH puna rnAbhaviSyat|

III kintu tai rbalidAnaiH prativatsaraM pApAnAM smAraNaM jAyatE|
IV yatO vRSANAM chAgAnAM vA rudhirENa pApamOcanaM na sambhavati|
V EtatkAraNAt khrISTEna jagat pravizyEdam ucyatE, yathA, "nESTvA baliM na naivEdyaM dEhO mE nirmmitastvayA|
VI na ca tvaM balibhi rhavyaiH pApaghnai rvA pratuSyasi|
VII avAdiSaM tadaivAhaM pazya kurvvE samAgamaM| dharmmagranthasya sargE mE vidyatE likhitA kathA| Iza manO'bhilASastE mayA sampUrayiSyatE|"
VIII ityasmin prathamatO yESAM dAnaM vyavasthAnusArAd bhavati tAnyadhi tEnEdamuktaM yathA, balinaivEdyahavyAni pApaghnanjcOpacArakaM, nEmAni vAnjchasi tvaM hi na caitESu pratuSyasIti|
IX tataH paraM tEnOktaM yathA, "pazya manO'bhilASaM tE karttuM kurvvE samAgamaM;" dvitIyam Etad vAkyaM sthirIkarttuM sa prathamaM lumpati|
X tEna manO'bhilASENa ca vayaM yIzukhrISTasyaikakRtvaH svazarIrOtsargAt pavitrIkRtA abhavAma|
XI aparam EkaikO yAjakaH pratidinam upAsanAM kurvvan yaizca pApAni nAzayituM kadApi na zakyantE tAdRzAn EkarUpAn balIn punaH punarutsRjan tiSThati|
XII kintvasau pApanAzakam EkaM baliM datvAnantakAlArtham Izvarasya dakSiNa upavizya
XIII yAvat tasya zatravastasya pAdapIThaM na bhavanti tAvat pratIkSamANastiSThati|
XIV yata EkEna balidAnEna sO'nantakAlArthaM pUyamAnAn lOkAn sAdhitavAn|
XV Etasmin pavitra AtmApyasmAkaM pakSE pramANayati
XVI "yatO hEtOstaddinAt param ahaM taiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirIkariSyAmIti prathamata uktvA paramEzvarENEdaM kathitaM, tESAM cittE mama vidhIn sthApayiSyAmi tESAM manaHsu ca tAn lEkhiSyAmi ca,
XVII aparanjca tESAM pApAnyaparAdhAMzca punaH kadApi na smAriSyAmi|"
XVIII kintu yatra pApamOcanaM bhavati tatra pApArthakabalidAnaM puna rna bhavati|
XIX atO hE bhrAtaraH, yIzO rudhirENa pavitrasthAnapravEzAyAsmAkam utsAhO bhavati,
XX yataH sO'smadarthaM tiraskariNyArthataH svazarIrENa navInaM jIvanayuktanjcaikaM panthAnaM nirmmitavAn,
XXI aparanjcEzvarIyaparivArasyAdhyakSa EkO mahAyAjakO'smAkamasti|
XXII atO hEtOrasmAbhiH saralAntaHkaraNai rdRPhavizvAsaiH pApabOdhAt prakSAlitamanObhi rnirmmalajalE snAtazarIraizcEzvaram upAgatya pratyAzAyAH pratijnjA nizcalA dhArayitavyA|
XXIII yatO yastAm aggIkRtavAn sa vizvasanIyaH|
XXIV aparaM prEmni satkriyAsu caikaikasyOtsAhavRddhyartham asmAbhiH parasparaM mantrayitavyaM|
XXV aparaM katipayalOkA yathA kurvvanti tathAsmAbhiH sabhAkaraNaM na parityaktavyaM parasparam upadESTavyanjca yatastat mahAdinam uttarOttaraM nikaTavartti bhavatIti yuSmAbhi rdRzyatE|
XXVI satyamatasya jnjAnaprAptEH paraM yadi vayaM svaMcchayA pApAcAraM kurmmastarhi pApAnAM kRtE 'nyat kimapi balidAnaM nAvaziSyatE
XXVII kintu vicArasya bhayAnakA pratIkSA ripunAzakAnalasya tApazcAvaziSyatE|
XXVIII yaH kazcit mUsasO vyavasthAm avamanyatE sa dayAM vinA dvayOstisRNAM vA sAkSiNAM pramANEna hanyatE,
XXIX tasmAt kiM budhyadhvE yO jana Izvarasya putram avajAnAti yEna ca pavitrIkRtO 'bhavat tat niyamasya rudhiram apavitraM jAnAti, anugrahakaram AtmAnam apamanyatE ca, sa kiyanmahAghOrataradaNPasya yOgyO bhaviSyati?

XXX yataH paramEzvaraH kathayati, "dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUcitaM pradadAmyahaM|" punarapi, "tadA vicArayiSyantE parEzEna nijAH prajAH|" idaM yaH kathitavAn taM vayaM jAnImaH|

XXXI amarEzvarasya karayOH patanaM mahAbhayAnakaM|

XXXII hE bhrAtaraH, pUrvvadinAni smarata yatastadAnIM yUyaM dIptiM prApya bahudurgatirUpaM saMgrAmaM sahamAnA EkatO nindAklEzaiH kautukIkRtA abhavata,

XXXIII anyatazca tadbhOginAM samAMzinO 'bhavata|

XXXIV yUyaM mama bandhanasya duHkhEna duHkhinO 'bhavata, yuSmAkam uttamA nityA ca sampattiH svargE vidyata iti jnjAtvA sAnandaM sarvvasvasyApaharaNam asahadhvanjca|

XXXV ataEva mahApuraskArayuktaM yuSmAkam utsAhaM na parityajata|

XXXVI yatO yUyaM yEnEzvarasyEcchAM pAlayitvA pratijnjAyAH phalaM labhadhvaM tadarthaM yuSmAbhi rdhairyyAvalambanaM karttavyaM|

XXXVII yEnAgantavyaM sa svalpakAlAt param AgamiSyati na ca vilambiSyatE|

XXXVIII "puNyavAn janO vizvAsEna jIviSyati kintu yadi nivarttatE tarhi mama manastasmin na tOSaM yAsyati|"

XXXIX kintu vayaM vinAzajanikAM dharmmAt nivRttiM na kurvvANA AtmanaH paritrANAya vizvAsaM kurvvAmahE|

XI

I vizvAsa AzaMsitAnAM nizcayaH, adRzyAnAM viSayANAM darzanaM bhavati|

II tEna vizvAsEna prAnjcO lOkAH prAmANyaM prAptavantaH|

III aparam Izvarasya vAkyEna jagantyasRjyanta, dRSTavastUni ca pratyakSavastubhyO nOdapadyantaitad vayaM vizvAsEna budhyAmahE|

IV vizvAsEna hAbil Izvaramuddizya kAbilaH zrESThaM balidAnaM kRtavAn tasmAccEzvarENa tasya dAnAnyadhi pramANE dattE sa dhArmmika ityasya pramANaM labdhavAn tEna vizvAsEna ca sa mRtaH san adyApi bhASatE|

V vizvAsEna hanOk yathA mRtyuM na pazyEt tathA lOkAntaraM nItaH, tasyOddEzazca kEnApi na prApi yata IzvarastaM lOkAntaraM nItavAn, tatpramANamidaM tasya lOkAntarIkaraNAt pUrvvaM sa IzvarAya rOcitavAn iti pramANaM prAptavAn|

VI kintu vizvAsaM vinA kO'pIzvarAya rOcituM na zaknOti yata IzvarO'sti svAnvESilOkEbhyaH puraskAraM dadAti cEtikathAyAm IzvarazaraNAgatai rvizvasitavyaM|

VII aparaM tadAnIM yAnyadRzyAnyAsan tAnIzvarENAdiSTaH san nOhO vizvAsEna bhItvA svaparijanAnAM rakSArthaM pOtaM nirmmitavAn tEna ca jagajjanAnAM dOSAn darzitavAn vizvAsAt labhyasya puNyasyAdhikArI babhUva ca|

VIII vizvAsEnEbrAhIm AhUtaH san AjnjAM gRhItvA yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastEna prAptavyastat sthAnaM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamayE kka yAmIti nAjnjAnAt|

IX vizvAsEna sa pratijnjAtE dEzE paradEzavat pravasan tasyAH pratijnjAyAH samAnAMzibhyAm ishAkA yAkUbA ca saha dUSyavAsyabhavat|

X yasmAt sa IzvarENa nirmmitaM sthApitanjca bhittimUlayuktaM nagaraM pratyaikSata|

XI aparanjca vizvAsEna sArA vayOtikrAntA santyapi garbhadhAraNAya zaktiM prApya putravatyabhavat, yataH sA pratijnjAkAriNaM vizvAsyam amanyata|

XII tatO hEtO rmRtakalpAd EkasmAt janAd AkAzIyanakSatrANIva gaNanAtItAH samudratIrasthasikatA iva cAsaMkhyA lOkA utpEdirE|

XIII EtE sarvvE pratijnjAyAH phalAnyaprApya kEvalaM dUrAt tAni nirIkSya vanditvA ca, pRthivyAM vayaM vidEzinaH pravAsinazcAsmaha iti svIkRtya vizvAsEna prANAn tatyajuH|

XIV yE tu janA itthaM kathayanti taiH paitRkadEzO 'smAbhiranviSyata iti prakAzyatE|
XV tE yasmAd dEzAt nirgatAstaM yadyasmariSyan tarhi parAvarttanAya samayam alapsyanta|
XVI kintu tE sarvvOtkRSTam arthataH svargIyaM dEzam AkAgkSanti tasmAd IzvarastAnadhi na lajjamAnastESAm Izvara iti nAma gRhItavAn yataH sa tESAM kRtE nagaramEkaM saMsthApitavAn|
XVII aparam ibrAhImaH parIkSAyAM jAtAyAM sa vizvAsEnEshAkam utsasarja,
XVIII vastuta ishAki tava vaMzO vikhyAsyata iti vAg yamadhi kathitA tam advitIyaM putraM pratijnjAprAptaH sa utsasarja|
XIX yata IzvarO mRtAnapyutthApayituM zaknOtIti sa mEnE tasmAt sa upamArUpaM taM lEbhE|
XX aparam ishAk vizvAsEna yAkUb ESAvE ca bhAviviSayAnadhyAziSaM dadau|
XXI aparaM yAkUb maraNakAlE vizvAsEna yUSaphaH putrayOrEkaikasmai janAyAziSaM dadau yaSTyA agrabhAgE samAlambya praNAmA ca|
XXII aparaM yUSaph caramakAlE vizvAsEnEsrAyElvaMzIyAnAM misaradEzAd bahirgamanasya vAcaM jagAda nijAsthIni cAdhi samAdidEza|
XXIII navajAtO mUsAzca vizvAsAt trA□n mAsAn svapitRbhyAm agOpyata yatastau svazizuM paramasundaraM dRSTavantau rAjAjnjAnjca na zagkitavantau|
XXIV aparaM vayaHprAptO mUsA vizvAsAt phirauNO dauhitra iti nAma nAggIcakAra|
XXV yataH sa kSaNikAt pApajasukhabhOgAd Izvarasya prajAbhiH sArddhaM duHkhabhOgaM vavrE|
XXVI tathA misaradEzIyanidhibhyaH khrISTanimittAM nindAM mahatIM sampattiM mEnE yatO hEtOH sa puraskAradAnam apaikSata|
XXVII aparaM sa vizvAsEna rAjnjaH krOdhAt na bhItvA misaradEzaM paritatyAja, yatastEnAdRzyaM vIkSamANEnEva dhairyyam Alambi|
XXVIII aparaM prathamajAtAnAM hantA yat svIyalOkAn na spRzEt tadarthaM sa vizvAsEna nistAraparvvIyabalicchEdanaM rudhirasEcananjcAnuSThitAvAn|
XXIX aparaM tE vizvAsAt sthalEnEva sUphsAgarENa jagmuH kintu misrIyalOkAstat karttum upakramya tOyESu mamajjuH|
XXX aparanjca vizvAsAt taiH saptAhaM yAvad yirIhOH prAcIrasya pradakSiNE kRtE tat nipapAta|
XXXI vizvAsAd rAhabnAmikA vEzyApi prItyA cArAn anugRhyAvizvAsibhiH sArddhaM na vinanAza|
XXXII adhikaM kiM kathayiSyAmi? gidiyOnO bArakaH zimzOnO yiptahO dAyUd zimUyElO bhaviSyadvAdinazcaitESAM vRttAntakathanAya mama samayAbhAvO bhaviSyati|
XXXIII vizvAsAt tE rAjyAni vazIkRtavantO dharmmakarmmANi sAdhitavantaH pratijnjAnAM phalaM labdhavantaH siMhAnAM mukhAni ruddhavantO
XXXIV vahnERdAhaM nirvvApitavantaH khaggadhArAd rakSAM prAptavantO daurbbalyE sabalIkRtA yuddhE parAkramiNO jAtAH parESAM sainyAni davayitavantazca|
XXXV yOSitaH punarutthAnEna mRtAn AtmajAn lEbhirE□, aparE ca zrESThOtthAnasya prAptERAzayA rakSAm agRhItvA tAPanEna mRtavantaH|
XXXVI aparE tiraskAraiH kazAbhi rbandhanaiH kArayA ca parIkSitAH|
XXXVII bahavazca prastarAghAtai rhatAH karapatrai rvA vidIrNA yantrai rvA kliSTAH khaggadhArai rvA vyApAditAH| tE mESANAM chAgAnAM vA carmmANi paridhAya dInAH pIPitA duHkhArttAzcAbhrAmyan|
XXXVIII saMsArO yESAm ayOgyastE nirjanasthAnESu parvvatESu gahvarESu pRthivyAzchidrESu ca paryyaTan|

XXXIX EtaiH sarvvai rvizvAsAt pramANaM prApi kintu pratijnjAyAH phalaM na prApi|

XL yatastE yathAsmAn vinA siddhA na bhavEyustathaivEzvarENAsmAkaM kRtE zrESThataraM kimapi nirdidizE|

XII

I atO hEtOrEtAvatsAkSimEghai rvESTitAH santO vayamapi sarvvabhAram AzubAdhakaM pApanjca nikSipyAsmAkaM gamanAya nirUpitE mArgE dhairyyENa dhAvAma|

II yazcAsmAkaM vizvAsasyAgrEsaraH siddhikarttA cAsti taM yIzuM vIkSAmahai yataH sa svasammukhasthitAnandasya prAptyartham apamAnaM tucchIkRtya kruzasya yAtanAM sOPhavAn IzvarIyasiMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzvE samupaviSTavAMzca|

III yaH pApibhiH svaviruddham EtAdRzaM vaiparItyaM sOPhavAn tam AlOcayata tEna yUyaM svamanaHsu zrAntAH klAntAzca na bhaviSyatha|

IV yUyaM pApEna saha yudhyantO'dyApi zONitavyayaparyyantaM pratirOdhaM nAkuruta|

V tathA ca putrAn pratIva yuSmAn prati ya upadEza uktastaM kiM vismRtavantaH? "parEzEna kRtAM zAstiM hE matputra na tucchaya| tEna saMbhartsitazcApi naiva klAmya kadAcana|

VI parEzaH prIyatE yasmin tasmai zAstiM dadAti yat| yantu putraM sa gRhlAti tamEva praharatyapi|"

VII yadi yUyaM zAstiM sahadhvaM tarhIzvaraH putrairiva yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM vyavaharati yataH pitA yasmai zAstiM na dadAti tAdRzaH putraH kaH?

VIII sarvvE yasyAH zAstEraMzinO bhavanti sA yadi yuSmAkaM na bhavati tarhi yUyam AtmajA na kintu jArajA AdhvE|

IX aparam asmAkaM zArIrikajanmadAtArO'smAkaM zAstikAriNO'bhavan tE cAsmAbhiH sammAnitAstasmAd ya AtmanAM janayitA vayaM kiM tatO'dhikaM tasya vazIbhUya na jIviSyAmaH?

X tE tvalpadinAni yAvat svamanO'matAnusArENa zAstiM kRtavantaH kintvESO'smAkaM hitAya tasya pavitratAyA aMzitvAya cAsmAn zAsti|

XI zAstizca varttamAnasamayE kEnAPi nAnandajanikA kintu zOkajanikaiva manyatE tathAPi yE tayA vinIyantE tEbhyaH sA pazcAt zAntiyuktaM dharmmaphalaM dadAti|

XII ataEva yUyaM zithilAn hastAn durbbalAni jAnUni ca sabalAni kurudhvaM|

XIII yathA ca durbbalasya sandhisthAnaM na bhajyEta svasthaM tiSThEt tathA svacaraNArthaM saralaM mArgaM nirmmAta|

XIV aparanjca sarvvaiH sArtham E□kyabhAvaM yacca vinA paramEzvarasya darzanaM kEnAPi na lapsyatE tat pavitratvaM cESTadhvaM|

XV yathA kazcid IzvarasyAnugrahAt na patEt, yathA ca tiktatAyA mUlaM praruhya bAdhAjanakaM na bhavEt tEna ca bahavO'pavitrA na bhavEyuH,

XVI yathA ca kazcit lampaTO vA EkakRtva AhArarthaM svIyajyESThAdhikAravikrEtA ya ESaustadvad adharmmAcArI na bhavEt tathA sAvadhAnA bhavata|

XVII yataH sa ESauH pazcAd AzIrvvAdAdhikArI bhavitum icchannapi nAnugRhIta iti yUyaM jAnItha, sa cAzrupAtEna matyantaraM prArthayamAnO'pi tadupAyaM na lEbhE|

XVIII aparanjca spRzyaH parvvataH prajvalitO vahniH kRSNAvarNO mEghO 'ndhakArO jhanjbhza tUrIvAdyaM vAkyAnAM zabdazca naitESAM sannidhau yUyam AgatAH|

XIX taM zabdaM zrutvA zrOtArastAdRzaM sambhASaNaM yat puna rna jAyatE tat prArthitavantaH|
XX yataH pazurapi yadi dharAdharaM spRzati tarhi sa pASANAghAtai rhantavya ityAdEzaM sOPhuM tE nAzaknuvan|
XXI tacca darzanam EvaM bhayAnakaM yat mUsasOktaM bhItastrAsayuktazcAsmIti|
XXII kintu sIyOnparvvatO 'marEzvarasya nagaraM svargasthayirUzAlamam ayutAni divyadUtAH
XXIII svargE likhitAnAM prathamajAtAnAm utsavaH samitizca sarvvESAM vicArAdhipatirIzvaraH siddhIkRtadhArmmikAnAm AtmAnO
XXIV nUtananiyamasya madhyasthO yIzuH, aparaM hAbilO raktAt zrEyaH pracArakaM prOkSaNasya raktanjcaitESAM sannidhau yUyam AgatAH|
XXV sAvadhAnA bhavata taM vaktAraM nAvajAnIta yatO hEtOH pRthivIsthitaH sa vaktA yairavajnjAtastai ryadi rakSA nAprApi tarhi svargIyavaktuH parAgmukhIbhUyAsmAbhiH kathaM rakSA prApsyatE?
XXVI tadA tasya ravAt pRthivI kampitA kintvidAnIM tEnEdaM pratijnjAtaM yathA, "ahaM punarEkakRtvaH pRthivIM kampayiSyAmi kEvalaM tannahi gaganamapi kampayiSyAmi|"
XXVII sa EkakRtvaH zabdO nizcalaviSayANAM sthitayE nirmmitAnAmiva canjcalavastUnAM sthAnAntarIkaraNaM prakAzayati|
XXVIII ataEva nizcalarAjyaprAptairasmAbhiH sO'nugraha AlambitavyO yEna vayaM sAdaraM sabhayanjca tuSTijanakarUpENEzvaraM sEvituM zaknuyAma|
XXIX yatO'smAkam IzvaraH saMhArakO vahniH|

XIII

I bhrAtRSu prEma tiSThatu| atithisEvA yuSmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM
II yatastayA pracchannarUpENa divyadUtAH kESAnjcid atithayO'bhavan|
III bandinaH sahabandibhiriva duHkhinazca dEhavAsibhiriva yuSmAbhiH smaryyantAM|
IV vivAhaH sarvvESAM samIpE sammAnitavyastadIyazayyA ca zuciH kintu vEzyAgAminaH pAradArikAzcEzvarENa daNPayiSyantE|
V yUyam AcArE nirlObhA bhavata vidyamAnaviSayE santuSyata ca yasmAd Izvara EvEdaM kathitavAn, yathA, "tvAM na tyakSyAmi na tvAM hAsyAmi|"
VI ataEva vayam utsAhEnEdaM kathayituM zaknumaH, "matpakSE paramEzO'sti na bhESyAmi kadAcana| yasmAt mAM prati kiM karttuM mAnavaH pArayiSyati||"
VII yuSmAkaM yE nAyakA yuSmabhyam Izvarasya vAkyaM kathitavantastE yuSmAbhiH smaryyantAM tESAm AcArasya pariNAmam AlOcya yuSmAbhistESAM vizvAsO'nukriyatAM|
VIII yIzuH khrISTaH zvO'dya sadA ca sa EvAstE|
IX yUyaM nAnAvidhanUtanazikSAbhi rna parivarttadhvaM yatO'nugrahENAntaHkaraNasya susthirIbhavanaM kSEmaM na ca khAdyadravyaiH| yatastadAcAriNastai rnOpakRtAH|
X yE daSyasya sEvAM kurvvanti tE yasyA dravyabhOjanasyAnadhikAriNastAdRzI yajnjavEdirasmAkam AstE|
XI yatO yESAM pazUnAM zONitaM pApanAzAya mahAyAjakENa mahApavitrasthAnasyAbhyantaraM nIyatE tESAM zarIrANi zibirAd bahi rdahyantE|
XII tasmAd yIzurapi yat svarudhirENa prajAH pavitrIkuryyAt tadarthaM nagaradvArasya bahi rmRtiM bhuktavAn|
XIII atO hEtOrasmAbhirapi tasyApamAnaM sahamAnaiH zibirAd bahistasya samIpaM gantavyaM|

XIV yatO 'trAsmAkaM sthAyi nagaraM na vidyatE kintu bhAvi nagaram asmAbhiranviSyatE|
XV ataEva yIzunAsmAbhi rnityaM prazaMsArUpO balirarthatastasya nAmAggIkurvvatAm OSThAdharANAM phalam IzvarAya dAtavyaM|
XVI aparanjca parOpakArO dAnanjca yuSmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM yatastAdRzaM balidAnam IzvarAya rOcatE|
XVII yUyaM svanAyakAnAm AjnjAgrAhiNO vazyAzca bhavata yatO yairupanidhiH pratidAtavyastAdRzA lOkA iva tE yuSmadIyAtmanAM rakSaNArthaM jAgrati, atastE yathA sAnandAstat kuryyu rna ca sArttasvarA atra yatadhvaM yatastESAm ArttasvarO yuSmAkam iSTajanakO na bhavEt|
XVIII aparanjca yUyam asmannimittiM prArthanAM kuruta yatO vayam uttamamanOviziSTAH sarvvatra sadAcAraM karttum icchukAzca bhavAma iti nizcitaM jAnImaH|
XIX vizESatO'haM yathA tvarayA yuSmabhyaM puna rdIyE tadarthaM prArthanAyai yuSmAn adhikaM vinayE|
XX anantaniyamasya rudhirENa viziSTO mahAn mESapAlakO yEna mRtagaNamadhyAt punarAnAyi sa zAntidAyaka IzvarO
XXI nijAbhimatasAdhanAya sarvvasmin satkarmmaNi yuSmAn siddhAn karOtu, tasya dRSTau ca yadyat tuSTijanakaM tadEva yuSmAkaM madhyE yIzunA khrISTEna sAdhayatu| tasmai mahimA sarvvadA bhUyAt| AmEn|
XXII hE bhrAtaraH, vinayE'haM yUyam idam upadEzavAkyaM sahadhvaM yatO'haM saMkSEpENa yuSmAn prati likhitavAn|
XXIII asmAkaM bhrAtA tImathiyO muktO'bhavad iti jAnIta, sa ca yadi tvarayA samAgacchati tarhi tEna sArddhaMm ahaM yuSmAn sAkSAt kariSyAmi|
XXIV yuSmAkaM sarvvAn nAyakAn pavitralOkAMzca namaskuruta| aparam itAliyAdEzIyAnAM namaskAraM jnjAsyatha|
XXV anugrahO yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM sahAyO bhUyAt| AmEn|

yAkUbaH patraM

I Izvarasya prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya ca dAsO yAkUb vikIrNIbhUtAn dvAdazaM vaMzAn prati namaskRtya patraM likhati|

II hE mama bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yadA bahuvidhaparIkSASu nipatata tadA tat pUrNAnandasya kAraNaM manyadhvaM|

III yatO yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya parIkSitatvEna dhairyyaM sampAdyata iti jAnItha|

IV tacca dhairyyaM siddhaphalaM bhavatu tEna yUyaM siddhAH sampUrNAzca bhaviSyatha kasyAPi guNasyAbhAvazca yuSmAkaM na bhaviSyati|

V yuSmAkaM kasyAPi jnjAnAbhAvO yadi bhavEt tarhi ya IzvaraH saralabhAvEna tiraskAranjca vinA sarvvEbhyO dadAti tataH sa yAcatAM tatastasmai dAyiSyatE|

VI kintu sa niHsandEhaH san vizvAsEna yAcatAM yataH sandigdhO mAnavO vAyunA cAlitasyOtplavamAnasya ca samudrataraggasya sadRzO bhavati|

VII tAdRzO mAnavaH prabhOH kinjcit prApsyatIti na manyatAM|

VIII dvimanA lOkaH sarvvagatiSu canjcalO bhavati|

IX yO bhrAtA namraH sa nijOnnatyA zlAghatAM|

X yazca dhanavAn sa nijanamratayA zlAghatAMyataH sa tRNapuSpavat kSayaM gamiSyati|

XI yataH satApEna sUryyENOditya tRNaM zOSyatE tatpuSpanjca bhrazyati tEna tasya rUpasya saundaryyaM nazyati tadvad dhanilOkO'pi svIyamUPhatayA mlAsyati|

XII yO janaH parIkSAM sahatE sa Eva dhanyaH, yataH parIkSitatvaM prApya sa prabhunA svaprEmakAribhyaH pratijnjAtaM jIvanamukuTaM lapsyatE|

XIII IzvarO mAM parIkSata iti parIkSAsamayE kO'pi na vadatu yataH pApAyEzvarasya parIkSA na bhavati sa ca kamapi na parIkSatE|

XIV kintu yaH kazcit svIyamanOvAnjchayAkRSyatE lObhyatE ca tasyaiva parIkSA bhavati|

XV tasmAt sA manOvAnjchA sagarbhA bhUtvA duSkRtiM prasUtE duSkRtizca pariNAmaM gatvA mRtyuM janayati|

XVI hE mama priyabhrAtaraH, yUyaM na bhrAmyata|

XVII yat kinjcid uttamaM dAnaM pUrNO varazca tat sarvvam UrddhvAd arthatO yasmin dazAntaraM parivarttanajAtacchAyA vA nAsti tasmAd dIptyAkarAt pituravarOhati|

XVIII tasya sRSTavastUnAM madhyE vayaM yat prathamaphalasvarUpA bhavAmastadarthaM sa svEcchAtaH satyamatasya vAkyEnAsmAn janayAmAsa|

XIX ataEva hE mama priyabhrAtaraH, yuSmAkam EkaikO janaH zravaNE tvaritaH kathanE dhIraH krOdhE'pi dhIrO bhavatu|

XX yatO mAnavasya krOdha IzvarIyadharmmaM na sAdhayati|

XXI atO hEtO ryUyaM sarvvAm azucikriyAM duSTatAbAhulyanjca nikSipya yuSmanmanasAM paritrANE samarthaM rOpitaM vAkyaM namrabhAvEna gRhlIta|

XXII aparanjca yUyaM kEvalam AtmavanjcayitArO vAkyasya zrOtArO na bhavata kintu vAkyasya karmmakAriNO bhavata|

XXIII yatO yaH kazcid vAkyasya karmmakArI na bhUtvA kEvalaM tasya zrOtA bhavati sa darpaNE svIyazArIrikavadanaM nirIkSamANasya manujasya sadRzaH|

XXIV AtmAkArE dRSTE sa prasthAya kIdRza AsIt tat tatkSaNAd vismarati|

XXV kintu yaH kazcit natvA muktEH siddhAM vyavasthAm AlOkya tiSThati sa vismRtiyuktaH zrOtA na bhUtvA karmmakarttaiva san svakAryyE dhanyO bhaviSyati|

XXVI anAyattarasanaH san yaH kazcit svamanO vanjcayitvA svaM bhaktaM manyatE tasya bhakti rmudhA bhavati|

XXVII klEzakAlE pitRhInAnAM vidhavAnAnjca yad avEkSaNaM saMsArAcca niSkalagkEna yad AtmarakSaNaM tadEva piturIzvarasya sAkSAt zuci rnirmmalA ca bhaktiH|

II

I hE mama bhrAtaraH, yUyam asmAkaM tEjasvinaH prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya dharmmaM mukhApEkSayA na dhArayata|

II yatO yuSmAkaM sabhAyAM svarNAggurIyakayuktE bhrAjiSNuparicchadE puruSE praviSTE malinavastrE kasmiMzcid daridrE'pi praviSTE

III yUyaM yadi taM bhrAjiSNuparicchadavasAnaM janaM nirIkSya vadEta bhavAn atrOttamasthAna upavizatviti kinjca taM daridraM yadi vadEta tvam amusmin sthAnE tiSTha yadvAtra mama pAdapITha upavizEti,

IV tarhi manaHsu vizESya yUyaM kiM kutarkaiH kuvicArakA na bhavatha?

V hE mama priyabhrAtaraH, zRNuta, saMsArE yE daridrAstAn IzvarO vizvAsEna dhaninaH svaprEmakAribhyazca pratizrutasya rAjyasyAdhikAriNaH karttuM kiM na varItavAn? kintu daridrO yuSmAbhiravajnjAyatE|

VI dhanavanta Eva kiM yuSmAn nOpadravanti balAcca vicArAsanAnAM samIpaM na nayanti?

VII yuSmadupari parikIrttitaM paramaM nAma kiM tairEva na nindyatE?

VIII kinjca tvaM svasamIpavAsini svAtmavat prIyasva, EtacchAstrIyavacanAnusAratO yadi yUyaM rAjakIyavyavasthAM pAlayatha tarhi bhadraM kurutha|

IX yadi ca mukhApEkSAM kurutha tarhi pApam Acaratha vyavasthayA cAjnjAlagghina iva dUSyadhvE|

X yatO yaH kazcit kRtsnAM vyavasthAM pAlayati sa yadyEkasmin vidhau skhalati tarhi sarvvESAm aparAdhI bhavati|

XI yatO hEtOstvaM paradArAn mA gacchEti yaH kathitavAn sa Eva narahatyAM mA kuryyA ityapi kathitavAn tasmAt tvaM paradArAn na gatvA yadi narahatyAM karOSi tarhi vyavasthAlagghI bhavasi|

XII muktE rvyavasthAtO yESAM vicArENa bhavitavyaM tAdRzA lOkA iva yUyaM kathAM kathayata karmma kuruta ca|

XIII yO dayAM nAcarati tasya vicArO nirddayEna kAriSyatE, kintu dayA vicAram abhibhaviSyati|

XIV hE mama bhrAtaraH, mama pratyayO'stIti yaH kathayati tasya karmmANi yadi na vidyanta tarhi tEna kiM phalaM? tEna pratyayEna kiM tasya paritrANaM bhavituM zaknOti?

XV kESucid bhrAtRSu bhaginISu vA vasanahInESu prAtyahikAhArahInESu ca satsu yuSmAkaM kO'pi tEbhyaH zarIrArthaM prayOjanIyAni dravyANi na datvA yadi tAn vadEt,

XVI yUyaM sakuzalaM gatvOSNagAtrA bhavata tRpyata cEti tarhyEtEna kiM phalaM?

XVII tadvat pratyayO yadi karmmabhi ryuktO na bhavEt tarhyEkAkitvAt mRta EvAstE|

XVIII kinjca kazcid idaM vadiSyati tava pratyayO vidyatE mama ca karmmANi vidyantE, tvaM karmmahInaM svapratyayaM mAM darzaya tarhyahamapi matkarmmabhyaH svapratyayaM tvAM darzayiSyAmi|

XIX Eka IzvarO 'stIti tvaM pratyESi| bhadraM karOSi| bhUtA api tat pratiyanti kampantE ca|

XX kintu hE nirbbOdhamAnava, karmmahInaH pratyayO mRta EvAstyEtad avagantuM kim icchasi?

XXI asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSO ya ibrAhIm svaputram ishAkaM yajnjavEdyAm utsRSTavAn sa kiM karmmabhyO na sapuNyIkRtaH?

XXII pratyayE tasya karmmaNAM sahakAriNi jAtE karmmabhiH pratyayaH siddhO 'bhavat tat kiM pazyasi?

XXIII itthanjcEdaM zAstrIyavacanaM saphalam abhavat, ibrAhIm paramEzvarE vizvasitavAn tacca tasya puNyAyAgaNyata sa cEzvarasya mitra iti nAma labdhavAn|

XXIV pazyata mAnavaH karmmabhyaH sapuNyIkriyatE na caikAkinA pratyayEna|

XXV tadvad yA rAhabnAmikA vArAgganA cArAn anugRhyAparENa mArgENa visasarja sApi kiM karmmabhyO na sapuNyIkRtA?

XXVI ataEvAtmahInO dEhO yathA mRtO'sti tathaiva karmmahInaH pratyayO'pi mRtO'sti|

III

I hE mama bhrAtaraH, zikSakairasmAbhi rgurutaradaNPO lapsyata iti jnjAtvA yUyam anEkE zikSakA mA bhavata|

II yataH sarvvE vayaM bahuviSayESu skhalAmaH, yaH kazcid vAkyE na skhalati sa siddhapuruSaH kRtsnaM vazIkarttuM samarthazcAsti|

III pazyata vayam azvAn vazIkarttuM tESAM vaktrESu khalInAn nidhAya tESAM kRtsnaM zarIram anuvarttayAmaH|

IV pazyata yE pOtA atIva bRhadAkArAH pracaNPavAtaizca cAlitAstE'pi karNadhArasya manO'bhimatAd atikSudrENa karNEna vAnjchitaM sthAnaM pratyanuvarttantE|

V tadvad rasanApi kSudratarAggaM santI darpavAkyAni bhASatE| pazya kIdRgmahAraNyaM dahyatE 'lpEna vahninA|

VI rasanApi bhavEd vahniradharmmarUpapiSTapE| asmadaggESu rasanA tAdRzaM santiSThati sA kRtsnaM dEhaM kalagkayati sRSTirathasya cakraM prajvalayati narakAnalEna jvalati ca|

VII pazupakSyurOgajalacarANAM sarvvESAM svabhAvO damayituM zakyatE mAnuSikasvabhAvEna damayAnjcakrE ca|

VIII kintu mAnavAnAM kEnApi jihvA damayituM na zakyatE sA na nivAryyam aniSTaM halAhalaviSENa pUrNA ca|

IX tayA vayaM pitaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, tayA cEzvarasya sAdRzyE sRSTAn mAnavAn zapAmaH|

X EkasmAd vadanAd dhanyavAdazApau nirgacchataH| hE mama bhrAtaraH, EtAdRzaM na karttavyaM|

XI prasravaNaH kim EkasmAt chidrAt miSTaM tiktanjca tOyaM nirgamayati?

XII hE mama bhrAtaraH, uPumbarataruH kiM jitaphalAni drAkSAlatA vA kim uPumbaraphalAni phalituM zaknOti? tadvad EkaH prasravaNO lavaNamiSTE tOyE nirgamayituM na zaknOti|

XIII yuSmAkaM madhyE jnjAnI subOdhazca ka AstE? tasya karmmANi jnjAnamUlakamRdutAyuktAnIti sadAcArAt sa pramANayatu|

XIV kintu yuSmadantaHkaraNamadhyE yadi tiktErSyA vivAdEcchA ca vidyatE tarhi satyamatasya viruddhaM na zlAghadhvaM nacAnRtaM kathayata|

XV tAdRzaM jnjAnam UrddhvAd AgataM nahi kintu pArthivaM zarIri bhautikanjca|

XVI yatO hEtOrIrSyA vivAdEcchA ca yatra vEdyEtE tatraiva kalahaH sarvvaM duSkRtanjca vidyatE|

XVII kintUrddhvAd AgataM yat jnjAnaM tat prathamaM zuci tataH paraM zAntaM kSAntam AzusandhEyaM dayAdisatphalaiH paripUrNam asandigdhaM niSkapaTanjca bhavati|

XVIII zAntyAcAribhiH zAntyA dharmmaphalaM rOpyatE|

IV

I yuSmAkaM madhyE samarA raNazca kuta utpadyantE? yuSmadaggazibirAzritAbhyaH sukhEcchAbhyaH kiM nOtpadyantE?

II yUyaM vAnjchatha kintu nApnutha, yUyaM narahatyAm IrSyAnjca kurutha kintu kRtArthA bhavituM na zaknutha, yUyaM yudhyatha raNaM kurutha ca kintvaprAptAstiSThatha, yatO hEtOH prArthanAM na kurutha|

III yUyaM prArthayadhvE kintu na labhadhvE yatO hEtOH svasukhabhOgESu vyayArthaM ku prArthayadhvE|

IV hE vyabhicAriNO vyabhicAriNyazca, saMsArasya yat maitryaM tad Izvarasya zAtravamiti yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? ata Eva yaH kazcit saMsArasya mitraM bhavitum abhilaSati sa EvEzvarasya zatru rbhavati|

V yUyaM kiM manyadhvE? zAstrasya vAkyaM kiM phalahInaM bhavEt? asmadantarvAsI ya AtmA sa vA kim IrSyArthaM prEma karOti?

VI tannahi kintu sa pratulaM varaM vitarati tasmAd uktamAstE yathA, AtmAbhimAnalOkAnAM vipakSO bhavatIzvaraH| kintu tEnaiva namrEbhyaH prasAdAd dIyatE varaH||

VII ataEva yUyam Izvarasya vazyA bhavata zayatAnaM saMrundha tEna sa yuSmattaH palAyiSyatE|

VIII Izvarasya samIpavarttinO bhavata tEna sa yuSmAkaM samIpavarttI bhaviSyati| hE pApinaH, yUyaM svakarAn pariSkurudhvaM| hE dvimanOlOkAH, yUyaM svAntaHkaraNAni zucIni kurudhvaM|

IX yUyam udvijadhvaM zOcata vilapata ca, yuSmAkaM hAsaH zOkAya, Anandazca kAtaratAyai parivarttEtAM|

X prabhOH samakSaM namrA bhavata tasmAt sa yuSmAn uccIkariSyati|

XI hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM parasparaM mA dUSayata| yaH kazcid bhrAtaraM dUSayati bhrAtu rvicAranjca karOti sa vyavasthAM dUSayati vyavasthAyAzca vicAraM karOti| tvaM yadi vyavasthAyA vicAraM karOSi tarhi vyavasthApAlayitA na bhavasi kintu vicArayitA bhavasi|

XII advitIyO vyavasthApakO vicArayitA ca sa EvAstE yO rakSituM nAzayitunjca pArayati| kintu kastvaM yat parasya vicAraM karOSi?

XIII adya zvO vA vayam amukanagaraM gatvA tatra varSamEkaM yApayantO vANijyaM kariSyAmaH lAbhaM prApsyAmazcEti kathAM bhASamANA yUyam idAnIM zRNuta|

XIV zvaH kiM ghaTiSyatE tad yUyaM na jAnItha yatO jIvanaM vO bhavEt kIdRk tattu bASpasvarUpakaM, kSaNamAtraM bhavEd dRzyaM lupyatE ca tataH paraM|

XV tadanuktvA yuSmAkam idaM kathanIyaM prabhOricchAtO vayaM yadi jIvAmastarhyEtat karmma tat karmma vA kariSyAma iti|

XVI kintvidAnIM yUyaM garvvavAkyaiH zlAghanaM kurudhvE tAdRzaM sarvvaM zlAghanaM kutsitamEva|

XVII atO yaH kazcit satkarmma karttaM viditvA tanna karOti tasya pApaM jAyatE|

V

I hE dhanavantaH, yUyam idAnIM zRNuta yuSmAbhirAgamiSyatklEzahEtOH krandyatAM vilapyatAnjca|

II yuSmAkaM draviNaM jIrNaM kITabhuktAH sucElakAH|

III kanakaM rajatanjcAPi vikRtiM pragamiSyati, tatkalagkazca yuSmAkaM pApaM pramANayiSyati, hutAzavacca yuSmAkaM pizitaM khAdayiSyati| ittham antimaghasrESu yuSmAbhiH sanjcitaM dhanaM|

IV pazyata yaiH kRSIvalai ryuSmAkaM zasyAni chinnAni tEbhyO yuSmAbhi ryad vEtanaM chinnaM tad uccai rdhvaniM karOti tESAM zasyacchEdakAnAm ArttarAvaH sEnApatEH paramEzvarasya karNakuharaM praviSTaH|

V yUyaM pRthivyAM sukhabhOgaM kAmukatAnjcAritavantaH, mahAbhOjasya dina iva nijAntaHkaraNAni paritarpitavantazca|

VI aparanjca yuSmAbhi rdhArmmikasya daNPAjnjA hatyA cAkAri tathApi sa yuSmAn na pratiruddhavAn|

VII hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhOrAgamanaM yAvad dhairyyamAlambadhvaM| pazyata kRSivalO bhUmE rbahumUlyaM phalaM pratIkSamANO yAvat prathamam antimanjca vRSTijalaM na prApnOti tAvad dhairyyam AlambatE|

VIII yUyamapi dhairyyamAlambya svAntaHkaraNAni sthirIkuruta, yataH prabhOrupasthitiH samIpavarttinyabhavat|

IX hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad daNPyA na bhavEta tadarthaM parasparaM na glAyata, pazyata vicArayitA dvArasamIpE tiSThati|

X hE mama bhrAtaraH, yE bhaviSyadvAdinaH prabhO rnAmnA bhASitavantastAn yUyaM duHkhasahanasya dhairyyasya ca dRSTAntAn jAnIta|

XI pazyata dhairyyazIlA asmAbhi rdhanyA ucyantE| AyUbO dhairyyaM yuSmAbhirazrAvi prabhOH pariNAmazcAdarzi yataH prabhu rbahukRpaH sakaruNazcAsti|

XII hE bhrAtaraH vizESata idaM vadAmi svargasya vA pRthivyA vAnyavastunO nAma gRhItvA yuSmAbhiH kO'pi zapathO na kriyatAM, kintu yathA daNPyA na bhavata tadarthaM yuSmAkaM tathaiva tannahi cEtivAkyaM yathESTaM bhavatu|

XIII yuSmAkaM kazcid duHkhI bhavati? sa prArthanAM karOtu| kazcid vAnanditO bhavati? sa gItaM gAyatu|

XIV yuSmAkaM kazcit pIPitO 'sti? sa samitEH prAcInAn AhvAtu tE ca pabhO rnAmnA taM tailEnAbhiSicya tasya kRtE prArthanAM kurvvantu|

XV tasmAd vizvAsajAtaprArthanayA sa rOgI rakSAM yAsyati prabhuzca tam utthApayiSyati yadi ca kRtapApO bhavEt tarhi sa taM kSamiSyatE|

XVI yUyaM parasparam aparAdhAn aggIkurudhvam ArOgyaprAptyarthanjcaikajanO 'nyasya kRtE prArthanAM karOtu dhArmmikasya sayatnA prArthanA bahuzaktiviziSTA bhavati|

XVII ya EliyO vayamiva sukhaduHkhabhOgI marttya AsIt sa prArthanayAnAvRSTiM yAcitavAn tEna dEzE sArddhavatsaratrayaM yAvad vRSTi rna babhUva|

XVIII pazcAt tEna punaH prArthanAyAM kRtAyAm AkAzastOyAnyavarSIt pRthivI ca svaphalAni prArOhayat|

XIX hE bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kasmiMzcit satyamatAd bhraSTE yadi kazcit taM parAvarttayati

XX tarhi yO janaH pApinaM vipathabhramaNAt parAvarttayati sa tasyAtmAnaM mRtyuta uddhariSyati bahupApAnyAvariSyati cEti jAnAtu|

1 pitarasya patraM

I panta-gAlAtiyA-kappadakiyA-AziyA-bithuniyAdEzESu pravAsinO yE vikIrNalOkAH
II piturIzvarasya pUrvvanirNayAd AtmanaH pAvanEna yIzukhrISTasyAjnjAgrahaNAya zONitaprOkSaNAya cAbhirucitAstAn prati yIzukhrISTasya prEritaH pitaraH patraM likhati| yuSmAn prati bAhulyEna zAntiranugrahazca bhUyAstAM|
III asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya tAta IzvarO dhanyaH, yataH sa svakIyabahukRpAtO mRtagaNamadhyAd yIzukhrISTasyOtthAnEna jIvanapratyAzArtham arthatO
IV 'kSayaniSkalagkAmlAnasampattiprAptyartham asmAn puna rjanayAmAsa| sA sampattiH svargE 'smAkaM kRtE sanjcitA tiSThati,
V yUyanjcEzvarasya zaktitaH zESakAlE prakAzyaparitrANArthaM vizvAsEna rakSyadhvE|
VI tasmAd yUyaM yadyapyAnandEna praphullA bhavatha tathApi sAmprataM prayOjanahEtOH kiyatkAlaparyyantaM nAnAvidhaparIkSAbhiH klizyadhvE|
VII yatO vahninA yasya parIkSA bhavati tasmAt nazvarasuvarNAdapi bahumUlyaM yuSmAkaM vizvAsarUpaM yat parIkSitaM svarNaM tEna yIzukhrISTasyAgamanasamayE prazaMsAyAH samAdarasya gauravasya ca yOgyatA prAptavyA|
VIII yUyaM taM khrISTam adRSTvAPi tasmin prIyadhvE sAmprataM taM na pazyantO'pi tasmin vizvasantO 'nirvvacanIyEna prabhAvayuktEna cAnandEna praphullA bhavatha,
IX svavizvAsasya pariNAmarUpam AtmanAM paritrANaM labhadhvE ca|
X yuSmAsu yO 'nugrahO varttatE tadviSayE ya IzvarIyavAkyaM kathitavantastE bhaviSyadvAdinastasya paritrANasyAnvESaNam anusandhAnanjca kRtavantaH|
XI vizESatastESAmantarvvAsI yaH khrISTasyAtmA khrISTE varttiSyamANAni duHkhAni tadanugAmiprabhAvanjca pUrvvaM prAkAzayat tEna kaH kIdRzO vA samayO niradizyataitasyAnusandhAnaM kRtavantaH|
XII tatastai rviSayaistE yanna svAn kintvasmAn upakurvvantyEtat tESAM nikaTE prAkAzyata| yAMzca tAn viSayAn divyadUtA apyavanatazirasO nirIkSitum abhilaSanti tE viSayAH sAmprataM svargAt prESitasya pavitrasyAtmanaH sahAyyAd yuSmatsamIpE susaMvAdapracArayitRbhiH prAkAzyanta|
XIII ataEva yUyaM manaHkaTibandhanaM kRtvA prabuddhAH santO yIzukhrISTasya prakAzasamayE yuSmAsu varttiSyamAnasyAnugrahasya sampUrNAM pratyAzAM kuruta|
XIV aparaM pUrvvIyAjnjAnatAvasthAyAH kutsitAbhilASANAM yOgyam AcAraM na kurvvantO yuSmadAhvAnakArI yathA pavitrO 'sti
XV yUyamapyAjnjAgrAhisantAnA iva sarvvasmin AcArE tAdRk pavitrA bhavata|
XVI yatO likhitam AstE, yUyaM pavitrAstiSThata yasmAdahaM pavitraH|
XVII aparanjca yO vinApakSapAtam EkaikamAnuSasya karmmAnusArAd vicAraM karOti sa yadi yuSmAbhistAta AkhyAyatE tarhi svapravAsasya kAlO yuSmAbhi rbhIityA yApyatAM|
XVIII yUyaM nirarthakAt paitRkAcArAt kSayaNIyai rUpyasuvarNAdibhi rmuktiM na prAPya
XIX niSkalagkanirmmalamESazAvakasyEva khrISTasya bahumUlyEna rudhirENa muktiM prAptavanta iti jAnItha|
XX sa jagatO bhittimUlasthApanAt pUrvvaM niyuktaH kintu caramadinESu yuSmadarthaM prakAzitO 'bhavat|

XXI yatastEnaiva mRtagaNAt tasyOtthApayitari tasmai gauravadAtari cEzvarE vizvasitha tasmAd IzvarE yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH pratyAzA cAstE|

XXII yUyam AtmanA satyamatasyAjnjAgrahaNadvArA niSkapaTAya bhrAtRprEmnE pAvitamanasO bhUtvA nirmmalAntaHkaraNaiH parasparaM gAPhaM prEma kuruta|

XXIII yasmAd yUyaM kSayaNIyavIryyAt nahi kintvakSayaNIyavIryyAd Izvarasya jIvanadAyakEna nityasthAyinA vAkyEna punarjanma gRhItavantaH|

XXIV sarvvaprANI tRNaistulyastattEjastRNapuSpavat| tRNAni parizuSyati puSpANi nipatanti ca|

XXV kintu vAkyaM parEzasyAnantakAlaM vitiSThatE| tadEva ca vAkyaM susaMvAdEna yuSmAkam antikE prakAzitaM|

II

I sarvvAn dvESAn sarvvAMzca chalAn kApaTyAnIrSyAH samastaglAnikathAzca dUrIkRtya

II yuSmAbhiH paritrANAya vRddhiprAptyarthaM navajAtazizubhiriva prakRtaM vAgdugdhaM pipAsyatAM|

III yataH prabhu rmadhura EtasyAsvAdaM yUyaM prAptavantaH|

IV aparaM mAnuSairavajnjAtasya kintvIzvarENAbhirucitasya bahumUlyasya jIvatprastarasyEva tasya prabhOH sannidhim AgatA

V yUyamapi jIvatprastarA iva nicIyamAnA AtmikamandiraM khrISTEna yIzunA cEzvaratOSakANAm AtmikabalInAM dAnArthaM pavitrO yAjakavargO bhavatha|

VI yataH zAstrE likhitamAstE, yathA, pazya pASANa EkO 'sti sIyOni sthApitO mayA| mukhyakONasya yOgyaH sa vRtazcAtIva mUlyavAn| yO janO vizvasEt tasmin sa lajjAM na gamiSyati|

VII vizvAsinAM yuSmAkamEva samIpE sa mUlyavAn bhavati kintvavizvAsinAM kRtE nicEtRbhiravajnjAtaH sa pASANaH kONasya bhittimUlaM bhUtvA bAdhAjanakaH pASANaH skhalanakArakazca zailO jAtaH|

VIII tE cAvizvAsAd vAkyEna skhalanti skhalanE ca niyuktAH santi|

IX kintu yUyaM yEnandhakAramadhyAt svakIyAzcaryyadIptimadhyam AhUtAstasya guNAn prakAzayitum abhirucitO vaMzO rAjakIyO yAjakavargaH pavitrA jAtiradhikarttavyAH prajAzca jAtAH|

X pUrvvaM yUyaM tasya prajA nAbhavata kintvidAnIm Izvarasya prajA AdhvE| pUrvvam ananukampitA abhavata kintvidAnIm anukampitA AdhvE|

XI hE priyatamAH, yUyaM pravAsinO vidEzinazca lOkA iva manasaH prAtikUlyEna yOdhibhyaH zArIrikasukhAbhilASEbhyO nivarttadhvam ityahaM vinayE|

XII dEvapUjakAnAM madhyE yuSmAkam AcAra Evam uttamO bhavatu yathA tE yuSmAn duSkarmmakArilOkAniva puna rna nindantaH kRpAdRSTidinE svacakSurgOcarIyasatkriyAbhya Izvarasya prazaMsAM kuryyuH|

XIII tatO hEtO ryUyaM prabhOranurOdhAt mAnavasRSTAnAM kartRtvapadAnAM vazIbhavata vizESatO bhUpAlasya yataH sa zrESThaH,

XIV dEzAdhyakSANAnjca yatastE duSkarmmakAriNAM daNPadAnArthaM satkarmmakAriNAM prazaMsArthanjca tEna prEritAH|

XV itthaM nirbbOdhamAnuSANAm ajnjAnatvaM yat sadAcAribhi ryuSmAbhi rniruttarIkriyatE tad IzvarasyAbhimataM|

XVI yUyaM svAdhInA ivAcarata tathApi duSTatAyA vESasvarUpAM svAdhInatAM dhArayanta iva nahi kintvIzvarasya dAsA iva|

XVII sarvvAn samAdriyadhvaM bhrAtRvargE prIyadhvam IzvarAd bibhIta bhUpAlaM sammanyadhvaM|

XVIII hE dAsAH yUyaM sampUrNAdarENa prabhUnAM vazyA bhavata kEvalaM bhadrANAM dayAlUnAnjca nahi kintvanRjUnAmapi|

XIX yatO 'nyAyEna duHkhabhOgakAla IzvaracintayA yat klEzasahanaM tadEva priyaM|

XX pApaM kRtvA yuSmAkaM capETAghAtasahanEna kA prazaMsA? kintu sadAcAraM kRtvA yuSmAkaM yad duHkhasahanaM tadEvEzvarasya priyaM|

XXI tadarthamEva yUyam AhUtA yataH khrISTO'pi yuSmannimittaM duHkhaM bhuktvA yUyaM yat tasya padacihnai rvrajEta tadarthaM dRSTAntamEkaM darzitavAn|

XXII sa kimapi pApaM na kRtavAn tasya vadanE kApi chalasya kathA nAsIt|

XXIII ninditO 'pi san sa pratinindAM na kRtavAn duHkhaM sahamAnO 'pi na bhartsitavAn kintu yathArthavicArayituH samIpE svaM samarpitavAn|

XXIV vayaM yat pApEbhyO nivRtya dharmmArthaM jIvAmastadarthaM sa svazarIrENAsmAkaM pApAni kruza UPhavAn tasya prahArai ryUyaM svasthA abhavata|

XXV yataH pUrvvaM yUyaM bhramaNakArimESA ivAdhvaM kintvadhunA yuSmAkam AtmanAM pAlakasyAdhyakSasya ca samIpaM pratyAvarttitAH|

III

I hE yOSitaH, yUyamapi nijasvAminAM vazyA bhavata tathA sati yadi kEcid vAkyE vizvAsinO na santi tarhi

II tE vinAvAkyaM yOSitAm AcArENArthatastESAM pratyakSENa yuSmAkaM sabhayasatItvAcArENAkraSTuM zakSyantE|

III aparaM kEzaracanayA svarNAlagkAradhAraNOna paricchadaparidhAnEna vA yuSmAkaM vAhyabhUSA na bhavatu,

IV kintvIzvarasya sAkSAd bahumUlyakSamAzAntibhAvAkSayaratnEna yuktO gupta AntarikamAnava Eva|

V yataH pUrvvakAlE yAH pavitrastriya IzvarE pratyAzAmakurvvan tA api tAdRzImEva bhUSAM dhArayantyO nijasvAminAM vazyA abhavan|

VI tathaiva sArA ibrAhImO vazyA satI taM patimAkhyAtavatI yUyanjca yadi sadAcAriNyO bhavatha vyAkulatayA ca bhItA na bhavatha tarhi tasyAH kanyA AdhvE|

VII hE puruSAH, yUyaM jnjAnatO durbbalatarabhAjanairiva yOSidbhiH sahavAsaM kuruta, Ekasya jIvanavarasya sahabhAginIbhyatAbhyaH samAdaraM vitarata ca na cEd yuSmAkaM prArthanAnAM bAdhA janiSyatE|

VIII vizESatO yUyaM sarvva EkamanasaH paraduHkhai rduHkhitA bhrAtRpramiNaH kRpAvantaH prItibhAvAzca bhavata|

IX aniSTasya parizOdhEnAniSTaM nindAyA vA parizOdhEna nindAM na kurvvanta AziSaM datta yatO yUyam AziradhikAriNO bhavitumAhUtA iti jAnItha|

X aparanjca, jIvanE prIyamANO yaH sudinAni didRkSatE| pApAt jihvAM mRSAvAkyAt svAdharau sa nivarttayEt|

XI sa tyajEd duSTatAmArgaM satkriyAnjca samAcarEt| mRgayANazca zAntiM sa nityamEvAnudhAvatu|

XII lOcanE paramEzasyOnmIlitE dhArmmikAn prati| prArthanAyAH kRtE tESAH tacchrOtrE sugamE sadA| krOdhAsyanjca parEzasya kadAcAriSu varttatE|

XIII aparaM yadi yUyam uttamasyAnugAminO bhavatha tarhi kO yuSmAn hiMsiSyatE?

XIV yadi ca dharmmArthaM klizyadhvaM tarhi dhanyA bhaviSyatha| tESAm AzagkayA yUyaM na bibhIta na vigkta vA|

XV manObhiH kintu manyadhvaM pavitraM prabhumIzvaraM| aparanjca yuSmAkam AntarikapratyAzAyAstattvaM yaH kazcit pRcchati tasmai zAntibhItibhyAm uttaraM dAtuM sadA susajjA bhavata|

XVI yE ca khrISTadharmmE yuSmAkaM sadAcAraM dUSayanti tE duSkarmmakAriNAmiva yuSmAkam apavAdEna yat lajjitA bhavEyustadarthaM yuSmAkam uttamaH saMvEdO bhavatu|

XVII IzvarasyAbhimatAd yadi yuSmAbhiH klEzaH sOPhavyastarhi sadAcAribhiH klEzasahanaM varaM na ca kadAcAribhiH|

XVIII yasmAd Izvarasya sannidhim asmAn AnEtum adhArmmikANAM vinimayEna dhArmmikaH khrISTO 'pyEkakRtvaH pApAnAM daNPaM bhuktavAn, sa ca zarIrasambandhE mAritaH kintvAtmanaH sambandhE puna rjIvitO 'bhavat|

XIX tatsambandhE ca sa yAtrAM vidhAya kArAbaddhAnAm AtmanAM samIpE vAkyaM ghOSitavAn|

XX purA nOhasya samayE yAvat pOtO niramIyata tAvad Izvarasya dIrghasahiSNutA yadA vyalambata tadA tE'nAjnjAgrAhiNO'bhavan| tEna pOtOnAlpE'rthAd aSTAvEva prANinastOyam uttIrNAH|

XXI tannidarzananjcAvagAhanaM (arthataH zArIrikamalinatAyA yastyAgaH sa nahi kintvIzvarAyOttamasaMvEdasya yA pratajnjA saiva) yIzukhrISTasya punarutthAnEnEdAnIm asmAn uttArayati,

XXII yataH sa svargaM gatvEzvarasya dakSiNE vidyatE svargIyadUtAH zAsakA balAni ca tasya vazIbhUtA abhavan|

IV

I asmAkaM vinimayEna khrISTaH zarIrasambandhE daNPaM bhuktavAn atO hEtOH zarIrasambandhE yO daNPaM bhuktavAn sa pApAt mukta

II itibhAvEna yUyamapi susajjIbhUya dEhavAsasyAvaziSTaM samayaM punarmAnavAnAm icchAsAdhanArthaM nahi kintvIzvarasyEcchAsAdhanArthaM yApayata|

III AyuSO yaH samayO vyatItastasmin yuSmAbhi ryad dEvapUjakAnAm icchAsAdhanaM kAmakutsitAbhilASamadyapAnaraggarasamattatAghRNArhadEvapUjAcAraNanjcAkAri tEna bAhulyaM|

IV yUyaM taiH saha tasmin sarvvanAzapagkE majjituM na dhAvatha, ityanEnAzcaryyaM vijnjAya tE yuSmAn nindanti|

V kintu yO jIvatAM mRtAnAnjca vicAraM karttum udyatO'sti tasmai tairuttaraM dAyiSyatE|

VI yatO hEtO ryE mRtAstESAM yat mAnavOddEzyaH zArIrikavicAraH kintvIzvarOddEzyam AtmikajIvanaM bhavat tadarthaM tESAmapi sannidhau susamAcAraH prakAzitO'bhavat|

VII sarvvESAm antimakAla upasthitastasmAd yUyaM subuddhayaH prArthanArthaM jAgratazca bhavata|

VIII vizESataH parasparaM gAPhaM prEma kuruta, yataH, pApAnAmapi bAhulyaM prEmnaivAcchAdayiSyatE|

IX kAtarOktiM vinA parasparam AtithyaM kRruta|

X yEna yO varO labdhastEnaiva sa param upakarOtR, itthaM yUyam Izvarasya bahuvidhaprasAdasyOttamA bhANPAgArAdhipA bhavata|

XI yO vAkyaM kathayati sa Izvarasya vAkyamiva kathayatu yazca param upakarOti sa IzvaradattasAmarthyAdivOpakarOtu| sarvvaviSayE yIzukhrISTEnEzvarasya gauravaM prakAzyatAM tasyaiva gauravaM parAkramazca sarvvadA bhUyAt| AmEna|

XII hE priyatamAH, yuSmAkaM parIkSArthaM yastApO yuSmAsu varttatE tam asambhavaghaTitaM matvA nAzcaryyaM jAnIta,

XIII kintu khrISTEna klEzAnAM sahabhAgitvAd Anandata tEna tasya pratApaprakAzE'pyAnanandEna praphullA bhaviSyatha|

XIV yadi khrISTasya nAmahEtunA yuSmAkaM nindA bhavati tarhi yUyaM dhanyA yatO gauravadAyaka IzvarasyAtmA yuSmAsvadhitiSThati tESAM madhyE sa nindyatE kintu yuSmanmadhyE prazaMsyatE|

XV kintu yuSmAkaM kO'pi hantA vA cairO vA duSkarmmakRd vA parAdhikAracarccaka iva daNPaM na bhugktAM|

XVI yadi ca khrISTIyAna iva daNPaM bhugktE tarhi sa na lajjamAnastatkAraNAd IzvaraM prazaMsatu|

XVII yatO vicArasyArambhasamayE Izvarasya mandirE yujyatE yadi cAsmatsvArabhatE tarhIzvarIyasusaMvAdAgrAhiNAM zESadazA kA bhaviSyati?

XVIII dhArmmikEnApi cEt trANam atikRcchrENa gamyatE| tarhyadhArmmikapApibhyAm AzrayaH kutra lapsyatE|

XIX ata IzvarEcchAtO yE duHkhaM bhunjjatE tE sadAcArENa svAtmAnO vizvAsyasraSTurIzvasya karAbhyAM nidadhatAM|

V

I khrISTasya klEzAnAM sAkSI prakAziSyamANasya pratApasyAMzI prAcInazcAhaM yuSmAkaM prAcInAn vinIyEdaM vadAmi|

II yuSmAkaM madhyavarttI ya Izvarasya mESavRndO yUyaM taM pAlayata tasya vIkSaNaM kuruta ca, AvazyakatvEna nahi kintu svEcchAtO na va kulObhEna kintvicchukamanasA|

III aparam aMzAnAm adhikAriNa iva na prabhavata kintu vRndasya dRSTAntasvarUpA bhavata|

IV tEna pradhAnapAlaka upasthitE yUyam amlAnaM gauravakirITaM lapsyadhvE|

V hE yuvAnaH, yUyamapi prAcInalOkAnAM vazyA bhavata sarvvE ca sarvvESAM vazIbhUya namratAbharaNEna bhUSitA bhavata, yataH,AtmAbhimAnilOkAnAM vipakSO bhavatIzvaraH| kintu tEnaiva namrEbhyaH prasAdAd dIyatE varaH|

VI atO yUyam Izvarasya balavatkarasyAdhO namrIbhUya tiSThata tEna sa ucitasamayE yuSmAn uccIkariSyati|

VII yUyaM sarvvacintAM tasmin nikSipata yataH sa yuSmAn prati cintayati|

VIII yUyaM prabuddhA jAgratazca tiSThata yatO yuSmAkaM prativAdI yaH zayatAnaH sa garjjanakArI siMha iva paryyaTan kaM grasiSyAmIti mRgayatE,

IX atO vizvAsE susthirAstiSThantastEna sArddhaM yudhyata, yuSmAkaM jagannivAsibhrAtRSvapi tAdRzAH klEzA varttanta iti jAnIta|

X kSaNikaduHkhabhOgAt param asmabhyaM khrISTEna yIzunA svakIyAnantagauravadAnArthaM yO'smAn AhUtavAn sa sarvvAnugrAhIzvaraH svayaM yuSmAn siddhAn sthirAn sabalAn nizcalAMzca karOtu|

XI tasya gauravaM parAkramazcAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| AmEn|

XII yaH silvAnO (manyE) yuSmAkaM vizvAsyO bhrAtA bhavati tadvArAhaM saMkSEpENa likhitvA yuSmAn vinItavAn yUyanjca yasmin adhitiSThatha sa EvEzvarasya satyO 'nugraha iti pramANaM dattavAn|

XIII yuSmAbhiH sahAbhirucitA yA samiti rbAbili vidyatE sA mama putrO mArkazca yuSmAn namaskAraM vEdayati|

XIV yUyaM prEmacumbanEna parasparaM namaskuruta| yIzukhrISTAzritAnAM yuSmAkaM sarvvESAM zAnti rbhUyAt| AmEn|

2 pitarasya patraM

I yE janA asmAbhiH sArddham astadIzvarE trAtari yIzukhrISTE ca puNyasambalitavizvAsadhanasya samAnAMzitvaM prAptAstAn prati yIzukhrISTasya dAsaH prEritazca zimOn pitaraH patraM likhati|

II IzvarasyAsmAkaM prabhO ryIzOzca tatvajnjAnEna yuSmAsvanugrahazAntyO rbAhulyaM varttatAM|

III jIvanArtham Izvarabhaktyarthanjca yadyad AvazyakaM tat sarvvaM gauravasadguNAbhyAm asmadAhvAnakAriNastattvajnjAnadvArA tasyEzvarIyazaktirasmabhyaM dattavatI|

IV tatsarvvENa cAsmabhyaM tAdRzA bahumUlyA mahApratijnjA dattA yAbhi ryUyaM saMsAravyAptAt kutsitAbhilASamUlAt sarvvanAzAd rakSAM prApyEzvarIyasvabhAvasyAMzinO bhavituM zaknutha|

V tatO hEtO ryUyaM sampUrNaM yatnaM vidhAya vizvAsE saujanyaM saujanyE jnjAnaM

VI jnjAna AyatEndriyatAm AyatEndriyatAyAM dhairyyaM dhairyya Izvarabhaktim

VII Izvarabhaktau bhrAtRsnEhE ca prEma yugkta|

VIII EtAni yadi yuSmAsu vidyantE varddhantE ca tarhyasmatprabhO ryIzukhrISTasya tattvajnjAnE yuSmAn alasAn niSphalAMzca na sthApayiSyanti|

IX kintvEtAni yasya na vidyantE sO 'ndhO mudritalOcanaH svakIyapUrvvapApAnAM mArjjanasya vismRtiM gatazca|

X tasmAd hE bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svakIyAhvAnavaraNayO rdRPhakaraNE bahu yatadhvaM, tat kRtvA kadAca na skhaliSyatha|

XI yatO 'nEna prakArENAsmAkaM prabhOstrAtR ryIzukhrISTasyAnantarAjyasya pravEzEna yUyaM sukalEna yOjayiSyadhvE|

XII yadyapi yUyam Etat sarvvaM jAnItha varttamAnE satyamatE susthirA bhavatha ca tathApi yuSmAn sarvvadA tat smArayitum aham ayatnavAn na bhaviSyAmi|

XIII yAvad Etasmin dUSyE tiSThAmi tAvad yuSmAn smArayan prabOdhayituM vihitaM manyE|

XIV yatO 'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTO mAM yat jnjApitavAn tadanusArAd dUSyamEtat mayA zIghraM tyaktavyam iti jAnAmi|

XV mama paralOkagamanAt paramapi yUyaM yadEtAni smarttuM zakSyatha tasmin sarvvathA yatiSyE|

XVI yatO 'smAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya parAkramaM punarAgamananjca yuSmAn jnjApayantO vayaM kalpitAnyupAkhyAnAnyanvagacchAmEti nahi kintu tasya mahimnaH pratyakSasAkSiNO bhUtvA bhASitavantaH|

XVII yataH sa piturIzvarAd gauravaM prazaMsAnjca prAptavAn vizESatO mahimayuktatEjOmadhyAd EtAdRzI vANI taM prati nirgatavatI, yathA, ESa mama priyaputra Etasmin mama paramasantOSaH|

XVIII svargAt nirgatEyaM vANI pavitraparvvatE tEna sArddhaM vidyamAnairasmAbhirazrAvi|

XIX aparam asmatsamIpE dRPhataraM bhaviSyadvAkyaM vidyatE yUyanjca yadi dinArambhaM yuSmanmanaHsu prabhAtIyanakSatrasyOdayanjca yAvat timiramayE sthAnE jvalantaM pradIpamiva tad vAkyaM sammanyadhvE tarhi bhadraM kariSyatha|

XX zAstrIyaM kimapi bhaviSyadvAkyaM manuSyasya svakIyabhAvabOdhakaM nahi, Etad yuSmAbhiH samyak jnjAyatAM|

XXI yatO bhaviSyadvAkyaM purA mAnuSANAm icchAtO nOtpannaM kintvIzvarasya pavitralOkAH pavitrENAtmanA pravarttitAH santO vAkyam abhASanta|

II

I aparaM pUrvvakAlE yathA lOkAnAM madhyE mithyAbhaviSyadvAdina upAtiSThan tathA yuSmAkaM madhyE'pi mithyAzikSakA upasthAsyanti, tE svESAM krEtAraM prabhum anaggIkRtya satvaraM vinAzaM svESu varttayanti vinAzakavaidharmmyaM guptaM yuSmanmadhyam AnESyanti|

II tatO 'nEkESu tESAM vinAzakamArgaM gatESu tEbhyaH satyamArgasya nindA sambhaviSyati|

III aparanjca tE lObhAt kApaTyavAkyai ryuSmattO lAbhaM kariSyantE kintu tESAM purAtanadaNPAjnjA na vilambatE tESAM vinAzazca na nidrAti|

IV IzvaraH kRtapApAn dUtAn na kSamitvA timirazRgkhalaiH pAtAlE ruddhvA vicArArthaM samarpitavAn|

V purAtanaM saMsAramapi na kSamitvA taM duSTAnAM saMsAraM jalAplAvanEna majjayitvA saptajanaiH sahitaM dharmmapracArakaM nOhaM rakSitavAn|

VI sidOmam amOrA cEtinAmakE nagarE bhaviSyatAM duSTAnAM dRSTAntaM vidhAya bhasmIkRtya vinAzEna daNPitavAn;

VII kintu taiH kutsitavyabhicAribhi rduSTAtmabhiH kliSTaM dhArmmikaM lOTaM rakSitavAn|

VIII sa dhArmmikO janastESAM madhyE nivasan svIyadRSTizrOtragOcarEbhyastESAm adharmmAcArEbhyaH svakIyadhArmmikamanasi dinE dinE taptavAn|

IX prabhu rbhaktAn parIkSAd uddharttuM vicAradinanjca yAvad daNPyAmAnAn adhArmmikAn rOddhuM pArayati,

X vizESatO yE 'mEdhyAbhilASAt zArIrikasukham anugacchanti kartRtvapadAni cAvajAnanti tAnEva (rOddhuM pArayati|) tE duHsAhasinaH pragalbhAzca|

XI aparaM balagauravAbhyAM zrESThA divyadUtAH prabhOH sannidhau yESAM vaiparItyEna nindAsUcakaM vicAraM na kurvvanti tESAm uccapadasthAnAM nindanAd imE na bhItAH|

XII kintu yE buddhihInAH prakRtA jantavO dharttavyatAyai vinAzyatAyai ca jAyantE tatsadRzA imE yanna budhyantE tat nindantaH svakIyavinAzyatayA vinaMkSyanti svIyAdharmmasya phalaM prApsyanti ca|

XIII tE divA prakRSTabhOjanaM sukhaM manyantE nijachalaiH sukhabhOginaH santO yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM bhOjanaM kurvvantaH kalagkinO dOSiNazca bhavanti|

XIV tESAM lOcanAni paradArAkAgkSINi pApE cAzrAntAni tE canjcalAni manAMsi mOhayanti lObhE tatparamanasaH santi ca|

XV tE zApagrastA vaMzAH saralamArgaM vihAya biyOraputrasya biliyamasya vipathEna vrajantO bhrAntA abhavan| sa biliyamO 'pyadharmmAt prApyE pAritOSikE'prIyata,

XVI kintu nijAparAdhAd bhartsanAm alabhata yatO vacanazaktihInaM vAhanaM mAnuSikagiram uccAryya bhaviSyadvAdina unmattatAm abAdhata|

XVII imE nirjalAni prasravaNAni pracaNPavAyunA cAlitA mEghAzca tESAM kRtE nityasthAyI ghOratarAndhakAraH sanjcitO 'sti|

XVIII yE ca janA bhrAntyAcArigaNAt kRcchrENOddhRtAstAn imE 'parimitadarpakathA bhASamANAH zArIrikasukhAbhilASaiH kAmakrIPAbhizca mOhayanti|

XIX tEbhyaH svAdhInatAM pratijnjAya svayaM vinAzyatAyA dAsA bhavanti, yataH, yO yEnaiva parAjigyE sa jAtastasya kigkaraH|

XX trAtuH prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya jnjAnEna saMsArasya malEbhya uddhRtA yE punastESu nimajjya parAjIyantE tESAM prathamadazAtaH zESadazA kutsitA bhavati|

XXI tESAM pakSE dharmmapathasya jnjAnAprApti rvaraM na ca nirddiSTAt pavitravidhimArgAt jnjAnaprAptAnAM parAvarttanaM|

XXII kintu yEyaM satyA dRSTAntakathA saiva tESu phalitavatI, yathA, kukkuraH svIyavAntAya vyAvarttatE punaH punaH| luThituM karddamE tadvat kSAlitazcaiva zUkaraH||

III

I hE priyatamAH, yUyaM yathA pavitrabhaviSyadvaktRbhiH pUrvvOktAni vAkyAni trAtrA prabhunA prEritAnAm asmAkam AdEzanjca sAratha tathA yuSmAn smArayitvA

II yuSmAkaM saralabhAvaM prabOdhayitum ahaM dvitIyam idaM patraM likhAmi|

III prathamaM yuSmAbhiridaM jnjAyatAM yat zESE kAlE svEcchAcAriNO nindakA upasthAya

IV vadiSyanti prabhOrAgamanasya pratijnjA kutra? yataH pitRlOkAnAM mahAnidrAgamanAt paraM sarvvANi sRSTErArambhakAlE yathA tathaivAvatiSThantE|

V pUrvvam IzvarasyA vAkyEnAkAzamaNPalaM jalAd utpannA jalE santiSThamAnA ca pRthivyavidyataitad anicchukatAtastE na jAnAnti,

VI tatastAtkAlikasaMsArO jalEnAplAvitO vinAzaM gataH|

VII kintvadhunA varttamAnE AkAzabhUmaNPalE tEnaiva vAkyEna vahnyarthaM guptE vicAradinaM duSTamAnavAnAM vinAzanjca yAvad rakSyatE|

VIII hE priyatamAH, yUyam EtadEkaM vAkyam anavagatA mA bhavata yat prabhOH sAkSAd dinamEkaM varSasahasravad varSasahasranjca dinaikavat|

IX kEcid yathA vilambaM manyantE tathA prabhuH svapratijnjAyAM vilambatE tannahi kintu kO'pi yanna vinazyEt sarvvaM Eva manaHparAvarttanaM gacchEyurityabhilaSan sO 'smAn prati dIrghasahiSNutAM vidadhAti|

X kintu kSapAyAM caura iva prabhO rdinam AgamiSyati tasmin mahAzabdEna gaganamaNPalaM lOpsyatE mUlavastUni ca tApEna galiSyantE pRthivI tanmadhyasthitAni karmmANi ca dhakSyantE|

XI ataH sarvvairEtai rvikArE gantavyE sati yasmin AkAzamaNPalaM dAhEna vikAriSyatE mUlavastUni ca tApEna galiSyantE

XII tasyEzvaradinasyAgamanaM pratIkSamANairAkAgkSamANaizca yUSmAbhi rdharmmAcArEzvarabhaktibhyAM kIdRzai rlOkai rbhavitavyaM?

XIII tathApi vayaM tasya pratijnjAnusArENa dharmmasya vAsasthAnaM nUtanam AkAzamaNPalaM nUtanaM bhUmaNPalanjca pratIkSAmahE|

XIV ataEva hE priyatamAH, tAni pratIkSamANA yUyaM niSkalagkA aninditAzca bhUtvA yat zAntyAzritAstiSThathaitasmin yatadhvaM|

XV asmAkaM prabhO rdIrghasahiSNutAnjca paritrANajanikAM manyadhvaM| asmAkaM priyabhrAtrE paulAya yat jnjAnam adAyi tadanusArENa sO'pi patrE yuSmAn prati tadEvAlikhat|

XVI svakIyasarvvapatrESu caitAnyadhi prastutya tadEva gadati| tESu patrESu katipayAni durUhyANi vAkyAni vidyantE yE ca lOkA ajnjAnAzcanjcalAzca tE nijavinAzArtham anyazAstrIyavacanAnIva tAnyapi vikArayanti|

XVII tasmAd hE priyatamAH, yUyaM pUrvvaM buddhvA sAvadhAnAstiSThata, adhArmmikANAM bhrAntisrOtasApahRtAH svakIyasusthiratvAt mA bhrazyata|

XVIII kintvasmAkaM prabhOstrAtu ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahE jnjAnE ca varddhadhvaM| tasya gauravam idAnIM sadAkAlanjca bhUyAt| AmEn|

1 yOhanaH patraM

I AditO ya AsId yasya vAg asmAbhirazrAvi yanjca vayaM svanEtrai rdRSTavantO yanjca vIkSitavantaH svakaraiH spRSTavantazca taM jIvanavAdaM vayaM jnjApayAmaH|

II sa jIvanasvarUpaH prakAzata vayanjca taM dRSTavantastamadhi sAkSyaM dadmazca, yazca pituH sannidhAvavarttatAsmAkaM samIpE prakAzata ca tam anantajIvanasvarUpaM vayaM yuSmAn jnjApayAmaH|

III asmAbhi ryad dRSTaM zrutanjca tadEva yuSmAn jnjApyatE tEnAsmAbhiH sahAMzitvaM yuSmAkaM bhaviSyati| asmAkanjca sahAMzitvaM pitrA tatputrENa yIzukhrISTEna ca sArddhaM bhavati|

IV aparanjca yuSmAkam AnandO yat sampUrNO bhavEd tadarthaM vayam EtAni likhAmaH|

V vayaM yAM vArttAM tasmAt zrutvA yuSmAn jnjApayAmaH sEyam| IzvarO jyOtistasmin andhakArasya lEzO'pi nAsti|

VI vayaM tEna sahAMzina iti gaditvA yadyandhAkArE carAmastarhi satyAcAriNO na santO 'nRtavAdinO bhavAmaH|

VII kintu sa yathA jyOtiSi varttatE tathA vayamapi yadi jyOtiSi carAmastarhi parasparaM sahabhAginO bhavAmastasya putrasya yIzukhrISTasya rudhiranjcAsmAn sarvvasmAt pApAt zuddhayati|

VIII vayaM niSpApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi svayamEva svAn vanjcayAmaH satyamatanjcAsmAkam antarE na vidyatE|

IX yadi svapApAni svIkurmmahE tarhi sa vizvAsyO yAthArthikazcAsti tasmAd asmAkaM pApAni kSamiSyatE sarvvasmAd adharmmAccAsmAn zuddhayiSyati|

X vayam akRtapApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi tam anRtavAdinaM kurmmastasya vAkyanjcAsmAkam antarE na vidyatE|

II

I hE priyabAlakAH, yuSmAbhi ryat pApaM na kriyEta tadarthaM yuSmAn pratyEtAni mayA likhyantE| yadi tu kEnAPi pApaM kriyatE tarhi pituH samIpE 'smAkaM EkaH sahAyO 'rthatO dhArmmikO yIzuH khrISTO vidyatE|

II sa cAsmAkaM pApAnAM prAyazcittaM kEvalamasmAkaM nahi kintu likhilasaMsArasya pApAnAM prAyazcittaM|

III vayaM taM jAnIma iti tadIyAjnjApAlanEnAvagacchAmaH|

IV ahaM taM jAnAmIti vaditvA yastasyAjnjA na pAlayati sO 'nRtavAdI satyamatanjca tasyAntarE na vidyatE|

V yaH kazcit tasya vAkyaM pAlayati tasmin Izvarasya prEma satyarUpENa sidhyati vayaM tasmin varttAmahE tad EtEnAvagacchAmaH|

VI ahaM tasmin tiSThAmIti yO gadati tasyEdam ucitaM yat khrISTO yAdRg AcaritavAn sO 'pi tAdRg AcarEt|

VII hE priyatamAH, yuSmAn pratyahaM nUtanAmAjnjAM likhAmIti nahi kintvAditO yuSmAbhi rlabdhAM purAtanAmAjnjAM likhAmi| AditO yuSmAbhi ryad vAkyaM zrutaM sA purAtanAjnjA|

VIII punarapi yuSmAn prati nUtanAjnjA mayA likhyata Etadapi tasmin yuSmAsu ca satyaM, yatO 'ndhakArO vyatyEti satyA jyOtizcEdAnIM prakAzatE;

IX ahaM jyOtiSi vartta iti gaditvA yaH svabhrAtaraM dvESTi sO 'dyAPi tamisrE varttatE|

X svabhrAtari yaH prIyatE sa Eva jyOtiSi varttatE vighnajanakaM kimapi tasmin na vidyatE|

XI kintu svabhrAtaraM yO dvESTi sa timirE varttatE timirE carati ca timirENa ca tasya nayanE 'ndhIkriyEtE tasmAt kka yAmIti sa jnjAtuM na zaknOti|

XII hE zizavaH, yUyaM tasya nAmnA pApakSamAM prAptavantastasmAd ahaM yuSmAn prati likhAmi|

XIII hE pitaraH, ya AditO varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhAmi| hE yuvAnaH yUyaM pApatmAnaM jitavantastasmAd yuSmAn prati likhAmi| hE bAlakAH, yUyaM pitaraM jAnItha tasmAdahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn|

XIV hE pitaraH, AditO yO varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| hE yuvAnaH, yUyaM balavanta AdhvE, Izvarasya vAkyanjca yuSmadantarE vartatE pApAtmA ca yuSmAbhiH parAjigyE tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavAn|

XV yUyaM saMsArE saMsArasthaviSayESu ca mA prIyadhvaM yaH saMsArE prIyatE tasyAntarE pituH prEma na tiSThati|

XVI yataH saMsArE yadyat sthitam arthataH zArIrikabhAvasyAbhilASO darzanEndriyasyAbhilASO jIvanasya garvvazca sarvvamEtat pitRtO na jAyatE kintu saMsAradEva|

XVII saMsArastadIyAbhilASazca vyatyEti kintu ya IzvarasyESTaM karOti sO 'nantakAlaM yAvat tiSThati|

XVIII hE bAlakAH, zESakAlO'yaM, aparaM khrISTAriNOpasthAvyamiti yuSmAbhi ryathA zrutaM tathA bahavaH khrISTAraya upasthitAstasmAdayaM zESakAlO'stIti vayaM jAnImaH|

XIX tE 'smanmadhyAn nirgatavantaH kintvasmadIyA nAsan yadyasmadIyA abhaviSyan tarhyasmatsaggE 'sthAsyan, kintu sarvvE 'smadIyA na santyEtasya prakAza AvAzyaka AsIt|

XX yaH pavitrastasmAd yUyam abhiSEkaM prAptavantastEna sarvvANi jAnItha|

XXI yUyaM satyamataM na jAnItha tatkAraNAd ahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn tannahi kintu yUyaM tat jAnItha satyamatAcca kimapyanRtavAkyaM nOtpadyatE tatkAraNAdEva|

XXII yIzurabhiSiktastrAtEti yO nAggIkarOti taM vinA kO 'parO 'nRtavAdI bhavEt? sa Eva khrISTAri ryaH pitaraM putranjca nAggIkarOti|

XXIII yaH kazcit putraM nAggIkarOti sa pitaramapi na dhArayati yazca putramaggIkarOti sa pitaramapi dhArayati|

XXIV AditO yuSmAbhi ryat zrutaM tad yuSmAsu tiSThatu, AditaH zrutaM vAkyaM yadi yuSmAsu tiSThati, tarhi yUyamapi putrE pitari ca sthAsyatha|

XXV sa ca pratijnjayAsmabhyaM yat pratijnjAtavAn tad anantajIvanaM|

XXVI yE janA yuSmAn bhrAmayanti tAnadhyaham idaM likhitavAn|

XXVII aparaM yUyaM tasmAd yam abhiSEkaM prAptavantaH sa yuSmAsu tiSThati tataH kO'pi yad yuSmAn zikSayEt tad anAvAzyakaM, sa cAbhiSEkO yuSmAn sarvvANi zikSayati satyazca bhavati na cAtathyaH, ataH sa yuSmAn yadvad azikSayat tadvat tatra sthAsyatha|

XXVIII ataEva hE priyabAlakA yUyaM tatra tiSThata, tathA sati sa yadA prakAziSyatE tadA vayaM pratibhAnvitA bhaviSyAmaH, tasyAgamanasamayE ca tasya sAkSAnna trapiSyAmahE|

XXIX sa dhArmmikO 'stIti yadi yUyaM jAnItha tarhi yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM karOti sa tasmAt jAta ityapi jAnIta|

III

I pazyata vayam Izvarasya santAnA iti nAmnAkhyAmahE, EtEna pitAsmabhyaM kIdRk mahAprEma pradattavAn, kintu saMsArastaM nAjAnAt tatkAraNAdasmAn api na jAnAti|

II hE priyatamAH, idAnIM vayam Izvarasya santAnA AsmahE pazcAt kiM bhaviSyAmastad adyApyaprakAzitaM kintu prakAzaM gatE vayaM tasya sadRzA bhaviSyAmi iti jAnImaH, yataH sa yAdRzO 'sti tAdRzO 'smAbhirdarziSyatE|

III tasmin ESA pratyAzA yasya kasyacid bhavati sa svaM tathA pavitraM karOti yathA sa pavitrO 'sti|

IV yaH kazcit pApam Acarati sa vyavasthAlagghanaM karOti yataH pApamEva vyavasthAlagghanaM|

V aparaM sO 'smAkaM pApAnyapaharttuM prAkAzataitad yUyaM jAnItha, pApanjca tasmin na vidyatE|

VI yaH kazcit tasmin tiSThati sa pApAcAraM na karOti yaH kazcit pApAcAraM karOti sa taM na dRSTavAn na vAvagatavAn|

VII hE priyabAlakAH, kazcid yuSmAkaM bhramaM na janayEt, yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM karOti sa tAdRg dhArmmikO bhavati yAdRk sa dhAmmikO 'sti|

VIII yaH pApAcAraM karOti sa zayatAnAt jAtO yataH zayatAna AditaH pApAcArI zayatAnasya karmmaNAM lOpArthamEvEzvarasya putraH prAkAzata|

IX yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtaH sa pApAcAraM na karOti yatastasya vIryyaM tasmin tiSThati pApAcAraM karttunjca na zaknOti yataH sa IzvarAt jAtaH|

X ityanEnEzvarasya santAnAH zayatAnasya ca santAnA vyaktA bhavanti| yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM na karOti sa IzvarAt jAtO nahi yazca svabhrAtari na prIyatE sO 'pIzvarAt jAtO nahi|

XI yatastasya ya AdEza AditO yuSmAbhiH zrutaH sa ESa Eva yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prEma karttavyaM|

XII pApAtmatO jAtO yaH kAbil svabhrAtaraM hatavAn tatsadRzairasmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM| sa kasmAt kAraNAt taM hatavAn? tasya karmmANi duSTAni tadbhrAtuzca karmmANi dharmmANyAsan iti kAraNAt|

XIII hE mama bhrAtaraH, saMsArO yadi yuSmAn dvESTi tarhi tad AzcaryyaM na manyadhvaM|

XIV vayaM mRtyum uttIryya jIvanaM prAptavantastad bhrAtRSu prEmakaraNAt jAnImaH| bhrAtari yO na prIyatE sa mRtyau tiSThati|

XV yaH kazcit svabhrAtaraM dvESTi saM naraghAtI kinjcAnantajIvanaM naraghAtinaH kasyApyantarE nAvatiSThatE tad yUyaM jAnItha|

XVI asmAkaM kRtE sa svaprANAMstyaktavAn ityanEna vayaM prEmnastattvam avagatAH, aparaM bhrAtRNAM kRtE 'smAbhirapi prANAstyaktavyAH|

XVII sAMsArikajIvikAprAptO yO janaH svabhrAtaraM dInaM dRSTvA tasmAt svIyadayAM ruNaddhi tasyAntara Izvarasya prEma kathaM tiSThEt?

XVIII hE mama priyabAlakAH, vAkyEna jihvayA vAsmAbhiH prEma na karttavyaM kintu kAryyENa satyatayA caiva|

XIX EtEna vayaM yat satyamatasambandhIyAstat jAnImastasya sAkSAt svAntaHkaraNAni sAntvayituM zakSyAmazca|

XX yatO 'smadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn dUSayati tarhyasmadantaH karaNAd IzvarO mahAn sarvvajnjazca|

XXI hE priyatamAH, asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn na dUSayati tarhi vayam Izvarasya sAkSAt pratibhAnvitA bhavAmaH|

XXII yacca prArthayAmahE tat tasmAt prApnumaH, yatO vayaM tasyAjnjAH pAlayAmastasya sAkSAt tuSTijanakam AcAraM kurmmazca|

XXIII aparaM tasyEyamAjnjA yad vayaM putrasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmni vizvasimastasyAjnjAnusArENa ca parasparaM prEma kurmmaH|
XXIV yazca tasyAjnjAH pAlayati sa tasmin tiSThati tasmin sO'pi tiSThati; sa cAsmAn yam AtmAnaM dattavAn tasmAt sO 'smAsu tiSThatIti jAnImaH|

IV

I hE priyatamAH, yUyaM sarvvESvAtmasu na vizvasita kintu tE IzvarAt jAtA na vEtyAtmanaH parIkSadhvaM yatO bahavO mRSAbhaviSyadvAdinO jaganmadhyam AgatavantaH|
II IzvarIyO ya AtmA sa yuSmAbhiranEna paricIyatAM, yIzuH khrISTO narAvatArO bhUtvAgata Etad yEna kEnacid AtmanA svIkriyatE sa IzvarIyaH|
III kintu yIzuH khrISTO narAvatArO bhUtvAgata Etad yEna kEnacid AtmanA nAggIkriyatE sa IzvarIyO nahi kintu khrISTArErAtmA, tEna cAgantavyamiti yuSmAbhiH zrutaM, sa cEdAnImapi jagati varttatE|
IV hE bAlakAH, yUyam IzvarAt jAtAstAn jitavantazca yataH saMsArAdhiSThAnakAriNO 'pi yuSmadadhiSThAnakArI mahAn|
V tE saMsArAt jAtAstatO hEtOH saMsArAd bhASantE saMsArazca tESAM vAkyAni gRhlAti|
VI vayam IzvarAt jAtAH, IzvaraM yO jAnAti sO'smadvAkyAni gRhlAti yazcEzvarAt jAtO nahi sO'smadvAkyAni na gRhlAti; anEna vayaM satyAtmAnaM bhrAmakAtmAnanjca paricinumaH|
VII hE priyatamAH, vayaM parasparaM prEma karavAma, yataH prEma IzvarAt jAyatE, aparaM yaH kazcit prEma karOti sa IzvarAt jAta IzvaraM vEtti ca|
VIII yaH prEma na karOti sa IzvaraM na jAnAti yata IzvaraH prEmasvarUpaH|
IX asmAsvIzvarasya prEmaitEna prAkAzata yat svaputrENAsmabhyaM jIvanadAnArtham IzvaraH svIyam advitIyaM putraM jaganmadhyaM prESitavAn|
X vayaM yad IzvarE prItavanta ityatra nahi kintu sa yadasmAsu prItavAn asmatpApAnAM prAyazcirttArthaM svaputraM prESitavAMzcEtyatra prEma santiSThatE|
XI hE priyatamAH, asmAsu yadIzvarENaitAdRzaM prEma kRtaM tarhi parasparaM prEma karttum asmAkamapyucitaM|
XII IzvaraH kadAca kEnApi na dRSTaH yadyasmAbhiH parasparaM prEma kriyatE tarhIzvarO 'smanmadhyE tiSThati tasya prEma cAsmAsu sEtsyatE|
XIII asmabhyaM tEna svakIyAtmanOM'zO datta ityanEna vayaM yat tasmin tiSThAmaH sa ca yad asmAsu tiSThatIti jAnImaH|
XIV pitA jagatrAtAraM putraM prESitavAn Etad vayaM dRSTvA pramANayAmaH|
XV yIzurIzvarasya putra Etad yEnAggIkriyatE tasmin IzvarastiSThati sa cEzvarE tiSThati|
XVI asmAsvIzvarasya yat prEma varttatE tad vayaM jnjAtavantastasmin vizvAsitavantazca| IzvaraH prEmasvarUpaH prEmnI yastiSThati sa IzvarE tiSThati tasmiMzcEzvarastiSThati|
XVII sa yAdRzO 'sti vayamapyEtasmin jagati tAdRzA bhavAma EtasmAd vicAradinE 'smAbhi ryA pratibhA labhyatE sAsmatsambandhIyasya prEmnaH siddhiH|
XVIII prEmni bhIti rna varttatE kintu siddhaM prEma bhItiM nirAkarOti yatO bhItiH sayAtanAsti bhItO mAnavaH prEmni siddhO na jAtaH|
XIX asmAsu sa prathamaM prItavAn iti kAraNAd vayaM tasmin prIyAmahE|
XX IzvarE 'haM prIya ityuktvA yaH kazcit svabhrAtaraM dvESTi sO 'nRtavAdI| sa yaM dRSTavAn tasmin svabhrAtari yadi na prIyatE tarhi yam IzvaraM na dRSTavAn kathaM tasmin prEma karttuM zaknuyAt?
XXI ata IzvarE yaH prIyatE sa svIyabhrAtaryyapi prIyatAm iyam AjnjA tasmAd asmAbhi rlabdhA|

V

I yIzurabhiSiktastrAtEti yaH kazcid vizvAsiti sa IzvarAt jAtaH; aparaM yaH kazcit janayitari prIyatE sa tasmAt jAtE janE 'pi prIyatE|

II vayam Izvarasya santAnESu prIyAmahE tad anEna jAnImO yad IzvarE prIyAmahE tasyAjnjAH pAlayAmazca|

III yata IzvarE yat prEma tat tadIyAjnjApAlanEnAsmAbhiH prakAzayitavyaM, tasyAjnjAzca kaThOrA na bhavanti|

IV yatO yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtaH sa saMsAraM jayati kinjcAsmAkaM yO vizvAsaH sa EvAsmAkaM saMsArajayijayaH|

V yIzurIzvarasya putra iti yO vizvasiti taM vinA kO'paraH saMsAraM jayati?

VI sO'bhiSiktastrAtA yIzustOyarudhirAbhyAm AgataH kEvalaM tOyEna nahi kintu tOyarudhirAbhyAm, AtmA ca sAkSI bhavati yata AtmA satyatAsvarUpaH|

VII yatO hEtOH svargE pitA vAdaH pavitra AtmA ca traya imE sAkSiNaH santi, traya imE caikO bhavanti|

VIII tathA pRthivyAm AtmA tOyaM rudhiranjca trINyEtAni sAkSyaM dadAti tESAM trayANAm EkatvaM bhavati ca|

IX mAnavAnAM sAkSyaM yadyasmAbhi rgRhyatE tarhIzvarasya sAkSyaM tasmAdapi zrESThaM yataH svaputramadhIzvarENa dattaM sAkSyamidaM|

X Izvarasya putrE yO vizvAsiti sa nijAntarE tat sAkSyaM dhArayati; IzvarE yO na vizvasiti sa tam anRtavAdinaM karOti yata IzvaraH svaputramadhi yat sAkSyaM dattavAn tasmin sa na vizvasiti|

XI tacca sAkSyamidaM yad IzvarO 'smabhyam anantajIvanaM dattavAn tacca jIvanaM tasya putrE vidyatE|

XII yaH putraM dhArayati sa jIvanaM dhAriyati, Izvarasya putraM yO na dhArayati sa jIvanaM na dhArayati|

XIII Izvaraputrasya nAmni yuSmAn pratyEtAni mayA likhitAni tasyAbhiprAyO 'yaM yad yUyam anantajIvanaprAptA iti jAnIyAta tasyEzvaraputrasya nAmni vizvasEta ca|

XIV tasyAntikE 'smAkaM yA pratibhA bhavati tasyAH kAraNamidaM yad vayaM yadi tasyAbhimataM kimapi taM yAcAmahE tarhi sO 'smAkaM vAkyaM zRNOti|

XV sa cAsmAkaM yat kinjcana yAcanaM zRNOtIti yadi jAnImastarhi tasmAd yAcitA varA asmAbhiH prApyantE tadapi jAnImaH|

XVI kazcid yadi svabhrAtaram amRtyujanakaM pApaM kurvvantaM pazyati tarhi sa prArthanAM karOtu tEnEzvarastasmai jIvanaM dAsyati, arthatO mRtyujanakaM pApaM yEna nAkAritasmai| kintu mRtyujanakam EkaM pApam AstE tadadhi tEna prArthanA kriyatAmityahaM na vadAmi|

XVII sarvva EvAdharmmaH pApaM kintu sarvvapAMpa mRtyujanakaM nahi|

XVIII ya IzvarAt jAtaH sa pApAcAraM na karOti kintvIzvarAt jAtO janaH svaM rakSati tasmAt sa pApAtmA taM na spRzatIti vayaM jAnImaH|

XIX vayam IzvarAt jAtAH kintu kRtsnaH saMsAraH pApAtmanO vazaM gatO 'stIti jAnImaH|

XX aparam Izvarasya putra AgatavAn vayanjca yayA tasya satyamayasya jnjAnaM prApnuyAmastAdRzIM dhiyam asmabhyaM dattavAn iti jAnImastasmin satyamayE 'rthatastasya putrE yIzukhrISTE tiSThAmazca; sa Eva satyamaya IzvarO 'nantajIvanasvarUpazcAsti|

XXI hE priyabAlakAH, yUyaM dEvamUrttibhyaH svAn rakSata| AmEn|

2 yOhanaH patraM

I hE abhirucitE kuriyE, tvAM tava putrAMzca prati prAcInO'haM patraM likhAmi|
II satyamatAd yuSmAsu mama prEmAsti kEvalaM mama nahi kintu satyamatajnjAnAM sarvvESAmEva| yataH satyamatam asmAsu tiSThatyanantakAlaM yAvaccAsmAsu sthAsyati|
III piturIzvarAt tatpituH putrAt prabhO ryIzukhrISTAcca prApyO 'nugrahaH kRpA zAntizca satyatAprEmabhyAM sArddhaM yuSmAn adhitiSThatu|
IV vayaM pitRtO yAm AjnjAM prAptavantastadanusArENa tava kEcid AtmajAH satyamatam AcarantyEtasya pramANaM prApyAhaM bhRzam AnanditavAn|
V sAmpratanjca hE kuriyE, navInAM kAnjcid AjnjAM na likhannaham AditO labdhAm AjnjAM likhan tvAm idaM vinayE yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prEma karttavyaM|
VI aparaM prEmaitEna prakAzatE yad vayaM tasyAjnjA AcarEma| AditO yuSmAbhiryA zrutA sEyam AjnjA sA ca yuSmAbhirAcaritavyA|
VII yatO bahavaH pravanjcakA jagat pravizya yIzukhrISTO narAvatArO bhUtvAgata Etat nAggIkurvvanti sa Eva pravanjcakaH khrISTArizcAsti|
VIII asmAkaM zramO yat paNPazramO na bhavEt kintu sampUrNaM vEtanamasmAbhi rlabhyEta tadarthaM svAnadhi sAvadhAnA bhavataH|
IX yaH kazcid vipathagAmI bhUtvA khrISTasya zikSAyAM na tiSThati sa IzvaraM na dhArayati khrISTasya zijnjAyAM yastiSThati sa pitaraM putranjca dhArayati|
X yaH kazcid yuSmatsannidhimAgacchan zikSAmEnAM nAnayati sa yuSmAbhiH svavEzmani na gRhyatAM tava maggalaM bhUyAditi vAgapi tasmai na kathyatAM|
XI yatastava maggalaM bhUyAditi vAcaM yaH kazcit tasmai kathayati sa tasya duSkarmmaNAm aMzI bhavati|
XII yuSmAn prati mayA bahUni lEkhitavyAni kintu patramasIbhyAM tat karttuM nEcchAmi, yatO 'smAkam AnandO yathA sampUrNO bhaviSyati tathA yuSmatsamIpamupasthAyAhaM sammukhIbhUya yuSmAbhiH sambhAsiSya iti pratyAzA mamAstE|
XIII tavAbhirucitAyA bhaginyA bAlakAstvAM namaskAraM jnjApayanti| AmEn|

3 yOhanaH patraM

I prAcInO 'haM satyamatAd yasmin prIyE taM priyatamaM gAyaM prati patraM likhAmi|

II hE priya, tavAtmA yAdRk zubhAnvitastAdRk sarvvaviSayE tava zubhaM svAsthyanjca bhUyAt|

III bhrAtRbhirAgatya tava satyamatasyArthatastvaM kIdRk satyamatamAcarasyEtasya sAkSyE dattE mama mahAnandO jAtaH|

IV mama santAnAH satyamatamAcarantItivArttAtO mama ya AnandO jAyatE tatO mahattarO nAsti|

V hE priya, bhrAtRn prati vizESatastAn vidEzinO bhR□tRn prati tvayA yadyat kRtaM tat sarvvaM vizvAsinO yOgyaM|

VI tE ca samitEH sAkSAt tava pramnaH pramANaM dattavantaH, aparam IzvarayOgyarUpENa tAn prasthApayatA tvayA satkarmma kAriSyatE|

VII yatastE tasya nAmnA yAtrAM vidhAya bhinnajAtIyEbhyaH kimapi na gRhItavantaH|

VIII tasmAd vayaM yat satyamatasya sahAyA bhavEma tadarthamEtAdRzA lOkA asmAbhiranugrahItavyAH|

IX samitiM pratyahaM patraM likhitavAn kintu tESAM madhyE yO diyatriphiH pradhAnAyatE sO 'smAn na gRhlAti|

X atO 'haM yadOpasthAsyAmi tadA tEna yadyat kriyatE tat sarvvaM taM smArayiSyAmi, yataH sa durvvAkyairasmAn apavadati, tEnAPi tRptiM na gatvA svayamapi bhrAtRn nAnugRhlAti yE cAnugrahItumicchanti tAn samititO 'pi bahiSkarOti|

XI hE priya, tvayA duSkarmma nAnukriyatAM kintu satkarmmaiva| yaH satkarmmAcArI sa IzvarAt jAtaH, yO duSkarmmAcArI sa IzvaraM na dRSTavAn|

XII dImItriyasya pakSE sarvvaiH sAkSyam adAyi vizESataH satyamatEnAPi, vayamapi tatpakSE sAkSyaM dadmaH, asmAkanjca sAkSyaM satyamEvEti yUyaM jAnItha|

XIII tvAM prati mayA bahUni lEkhitavyAni kintu masIlEkhanIbhyAM lEkhituM nEcchAmi|

XIV acirENa tvAM drakSyAmIti mama pratyAzAstE tadAvAM sammukhIbhUya parasparaM sambhASiSyAvahE|

XV tava zAnti rbhUyAt| asmAkaM mitrANi tvAM namaskAraM jnjApayanti tvamapyEkaikasya nAma prOcya mitrEbhyO namaskuru| iti|

yihUdAH patraM

I yIzukhrISTasya dAsO yAkUbO bhrAtA yihUdAstAtEnEzvarENa pavitrIkRtAn yIzukhrISTEna rakSitAMzcAhUtAn lOkAn prati patraM likhati|

II kRpA zAntiH prEma ca bAhulyarUpENa yuSmAsvadhitiSThatu|

III hE priyAH, sAdhAraNaparitrANamadhi yuSmAn prati lEkhituM mama bahuyatnE jAtE pUrvvakAlE pavitralOkESu samarpitO yO dharmmastadarthaM yUyaM prANavyayEnAPi sacESTA bhavatEti vinayArthaM yuSmAn prati patralEkhanamAvazyakam amanyE|

IV yasmAd EtadrUpadaNPaprAptayE pUrvvaM likhitAH kEcijjanA asmAn upasRptavantaH, tE 'dhArmmikalOkA asmAkam IzvarasyAnugrahaM dhvajIkRtya lampaTatAm Acaranti, advitIyO 'dhipati ryO 'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTastaM nAggIkurvvanti|

V tasmAd yUyaM purA yad avagatAstat puna ryuSmAn smArayitum icchAmi, phalataH prabhurEkakRtvaH svaprajA misaradEzAd udadhAra yat tataH param avizvAsinO vyanAzayat|

VI yE ca svargadUtAH svIyakartRtvapadE na sthitvA svavAsasthAnaM parityaktavantastAn sa mahAdinasya vicArArtham andhakAramayE 'dhaHsthAnE sadAsthAyibhi rbandhanairabadhnAt|

VII aparaM sidOmam amOrA tannikaTasthanagarANi caitESAM nivAsinastatsamarUpaM vyabhicAraM kRtavantO viSamamaithunasya cESTayA vipathaM gatavantazca tasmAt tAnyapi dRSTAntasvarUpANi bhUtvA sadAtanavahninA daNPaM bhunjjatE|

VIII tathaivEmE svapnAcAriNO'pi svazarIrANi kalagkayanti rAjAdhInatAM na svIkurvvantyuccapadasthAn nindanti ca|

IX kintu pradhAnadivyadUtO mIkhAyElO yadA mUsasO dEhE zayatAnEna vivadamAnaH samabhASata tadA tisman nindArUpaM daNPaM samarpayituM sAhasaM na kRtvAkathayat prabhustvAM bhartsayatAM|

X kintvimE yanna budhyantE tannindanti yacca nirbbOdhapazava ivEndriyairavagacchanti tEna nazyanti|

XI tAn dhik, tE kAbilO mArgE caranti pAritOSikasyAzAtO biliyamO bhrAntimanudhAvanti kOrahasya durmmukhatvEna vinazyanti ca|

XII yuSmAkaM prEmabhOjyESu tE vighnajanakA bhavanti, Atmambharayazca bhUtvA nirlajjayA yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM bhunjjatE| tE vAyubhizcAlitA nistOyamEghA hEmantakAlikA niSphalA dvi rmRtA unmUlitA vRkSAH,

XIII svakIyalajjAphENOdvamakAH pracaNPAH sAmudrataraggAH sadAkAlaM yAvat ghOratimirabhAgIni bhramaNakArINi nakSatrANi ca bhavanti|

XIV AdamataH saptamaH puruSO yO hanOkaH sa tAnuddizya bhaviSyadvAkyamidaM kathitavAn, yathA, pazya svakIyapuNyAnAm ayutai rvESTitaH prabhuH|

XV sarvvAn prati vicArAjnjAsAdhanAyAgamiSyati| tadA cAdhARmmikAH sarvvE jAtA yairaparAdhinaH| vidharmmakarmmaNAM tESAM sarvvESAmEva kAraNAt| tathA tadvaiparItyEnApyadharmmAcAripAPinAM| uktakaThOravAkyAnAM sarvvESAmapi kAraNAt| paramEzEna dOSitvaM tESAM prakAzayiSyatE||

XVI tE vAkkalahakAriNaH svabhAgyanindakAH svEcchAcAriNO darpavAdimukhaviziSTA lAbhArthaM manuSyastAvakAzca santi|

XVII kintu hE priyatamAH, asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasya prEritai ryad vAkyaM pUrvvaM yuSmabhyaM kathitaM tat smarata,

XVIII phalataH zESasamayE svEcchAtO 'dharmmAcAriNO nindakA upasthAsyantIti|

XIX EtE lOkAH svAn pRthak kurvvantaH sAMsArikA AtmahInAzca santi|
XX kintu hE priyatamAH, yUyaM svESAm atipavitravizvAsE nicIyamAnAH pavitrE-NAtmanA prArthanAM kurvvanta
XXI Izvarasya prEmnA svAn rakSata, anantajIvanAya cAsmAkaM prabhO ry-IzukhrISTasya kRpAM pratIkSadhvaM|
XXII aparaM yUyaM vivicya kAMzcid anukampadhvaM
XXIII kAMzcid agnita uddhRtya bhayaM pradarzya rakSata, zArIrikabhAvEna kalagkitaM vastramapi RtIyadhvaM|
XXIV aparanjca yuSmAn skhalanAd rakSitum ullAsEna svIyatEjasaH sAkSAt nird-dOSAn sthApayitunjca samarthO
XXV yO 'smAkam advitIyastrANakarttA sarvvajnja Izvarastasya gauravaM mahimA parAkramaH kartRtvanjcEdAnIm anantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| AmEn|

prakAzitaM bhaviSyadvAkyaM

I yat prakAzitaM vAkyam IzvaraH svadAsAnAM nikaTaM zIghramupasthAsyantInAM ghaTanAnAM darzanArthaM yIzukhrISTE samarpitavAn tat sa svIyadUtaM prESya nijasEvakaM yOhanaM jnjApitavAn|

II sa cEzvarasya vAkyE khrISTasya sAkSyE ca yadyad dRSTavAn tasya pramANaM dattavAn|

III Etasya bhaviSyadvaktRgranthasya vAkyAnAM pAThakaH zrOtArazca tanmadhyE likhitAjnjAgrAhiNazca dhanyA yataH sa kAlaH sannikaTaH|

IV yOhan AziyAdEzasthAH sapta samitIH prati patraM likhati| yO varttamAnO bhUtO bhaviSyaMzca yE ca saptAtmAnastasya siMhAsanasya sammukhE tiSThanti

V yazca yIzukhrISTO vizvastaH sAkSI mRtAnAM madhyE prathamajAtO bhUmaNPalastharAjAnAm adhipatizca bhavati, EtEbhyO 'nugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM|

VI yO 'smAsu prItavAn svarudhirENAsmAn svapApEbhyaH prakSAlitavAn tasya pitURIzvarasya yAjakAn kRtvAsmAn rAjavargE niyuktavAMzca tasmin mahimA parAkramazcAnantakAlaM yAvad varttatAM| AmEn|

VII pazyata sa mEghairAgacchati tEnaikaikasya cakSustaM drakSyati yE ca taM viddhavantastE 'pi taM vilOkiSyantE tasya kRtE pRthivIsthAH sarvvE vaMzA vilapiSyanti| satyam AmEn|

VIII varttamAnO bhUtO bhaviSyaMzca yaH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH paramEzvaraH sa gadati, ahamEva kaH kSazcArthata ADirantazca|

IX yuSmAkaM bhrAtA yIzukhrISTasya klEzarAjyatitikSANAM sahabhAgI cAhaM yOhan Izvarasya vAkyahEtO ryIzukhrISTasya sAkSyahEtOzca pAtmanAmaka upadvIpa AsaM|

X tatra prabhO rdinE AtmanAviSTO 'haM svapazcAt tURIdhvanivat mahAravam azrauSaM,

XI tEnOktam, ahaM kaH kSazcArthata ADirantazca| tvaM yad drakSyasi tad granthE likhitvAziyAdEzasthAnAM sapta samitInAM samIpam iphiSaM smurNAM thuyATIrAM sARddiM philADilphiyAM lAyadIkEyAnjca prESaya|

XII tatO mayA sambhASAmANasya kasya ravaH zrUyatE taddarzanARthaM mukhaM parAvarttitaM tat parAvartya svarNAmayAH sapta dIpavRkSA dRSTAH|

XIII tESAM sapta dIpavRkSANAM madhyE dIrghaparicchadaparihitaH suvarNAzRgkhalEna vESTitavakSazca manuSyaputrAkRtirEkO janastiSThati,

XIV tasya ziraH kEzazca zvEtamESalOmAnIva himavat zrEtau lOcanE vahnizikhAsamE

XV caraNau vahnikuNPEtApitasupittalasadRzau ravazca bahutOyAnAM ravatulyaH|

XVI tasya dakSiNahastE sapta tARA vidyantE vaktrAcca tIkSNO dvidhARaH khaggO nirgacchati mukhamaNPalanjca svatEjasA dEdIpyamAnasya sURyyasya sadRzaM|

XVII taM dRSTvAhaM mRtakalpastaccaraNE patitastataH svadakSiNakaraM mayi nidhAya tEnOktam mA bhaiSIH; aham ADirantazca|

XVIII aham amarastathApi mRtavAn kintu pazyAham anantakAlaM yAvat jIvAmi| AmEn| mRtyOH paralOkasya ca kunjjikA mama hastagatAH|

XIX atO yad bhavati yaccEtaH paraM bhaviSyati tvayA dRSTaM tat sarvvaM likhyatAM|

XX mama dakSiNahastE sthitA yAH sapta tArA yE ca svarNamayAH sapta dIpavRkSAstvayA dRSTAstattAtparyyamidaM tAH sapta tArAH sapta samitInAM dUtAH suvarNamayAH sapta dIpavRkSAzca sapta samitayaH santi|

II

I iphiSasthasamitE rdUtaM prati tvam idaM likha; yO dakSiNakarENa sapta tArA dhArayati saptAnAM suvarNadIpavRkSANAM madhyE gamanAgamanE karOti ca tEnEdam ucyatE|

II tava kriyAH zramaH sahiSNutA ca mama gOcarAH, tvaM duSTAn sOPhuM na zaknOSi yE ca prEritA na santaH svAn prEritAn vadanti tvaM tAn parIkSya mRSAbhASiNO vijnjAtavAn,

III aparaM tvaM titikSAM vidadhAsi mama nAmArthaM bahu sOPhavAnasi tathApi na paryyaklAmyastadapi jAnAmi|

IV kinjca tava viruddhaM mayaitat vaktavyaM yat tava prathamaM prEma tvayA vyahIyata|

V ataH kutaH patitO 'si tat smRtvA manaH parAvarttya pUrvvIyakriyAH kuru na cEt tvayA manasi na parivarttitE 'haM tUrNam Agatya tava dIpavRkSaM svasthAnAd apasArayiSyAmi|

VI tathApi tavESa guNO vidyatE yat nIkalAyatIyalOkAnAM yAH kriyA aham RtIyE tAstvamapi RtIyamE|

VII yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOtu| yO janO jayati tasmA aham IzvarasyArAmasthajIvanatarOH phalaM bhOktuM dAsyAmi|

VIII aparaM smurNAsthasamitE rdUtaM pratIdaM likha; ya Adirantazca yO mRtavAn punarjIvitavAMzca tEnEdam ucyatE,

IX tava kriyAH klEzO dainyanjca mama gOcarAH kintu tvaM dhanavAnasi yE ca yihUdIyA na santaH zayatAnasya samAjAH santi tathApi svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti tESAM nindAmapyahaM jAnAmi|

X tvayA yO yaH klEzaH sOPhavyastasmAt mA bhaiSIH pazya zayatAnO yuSmAkaM parIkSArthaM kAMzcit kArAyAM nikSEpsyati daza dinAni yAvat klEzO yuSmAsu varttiSyatE ca| tvaM mRtyuparyyantaM vizvAsyO bhava tEnAhaM jIvanakirITaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi|

XI yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOtu| yO jayati sa dvitIyamRtyunA na hiMsiSyatE|

XII aparaM pargAmasthasamitE rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yastIkSNaM dvidhAraM khaggaM dhArayati sa Eva bhASatE|

XIII tava kriyA mama gOcarAH, yatra zayatAnasya siMhAsanaM tatraiva tvaM vasasi tadapi jAnAmi| tvaM mama nAma dhArayasi madbhaktErasvIkArastvayA na kRtO mama vizvAsyasAkSiNa AntipAH samayE 'pi na kRtaH| sa tu yuSmanmadhyE 'ghAni yataH zayatAnastatraiva nivasati|

XIV tathApi tava viruddhaM mama kinjcid vaktavyaM yatO dEvaprasAdAdanAya paradAragamanAya cEsrAyElaH santAnAnAM sammukha unmAthaM sthApayituM bAlAk yEnAzikSyata tasya biliyamaH zikSAvalambinastava kEcit janAstatra santi|

XV tathA nIkalAyatIyAnAM zikSAvalambinastava kEcit janA api santi tadEvAham RtIyE|

XVI atO hEtOstvaM manaH parivarttaya na cEdahaM tvarayA tava samIpamupasthAya madvaktasthakhaggEna taiH saha yOtsyAmi|

XVII yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOtu| yO janO jayati tasmA ahaM guptamAnnAM bhOktuM dAsyAmi zubhraprastaramapi tasmai dAsyAmi tatra prastarE nUtanaM nAma likhitaM tacca grahItAraM vinA nAnyEna kEnApyavagamyatE|

XVIII aparaM thuyAtIrAsthasamitE rdUtaM pratIdaM likha| yasya lOcanE vahnizikhAsadRzE caraNau ca supittalasagkAzau sa IzvaraputrO bhASatE,

XIX tava kriyAH prEma vizvAsaH paricaryyA sahiSNutA ca mama gOcarAH, tava prathamakriyAbhyaH zESakriyAH zrESThAstadapi jAnAmi|

XX tathApi tava viruddhaM mayA kinjcid vaktavyaM yatO yA ISEbalnAmikA yOSit svAM bhaviSyadvAdinIM manyatE vEzyAgamanAya dEvaprasAdAzanAya ca mama dAsAn zikSayati bhrAmayati ca sA tvayA na nivAryyatE|

XXI ahaM manaHparivarttanAya tasyai samayaM dattavAn kintu sA svIyavEzyAkriyAtO manaHparivarttayituM nAbhilaSati|

XXII pazyAhaM tAM zayyAyAM nikSEpsyAmi, yE tayA sArddhaM vyabhicAraM kurvvanti tE yadi svakriyAbhyO manAMsi na parAvarttayanti tarhi tAnapi mahAklEzE nikSEpsyAmi

XXIII tasyAH santAnAMzca mRtyunA haniSyAmi| tEnAham antaHkaraNAnAM manasAnjcAnusandhAnakArI yuSmAkamEkaikasmai ca svakriyANAM phalaM mayA dAtavyamiti sarvvAH samitayO jnjAsyanti|

XXIV aparam avaziSTAn thuyAtIrasthalOkAn arthatO yAvantastAM zikSAM na dhArayanti yE ca kaizcit zayatAnasya gambhIrArthA ucyantE tAn yE nAvagatavantastAnahaM vadAmi yuSmAsu kamapyaparaM bhAraM nArOpayiSyAmi;

XXV kintu yad yuSmAkaM vidyatE tat mamAgamanaM yAvad dhArayata|

XXVI yO janO jayati zESaparyyantaM mama kriyAH pAlayati ca tasmA aham anyajAtIyAnAm AdhipatyaM dAsyAmi;

XXVII pitRtO mayA yadvat kartRtvaM labdhaM tadvat sO 'pi lauhadaNPEna tAn cArayiSyati tEna mRdbhAjanAnIva tE cUrNA bhaviSyanti|

XXVIII aparam ahaM tasmai prabhAtIyatArAm api dAsyAmi|

XXIX yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOtu|

III

I aparaM sArddisthasamitE rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yO jana Izvarasya saptAtmanaH sapta tArAzca dhArayati sa Eva bhASatE, tava kriyA mama gOcarAH, tvaM jIvadAkhyO 'si tathApi mRtO 'si tadapi jAnAmi|

II prabuddhO bhava, avaziSTaM yadyat mRtakalpaM tadapi sabalIkuru yata Izvarasya sAkSAt tava karmmANi na siddhAnIti pramANaM mayA prAptaM|

III ataH kIdRzIM zikSAM labdhavAn zrutavAzcAsi tat smaran tAM pAlaya svamanaH parivarttaya ca| cEt prabuddhO na bhavEstarhyahaM stEna iva tava samIpam upasthAsyAmi kinjca kasmin daNPE upasthAsyAmi tanna jnjAsyasi|

IV tathApi yaiH svavAsAMsi na kalagkitAni tAdRzAH katipayalOkAH sArddinagarE 'pi tava vidyantE tE zubhraparicchadai rmama saggE gamanAgamanE kariSyanti yatastE yOgyAH|

V yO janO jayati sa zubhraparicchadaM paridhApayiSyantE, ahanjca jIvanagranthAt tasya nAma nAntardhApayiSyAmi kintu matpituH sAkSAt tasya dUtAnAM sAkSAcca tasya nAma svIkariSyAmi|

VI yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOtu|

VII aparanjca philAdilphiyAsthasamitE rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yaH pavitraH satyamayazcAsti dAyUdaH kunjjikAM dhArayati ca yEna mOcitE 'paraH kO'pi na ruNaddhi ruddhE cAparaH kO'pi na mOcayati sa Eva bhASatE|

VIII tava kriyA mama gOcarAH pazya tava samIpE 'haM muktaM dvAraM sthApitavAn tat kEnApi rOddhuM na zakyatE yatastavAlpaM balamAstE tathApi tvaM mama vAkyaM pAlitavAn mama nAmnO 'svIkAraM na kRtavAMzca|

IX pazya yihUdIyA na santO yE mRSAvAdinaH svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti tESAM zayatAnasamAjIyAnAM kAMzcid aham AnESyAmi pazya tE madAjnjAta Agatya tava caraNayOH praNaMsyanti tvanjca mama priyO 'sIti jnjAsyanti|

X tvaM mama sahiSNutAsUcakaM vAkyaM rakSitavAnasi tatkAraNAt pRthivInivAsinAM parIkSArthaM kRtsnaM jagad yEnAgAmiparIkSAdinEnAkramiSyatE tasmAd ahamapi tvAM rakSiSyAmi|

XI pazya mayA zIghram AgantavyaM tava yadasti tat dhAraya kO 'pi tava kirITaM nApaharatu|

XII yO janO jayati tamahaM madIyEzvarasya mandirE stambhaM kRtvA sthApayisyAmi sa puna rna nirgamiSyati| aparanjca tasmin madIyEzvarasya nAma madIyEzvarasya puryyA api nAma arthatO yA navInA yirUzAnam purI svargAt madIyEzvarasya samIpAd avarOkSyati tasyA nAma mamApi nUtanaM nAma lEkhiSyAmi|

XIII yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNOtu|

XIV aparanjca lAyadikEyAsthasamitE rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, ya AmEn arthatO vizvAsyaH satyamayazca sAkSI, Izvarasya sRSTErAdizcAsti sa Eva bhASatE|

XV tava kriyA mama gOcarAH tvaM zItO nAsi taptO 'pi nAsIti jAnAmi|

XVI tava zItatvaM taptatvaM vA varaM bhavEt, zItO na bhUtvA taptO 'pi na bhUtvA tvamEvambhUtaH kadUSNO 'si tatkAraNAd ahaM svamukhAt tvAm udvamiSyAmi|

XVII ahaM dhanI samRddhazcAsmi mama kasyApyabhAvO na bhavatIti tvaM vadasi kintu tvamEva duHkhArttO durgatO daridrO 'ndhO nagnazcAsi tat tvayA nAvagamyatE|

XVIII tvaM yad dhanI bhavEstadarthaM mattO vahnau tApitaM suvarNaM krINIhi nagnatvAt tava lajjA yanna prakAzEta tadarthaM paridhAnAya mattaH zubhravAsAMsi krINIhi yacca tava dRSTiH prasannA bhavEt tadarthaM cakSurlEpanAyAnjjanaM mattaH krINIhIti mama mantraNA|

XIX yESvahaM prIyE tAn sarvvAn bhartsayAmi zAsmi ca, atastvam udyamaM vidhAya manaH parivarttaya|

XX pazyAhaM dvAri tiSThan tad Ahanmi yadi kazcit mama ravaM zrutvA dvAraM mOcayati tarhyahaM tasya sannidhiM pravizya tEna sArddhaM bhOkSyE sO 'pi mayA sArddhaM bhOkSyatE|

XXI aparamahaM yathA jitavAn mama pitrA ca saha tasya siMhAsana upaviSTazcAsmi, tathA yO janO jayati tamahaM mayA sArddhaM matsiMhAsana upavEzayiSyAmi|

XXII yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa samitIH pratyucyamAnam AtmanaH kathAM zRNOtu|

IV

I tataH paraM mayA dRSTipAtaM kRtvA svargE muktaM dvAram EkaM dRSTaM mayA sahabhASamANasya ca yasya tUrIvAdyatulyO ravaH pUrvvaM zrutaH sa mAm avOcat sthAnamEtad ArOhaya, itaH paraM yEna yEna bhavitavyaM tadahaM tvAM darzayiSyE|

II tEnAhaM tatkSaNAd AtmAviSTO bhUtvA 'pazyaM svargE siMhAsanamEkaM sthApitaM tatra siMhAsanE EkO jana upaviSTO 'sti|

III siMhAsanE upaviSTasya tasya janasya rUpaM sUryyakAntamaNEH pravAlasya ca tulyaM tat siMhAsananjca marakatamaNivadrUpaviziSTEna mEghadhanuSA vESTitaM|

IV tasya siMhAsanE caturdikSu caturviMzatisiMhAsanAni tiSThanti tESu siMhAsanESu caturviMzati prAcInalOkA upaviSTAstE zubhravAsaHparihitAstESAM zirAMsi ca suvarNakirITai rbhUSitAni|

V tasya siMhAsanasya madhyAt taPitO ravAH stanitAni ca nirgacchanti siMhAsanasyAntikE ca sapta dIpA jvalanti ta Izvarasya saptAtmAnaH|

VI aparaM siMhAsanasyAntikE sphaTikatulyaH kAcamayO jalAzayO vidyatE, aparam agrataH pazcAcca bahucakSuSmantazcatvAraH prANinaH siMhasanasya madhyE caturdikSu ca vidyantE|

VII tESAM prathamaH prANI siMhAkArO dvitIyaH prANI gOvAtsAkArastRtIyaH prANI manuSyavadvadanaviziSTazcaturthazca prANI uPPIyamAnakurarOpamaH|

VIII tESAM caturNAm Ekaikasya prANinaH SaT pakSAH santi tE ca sarvvAggESv-abhyantarE ca bahucakSurviziSTAH, tE divAnizaM na vizrAmya gadanti pavitraH pavitraH pavitraH sarvvazaktimAn varttamAnO bhUtO bhaviSyaMzca prabhuH paramEzvaraH|

IX itthaM taiH prANibhistasyAnantajIvinaH siMhAsanOpaviSTasya janasya prab-hAvE gauravE dhanyavAdE ca prakIrttitE

X tE caturviMzatiprAcInA api tasya siMhAsanOpaviSTasyAntikE praNinatya tam anantajIvinaM praNamanti svIyakirITAMzca siMhAsanasyAntikE nikSipya vadanti,

XI hE prabhO IzvarAsmAkaM prabhAvaM gauravaM balaM| tvamEvArhasi sam-prAptuM yat sarvvaM sasRjE tvayA| tavAbhilASAtazcaiva sarvvaM sambhUya nirm-mamE||

V

I anantaraM tasya sihAsanOpaviSTajanasya dakSiNastE 'nta rbahizca likhitaM patramEkaM mayA dRSTaM tat saptamudrAbhiragkitaM|

II tatpazcAd EkO balavAn dUtO dRSTaH sa uccaiH svarENa vAcamimAM ghOSayati kaH patramEtad vivarItuM tammudrA mOcayitunjcArhati?

III kintu svargamarttyapAtAlESu tat patraM vivarItuM nirIkSitunjca kasyAPi sAmarthyaM nAbhavat|

IV atO yastat patraM vivarItuM nirIkSitunjcArhati tAdRzajanasyAbhAvAd ahaM bahu rOditavAn|

V kintu tESAM prAcInAnAm EkO janO mAmavadat mA rOdIH pazya yO yihU-dAvaMzIyaH siMhO dAyUdO mUlasvarUpazcAsti sa patrasya tasya saptamudrANAn-jca mOcanAya pramUtavAn|

VI aparaM siMhAsanasya caturNAM prANinAM prAcInavargasya ca madhya EkO mESazAvakO mayA dRSTaH sa chEdita iva tasya saptazRggANi saptalOcanAni ca santi tAni kRtsnAM pRthivIM prESitA Izvarasya saptAtmAnaH|

VII sa upAgatya tasya siMhAsanOpaviSTajanasya dakSiNakarAt tat patraM gRhItA-vAn|

VIII patrE gRhItE catvAraH prANinazcaturviMMzatiprAcInAzca tasya mESazAvakasyAntikE praNipatanti tESAm Ekaikasya karayO rvINAM sugandhidravyaiH paripUrNaM svarNamayapAtranjca tiSThati tAni pavitralOkAnAM prArthanAsvarUPANi|

IX aparaM tE nUtanamEkaM gItamagAyan, yathA, grahItuM patrikAM tasya mudrA mOcayituM tathA| tvamEvArhasi yasmAt tvaM balivat chEdanaM gataH| sarvvAbhyO jAtibhASAbhyaH sarvvasmAd vaMzadEzataH| Izvarasya kRtE 'smAn tvaM svIyaraktEna krItavAn|

X asmadIzvarapakSE 'smAn nRpatIn yAjakAnapi| kRtavAMstEna rAjatvaM kariSyAmO mahItalE||

XI aparaM nirIkSamANEna mayA siMhAsanasya prANicatuSTayasya prAcInavargasya ca paritO bahUnAM dUtAnAM ravaH zrutaH, tESAM saMkhyA ayutAyutAni sahasrasahastrANi ca|

XII tairuccairidam uktaM, parAkramaM dhanaM jnjAnaM zaktiM gauravamAdaraM| prazaMsAnjcArhati prAptuM chEditO mESazAvakaH||

XIII aparaM svargamarttyapAtAlasAgarESu yAni vidyantE tESAM sarvvESAM sRSTavastUnAM vAgiyaM mayA zrutA, prazaMsAM gauravaM zauryyam AdhipatyaM sanAtanaM| siMhasanOpaviSTazca mESavatsazca gacchatAM|

XIV aparaM tE catvAraH prANinaH kathitavantastathAstu, tatazcaturviMzatiprAcInA api praNipatya tam anantakAlajIvinaM prANaman|

VI

I anantaraM mayi nirIkSamANE mESazAvakEna tAsAM saptamudrANAm EkA mudrA muktA tatastESAM caturNAm Ekasya prANina Agatya pazyEtivAcakO mEghagarjanatulyO ravO mayA zrutaH|

II tataH param EkaH zuklAzcO dRSTaH, tadArUPhO janO dhanu rdhArayati tasmai ca kirITamEkam adAyi tataH sa prabhavan prabhaviSyaMzca nirgatavAn|

III aparaM dvitIyamudrAyAM tEna mOcitAyAM dvitIyasya prANina Agatya pazyEti vAk mayA zrutA|

IV tatO 'ruNavarNO 'para EkO 'zvO nirgatavAn tadArOhiNi pRthivItaH zAntyapaharaNasya lOkAnAM madhyE parasparaM pratighAtOtpAdanasya ca sAmarthyaM samarpitam, EkO bRhatkhaggO 'pi tasmA adAyi|

V aparaM tRtIyamudrAyAM tana mOcitAyAM tRtIyasya prANina Agatya pazyEti vAk mayA zrutA, tataH kAlavarNa EkO 'zvO mayA dRSTaH, tadArOhiNO hastE tulA tiSThati

VI anantaraM prANicatuSTayasya madhyAd vAgiyaM zrutA gOdhUmAnAmEkaH sETakO mudrApAdaikamUlyaH, yavAnAnjca sETakatrayaM mudrApAdaikamUlyaM tailadrAkSArasAzca tvayA mA hiMsitavyAH|

VII anantaraM caturthamudrAyAM tEna mOcitAyAM caturthasya prANina Agatya pazyEti vAk mayA zrutA|

VIII tataH pANPuravarNa EkO 'zvO mayA dRSTaH, tadArOhiNO nAma mRtyuriti paralOkazca tam anucarati khaggEna durbhikSENa mahAmAryyA vanyapazubhizca lOkAnAM badhAya pRthivyAzcaturthAMzasyAdhipatyaM tasmA adAyi|

IX anantaraM panjcamamudrAyAM tEna mOcitAyAm IzvaravAkyahEtOstatra sAkSyadAnAcca chEditAnAM lOkAnAM dEhinO vEdyA adhO mayAdRzyanta|

X ta uccairidaM gadanti, hE pavitra satyamaya prabhO asmAkaM raktapAtE pRthivInivAsibhi rvivadituM tasya phala dAtunjca kati kAlaM vilambasE?

XI tatastESAm Ekaikasmai zubhraH paricchadO 'dAyi vAgiyanjcAkathyata yUyamalpakAlam arthatO yuSmAkaM yE sahAdAsA bhrAtarO yUyamiva ghAniSyantE tESAM saMkhyA yAvat sampUrNatAM na gacchati tAvad viramata|

XII anantaraM yadA sa SaSThamudrAmamOcayat tadA mayi nirIkSamANE mahAn bhUkampO 'bhavat sUryyazca uSTralOmajavastravat kRSNavarNazcandramAzca raktasagkAzO 'bhavat

XIII gaganasthatArAzca prabalavAyunA cAlitAd uPumbaravRkSAt nipAtitAnyapakkaphalAnIva bhUtalE nyapatan|

XIV AkAzamaNPalanjca sagkucyamAnagrantha_ivAntardhAnam agamat giraya upadvIpAzca sarvvE sthAnAntaraM cAlitAH

XV pRthivIsthA bhUpAlA mahAllOkAH sahastrapatayO dhaninaH parAkramiNazca lOkA dAsA muktAzca sarvvE 'pi guhAsu giristhazailESu ca svAn prAcchAdayan|

XVI tE ca girIn zailAMzca vadanti yUyam asmadupari patitvA siMhAsanOpaviSTajanasya dRSTitO mESazAvakasya kOpAccAsmAn gOpAyata;

XVII yatastasya krOdhasya mahAdinam upasthitaM kaH sthAtuM zaknOti?

VII

I anantaraM catvArO divyadUtA mayA dRSTAH, tE pRthivyAzcaturSu kONESu tiSThanataH pRthivyAM samudrE vRkSESu ca vAyu ryathA na vahEt tathA pRthivyAzcaturO vAyUn dhArayanti|

II anantaraM sUryyOdayasthAnAd udyan apara EkO dUtO mayA dRSTaH sO'marEzvarasya mudrAM dhArayati, yESu cartuSu dUtESu pRthivIsamudrayO rhiMsanasya bhArO dattastAn sa uccairidaM avadat|

III Izvarasya dAsA yAvad asmAbhi rbhAlESu mudrayAgkitA na bhaviSyanti tAvat pRthivI samudrO taravazca yuSmAbhi rna hiMsyantAM|

IV tataH paraM mudrAgkitalOkAnAM saMkhyA mayAzrAvi| isrAyElaH sarvvavaMzA□yAzcatuzcatvAriMzatsahasrAdhikalakSalOkA mudrayAgkitA abhavan,

V arthatO yihUdAvaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi rUbENavaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi gAdavaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi,

VI AzEravaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi naptAlivaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi minazivaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi,

VII zimiyOnavaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi lEvivaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi iSAkharavaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi,

VIII sibUlUnavaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi yUSaphavaMzE dvAdazasahasrANi binyAmInavaMzE ca dvAdazasahasrANi lOkA mudrAgkitAH|

IX tataH paraM sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMzIyAnAM sarvvadEzIyAnAM sarvvabhASAvAdinAnjca mahAlOkAraNyaM mayA dRSTaM, tAn gaNayituM kEnApi na zakyaM, tE ca zubhraparicchadaparihitAH santaH karaizca tAlavRntAni vahantaH siMhAsanasya mESazAvakasya cAntikE tiSThanti,

X uccaiHsvarairidaM kathayanti ca, siMhAsanOpaviSTasya paramEzasya naH stavaH|stavazca mESavatsasya sambhUyAt trANakAraNAt|

XI tataH sarvvE dUtAH siMhAsanasya prAcInavargasya prANicatuSTayasya ca paritastiSThantaH siMhAsanasyAntikE nyUbjIbhUyEzvaraM praNamya vadanti,

XII tathAstu dhanyavAdazca tEjO jnjAnaM prazaMsanaM| zauryyaM parAkramazcApi zaktizca sarvvamEva tat| varttatAmIzvarE'smAkaM nityaM nityaM tathAstviti|

XIII tataH paraM tESAM prAcInAnAm EkO janO mAM sambhASya jagAda zubhraparicchadaparihitA imE kE? kutO vAgatAH?

XIV tatO mayOktaM hE mahEccha bhavAnEva tat jAnAti| tEna kathitaM, imE mahAklEzamadhyAd Agatya mE□SazAvakasya rudhirENa svIyaparicchadAn prakSAlitavantaH zuklIkRtavantazca|

XV tatkAraNAt ta Izvarasya siMhAsanasyAntikE tiSThantO divArAtraM tasya mandirE taM sEvantE siMhAsanOpaviSTO janazca tAn adhisthAsyati|

XVI tESAM kSudhA pipAsA vA puna rna bhaviSyati raudraM kOpyuttApO vA tESu na nipatiSyati,

XVII yataH siMhAsanAdhiSThAnakArI mESazAvakastAn cArayiSyati, amRtatOyAnAM prasravaNAnAM sannidhiM tAn gamayiSyati ca, IzvarO'pi tESAM nayanabhyaH sarvvamazru pramArkSyati|

VIII

I anantaraM saptamamudrAyAM tEna mOcitAyAM sArddhadaNPakAlaM svargO niHzabdO'bhavat|

II aparam aham IzvarasyAntikE tiSThataH saptadUtAn apazyaM tEbhyaH saptatUryyO'dIyanta|

III tataH param anya EkO dUta AgataH sa svarNadhUpAdhAraM gRhItvA vEdimupAtiSThat sa ca yat siMhAsanasyAntikE sthitAyAH suvarNavEdyA upari sarvvESAM pavitralOkAnAM prArthanAsu dhUpAn yOjayEt tadarthaM pracuradhUpAstasmai dattAH|

IV tatastasya dUtasya karAt pavitralOkAnAM prArthanAbhiH saMyuktadhUpAnAM dhUma Izvarasya samakSaM udatiSThat|

V pazcAt sa dUtO dhUpAdhAraM gRhItvA vEdyA vahninA pUrayitvA pRthivyAM nikSiptavAn tEna ravA mEghagarjjanAni vidyutO bhUmikampazcAbhavan|

VI tataH paraM saptatUrI rdhArayantaH saptadUtAstUrI rvAdayitum udyatA abhavan|

VII prathamEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM raktamizritau zilAvahnI sambhUya pRthivyAM nikSiptau tEna pRthivyAstRtIyAMzO dagdhaH, tarUNAmapi tRtIyAMzO dagdhaH, haridvarNatRNAni ca sarvvANi dagdhAni|

VIII anantaraM dvitIyadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM vahninA prajvalitO mahAparvvataH sAgarE nikSiptastEna sAgarasya tRtIyAMzO raktIbhUtaH

IX sAgarE sthitAnAM saprANAnAM sRSTavastUnAM tRtIyAMzO mRtaH, arNavayAnAnAm api tRtIyAMzO naSTaH|

X aparaM tRtIyadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM dIpa iva jvalantI EkA mahatI tArA gagaNAt nipatya nadInAM jalaprasravaNAnAnjcOparyyAvatIrNA|

XI tasyAstArAyA nAma nAgadamanakamiti, tEna tOyAnAM tRtIyAMzE nAgadamanakIbhUtE tOyAnAM tiktatvAt bahavO mAnavA mRtAH|

XII aparaM caturthadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM sUryyasya tRtIyAMzazcandrasya tRtIyAMzO nakSatrANAnjca tRtIyAMzaH prahRtaH, tEna tESAM tRtIyAMzE 'ndhakArIbhUtE divasastRtIyAMzakAlaM yAvat tEjOhInO bhavati nizAPi tAmEvAvasthAM gacchati|

XIII tadA nirIkSamANEna mayAkAzamadhyEnAbhipatata Ekasya dUtasya ravaH zrutaH sa uccai rgadati, aparai ryaistribhi rdUtaistUryyO vAditavyAstESAm avaziSTatUrIdhvanitaH pRthivInivAsinAM santApaH santApaH santApazca sambhaviSyati|

IX

I tataH paraM saptamadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM gaganAt pRthivyAM nipatita EkastArakO mayA dRSTaH, tasmai rasAtalakUpasya kunjjikAdAyi|

II tEna rasAtalakUpE muktE mahAgnikuNPasya dhUma iva dhUmastasmAt kUpAd udgataH| tasmAt kUpadhUmAt sUryyAkAzau timirAvRtau|

III tasmAd dhUmAt pataggESu pRthivyAM nirgatESu naralOkasthavRzcikavat balaM tEbhyO'dAyi|

IV aparaM pRthivyAstRNAni haridvarNazAkAdayO vRkSAzca tai rna siMhitavyAH kintu yESAM bhAlESvIzvarasya mudrAyA agkO nAsti kEvalaM tE mAnavAstai rhiMsitavyA idaM ta AdiSTAH|

V parantu tESAM badhAya nahi kEvalaM panjca mAsAn yAvat yAtanAdAnAya tEbhyaH sAmarthyamadAyi| vRzcikEna daSTasya mAnavasya yAdRzI yAtanA jAyatE tairapi tAdRzI yAtanA pradIyatE|

VI tasmin samayE mAnavA mRtyuM mRgayiSyantE kintu prAptuM na zakSyanti, tE prANAn tyaktum abhilaSiSyanti kintu mRtyustEbhyO dUraM palAyiSyatE|

VII tESAM pataggAnAm AkArO yuddhArthaM susajjitAnAm azvAnAm AkArasya tulyaH, tESAM ziraHsu suvarNakirITAnIva kirITAni vidyantE, mukhamaNPalAni ca mAnuSikamukhatulyAni,

VIII kEzAzca yOSitAM kEzAnAM sadRzAH, dantAzca siMhadantatulyAH,

IX lauhakavacavat tESAM kavacAni santi, tESAM pakSANAM zabdO raNAya dhAvatAmazvarathAnAM samUhasya zabdatulyaH|

X vRzcikAnAmiva tESAM lAggUlAni santi, tESu lAggUlESu kaNTakAni vidyantE, aparaM panjca mAsAn yAvat mAnavAnAM hiMsanAya tE sAmarthyaprAptAH|
XI tESAM rAjA ca rasAtalasya dUtastasya nAma ibrIyabhASayA abaddOn yUnAnIyabhASayA ca apalluyOn arthatO vinAzaka iti|
XII prathamaH santApO gatavAn pazya itaH paramapi dvAbhyAM santApAbhyAm upasthAtavyaM|
XIII tataH paraM SaSThadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAm IzvarasyAntikE sthitAyAH suvarNavEdyAzcatuzcUPAtaH kasyacid ravO mayAzrAvi|
XIV sa tUrIdhAriNaM SaSThadUtam avadat, pharAtAkhyE mahAnadE yE catvArO dUtA baddhAH santi tAn mOcaya|
XV tatastaddaNPasya taddinasya tanmAsasya tadvatsarasya ca kRtE nirUpitAstE catvArO dUtA mAnavAnAM tRtIyAMzasya badhArthaM mOcitAH|
XVI aparam azvArOhisainyAnAM saMkhyA mayAzrAvi, tE viMzatikOTaya Asan|
XVII mayA yE 'zvA azvArOhiNazca dRSTAsta EtAdRzAH, tESAM vahnisvarUpANi nIlaprastarasvarUpANi gandhakasvarUpANi ca varmmANyAsan, vAjinAnjca siMhamUrddhasadRzA mUrddhAnaH, tESAM mukhEbhyO vahnidhUmagandhakA nirgacchanti|
XVIII Etaistribhi rdaNPairarthatastESAM mukhEbhyO nirgacchadbhi rvahnidhUmagandhakai rmAnuSANAM tutIyAMzO 'ghAni|
XIX tESAM vAjinAM balaM mukhESu lAggUlESu ca sthitaM, yatastESAM lAggUlAni sarpAkArANi mastakaviziSTAni ca tairEva tE hiMsanti|
XX aparam avaziSTA yE mAnavA tai rdaNPai rna hatAstE yathA dRSTizravaNagamanazaktihInAn svarNaraupyapittalaprastarakASThamayAn vigrahAn bhUtAMzca na pUjayiSyanti tathA svahastAnAM kriyAbhyaH svamanAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH
XXI svabadhakuhakavyabhicAracauryyObhyO 'pi manAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH|

X

I anantaraM svargAd avarOhan apara EkO mahAbalO dUtO mayA dRSTaH, sa parihitamEghastasya zirazca mEghadhanuSA bhUSitaM mukhamaNPalanjca sUryyatulyaM caraNau ca vahnistambhasamau|
II sa svakarENa vistIrNamEkaM kSUdragranthaM dhArayati, dakSiNacaraNEna samudrE vAmacaraNEna ca sthalE tiSThati|
III sa siMhagarjanavad uccaiHsvarENa nyanadat ninAdE kRtE sapta stanitAni svakIyAn svanAn prAkAzayan|
IV taiH sapta stanitai rvAkyE kathitE 'haM tat lEkhitum udyata AsaM kintu svargAd vAgiyaM mayA zrutA sapta stanitai ryad yad uktaM tat mudrayAgkaya mA likha|
V aparaM samudramEdinyOstiSThan yO dUtO mayA dRSTaH sa gaganaM prati svadakSiNakaramutthApya
VI aparaM svargAd yasya ravO mayAzrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhAvyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramEdinyOstiSThatO dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNa kSudragranthaM gRhANa, tEna mayA dUtasamIpaM gatvA kathitaM granthO 'sau dIyatAM|
VII kintu tUrIM vAdiSyataH saptamadUtasya tUrIvAdanasamaya Izvarasya guptA mantraNA tasya dAsAn bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tEna susaMvAdE yathA prakAzitA tathaiva siddhA bhaviSyati|
VIII aparaM svargAd yasya ravO mayAzrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhASyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramEdinyOstiSThatO dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNaM kSudragranthaM gRhANa,
IX tEna mayA dUtasamIpaM gatvA kathitaM granthO 'sau dIyatAM| sa mAm avadat taM gRhItvA gila, tavOdarE sa tiktarasO bhaviSyati kintu mukhE madhuvat svAdu rbhaviSyati|

X tEna mayA dUtasya karAd granthO gRhItO gilitazca| sa tu mama mukhE madhuvat svAdurAsIt kintvadanAt paraM mamOdarastiktatAM gataH|

XI tataH sa mAm avadat bahUn jAtivaMzabhASAvadirAjAn adhi tvayA puna rbhaviSyadvAkyaM vaktavyaM|

XI

I anantaraM parimANadaNPavad EkO nalO mahyamadAyi, sa ca dUta upatiSThan mAm avadat, utthAyEzvarasya mandiraM vEdIM tatratyasEvakAMzca mimISva|

II kintu mandirasya bahiHprAggaNaM tyaja na mimISva yatastad anyajAtIyEbhyO dattaM, pavitraM nagaranjca dvicatvAriMzanmAsAn yAvat tESAM caraNai rmarddiSyatE|

III pazcAt mama dvAbhyAM sAkSibhyAM mayA sAmarthyaM dAyiSyatE tAvuSTralOmajavastraparihitau SaSThyadhikadvizatAdhikasahasradinAni yAvad bhaviSyadvAkyAni vadiSyataH|

IV tAvEva jagadIzvarasyAntikE tiSThantau jitavRkSau dIpavRkSau ca|

V yadi kEcit tau hiMsituM cESTantE tarhi tayO rvadanAbhyAm agni rnirgatya tayOH zatrUn bhasmIkariSyati| yaH kazcit tau hiMsituM cESTatE tEnaivamEva vinaSTavyaM|

VI tayO rbhaviSyadvAkyakathanadinESu yathA vRSTi rna jAyatE tathA gaganaM rOddhuM tayOH sAmarthyam asti, aparaM tOyAni zONitarUpANi karttuM nijAbhilASAt muhurmuhuH sarvvavidhadaNPaiH pRthivIm Ahantunjca tayOH sAmarthyamasti|

VII aparaM tayOH sAkSyE samAptE sati rasAtalAd yEnOtthitavyaM sa pazustAbhyAM saha yuddhvA tau jESyati haniSyati ca|

VIII tatastayOH prabhurapi yasyAM mahApuryyAM kruzE hatO 'rthatO yasyAH pAramArthikanAmanI sidOmaM misarazcEti tasyA mahApuryyAMH sannivEzE tayOH kuNapE sthAsyataH|

IX tatO nAnAjAtIyA nAnAvaMzIyA nAnAbhASAvAdinO nAnAdEzIyAzca bahavO mAnavAH sArddhadinatrayaM tayOH kuNapE nirIkSiSyantE, tayOH kuNapayOH zmazAnE sthApanaM nAnujnjAsyanti|

X pRthivInivAsinazca tayO rhEtOrAnandiSyanti sukhabhOgaM kurvvantaH parasparaM dAnAni prESayiSyanti ca yatastAbhyAM bhaviSyadvAdibhyAM pRthivInivAsinO yAtanAM prAptAH|

XI tasmAt sArddhadinatrayAt param IzvarAt jIvanadAyaka Atmani tau praviSTE tau caraNairudatiSThatAM, tEna yAvantastAvapazyan tE 'tIva trAsayuktA abhavan|

XII tataH paraM tau svargAd uccairidaM kathayantaM ravam azRNutAM yuvAM sthAnam Etad ArOhatAM tatastayOH zatruSu nirIkSamANESu tau mEghEna svargam ArUPhavantau|

XIII taddaNPE mahAbhUmikampE jAtE puryyA dazamAMzaH patitaH saptasahasrANi mAnuSAzca tEna bhUmikampEna hatAH, avaziSTAzca bhayaM gatvA svargIyEzvarasya prazaMsAm akIrttayan|

XIV dvitIyaH santApO gataH pazya tRtIyaH santApastUrNam Agacchati|

XV anantaraM saptadUtEna tUryyAM vAditAyAM svarga uccaiH svarairvAgiyaM kIrttitA, rAjatvaM jagatO yadyad rAjyaM tadadhunAbhavat| asmatprabhOstadIyAbhiSiktasya tArakasya ca| tEna cAnantakAlIyaM rAjatvaM prakariSyatE||

XVI aparam IzvarasyAntikE svakIyasiMhAsanESUpaviSTAzcaturviMzatiprAcInA bhuvi nyagbhUkhA bhUtvEzvaraM praNamyAvadan,

XVII hE bhUta varttamAnAPi bhaviSyaMzca parEzvara| hE sarvvazaktiman svAmin vayaM tE kurmmahE stavaM| yat tvayA kriyatE rAjyaM gRhItvA tE mahAbalaM|

XVIII vijAtIyESu kupyatsu prAdurbhUtA tava krudhA| mRtAnAmapi kAlO 'sau vicArO bhavitA yadA| bhRtyAzca tava yAvantO bhaviSyadvAdisAdhavaH|yE ca kSudrA mahAntO vA nAmatastE hi bibhyati| yadA sarvvEbhya EtEbhyO vEtanaM vitariSyatE| gantavyazca yadA nAzO vasudhAyA vinAzakaiH||

XIX anantaram Izvarasya svargasthamandirasya dvAraM muktaM tanmandiramadhyE ca niyamamanjjUSA dRzyAbhavat, tEna taPitO ravAH stanitAni bhUmikampO gurutarazilAvRSTizcaitAni samabhavan|

XII

I tataH paraM svargE mahAcitraM dRSTaM yOSidEkAsIt sA parihitasUryyA candrazca tasyAzcaraNayOradhO dvAdazatArANAM kirITanjca zirasyAsIt|

II sA garbhavatI satI prasavavEdanayA vyathitArttarAvam akarOt|

III tataH svargE 'param EkaM citraM dRSTaM mahAnAga Eka upAtiSThat sa lOhitavarNastasya sapta zirAMsi sapta zRggANi ziraHsu ca sapta kirITAnyAsan|

IV sa svalAggUlEna gaganasthanakSatrANAM tRtIyAMzam avamRjya pRthivyAM nyapAtayat| sa Eva nAgO navajAtaM santAnaM grasitum udyatastasyAH prasaviSyamANAyA yOSitO 'ntikE 'tiSThat|

V sA tu puMsantAnaM prasUtA sa Eva lauhamayarAjadaNPEna sarvvajAtIzcArayiSyati, kinjca tasyAH santAna Izvarasya samIpaM tadIyasiMhAsanasya ca sannidhim uddhRtaH|

VI sA ca yOSit prAntaraM palAyitA yatastatrEzvarENa nirmmita AzramE SaSThyadhikazatadvayAdhikasahasradinAni tasyAH pAlanEna bhavitavyaM|

VII tataH paraM svargE saMgrAma upApiSThat mIkhAyElastasya dUtAzca tEna nAgEna sahAyudhyan tathA sa nAgastasya dUtAzca saMgrAmam akurvvan, kintu prabhavituM nAzaknuvan

VIII yataH svargE tESAM sthAnaM puna rnAvidyata|

IX aparaM sa mahAnAgO 'rthatO diyAvalaH (apavAdakaH) zayatAnazca (vipakSaH) iti nAmnA vikhyAtO yaH purAtanaH sarpaH kRtsnaM naralOkaM bhrAmayati sa pRthivyAM nipAtitastEna sArddhaM tasya dUtA api tatra nipAtitAH|

X tataH paraM svargE uccai rbhASamANO ravO 'yaM mayAzrAvi, trANaM zaktizca rAjatvamadhunaivEzvarasya naH| tathA tEnAbhiSiktasya trAtuH parAkramO 'bhavatM|| yatO nipAtitO 'smAkaM bhrAtRNAM sO 'bhiyOjakaH| yEnEzvarasya naH sAkSAt tE 'dUSyanta divAnizaM||

XI mESavatsasya raktEna svasAkSyavacanEna ca| tE tu nirjitavantastaM na ca snEham akurvvata| prANOSvapi svakIyESu maraNasyaiva sagkaTE|

XII tasmAd Anandatu svargO hRSyantAM tannivAminaH| hA bhUmisAgarau tAPO yuvAmEvAkramiSyati| yuvayOravatIrNO yat zaitAnO 'tIva kAPanaH| alpO mE samayO 'styEtaccAPi tEnAvagamyatE||

XIII anantaraM sa nAgaH pRthivyAM svaM nikSiptaM vilOkya tAM putraprasUtAM yOSitam upAdravat|

XIV tataH sA yOSit yat svakIyaM prAntarasthAzramaM pratyutpatituM zaknuyAt tadarthaM mahAkurarasya pakSadvayaM tasvai dattaM, sA tu tatra nAgatO dUrE kAlaikaM kAladvayaM kAlArddhanjca yAvat pAlyatE|

XV kinjca sa nAgastAM yOSitaM srOtasA plAvayituM svamukhAt nadIvat tOyAni tasyAH pazcAt prAkSipat|

XVI kintu mEdinI yOSitam upakurvvatI nijavadanaM vyAdAya nAgamukhAd udgIrNAM nadIm apivat|

XVII tatO nAgO yOSitE kruddhvA tadvaMzasyAvaziSTalOkairarthatO ya IzvarasyAjnjAH pAlayanti yIzOH sAkSyaM dhArayanti ca taiH saha yOddhuM nirgatavAn|

XVIII []

XIII

I tataH paramahaM sAgarIyasikatAyAM tiSThan sAgarAd udgacchantam EkaM pazuM dRSTavAn tasya daza zRggANi sapta zirAMsi ca daza zRggESu daza kirITAni ziraHsu cEzvaranindAsUcakAni nAmAni vidyantE|

II mayA dRSTaH sa pazuzcitravyAghrasadRzaH kintu tasya caraNau bhallUkasyEva vadananjca siMhavadanamiva| nAganE tasmai svIyaparAkramaH svIyaM siMhAsanaM mahAdhipatyanjcAdAyi|

III mayi nirIkSamANE tasya zirasAm Ekam antakAghAtEna chEditamivAdRzyata, kintu tasyAntakakSatasya pratIkAr'O 'kriyata tataH kRtsnO naralOkastaM pazumadhi camatkAraM gataH,

IV yazca nAgastasmai pazavE sAmarthyaM dattavAn sarvvE taM prANaman pazumapi praNamantO 'kathayan, kO vidyatE pazOstulyastEna kO yOddhumarhati|

V anantaraM tasmai darpavAkyEzvaranindAvAdi vadanaM dvicatvAriMzanmAsAn yAvad avasthitEH sAmarthyanjcAdAyi|

VI tataH sa IzvaranindanArthaM mukhaM vyAdAya tasya nAma tasyAvAsaM svarganivAsinazca ninditum Arabhata|

VII aparaM dhArmmikaiH saha yOdhanasya tESAM parAjayasya cAnumatiH sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMzIyAnAM sarvvabhASAvAdinAM sarvvadEzIyAnAnjcAdhipatyamapi tasmA adAyi|

VIII tatO jagataH sRSTikAlAt chEditasya mESavatsasya jIvanapustakE yAvatAM nAmAni likhitAni na vidyantE tE pRthivInivAsinaH sarvvE taM pazuM praNaMsyanti|

IX yasya zrOtraM vidyatE sa zRNOtu|

X yO janO 'parAn vandIkRtya nayati sa svayaM vandIbhUya sthAnAntaraM gamiSyati, yazca khaggEna hanti sa svayaM khaggEna ghAniSyatE| atra pavitralOkAnAM sahiSNutayA vizvAsEna ca prakAzitavyaM|

XI anantaraM pRthivIta udgacchan apara EkaH pazu rmayA dRSTaH sa mESazAvakavat zRggadvayaviziSTa AsIt nAgavaccAbhASata|

XII sa prathamapazOrantikE tasya sarvvaM parAkramaM vyavaharati vizESatO yasya prathamapazOrantikakSataM pratIkAraM gataM tasya pUjAM pRthivIM tannivAsinazca kArayati|

XIII aparaM mAnavAnAM sAkSAd AkAzatO bhuvi vahnivarSaNAdIni mahAcitrANi karOti|

XIV tasya pazOH sAkSAd yESAM citrakarmmaNAM sAdhanAya sAmarthyaM tasmai dattaM taiH sa pRthivInivAsinO bhrAmayati, vizESatO yaH pazuH khaggEna kSatayuktO bhUtvApyajIvat tasya pratimAnirmmANaM pRthivInivAsina Adizati|

XV aparaM tasya pazOH pratimA yathA bhASatE yAvantazca mAnavAstAM pazupratimAM na pUjayanti tE yathA hanyantE tathA pazupratimAyAH prANapratiSThArthaM sAmarthyaM tasmA adAyi|

XVI aparaM kSudramahaddhanidaridramuktadAsAn sarvvAn dakSiNakarE bhAlE vA kalagkaM grAhayati|

XVII tasmAd yE taM kalagkamarthataH pazO rnAma tasya nAmnaH saMkhyAgkaM vA dhArayanti tAn vinA parENa kEnAPi krayavikrayE karttuM na zakyEtE|

XVIII atra jnjAnEna prakAzitavyaM| yO buddhiviziSTaH sa pazOH saMkhyAM gaNayatu yataH sA mAnavasya saMkhyA bhavati| sA ca saMkhyA SaTSaSTyadhikaSaTzatAni|

XIV

I tataH paraM nirIkSamANEna mayA mESazAvakO dRSTaH sa siyOnaparvvatasyOparyyatiSThat, aparaM yESAM bhAlESu tasya nAma tatpituzca nAma likhitamAstE tAdRzAzcatuzcatvAriMzatsahasrAdhikA lakSalOkAstEna sArddham Asan|

II anantaraM bahutOyAnAM rava iva gurutarastanitasya ca rava iva EkO ravaH svargAt mayAzrAvi| mayA zrutaH sa ravO vINAvAdakAnAM vINAvAdanasya sadRzaH|

III siMhasanasyAntikE prANicatuSTayasya prAcInavargasya cAntikE 'pi tE navInamEkaM gItam agAyan kintu dharaNItaH parikrItAn tAn catuzcatvAriMzatyahasrAdhikalakSalOkAn vinA nAparENa kEnApi tad gItaM zikSituM zakyatE|

IV imE yOSitAM saggEna na kalagkitA yatastE 'maithunA mESazAvakO yat kimapi sthAnaM gacchEt tatsarvvasmin sthAnE tam anugacchanti yatastE manuSyANAM madhyataH prathamaphalAnIvEzvarasya mESazAvakasya ca kRtE parikrItAH|

V tESAM vadanESu cAnRtaM kimapi na vidyatE yatastE nirddOSA IzvarasiMhAsanasyAntikE tiSThanti|

VI anantaram AkAzamadhyEnOPPIyamAnO 'para EkO dUtO mayA dRSTaH sO 'nantakAlIyaM susaMvAdaM dhArayati sa ca susaMvAdaH sarvvajAtIyAn sarvvavaMzIyAn sarvvabhASAvAdinaH sarvvadEzIyAMzca pRthivInivAsinaH prati tEna ghOSitavyaH|

VII sa uccaiHsvarENEdaM gadati yUyamIzvarAd bibhIta tasya stavaM kuruta ca yatastadIyavicArasya daNPa upAtiSThat tasmAd AkAzamaNPalasya pRthivyAH samudrasya tOyaprasravaNAnAnjca sraSTA yuSmAbhiH praNamyatAM|

VIII tatpazcAd dvitIya EkO dUta upasthAyAvadat patitA patitA sA mahAbAbil yA sarvvajAtIyAn svakIyaM vyabhicArarUpaM krOdhamadam apAyayat|

IX tatpazcAd tRtIyO dUta upasthAyOccairavadat, yaH kazcita taM zazuM tasya pratimAnjca praNamati svabhAlE svakarE vA kalagkaM gRhlAti ca

X sO 'pIzvarasya krOdhapAtrE sthitam amizritaM madat arthata Izvarasya krOdhamadaM pAsyati pavitradUtAnAM mESazAvakasya ca sAkSAd vahnigandhakayO ryAtanAM lapsyatE ca|

XI tESAM yAtanAyA dhUmO 'nantakAlaM yAvad udgamiSyati yE ca pazuM tasya pratimAnjca pUjayanti tasya nAmnO 'gkaM vA gRhlanti tE divAnizaM kanjcana virAmaM na prApsyanti|

XII yE mAnavA IzvarasyAjnjA yIzau vizvAsanjca pAlayanti tESAM pavitralOkAnAM sahiSNutayAtra prakAzitavyaM|

XIII aparaM svargAt mayA saha sambhASamANa EkO ravO mayAzrAvi tEnOktaM tvaM likha, idAnImArabhya yE prabhau mriyantE tE mRtA dhanyA iti; AtmA bhASatE satyaM svazramEbhyastai rvirAmaH prAptavyaH tESAM karmmANi ca tAn anugacchanti|

XIV tadanantaraM nirIkSamANEna mayA zvEtavarNa EkO mEghO dRSTastanmEghArUPhO janO mAnavaputrAkRtirasti tasya zirasi suvarNakirITaM karE ca tIkSNaM dAtraM tiSThati|

XV tataH param anya EkO dUtO mandirAt nirgatyOccaiHsvarENa taM mEghArUPhaM sambhASyAvadat tvayA dAtraM prasAryya zasyacchEdanaM kriyatAM zasyacchEdanasya samaya upasthitO yatO mEdinyAH zasyAni paripakkAni|

XVI tatastEna mEghArUPhEna pRthivyAM dAtraM prasAryya pRthivyAH zasyacchEdanaM kRtaM|

XVII anantaram apara EkO dUtaH svargasthamandirAt nirgataH sO 'pi tIkSNaM dAtraM dhArayati|

XVIII aparam anya EkO dUtO vEditO nirgataH sa vahnEradhipatiH sa uccaiHsvarENa taM tIkSNadAtradhAriNaM sambhASyAvadat tvayA svaM tIkSNaM dAtraM prasAryya mEdinyA drAkSAgucchacchEdanaM kriyatAM yatastatphalAni pariNatAni|

XIX tataH sa dUtaH pRthivyAM svadAtraM prasAryya pRthivyA drAkSAphalacchEdanam akarOt tatphalAni cEzvarasya krOdhasvarUpasya mahAkuNPasya madhyaM nirakSipat|

XX tatkuNPasthaphalAni ca bahi rmardditAni tataH kuNPamadhyAt nirgataM raktaM krOzazataparyyantam azvAnAM khalInAn yAvad vyApnOt|

XV

I tataH param ahaM svargE 'param Ekam adbhutaM mahAcihnaM dRSTavAn arthatO yai rdaNPairIzvarasya kOpaH samAptiM gamiSyati tAn daNPAn dhArayantaH sapta dUtA mayA dRSTAH|

II vahnimizritasya kAcamayasya jalAzayasyAkRtirapi dRSTA yE ca pazOstatpratimAyAstannAmnO 'gkasya ca prabhUtavantastE tasya kAcamayajalAzayasya tIrE tiSThanta IzvarIyavINA dhArayanti,

III IzvaradAsasya mUsasO gItaM mESazAvakasya ca gItaM gAyantO vadanti, yathA, sarvvazaktiviziSTastvaM hE prabhO paramEzvara|tvadIyasarvvakarmmANi mahAnti cAdbhutAni ca| sarvvapuNyavatAM rAjan mArgA nyAyyA RtAzca tE|

IV hE prabhO nAmadhEyAttE kO na bhItiM gamiSyati| kO vA tvadIyanAmnazca prazaMsAM na kariSyati| kEvalastvaM pavitrO 'si sarvvajAtIyamAnavAH| tvAmEvAbhipraNaMsyanti samAgatya tvadantikaM| yasmAttava vicArAjnjAH prAdurbhAvaM gatAH kila||

V tadanantaraM mayi nirIkSamANE sati svargE sAkSyAvAsasya mandirasya dvAraM muktaM|

VI yE ca sapta dUtAH sapta daNPAn dhArayanti tE tasmAt mandirAt niragacchan| tESAM paricchadA nirmmalazRbhravarNavastranirmmitA vakSAMsi ca suvarNazRgkhalai rvESTitAnyAsan|

VII aparaM caturNAM prANinAm EkastEbhyaH saptadUtEbhyaH saptasuvarNakaMsAn adadAt|

VIII anantaram Izvarasya tEjaHprabhAvakAraNAt mandiraM dhUmEna paripUrNaM tasmAt taiH saptadUtaiH saptadaNPAnAM samAptiM yAvat mandiraM kEnAPi pravESTuM nAzakyata|

XVI

I tataH paraM mandirAt tAn saptadUtAn sambhASamANa ESa mahAravO mayAzrAvi, yUyaM gatvA tEbhyaH saptakaMsEbhya Izvarasya krOdhaM pRthivyAM srAvayata|

II tataH prathamO dUtO gatvA svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat pRthivyAm asrAvayat tasmAt pazOH kalagkadhAriNAM tatpratimApUjakAnAM mAnavAnAM zarIrESu vyathAjanakA duSTavraNA abhavan|

III tataH paraM dvitIyO dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat samudrE 'srAvayat tEna sa kuNapasthazONitarUpyabhavat samudrE sthitAzca sarvvE prANinO mRtyuM gatAH|

IV aparaM tRtIyO dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM nadISu jalaprasravaNESu cAsrAvayat tatastAni raktamayAnyabhavan| aparaM tOyAnAm adhipasya dUtasya vAgiyaM mayA zrutA|

V varttamAnazca bhUtazca bhaviSyaMzca paramEzvaraH| tvamEva nyAyyakArI yad EtAdRk tvaM vyacArayaH|

VI bhaviSyadvAdisAdhUnAM raktaM tairEva pAtitaM| zONitaM tvantu tEbhyO 'dAstatpAnaM tESu yujyatE||

VII anantaraM vEdItO bhASamANasya kasyacid ayaM ravO mayA zrutaH, hE parazvara satyaM tat hE sarvvazaktiman prabhO| satyA nyAyyAzca sarvvA hi vicArAjnjAstvadIyakAH||

VIII anantaraM caturthO dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM sUryyE 'srAvayat tasmai ca vahninA mAnavAn dagdhuM sAmarthyam adAyi|

IX tEna manuSyA mahAtApEna tApitAstESAM daNPAnAm AdhipatyaviziSTasyEzvarasya nAmAnindan tatprazaMsArthanjca manaHparivarttanaM nAkurvvan|

X tataH paraM panjcamO dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pazOH siMhAsanE 'srAvayat tEna tasya rASTraM timirAcchannam abhavat lOkAzca vEdanAkAraNAt svarasanA adaMdazyata|

XI svakIyavyathAvraNakAraNAcca svargastham anindan svakriyAbhyazca manAMsi na parAvarttayan|

XII tataH paraM SaSThO dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pharAtAkhyO mahAnadE 'srAvayat tEna sUryyOdayadiza AgamiSyatAM rAjnjAM mArgasugamArthaM tasya tOyAni paryyazuSyan|

XIII anantaraM nAgasya vadanAt pazO rvadanAt mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca vadanAt nirgacchantastrayO 'zucaya AtmAnO mayA dRSTAstE maNPUkAkArAH|

XIV ta AzcaryyakarmmakAriNO bhUtAnAm AtmAnaH santi sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya mahAdinE yEna yuddhEna bhavitavyaM tatkRtE kRtsrajagatO rAjnjAH saMgrahItuM tESAM sannidhiM nirgacchanti|

XV aparam ibribhASayA harmmagiddOnAmakasthanE tE saggRhItAH|

XVI pazyAhaM cairavad AgacchAmi yO janaH prabuddhastiSThati yathA ca nagnaH san na paryyaTati tasya lajjA ca yathA dRzyA na bhavati tathA svavAsAMsi rakSati sa dhanyaH|

XVII tataH paraM saptamO dUtaH svakaMsE yadyad avidyata tat sarvvam AkAzE 'srAvayat tEna svargIyamandiramadhyasthasiMhAsanAt mahAravO 'yaM nirgataH samAptirabhavaditi|

XVIII tadanantaraM taPitO ravAH stanitAni cAbhavan, yasmin kAlE ca pRthivyAM manuSyAH sRSTAstam Arabhya yAdRgmahAbhUmikampaH kadApi nAbhavat tAdRg bhUkampO 'bhavat|

XIX tadAnIM mahAnagarI trikhaNPA jAtA bhinnajAtIyAnAM nagarANi ca nyapatan mahAbAbil cEzvarENa svakIyapracaNPakOpamadirApAtradAnArthaM saMsmRtA|

XX dvIpAzca palAyitA girayazcAntahitAH|

XXI gaganamaNPalAcca manuSyANAm uparyyEkaikadrONaparimitazilAnAM mahAvRSTirabhavat tacchilAvRSTEH klEzAt manuSyA Izvaram anindam yatastajjAtaH klEzO 'tIva mahAn|

XVII

I tadanantaraM tESAM saptakaMsadhAriNAM saptadUtAnAm Eka Agatya mAM sambhASyAvadat, atrAgaccha, mEdinyA narapatayO yayA vEzyayA sArddhaM vyabhicArakarmma kRtavantaH,

II yasyA vyabhicAramadEna ca pRthivInivAsinO mattA abhavan tasyA bahutOyESUpaviSTAyA mahAvEzyAyA daNPam ahaM tvAM darzayAmi|

III tatO 'ham AtmanAviSTastEna dUtEna prAntaraM nItastatra nindAnAmabhiH paripUrNaM saptazirObhi rdazazRggaizca viziSTaM sindUravarNaM pazumupaviSTA yOSidEkA mayA dRSTA|

IV sA nArI kRSNalOhitavarNaM sindUravarNanjca paricchadaM dhArayati svarNamaNimuktAbhizca vibhUSitAsti tasyAH karE ghRNArhadravyaiH svavyabhicArajAtamalaizca paripUrNa EkaH suvarNamayaH kaMsO vidyatE|

V tasyA bhAlE nigUPhavAkyamidaM pRthivIsthavEzyAnAM ghRNyakriyANAnjca mAtA mahAbAbiliti nAma likhitam AstE|

VI mama dRSTigOcarasthA sA nArI pavitralOkAnAM rudhirENa yIzOH sAkSiNAM rudhirENa ca mattAsIt tasyA darzanAt mamAtizayam AzcaryyajnjAnaM jAtaM|

VII tataH sa dUtO mAm avadat kutastavAzcaryyajnjAnaM jAyatE? asyA yOSitastadvA-hanasya saptazirObhi rdazazRggaizca yuktasya pazOzca nigUPhabhAvam ahaM tvAM jnjApayAmi|

VIII tvayA dRSTO 'sau pazurAsIt nEdAnIM varttatE kintu rasAtalAt tEnOdEtavyaM vinAzazca gantavyaH| tatO yESAM nAmAni jagataH sRSTikAlam Arabhya jIvanapustakE likhitAni na vidyantE tE pRthivInivAsinO bhUtam avarttamAnamupasthAsyantanjca taM pazuM dRSTvAzcaryyaM maMsyantE|

IX atra jnjAnayuktayA buddhyA prakAzitavyaM| tAni saptazirAMsi tasyA yOSita upavEzanasthAnasvarUpAH saptagirayaH sapta rAjAnazca santi|

X tESAM panjca patitA Ekazca varttamAnaH zESazcAdyApyanupasthitaH sa yadOpasthAsyati tadAPi tEnAlpakAlaM sthAtavyaM|

XI yaH pazurAsIt kintvidAnIM na varttatE sa EvASTamaH, sa saptAnAm EkO 'sti vinAzaM gamiSyati ca|

XII tvayA dRSTAni dazazRggANyapi daza rAjAnaH santiH, adyApi tai rAjyaM na prAptaM kintu muhUrttamEkaM yAvat pazunA sArddhaM tE rAjAna iva prabhutvaM prAPsyanti|

XIII ta EkamantraNA bhaviSyanti svakIyazaktiprabhAvau pazavE dAsyanti ca|

XIV tE mESazAvakEna sArddhaM yOtsyanti, kintu mESazAvakastAn jESyati yataH sa prabhUnAM prabhU rAjnjAM rAjA cAsti tasya sagginO 'pyAhUtA abhirucitA vizvAsyAzca|

XV aparaM sa mAm avadat sA vEzyA yatrOpavizati tAni tOyAni lOkA janatA jAtayO nAnAbhASAvAdinazca santi|

XVI tvayA dRSTAni daza zRggANi pazuzcEmE tAM vEzyAm RtIyiSyantE dInAM nagnAnjca kariSyanti tasyA mAMsAni bhOkSyantE vahninA tAM dAhayiSyanti ca|

XVII yata Izvarasya vAkyAni yAvat siddhiM na gamiSyanti tAvad Izvarasya manOgataM sAdhayitum EkAM mantraNAM kRtvA tasmai pazavE svESAM rAjyaM dAtunjca tESAM manAMsIzvarENa pravarttitAni|

XVIII aparaM tvayA dRSTA yOSit sA mahAnagarI yA pRthivyA rAjnjAm upari rAjatvaM kurutE|

XVIII

I tadanantaraM svargAd avarOhan apara EkO dUtO mayA dRSTaH sa mahAparAkramaviziSTastasya tEjasA ca pRthivI dIptA|

II sa balavatA svarENa vAcamimAm aghOSayat patitA patitA mahAbAbil, sA bhUtAnAM vasatiH sarvvESAm azucyAtmanAM kArA sarvvESAm azucInAM ghRNyAnAnjca pakSiNAM pinjjarazcAbhavat|

III yataH sarvvajAtIyAstasyA vyabhicArajAtAM kOpamadirAM pItavantaH pRthivyA rAjAnazca tayA saha vyabhicAraM kRtavantaH pRthivyA vaNijazca tasyAH sukhabhOgabAhulyAd dhanAPhyatAM gatavantaH|

IV tataH paraM svargAt mayAPara ESa ravaH zrutaH, hE mama prajAH, yUyaM yat tasyAH pAPAnAm aMzinO na bhavata tasyA daNPaizca daNPayuktA na bhavata tadarthaM tatO nirgacchata|

V yatastasyAH pAPAni gaganasparzAnyabhavan tasyA adharmmakriyAzcEzvarENa saMsmRtAH|

VI parAn prati tayA yadvad vyavahRtaM tadvat tAM prati vyavaharata, tasyAH karmmaNAM dviguNaphalAni tasyai datta, yasmin kaMsE sA parAn madyam apAyayat tamEva tasyAH pAnArthaM dviguNamadyEna pUrayata|

VII tayA yAtmazlAghA yazca sukhabhOgaH kRtastayO rdviguNau yAtanAzOkau tasyai datta, yataH sA svakIyAntaHkaraNE vadati, rAjnjIvad upaviSTAhaM nAnAthA na ca zOkavit|

VIII tasmAd divasa Ekasmin mArIdurbhikSazOcanaiH, sA samAplOSyatE nArI dhyakSyatE vahninA ca sA; yad vicArAdhipastasyA balavAn prabhurIzvaraH,

IX vyabhicArastayA sArddhaM sukhabhOgazca yaiH kRtaH, tE sarvva Eva rAjAnas-taddAhadhUmadarzanAt, prarOdiSyanti vakSAMsi cAhaniSyanti bAhubhiH|

X tasyAstai ryAtanAbhItE rdUrE sthitvEdamucyatE, hA hA bAbil mahAsthAna hA prabhAvAnvitE puri, Ekasmin AgatA daNPE vicArAjnjA tvadIyakA|

XI mEdinyA vaNijazca tasyAH kRtE rudanti zOcanti ca yatastESAM paNyadravyANi kEnApi na krIyantE|

XII phalataH suvarNaraupyamaNimuktAH sUkSmavastrANi kRSNalOhitavAsAMsi paTTavastrANi sindUravarNavAsAMsi candanAdikASThAni gajadantEna mahArghakASThEna pittalalauhAbhyAM marmmaraprastarENa vA nirmmitAni sarvvavidhapAtrANi

XIII tvagElA dhUpaH sugandhidravyaM gandharasO drAkSArasastailaM zasyacUr-NaM gOdhUmO gAvO mESA azvA rathA dAsEyA manuSyaprANAzcaitAni pa-NyadravyANi kEnApi na krIyantE|

XIV tava manO'bhilASasya phalAnAM samayO gataH, tvattO dUrIkRtaM yadyat zObhanaM bhUSaNaM tava, kadAcana taduddEzO na puna rlapsyatE tvayA|

XV tadvikrEtArO yE vaNijastayA dhaninO jAtAstE tasyA yAtanAyA bhayAd dUrE tiSThanatO rOdiSyanti zOcantazcEdaM gadiSyanti

XVI hA hA mahApuri, tvaM sUkSmavastraiH kRSNalOhitavastraiH sindUravarNavA-sObhizcAcchAditA svarNamaNimuktAbhiralagkRtA cAsIH,

XVII kintvEkasmin daNPE sA mahAsampad luptA| aparaM pOtAnAM karNadhArAH samU□halOkA nAvikAH samudravyavasAyinazca sarvvE

XVIII dUrE tiSThantastasyA dAhasya dhUmaM nirIkSamANA uccaiHsvarENa vadanti tasyA mahAnagaryyAH kiM tulyaM?

XIX aparaM svaziraHsu mRttikAM nikSipya tE rudantaH zOcantazcOc-caiHsvarENEdaM vadanti hA hA yasyA mahApuryyA bAhulyadhanakAraNAt, sampattiH sanjcitA sarvvaiH sAmudrapOtanAyakaiH, EkasminnEva daNPE sA sampUrNOcchinnatAM gatA|

XX hE svargavAsinaH sarvvE pavitrAH prEritAzca hE| hE bhAvivAdinO yUyaM kRtE tasyAH praharSata| yuSmAkaM yat tayA sArddhaM yO vivAdaH purAbhavat| daNPaM samucitaM tasya tasyai vyataradIzvaraH||

XXI anantaram EkO balavAn dUtO bRhatpESaNIprastaratulyaM pASANamEkaM gRhItvA samudrE nikSipya kathitavAn, IdRgbalaprakAzEna bAbil mahAnagarI ni-pAtayiSyatE tatastasyA uddEzaH puna rna lapsyatE|

XXII vallakIvAdinAM zabdaM puna rna zrOSyatE tvayi| gAthAkAnAnjca zabdO vA vaMzItUryyAdivAdinAM| zilpakarmmakaraH kO 'pi puna rna drakSyatE tvayi| pESaNIprastaradhvAnaH puna rna zrOSyatE tvayi|

XXIII dIpasyAPi prabhA tadvat puna rna drakSyatE tvayi| na kanyAvarayOH zabdaH punaH saMzrOSyatE tvayi| yasmAnmukhyAH pRthivyA yE vaNijastE'bhavan tava| yasmAcca jAtayaH sarvvA mOhitAstava mAyayA|

XXIV bhAvivAdipavitrANAM yAvantazca hatA bhuvi| sarvvESAM zONitaM tESAM prAptaM sarvvaM tavAntarE||

XIX

I tataH paraM svargasthAnAM mahAjanatAyA mahAzabdO 'yaM mayA zrUtaH, brUta parEzvaraM dhanyam asmadIyO ya IzvaraH| tasyAbhavat paritrANAM prab-hAvazca parAkramaH|

II vicArAjnjAzca tasyaiva satyA nyAyyA bhavanti ca| yA svavEzyAkriyAbhizca vyakarOt kRtsnamEdinIM| tAM sa daNPitavAn vEzyAM tasyAzca karatastathA| zONitasya svadAsAnAM saMzOdhaM sa gRhItavAn||

III punarapi tairidamuktaM yathA, brUta parEzvaraM dhanyaM yannityaM nityamEva ca| tasyA dAhasya dhUmO 'sau dizamUrddhvamudESyati||

IV tataH paraM caturvviMzatiprAcInAzcatvAraH prANinazca praNipatya siMhAsanOpaviSTam IzvaraM praNamyAvadan, tathAstu paramEzazca sarvvairEva prazasyatAM||

V anantaraM siMhAsanamadhyAd ESa ravO nirgatO, yathA, hE Izvarasya dAsEyAstadbhaktAH sakalA narAH| yUyaM kSudrA mahAntazca prazaMsata va IzvaraM||

VI tataH paraM mahAjanatAyAH zabda iva bahutOyAnAnjca zabda iva gRrutarastanitAnAnjca zabda iva zabdO 'yaM mayA zrutaH, brUta parEzvaraM dhanyaM rAjatvaM prAptavAn yataH| sa paramEzvarO 'smAkaM yaH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH|

VII kIrttayAmaH stavaM tasya hRSTAzcOllAsitA vayaM| yanmESazAvakasyaiva vivAhasamayO 'bhavat| vAgdattA cAbhavat tasmai yA kanyA sA susajjitA|

VIII paridhAnAya tasyai ca dattaH zubhraH sucElakaH||

IX sa sucElakaH pavitralOkAnAM puNyAni| tataH sa mAm uktavAn tvamidaM likha mESazAvakasya vivAhabhOjyAya yE nimantritAstE dhanyA iti| punarapi mAm avadat, imAnIzvarasya satyAni vAkyAni|

X anantaraM ahaM tasya caraNayORantikE nipatya taM praNantumudyataH| tataH sa mAm uktavAn sAvadhAnastiSTha maivaM kuru yIzOH sAkSyaviziSTaistava bhrAtRbhistvayA ca sahadAsO 'haM| IzvaramEva praNama yasmAd yIzOH sAkSyaM bhaviSyadvAkyasya sAraM|

XI anantaraM mayA muktaH svargO dRSTaH, EkaH zvEtavarNO 'zvO 'pi dRSTastadArUPhO janO vizvAsyaH satyamayazcEti nAmnA khyAtaH sa yAthArthyEna vicAraM yuddhanjca karOti|

XII tasya nEtrE 'gnizikhAtulyE zirasi ca bahukirITAni vidyantE tatra tasya nAma likhitamasti tamEva vinA nAparaH kO 'pi tannAma jAnAti|

XIII sa rudhiramagnEna paricchadEnAcchAdita IzvaravAda iti nAmnAbhidhIyatE ca|

XIV aparaM svargasthasainyAni zvEtAzvArUPhAni parihitanirmmalazvEtasUkSmavastrANi ca bhUtvA tamanugacchanti|

XV tasya vaktrAd EkastIkSNaH khaggO nirgacchati tENa khaggENa sarvvajAtIyAstENAghAtitavyAH sa ca lauhadaNPENa tAn cArayiSyati sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya pracaNPakOparasOtpAdakadrAkSAkuNPE yadyat tiSThati tat sarvvaM sa Eva padAbhyAM pinaSTi|

XVI aparaM tasya paricchada urasi ca rAjnjAM rAjA prabhUnAM prabhuzcEti nAma nikhitamasti|

XVII anantaraM sUryyE tiSThan EkO dUtO mayA dRSTaH, AkAzamadhya uPPIyamAnAn sarvvAn pakSiNaH prati sa uccaiHsvarENEdaM ghOSayati, atrAgacchata|

XVIII Izvarasya mahAbhOjyE milata, rAjnjAM kravyANi sENAPatInAM kravyANi vIrANAM kravyANyazvAnAM tadArUPhAnAnjca kravyANi dAsamuktAnAM kSudramahatAM sarvvESAmEva kravyANi ca yuSmAbhi rbhakSitavyAni|

XIX tataH paraM tENAzvArUPhajanENa tadIyasainyaizca sArddhaM yuddhaM karttuM sa pazuH pRthivyA rAjAnastESAM sainyAni ca samAgacchantIti mayA dRSTaM|

XX tataH sa pazu rdhRtO yazca mithyAbhaviSyadvAktA tasyAntikE citrakarmmANi kurvvan tairEva pazvagkadhAriNastatpratimApUjakAMzca bhramitavAn sO 'pi tENa sArddhaM dhRtaH| tau ca vahnigandhakajvalitahradE jIvantau nikSiptau|

XXI avaziSTAzca tasyAzvArUPhasya vaktranirgatakhaggENa hatAH, tESAM kravyaizca pakSiNaH sarvvE tRptiM gatAH|

XX

I tataH paraM svargAd avarOhan EkO dUtO mayA dRSTastasya karE ramAtalasya kunjjikA mahAzRgkhalanjcaikaM tiSThataH|

II aparaM nAgO 'rthataH yO vRddhaH sarpO 'pavAdakaH zayatAnazcAsti tamEva dhRtvA varSasahasraM yAvad baddhavAn|

III aparaM rasAtalE taM nikSipya tadupari dvAraM ruddhvA mudrAgkitavAn yasmAt tad varSasahasraM yAvat sampUrNaM na bhavEt tAvad bhinnajAtIyAstEna puna rna bhramitavyAH| tataH param alpakAlArthaM tasya mOcanEna bhavitavyaM|

IV anantaraM mayA siMhAsanAni dRSTAni tatra yE janA upAvizan tEbhyO vicAra-hArO 'dIyata; anantaraM yIzOH sAkSyasya kAraNAd IzvaravAkyasya kAraNAcca yESAM zirazchEdanaM kRtaM pazOstadIyapratimAyA vA pUjA yai rna kRtA bhAlE karE vA kalagkO 'pi na dhRtastESAm AtmAnO 'pi mayA dRSTAH, tE prAptajIvanAs-tadvarSasahasraM yAvat khrISTEna sArddhaM rAjatvamakurvvan|

V kintvavaziSTA mRtajanAstasya varSasahasrasya samAptEH pUrvvaM jIvanaM na prApan|

VI ESA prathamOtthitiH| yaH kazcit prathamAyA utthitEraMzI sa dhanyaH pavit-razca| tESu dvitIyamRtyOH kO 'pyadhikArO nAsti ta Izvarasya khrISTasya ca yAjakA bhaviSyanti varSasahasraM yAvat tEna saha rAjatvaM kariSyanti ca|

VII varSasahasrE samAptE zayatAnaH svakArAtO mOkSyatE|

VIII tataH sa pRthivyAzcaturdikSu sthitAn sarvvajAtIyAn vizESatO jUjAkhyAn mAjU-jAkhyAMzca sAmudrasikatAvad bahusaMkhyakAn janAn bhramayitvA yuddhArthaM saMgrahItuM nirgamiSyati|

IX tatastE mE□dinyAH prasthEnAgatya pavitralOkAnAM durgaM priyatamAM na-garInjca vESTitavantaH kintvIzvarENa nikSiptO 'gnirAkAzAt patitvA tAn khAditavAn|

X tESAM bhramayitA ca zayatAnO vahnigandhakayO rhradE 'rthataH pazu rmithyAbhaviSyadvAdI ca yatra tiSThatastatraiva nikSiptaH, tatrAnantakAlaM yAvat tE divAnizaM yAtanAM bhOkSyantE|

XI tataH zuklam EkaM mahAsiMhAsanaM mayA dRSTaM tadupaviSTO 'pi dRSTas-tasya vadanAntikAd bhUnabhOmaNPalE palAyEtAM punastAbhyAM sthAnaM na labdhaM|

XII aparaM kSudrA mahAntazca sarvvE mRtA mayA dRSTAH, tE siMhAsanasyAn-tikE 'tiSThan granthAzca vyastIryyanta jIvanapustakAkhyam aparam EkaM pus-takamapi vistIrNaM| tatra granthESu yadyat likhitaM tasmAt mRtAnAm Ekaikasya svakriyAnuyAyI vicAraH kRtaH|

XIII tadAnIM samudrENa svAntarasthA mRtajanAH samarpitAH, mRtyuparalOkAb-hyAmapi svAntarasthA mRtajanAH sarmipatAH, tESAnjcaikaikasya svakriyAnuyAyI vicAraH kRtaH|

XIV aparaM mRtyuparalOkau vahnihradE nikSiptau, ESa Eva dvitIyO mRtyuH|

XV yasya kasyacit nAma jIvanapustakE likhitaM nAvidyata sa Eva tasmin vah-nihradE nyakSipyata|

XXI

I anantaraM navInam AkAzamaNPalaM navInA pRthivI ca mayA dRSTE yataH prathamam AkAzamaNPalaM prathamA pRthivI ca lOpaM gatE samudrO 'pi tataH paraM na vidyatE|

II aparaM svargAd avarOhantI pavitrA nagarI, arthatO navInA yirUzAlamapurI mayA dRSTA, sA varAya vibhUSitA kanyEva susajjitAsIt|

III anantaraM svargAd ESa mahAravO mayA zrutaH pazyAyaM mAnavaiH sArd-dham IzvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM vatsyati tE ca tasya prajA bhaviSyanti, Izvarazca svayaM tESAm IzvarO bhUtvA taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati|

IV tESAM nEtrEbhyazcAzrUNi sarvvANIzvarENa pramArkSyantE mRtyurapi puna rna bhaviSyati zOkavilApaklEzA api puna rna bhaviSyanti, yataH prathamAni sarvvANi vyatItini|

V aparaM siMhAsanOpaviSTO janO'vadat pazyAhaM sarvvANi nUtanIkarOmi| punaravadat likha yata imAni vAkyAni satyAni vizvAsyAni ca santi|

VI pana rmAm avadat samAptaM, ahaM kaH kSazca, aham Adirantazca yaH pipAsati tasmA ahaM jIvanadAyiprasravaNasya tOyaM vinAmUlyaM dAsyAmi|

VII yO jayati sa sarvvESAm adhikArI bhaviSyati, ahanjca tasyEzvarO bhaviSyAmi sa ca mama putrO bhaviSyati|

VIII kintu bhItAnAm avizvAsinAM ghRNyAnAM narahantRNAM vEzyAgAminAM mOhakAnAM dEvapUjakAnAM sarvvESAm anRtavAdinAnjcAMzO vahnigandhakajvalitahradE bhaviSyati, ESa Eva dvitIyO mRtyuH|

IX anantaraM zESasaptadaNPaiH paripUrNAH sapta kaMsA yESAM saptadUtAnAM karESvAsan tESAmEka Agatya mAM sambhASyAvadat, AgacchAhaM tAM kanyAm arthatO mESazAvakasya bhAvibhAryyAM tvAM darzayAmi|

X tataH sa AtmAviSTaM mAm atyuccaM mahAparvvatamEMka nItvEzvarasya sannidhitaH svargAd avarOhantIM yirUzAlamAkhyAM pavitrAM nagarIM darzitavAn|

XI sA IzvarIyapratApaviziSTA tasyAstEjO mahArgharatnavad arthataH sUryyakAntamaNitEjastulyaM|

XII tasyAH prAcIraM bRhad uccanjca tatra dvAdaza gOpurANi santi tadgOpurOpari dvAdaza svargadUtA vidyantE tatra ca dvAdaza nAmAnyarthata isrAyElIyAnAM dvAdazavaMzAnAM nAmAni likhitAni|

XIII pUrvvadizi trINi gOpurANi uttaradizi trINi gOpurANi dakSiNadiSi trINi gOpurANi pazcImadizi ca trINi gOpurANi santi|

XIV nagaryyAH prAcIrasya dvAdaza mUlAni santi tatra mESAzAvAkasya dvAdazaprEritAnAM dvAdaza nAmAni likhitAni|

XV anaraM nagaryyAstadIyagOpurANAM tatprAcIrasya ca mApanArthaM mayA sambhASamANasya dUtasya karE svarNamaya EkaH parimANadaNPa AsIt|

XVI nagaryyA AkRtizcaturasrA tasyA dairghyaprasthE samE| tataH paraM sa tEga parimANadaNPEna tAM nagarIM parimitavAn tasyAH parimANaM dvAdazasahasranalvAH| tasyA dairghyaM prastham uccatvanjca samAnAni|

XVII aparaM sa tasyAH prAcIraM parimitavAn tasya mAnavAsyArthatO dUtasya parimANAnusAratastat catuzcatvAriMzadadhikAzatahastaparimitaM |

XVIII tasya prAcIrasya nirmmitiH sUryyakAntamaNibhi rnagarI ca nirmmalakAcatulyEna zuddhasuvarNEna nirmmitA|

XIX nagaryyAH prAcIrasya mUlAni ca sarvvavidhamahArghamaNibhi rbhUSitAni| tESAM prathamaM bhittimUlaM sUryyakAntasya, dvitIyaM nIlasya, tRtIyaM tAmramaNEH, caturthaM marakatasya,

XX panjcamaM vaidUryyasya, SaSThaM zONaratnasya, saptamaM candrakAntasya,aSTamaM gOmEdasya, navamaM padmarAgasya, dazamaM lazUnIyasya, EkAdazaM SErOjasya, dvAdazaM marTISmaNEzcAsti|

XXI dvAdazagOpurANi dvAdazamuktAbhi rnirmmitAni, EkaikaM gOpuram EkaikayA muktayA kRtaM nagaryyA mahAmArgazcAcchakAcavat nirmmalasuvarNEna nirmmitaM|

XXII tasyA antara Ekamapi mandiraM mayA na dRSTaM sataH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH paramEzvarO mESazAvakazca svayaM tasya mandiraM|

XXIII tasyai nagaryyai dIptidAnarthaM sUryyAcandramasOH prayOjanaM nAsti yata Izvarasya pratApastAM dIpayati mESazAvakazca tasyA jyOtirasti|

XXIV paritrANaprAptalOkanivahAzca tasyA AlOkE gamanAgamanE kurvvanti pRthivyA rAjAnazca svakIyaM pratApaM gauravanjca tanmadhyam Anayanti|

XXV tasyA dvArANi divA kadApi na rOtsyantE nizApi tatra na bhaviSyati|
XXVI sarvvajAtInAM gauravapratApau tanmadhyam AnESyEtE|
XXVII parantvapavitraM ghRNyakRd anRtakRd vA kimapi tanmadhyaM na pravEkSyati mESazAvakasya jIvanapustakE yESAM nAmAni likhitAni kEvalaM ta Eva pravEkSyanti|

XXII

I anantaraM sa sphaTikavat nirmmalam amRtatOyasya srOtO mAm a_urzayat tad Izvarasya mESazAvakasya ca siMhAsanAt nirgacchati|
II nagaryyA mArgamadhyE tasyA nadyAH pArzvayOramRtavRkSA vidyantE tESAM dvAdazaphalAni bhavanti, EkaikO vRkSaH pratimAsaM svaphalaM phalati tadvRkSapatrANi cAnyajAtIyAnAm ArOgyajanakAni|
III aparaM kimapi zApagrastaM puna rna bhaviSyati tasyA madhya Izvarasya mESazAvakasya ca siMhAsanaM sthAsyati tasya dAsAzca taM sEviSyantE|
IV tasya vadanadarzanaM prApsyanti bhAlESu ca tasya nAma likhitaM bhaviSyati|
V tadAnIM rAtriH puna rna bhaviSyati yataH prabhuH paramEzvarastAn dIpayiSyati tE cAnantakAlaM yAvad rAjatvaM kariSyantE|
VI anantaraM sa mAm avadat, vAkyAnImAni vizvAsyAni satyAni ca, acirAd yai rbhavitavyaM tAni svadAsAn jnjApayituM pavitrabhaviSyadvAdinAM prabhuH paramEzvaraH svadUtaM prESitavAn|
VII pazyAhaM tUrNam AgacchAmi, Etadgranthasya bhaviSyadvAkyAni yaH pAlayati sa Eva dhanyaH|
VIII yOhanaham EtAni zrutavAn dRSTavAMzcAsmi zrutvA dRSTvA ca taddarzakadUtasya praNAmArthaM taccaraNayORantikE 'pataM|
IX tataH sa mAm avadat sAvadhAnO bhava maivaM kRru, tvayA tava bhrAtRbhi rbhaviSyadvAdibhirEtadgranthasthavAkyapAlanakAribhizca sahadAsO 'haM| tvam IzvaraM praNama|
X sa puna rmAm avadat, EtadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyAni tvayA na mudrAgkayitavyAni yataH samayO nikaTavarttI|
XI adharmmAcAra itaH paramapyadharmmam Acaratu, amEdhyAcAra itaH paramapyamEdhyam Acaratu dharmmAcAra itaH paramapi dharmmam Acaratu pavitrAcArazcEtaH paramapi pavitram Acaratu|
XII pazyAhaM tUrNam AgacchAmi, Ekaikasmai svakriyAnuyAyiphaladAnArthaM maddAtavyaphalaM mama samavartti|
XIII ahaM kaH kSazca prathamaH zESazcAdirantazca|
XIV amutavRkSasyAdhikAraprAptyarthaM dvArai rnagarapravEzArthanjca yE tasyAjnjAH pAlayanti ta Eva dhanyAH|
XV kukkurai rmAyAvibhiH puggAmibhi rnarahantR□bhi rdEvArccakaiH sarvvairanRtE prIyamANairanRtAcAribhizca bahiH sthAtavyaM|
XVI maNPalISu yuSmabhyamEtESAM sAkSyadAnArthaM yIzurahaM svadUtaM prESitavAn, ahamEva dAyUdO mUlaM vaMzazca, ahaM tEjOmayaprabhAtIyatArAsvarUpaH|
XVII AtmA kanyA ca kathayataH, tvayAgamyatAM| zrOtAPi vadatu, AgamyatAmiti| yazca tRSArttaH sa Agacchatu yazcEcchati sa vinA mUlyaM jIvanadAyi jalaM gRhlAtu|
XVIII yaH kazcid EtadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyAni zRNOti tasmA ahaM sAkSyamidaM dadAmi, kazcid yadyaparaM kimapyEtESu yOjayati tarhIzvarOgranthE'smin likhitAn daNPAn tasminnEva yOjayiSyati|
XIX yadi ca kazcid EtadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyEbhyaH kimapyapaharati tarhIzvarO granthE 'smin likhitAt jIvanavRkSAt pavitranagarAcca tasyAMzamapahariSyati|

XX Etat sAkSyaM yO dadAti sa Eva vakti satyam ahaM tUrNam AgacchAmi| tathAstu| prabhO yIzO□, AgamyatAM bhavatA|

XXI asmAkaM prabhO ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahaH sarvvESu yuSmAsu varttatAM| AmEn|